THIS IS *NOT* GOOD.

BOOM!!

SPAK!

I DON'T THINK HE'S FROM AROUND HERE.

I THINK THAT'S A SAFE BET.

WHEN THEY OPENED THAT PRISON IN GRANT COUNTY I DIDN'T THINK WE'D BE GETTING THEIR RUN-OFF!

I AIN'T GOIN' BACK! I'LL DIE FIRST!

DAMMIT! OUR BACK-UP IS PROBABLY MORE THAN *TEN MILES* AWAY! WE'RE SITTING DUCKS BEHIND THIS CAR...

COVER ME... I'M GOING TO TRY AND MAKE IT TO THAT DITCH SO WE CAN SURROUND HIM.

PING!

BOOM!!

RICK!

=GASP!=

NURSE!

HELLO?

251

HELLO?!

ANYBODY?!

WHAT THE HELL?!

DID EVERYONE JUST *DECIDE* TO TAKE A BREAK AT THE *SAME TIME*?!

#1 NURSE

DING!

FWUMP!

AHH!

CAFETERIA

WHAT THE HELL?

WHAT HAPPENED HERE?

SOMBODY HELP!!

ANYBODY?

HELP!!

UUNGH.

UH.
UH.
UH.
=UFF!=
THAP!
STOP!
EXIT
GET AWAY FROM ME!
CAN'T YOU UNDER-STAND?!
FWUMP!
PLEASE!
WHUMP!
SNAP!

SHUNK!

OOF!

WHAT THE *HELL* WAS ALL THAT?

...

DAMN.

HMH HARRISON MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

JESUS...

SPEED LIMIT 35

=GASP!=

GLIK.

GLAKK.

GLIK.

GUH.

GAR.




OH
GOD...



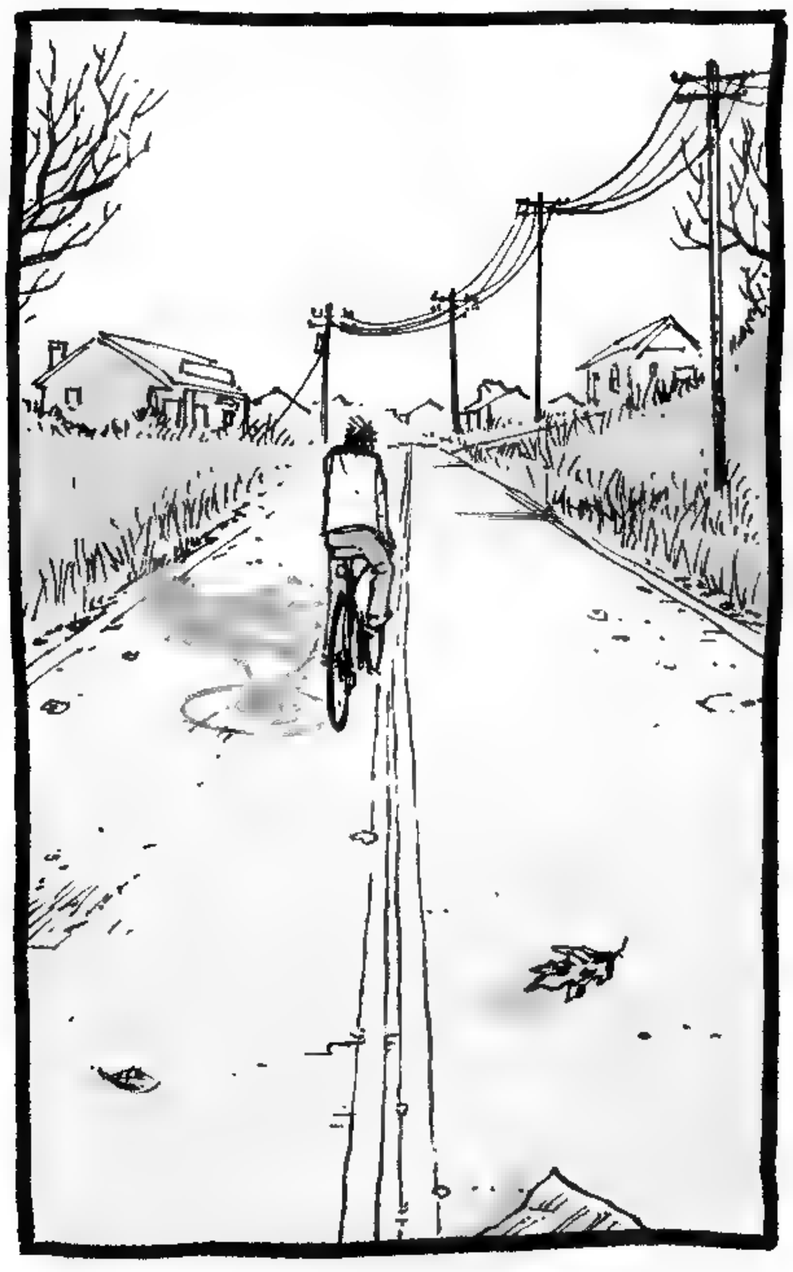



...









SON OF A BITCH.












NOTHING.







CLONG!!

DAD!

JESUS, SHIT!

SON... WHAT DID YOU DO?

HE WAS GOING TO TRY TO EAT US, DAD.

NO, SON... THIS MAN IS ALIVE.

OH.

GRAB HIS FEET... HELP ME GET HIM INSIDE.

HUH?

OH, YOU'RE AWAKE. WE'RE JUST GETTING READY TO HAVE DINNER.

WOULD YOU CARE TO JOIN US?

WAIT. WHAT THE *HELL* IS GOING ON HERE?!

OH, SORRY ABOUT MY BOY. HE HIT YOU OVER THE HEAD WITH A SHOVEL.

HUH? WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

HE THOUGHT YOU WERE ONE OF THOSE... *THINGS.*

"THINGS?" YOU MEAN THOSE *MONSTERS* THAT ARE AT THE HOSPITAL?! WHO *ARE* YOU PEOPLE? WHAT THE *HELL* IS GOING ON?

WHOA, WHOA... CALM DOWN THERE BUDDY. THIS WAS *ALL* JUST A MIS-UNDERSTANDING. MY BOY DIDN'T *MEAN* NOTHING.

HOW DID IT *ALL* HAPPEN? WHAT WENT WRONG?

WAIT A MINUTE. HOLD UP.

DAMN, SON... YOU DON'T KNOW ABOUT *ANY* OF IT?

I WAS *SHOT*... I WOKE UP IN THE HOSPITAL AND WAS *ATTACKED*. I CAME HOME... MY WIFE AND KID WERE *GONE*... THE WHOLE DAMN TOWN WAS *DESERTED*. I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT THE *HELL* WAS GOING ON.

ALL MEDIA SHUT DOWN AFTER A FEW *WEEKS*. I HAVEN'T HEARD MUCH OF *ANYTHING* AFTER THAT. IF THEY FOUND A WAY TO STOP IT... THEY HAVEN'T MADE IT *HERE* YET. THOSE THINGS ARE *EVERYWHERE*.

YOU SAY *NOBODY* KNOWS WHAT CAUSED IT?

A GOOD BLOW TO THE HEAD WILL TAKE 'EM OUT. THAT'S WHY THE BOY WHACKED YOU WITH OUR SHOVEL. NOTHING MUCH ELSE SEEMS TO FAZE THEM. ANYTIME ONE WANDERS INTO THE YARD WE TAKE CARE OF IT. WE TRY TO KEEP QUIET... THEY'D COME AFTER US IF THEY KNEW WE WAS HERE.

BEFORE THEY STOPPED BROADCASTING THEY TOLD US TO RELOCATE TO THE *BIGGER* CITIES. THEY SAID THEY COULD PROTECT US ALL *THERE*. I FIGURED I'D BE BETTER OFF TAKING MY CHANCES *HERE*.

MY *IN-LAWS* LIVE IN ATLANTA.. THAT'S *ONLY* A FIVE-HOUR DRIVE FROM HERE. THAT'S *PROBABLY* WHERE MY WIFE WENT.

THANK *GOD*... IF THEY'RE PROTECTING THE *CITIES*... MAN, I WAS *SO* WORRIED.

OH, YEAH... I'M SURE THEY'RE *FINE*.

WELL... I NEED A *CAR* IF I'M GOING TO GET TO ATLANTA..

WANT TO GO *SHOPPING?*

SO, YOU'RE A COP, HUH?

YEP.

I FIGURED YOU FOR A HUNTER, AFTER YOU SAID YOU GOT *SHOT* AND ALL. YOU BEING A COP... YOU DON'T *MIND* MY BOY AND I TAKING RESIDENCE IN YOUR NEIGHBORS' PLACE DO YOU?

I'M NOT GOING TO *ARREST* YOU IF THAT'S WHAT YOU MEAN. MOST OF THE HOUSES ON MY STREET *HAD* BEEN LOOTED. YOU SEEMED TO BE FIXING THE PLACE UP. THE THOMPSON'S WILL PROBABLY *THANK* YOU WHEN THEY GET BACK.

AS LONG AS YOU DON'T PUT UP A *FIGHT* OVER THE PLACE.

IT'S NOT LIKE WE'RE *STEALING* THE PLACE... YOUR NEIGHBORHOOD JUST SEEMED SAFER. WE DON'T FIGURE THAT WE'RE HURTING ANYBODY BY STAYING THERE... AND IN MY BOOK *THAT* MAKES IT OKAY.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO *JUSTIFY* ANYTHING TO *ME.* YOU'RE KEEPING YOUR SON SAFE. I'M WORRIED *SICK* ABOUT MINE. I *UNDERSTAND.*

I APPRECIATE THAT. Y'KNOW... I DON'T THINK I GOT YOUR NAME.

RICK... OFFICER RICK GRIMES AT YOUR SERVICE.

AND YOU?

OH, MORGAN JONES... AND THIS HERE IS LITTLE DUANE.

YOU'RE A GOOD MAN, MORGAN. I REALLY APPRECIATE YOU DRIVING ME OVER HERE. YOU'VE HELPED ME OUT A *LOT.*

IT'S WORTH IT JUST TO GET TO TALK TO SOMEONE. IF IT AIN'T ABOUT CARTOONS OR PASSING *GAS*... MY BOY DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT IT.

HEH.

DAMN.

AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE SEEN TODAY... I FEEL *GUILTY* FOR LAUGHING.

HEY, MAN... IT'S OKAY. YOU'VE SEEN SOME *CRAZY* SHIT OUT THERE... WE *ALL* HAVE. YOU CAN'T LET IT GET TO YOU. YOU JUST GOTTA KEEP GOING, YOU CAN'T STOP TO THINK ABOUT IT... OR YOU'LL GO *CRAZY*.

YEAH...

WHAT'S UP WITH *THAT?*

OH, THIS?

I FIGURED I MIGHT AS WELL BRING A FEW ALONG... JUST IN CASE. SPEAKING OF WHICH... *FOLLOW ME.*

I JUST NEED TO FIND THE RIGHT KEY...

HERE WE ARE.

WOW.

GRAB A COUPLE FOR YOURSELF. IF WHACKING THOSE THINGS OVER THE HEAD WITH A *SHOVEL* DOES THEM IN... I'M SURE *THOSE* THINGS WILL WORK.

SHOULD SAVE YOU *SOME* EFFORT.

THE SHELLS ARE IN THE CABINET *BELOW* THE GUN RACK. MAKE SURE YOU SAVE SOME FOR *ME*. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.

CAN I--?

NO, *DAMMIT*. DON'T TOUCH *ANYTHING*.

BUT I'M OLD ENOUGH.

YES, YOU *ARE*... AND I'M GONNA *TEACH* YOU HOW TO USE ONE OF THEM TOMORROW... BUT UNTIL THEN THEY'RE *OFF LIMITS*.

ARE THERE ENOUGH SHELLS FOR *BOTH* OF US IN THERE?

WELL... THAT GETUP CERTAINLY *SUITS* YOU.

I KEEP A SPARE UNIFORM IN MY LOCKER.

I FIGURED IF I WAS GOING INTO A BIG CITY, AND THEY'VE GOT A *TON* OF PEOPLE HOLED UP THERE... I COULD GET AROUND EASIER BEING A *COP* SO I MIGHT AS WELL *LOOK* THE PART.

GRAB WHAT YOU'RE GETTING AND FOLLOW ME OUT BACK. I GOT ANOTHER *SURPRISE* FOR YOU.

YOU TAKE THAT ONE ON THE *LEFT*. IT DOESN'T RUN AS GOOD AS THE ONE *I'M* TAKING BUT IT'LL RUN BETTER THAN THAT *HATCHBACK* YOU'RE DRIVING.

IF I'M GOING TO MAKE IT ALL THE WAY TO *ATLANTA* I'M GOING TO NEED THE NEWER ONE.

WAIT... *WHAT?*

POLICE

911

CYNTHIANA

13

YOU'LL BE SAFER IN ONE OF *THESE* THINGS IF YOU NEED TO GO ANYWHERE.

BUT I--

DON'T SWEAT IT, MAN. I'M JUST DOING *MY JOB*. I CAN'T THINK OF A BETTER WAY TO "*PROTECT AND SERVE*" UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.

WHEN THINGS GET BACK TO NORMAL... YOU'LL HAVE TO GIVE IT *BACK*... SO TRY NOT TO BANG IT UP OR PUT *TOO* MANY *MILES* ON IT.

OLICE

13

THANK YOU, RICK. I CAN'T *TELL* YOU HOW MUCH THIS WILL HELP US.

LOOK, YOU'VE ALREADY HELPED--

CLINK

OLICE

WHAT WAS THAT?!

LOOK OUT!

UHH!

UHH!

UHH!

NO.

RUH!

RUOALIGH!

LEAVE IT BE. IT CAN'T GET TO US IN HERE... YOU MAY *NEED* THAT BULLET LATER.

YEAH... YOU'RE RIGHT.

WE BETTER GET THESE CARS OUT OF HERE BEFORE IT MAKES ITS WAY AROUND TO THE GATE.

OF COURSE... WE'RE *NEIGHBORS.* KEEP AN EYE ON MY HOUSE FOR ME.

I'LL SEE YOU AROUND?

WILL DO.

10

POL

13

POLIC

UHH.

POLICE
13
POLICE
13
POLICE
13
POLICE
13
GAK.

BLAM!

POLICE

C-6919

13

SPEED LIMIT 35




Welcome to
Georgia
SOUTHERN HOSPITALITY
POLICE


GOD DAMMIT!
NOT AGAIN!!


...


POLICE

DAMN IT!

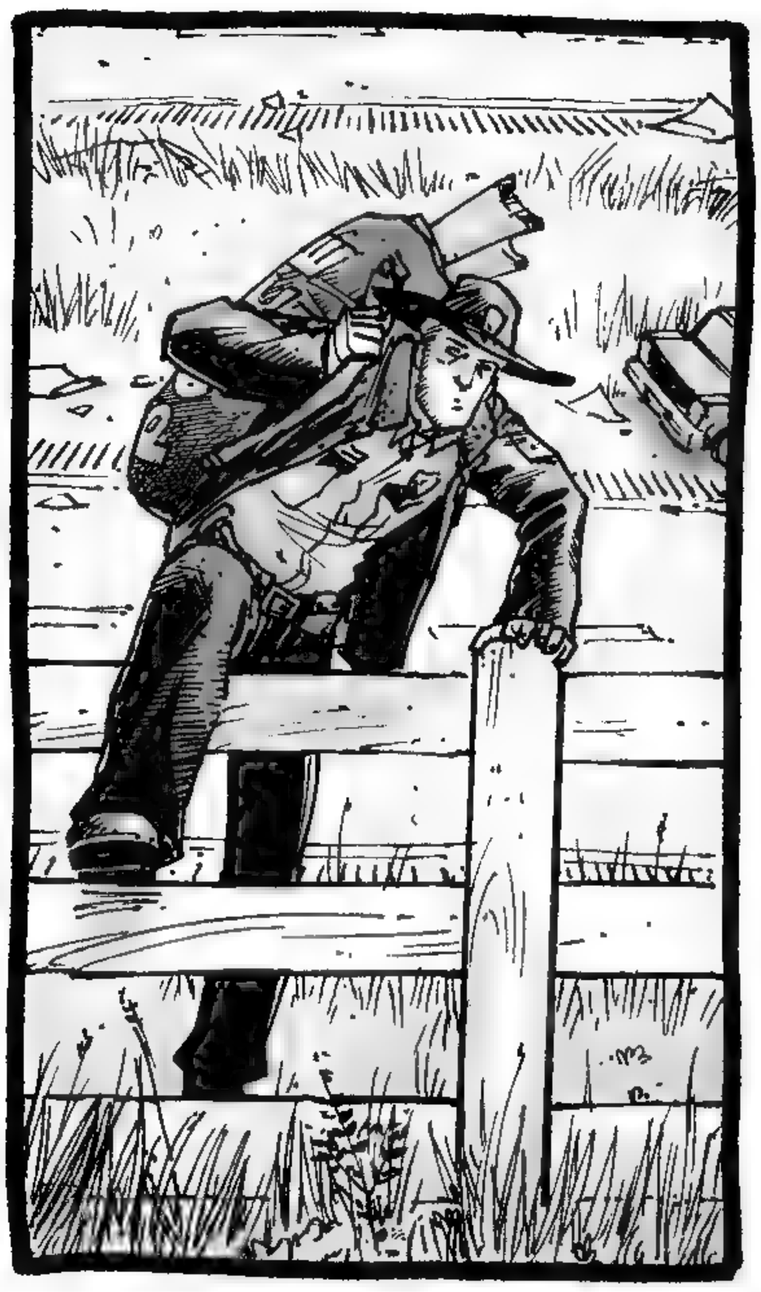



POLICE


POLICE




HUH...





Knock! Knock!

ANYBODY HOME?!

I'M COMING IN...

I'M NOT HERE TO HURT OR ROB YOU... I JUST NEED SOME GASOLINE...

=SNIFF= =SNIFF=

GAH!




HWAGG!








HELLO...

HEY, GIRL. THEY LEAVE YOU IN HERE ALL ALONE?

I SURE COULD USE YOUR HELP... IF YOU'RE INTERESTED. I'M TRYING TO GET TO ATLANTA, TO SEE MY WIFE AND SON.

YOU EVER BEEN TO ATLANTA? IT'S NOT REALLY THAT FAR AWAY...

YOU MIND IF I TAKE THIS? I THINK IT MIGHT COME IN HANDY...

YOU READY, GIRL?

LET'S GO!

SLOW DOWN, GIRL! I KNOW YOU'VE BEEN IN THAT BARN FOR A *WHILE*, BUT YOU'RE GOING TO WEAR YOURSELF OUT.

WHOA!!

THAT'S BETTER... I DON'T WANT YOU PASSING OUT BEFORE WE GET THERE.

SO... YOU GOT A NAME?

Y'KNOW... THAT'S A *GOOD* IDEA TALKING ABOUT THE HAPPIEST DAY OF MY LIFE WILL *SURELY* GET MY MIND OFF ALL THE MESSED UP SHIT I'VE SEEN RECENTLY...

ICE

I HAD JUST GONE INTO WORK THAT MORNING. I WAS SITTING AT THE STATION DRINKING MY SECOND CUP OF COFFEE FOR THE DAY. *GILROY* WAS TELLING ME ABOUT THE *DRUNK* THEY BROUGHT IN THE NIGHT BEFORE...

...THEN THE CALL CAME.

IT WAS MY WIFE *LORI*, HER WATER HAD BROKEN NOT TEN MINUTES AFTER I LEFT. I GRABBED MY COAT AND RAN HOME TO GET HER. GOT *GILROY* TO CALL DOC STEVENS SO HE COULD MEET US AT THE HOSPITAL.

I GOT HER TO THE HOSPITAL WITHOUT A HITCH. ONE OF THE ONLY TIMES I GOT TO USE THE *SIRENS* ON MY CAR... IT WAS A SMALL TOWN WE LIVED IN.

I HELD HER HAND THE *WHOLE* TIME. THERE WERE SOME COMPLICATIONS... AND SHE HAD TO GET A *CESAREAN*. I WAS REALLY WORRIED... BUT EVERYTHING WENT OKAY.

THE FIRST TIME I LAID EYES ON LITTLE CARL...

I--

...

Y'KNOW... ON SECOND THOUGHT...

...THINKING ABOUT THE GOOD TIMES MAKES ALL THIS SEEM SO MUCH *WORSE*.

HERE WE ARE...

RUH?

SHIT.

C'MON, GIRL... LET'S GET THE HELL OUT OF HERE!

SHIT.

SHIT.

SHIT.

SHIT.

AAAHH!

UFF!

THUMP!

GUH.

REEEADUH!!

RUH?

OH, GOD.

SHIT!

THOK!

UGH.

SHUKK!

SON OF A BITCH...

BASTARDS!!

WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU?!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

THUNK!

I CAN GET YOU OUT OF HERE.

FOLLOW ME.

AALIGH!

AND STOP USING THAT GUN!

YOU'LL HAVE THE WHOLE CITY ON US!

DON'T WORRY ABOUT THEM. WE'LL BE *LONG GONE* BEFORE *THEY* GET DOWN HERE.

STAY THERE.

GOT IT ON THE FIRST TRY...

C'MON, MAN. I'M TRYING TO SAVE YOUR LIFE HERE! WHAT'RE YOU WAITING ON?!

SORRY...

...IT'S JUST... I'VE NEVER *SEEN* SO *MANY* OF THEM.

THEN YOU'RE A LUCKY MAN...

THAT'S *NOTHING* DOWN THERE... HAD YOU GOTTEN FIFTY MORE FEET INTO THE CITY BEFORE THEY ATTACKED... YOU WOULD NOT *BE* HERE RIGHT NOW.

WHAT?

C'MON... WE MUST HURRY!

WAIT!

NO.

NO WAY IN HELL.

YOU'RE GOING TO *HAVE* TO.

LISTEN... IT'S *EASY*... I DO IT ALL THE *TIME*. WHEN WE CLIMB DOWN *THIS* BUILDING THOSE THINGS WILL STILL BE WAITING FOR US AT THE BOTTOM OF *THAT* BUILDING. AND THERE'S NO WAY OUT OF THAT ONE. ALL THESE BUILDINGS ARE FILLED WITH ZOMBIES.

TRUST ME.

GOD DAMN IT.

OOF!

FWUMP!

JESUS, MAN!

YOU SHOULD HAVE THROWN THE DUFFLE BAG OVER FIRST!

NOW YOU TELL ME.

WE'VE GOT TO HURRY BEFORE THEY SPREAD OUT AGAIN.

WHEN WE CLIMB DOWN THIS BUILDING, BE READY TO *RUN*. DON'T WORRY, WE DON'T HAVE FAR TO GO.

WE'RE NOT IN THE CLEAR YET... BUT THIS BUILDING IS CLOSE TO THE WOODS AT THE EDGE OF THE CITY. WE'VE GOT TO RUN ABOUT A *BLOCK* BEFORE WE GET TO THEM... AND THERE'S LIABLE TO BE A *FEW* OF THOSE THINGS ON THE WAY. AS LONG AS WE KEEP MOVING, THOUGH... THEY SHOULDN'T BE ABLE TO SURROUND US.

THOSE THINGS ARE SLOW AS *HELL*, SO YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO MANEUVER AROUND THEM. *DON'T* USE YOUR GUN... AND DON'T LET THEM TOUCH YOU. *ONE* BITE AND IT'S ALL OVER FOR YOU.

GOT IT.

THIS WAY.

FROM THIS POINT ON IS WHERE WE NEED TO BE CAREFUL.

GOTCHA

IT'S NOT FAR, NOW.

POLICE

HEADS UP!

I DIDN'T EVEN *SEE* IT!

YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO KEEP YOUR EYES OPEN, MAN. WHERE'VE YOU BEEN FOR THE PAST *MONTH?*

COMA

SERIOUSLY?

YEAH... I WOKE UP IN THE HOSPITAL YESTERDAY.

I--

CAN WE STOP HERE? IS IT SAFE?

FOR A MINUTE.

WHAT YOU SAID ABOUT THE CITY EARLIER... HOW ***DANGEROUS*** IT IS. WHERE ARE ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE THERE?

THAT... THAT WAS THEM TRYING TO ***EAT*** US BACK THERE. YOU CAN'T GO INTO THE CITIES ANYMORE... EVERYONE THAT WAS THERE IS ***DEAD.***

THE GOVERNMENT TRIED TO ***HERD*** EVERYONE INTO THE CITIES SO WE'D BE ***EASIER*** TO ***PROTECT.*** ALL THAT DID WAS PUT ALL THE ***FOOD*** IN ONE PLACE. EVERY TIME ONE OF THOSE ***THINGS*** KILLS ONE OF US WE BECOME ONE OF ***THEM.*** IT TOOK A ***WEEK*** FOR JUST ABOUT EVERYONE IN THE CITY TO BE KILLED.

AFTER THAT... WE DON'T KNOW. NOBODY CAN GET ***IN*** OR ***OUT.*** DID YOU HAVE ***FAMILY*** IN THERE?

MY WIFE...

MY SON...

I'M SORRY, MAN... I HATE FOR YOU TO HAVE TO HEAR IT THIS WAY.

WE... WE'RE FROM ***KENTUCKY***... BUT WHEN I WAS TOLD PEOPLE WERE ORDERED TO LARGER CITIES I FIGURED MY WIFE WOULD HAVE TAKEN MY SON TO HER PARENTS PLACE... HERE IN ***ATLANTA***...

THEY ***MAY*** NOT HAVE COME... BUT I DON'T KNOW WHERE ***ELSE*** THEY'D BE.

DON'T GIVE UP HOPE, MAN... I'VE SEEN ***ALL KINDS*** OF PEOPLE THAT HAVE SURVIVED SOME CRAZY SHIT.

WE'VE GOT A GUY AT CAMP THAT ACTUALLY MADE IT ***OUT*** OF ATLANTA..

DID YOU SAY... CAMP?

YEAH... THAT'S WHERE WE'RE HEADED. THERE'RE MORE PEOPLE THERE.

WE'RE ALMOST THERE, C'MON.

WE'RE MOSTLY LATECOMERS, PEOPLE THAT TRIED TO GET INTO ATLANTA TOO LATE... LIKE YOU. WE COULDN'T GET IN, SO WE SET UP CAMP HERE.

SO YOU'RE JUST *CAMPING* OUT HERE? IS THAT SAFE?

YEAH... WE'VE GOT SOME CARS FOR SHELTER... AND WE ALL TAKE TURNS KEEPING WATCH AT NIGHT. WE FIGURE IF WE STICK CLOSE TO THE CITY THEY'LL BE ABLE TO FIND US WHEN THE GOVERNMENT SORTS ALL THIS MESS OUT.

HERE WE ARE.

POLICE

HOLY SHIT.

RICK!

DAD!

OH, THANK GOD.

I-- I WAS SO WORRIED ABOUT YOU.

IT'S GOOD TO SEE YOU, MAN.

OH MY *GOD, SHANE!*

SHANE HELPED US GET HERE... WE WOULDN'T HAVE MADE IT WITHOUT HIM.

I GUESS I OWE YOU ***MORE*** THAN I'LL ***EVER*** BE ABLE TO REPAY.

RICK, PLEASE. IT WAS NOTHING.

I HAD TO MAKE UP FOR LETTING YOU GET ***SHOT*** LIKE THAT...

MAN, THAT WASN'T YOUR FAULT. BESIDES, I'M ***FINE*** NOW.

FAIR ENOUGH. LET ME SHOW YOU AROUND...

WHAT'D YOU GET *THIS* TIME, GLENN?

I GOT SOME CANDY BARS FOR THE KIDS, SOME SOAP, DETERGENT... A COUPLE ROLLS OF TOILET PAPER.

GREAT!

YOU'VE MET *GLENN,* THAT'S *ALLEN* HOUNDING HIM FOR SUPPLIES. ALLEN'S WIFE, *DONNA* IS AROUND HERE SOMEWHERE. THEY'VE GOT *TWINS,* BILLY AND BEN... THEY'RE *HELLIONS.*

THAT'S *DALE* UP THERE KEEPING WATCH. THAT'S HIS CAMPER. *JIM* IS OVER THERE EATING.

THAT'S *CAROL* AND HER DAUGHTER *SOPHIA* SITTING ON THE BACK OF THE CAR.

THIS IS AMY AND ANDREA.. THEY'RE *SISTERS.*

YOU GUYS SEEN DONNA AND THE TWINS?

WE'RE RIGHT HERE, WHAT-- OH... NEW ARRIVAL?

THIS IS LORI'S *HUSBAND.*

MY WORD... THAT'S THE ***BEST*** NEWS I'VE HEARD ALL ***MONTH***. SHANE, ***DARLING***... COME WITH ME... THESE TWO HAVE GOT SOME CATCHING UP TO DO.

YEAH.

I'M SO GLAD YOU *SAVED* THIS FOR ME. I FELT *NAKED* WITHOUT IT.

IS HE ASLEEP?

YEAH... FINALLY.

HE CAN'T SLEEP ANYMORE UNLESS HE KNOWS I'M RIGHT NEXT TO HIM. NEVER REALLY HAD TO SLIP AWAY FROM HIM LIKE THAT... I USUALLY JUST LIE THERE AND LOOK AT HIM... HE'S--

YOU'VE BEEN THROUGH A *LOT.*

YEAH... I'M SORRY WE LEFT YOU, RICK

LORI, PLEASE. I UNDERSTAND THE CIRCUMSTANCES. YOU THOUGHT ATLANTA WOULD BE *SAFER* FOR CARL. I WOULD'VE DONE THE SAME THING.

THEY SAID PEOPLE WERE GOING TO STAY AT THE HOSPITAL WHEN THEY EVACUATED US. FROM WHAT YOU TOLD ME... THEY MUST HAVE ABANDONED THE HOSPITAL LESS THAN A *WEEK* AFTER WE LEFT.

YOU DID WHAT'S RIGHT FOR LITTLE CARL. I'M JUST GLAD *SHANE* WAS AROUND TO HELP YOU GET HERE.

I DON'T EVEN THINK I WOULD'VE FOUND THE WAY DOWN HERE WITHOUT HIM. LET ALONE SURVIVED AFTER WE GOT HERE.

YOUR HAND!

THAT'S JUST FROM THE *IV.* IT'S NOT A BIG DEAL.

OH.

SO FAR THAT'S ALL WE'VE ***NEEDED.*** LUCKILY THOSE THINGS HAVEN'T COME AT US IN ANY NUMBER. MOST WE'VE HAD AT ONE TIME IS ***THREE.***

IS HE ***ENOUGH*** UP THERE?

THING IS... NONE OF US REALLY ***SLEEP*** ANYMORE. SOON AS WE HEAR ONE OF THE SHOTS, WE'RE UP READY TO DEFEND THIS PLACE.

WE'VE ONLY GOT TWO GUNS, SHANE'S PISTOL AND DALE'S RIFLE... BUT WE'VE GOT SHOVELS AROUND THE CAMP THAT WE CAN HIT THEM WITH... IT'S WORKED SO FAR.

THEY DON'T COME VERY ***OFTEN...***

RICK... YOU'RE SHAKING.

THE PAST TWO DAYS... I'VE BEEN SO WORRIED ABOUT FINDING YOU AND CARL... AND GETTING HERE IN ONE PIECE...

...I HAVEN'T HAD ***TIME*** TO BE ***SCARED.***









MORNING, PARTNER.

HEY, MAN... I THOUGHT YOU'D STILL BE ASLEEP. YOU KEPT WATCH MOST OF THE NIGHT, DIDN'T YOU?

GLENN TOOK OVER ABOUT HALF WAY THROUGH... BUT I DON'T SLEEP MUCH ANYWAY.

YOU WANT TO TAKE A *SHOWER?* THE ONE IN DALE'S CAMPER STILL WORKS. IT'S *POND WATER...* BUT IT'S BETTER THAN *NOTHING.*

MAN, I'D *LOVE* A SHOWER... I HAD ALREADY KISSED THAT LUXURY GOODBYE.

DON'T LINGER *TOO* LONG... YOU AND I ARE GOING *HUNTING* TODAY.

OH, HEY!

I DIDN'T SEE YOU THERE, MAN... YOU ALMOST SCARED ME TO DEATH.

SO YOU'RE LORI'S *HUSBAND*, HUH?

YEAH.

I DON'T WANT TO STIR NOTHING UP... AND YOU GOTTA UNDERSTAND THIS HAS *NOTHING* TO DO WITH YOUR WIFE. SHE DID *NOTHING* BUT TALK ABOUT YOU WHILE YOU WERE GONE... SHE *WORRIED* ABOUT YOU. SHE FELT *BAD* ABOUT *LEAVING* YOU.

BUT THAT *SHANE*... HE'S A GOOD MAN... HE HELPS OUT A LOT AROUND HERE... HE TOOK *CARE* OF YOUR WIFE... BUT HE'S NOT *GLAD* YOU'RE BACK. HE'S HAD HIS EYE ON LORI FOR AS LONG AS I'VE KNOWN THEM.

I APPRECIATE THE ADVICE, BUT SHANE'S MY *FRIEND*. HE WAS JUST KEEPING HER *SAFE*. I DON'T HAVE *ANYTHING* TO WORRY ABOUT.

I WOULDN'T TRUST HIM AROUND *MY* WIFE...

I'LL KEEP THAT IN MIND.

CRAZY OLD MAN...

YOU READY? WE SHOULD GET GOING IF WE'RE GOING TO FIND ANYTHING.

I'M READY WHEN YOU ARE.

I'LL TAKE THOSE, HON'.

SCRUB 'EM REALLY GOOD... THEY'RE A BIT *FUNKY.*

UH-HUH... DON'T YOU HAVE SOME *ANIMALS* TO TRY AND SHOOT?

THAT'S THE PLAN... LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU, *TOO.*

BE CAREFUL.

CARL!

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

OVER BY SOPHIA'S CAR... WE'RE GOING TO PLAY IN THE *DIRT!*

ALRIGHT, I'M GOING TO GO WASH OUR CLOTHES WITH DONNA AND CAROL. YOU MAKE SURE YOU AND SOPHIA KEEP AN EYE ON ALLEN. IF HE TELLS YOU TO GET IN THE *RV*, YOU *DO IT.*

OKAY, MOMMA.

DON'T WORRY. AMY AND ANDREA ARE GOING TO WATCH THE KIDS.

ANYTHING TO GET OUT OF LAUNDRY DUTY.

YOU'RE *DAMN* RIGHT!

NOT IN FRONT OF THE *KIDS.*

OH, *BITE ME.*

STAY SAFE.

ALWAYS.

I CAN'T **WAIT** TO SEE HOW THESE THINGS **SMELL** WITH THE NEW DETERGENT **GLENN** GOT FROM THE CITY!

THAT STUFF DALE HAD IN THE RV JUST **WASN'T** WORKING. IT MADE THE CLOTHES SMELL BETTER... BUT NOT BY MUCH.

JESUS CHRIST, WILL YOU TWO **LISTEN** TO YOURSELVES?! YOU'RE EXCITED ABOUT TRYING OUT A NEW DETERGENT?!

THIS IS SUCH BULLSHIT.

DAMN, DONNA. WE'RE NOT THROWING A **PARTY.** I'M JUST LOOKING FORWARD TO THE **POSSIBILITY** OF CLEAN SMELLING CLOTHES.

THAT'D BE A **WELCOME CHANGE** AT THIS POINT.

I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND WHY **WE'RE** THE ONES DOING **LAUNDRY** WHILE **THEY** GO OFF AND **HUNT.** WHEN THINGS GET BACK TO NORMAL I WONDER IF WE'LL STILL BE ALLOWED TO **VOTE.**

ARE YOU SERIOUS?

I DON'T KNOW ABOUT **YOU** BUT I CAN'T **SHOOT** A GUN... I'VE NEVER EVEN **TRIED.** TO BE HONEST... I WOULDN'T TRUST **ANY** OF THOSE GUYS TO WASH MY CLOTHES. RICK COULDN'T DO IT WITH A **WASHING MACHINE...** HE'D BE **LOST** OUT HERE.

THIS ISN'T ABOUT **WOMEN'S RIGHTS...**

IT'S ABOUT BEING **REALISTIC** AND DOING WHAT **NEEDS** TO BE **DONE.**

WHATEVER.

YOU THINK *MY* DADDY WILL COME BACK *TOO?*

AIN'T *YOUR* DADDY *DEAD?*

YEAH, BUT SO WAS *YOUR* DADDY AND *HE* CAME BACK

MY DADDY WAS JUST *SICK.* WE HAD TO LEAVE HIM IN THE HOSPITAL BACK HOME SO HE COULD GET *BETTER.*

HE WASN'T DEAD.

OH.

...

I MISS MY DADDY.

I THOUGHT I'D TAKE LORI AND CARL DOWN HERE TO HER PARENTS AND COME BACK. I THOUGHT THIS THING WOULD BE OVER IN A ***WEEK.*** I DIDN'T WANT TO EXPLAIN ***STOLEN GUNS*** TO THE CAPTAIN WHEN I GOT BACK.

DON'T SAY THAT, MAN... THIS WON'T LAST.

WELL... IF YOU HAD ***SEEN*** THE PLACE THE WAY ***I*** DID... YOU WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN SO WORRIED ABOUT THE ***RULES.*** I DON'T THINK IT'LL ***EVER*** BE THE SAME AGAIN.

I DON'T KNOW, MAN... IT LOOKED ***BAD.***

WELL... I'M GLAD YOU BROUGHT THESE GUNS.

WE JUST HAD ***DALE'S*** RIFLE AND ***MY*** SIDE ARM. SOMEONE HAD TO KEEP WATCH WITH THE RIFLE AT ***ALL*** TIMES... AND IT'S ***HARD*** AS ***HELL*** TO HUNT WITH A PISTOL.

JUST ABOUT ***ALL*** WE'VE HAD TO EAT WAS CANNED GOODS ***GLENN*** BROUGHT BACK FROM THE CITY.

MAN... WHAT'S ***UP*** WITH THAT GUY? RISKING HIS ***LIFE*** EVERY ***DAY*** TO GET ***TOILET PAPER*** AND ***CANDY BARS?*** I MEAN... IT'S A GREAT HELP, AND HE ***DID*** SAVE MY LIFE, BUT ***DAMN...***

I HAVE NO IDEA... HE SEEMS TO KNOW HOW TO GET IN AND GET OUT BEFORE THEY GANG UP ON HIM. IT'S--

RUSTLE RUSTLE

=CHOMP=

GUH.

=SLURP=

IRON

IT DOESN'T EVEN KNOW WE'RE HERE...

DO YOU THINK WE SHOULD GET THE DEER AWAY FROM IT?

POLICE

DO YOU THINK IT'D BE SAFE TO EAT?

YOU DON'T HAVE TO *CONSTANTLY* KEEP WATCH. THEY'RE NOT THAT FAST. A GLANCE IN ALL DIRECTIONS EVERY FIVE MINUTES WILL DO IT.

I'M JUST BEING THOROUGH.

SO, ENTERTAIN US, LORI... HOW'D YOU MEET RICK?

I THINK THIS JOB IS MUNDANE *ENOUGH* WITHOUT ME PUTTING YOU *BOTH* TO SLEEP.

C'MON... I COULD *USE* A GOOD *NAP*.

ALRIGHT... BUT I *WARNED* YOU. RICK'S BROTHER, *JEFF*, IS MY AGE. I'M TWO YEARS YOUNGER THAN *RICK*. I MET HIS BROTHER SENIOR YEAR OF HIGH SCHOOL.

IT STARTED WITH THE *BROTHER?* I'M ALL EARS.

IT'S NOTHING LIKE *THAT*... WE WERE FRIENDS.

JEFF INVITED ME TO A NEW YEAR'S PARTY. *APPARENTLY* RICK HAD BEEN MADE CHAPERONE BY THEIR PARENTS, WHO WERE ATTENDING A PARTY *ELSEWHERE*. I MET RICK *THERE*. HE WAS GOING TO COLLEGE FOR *POLICE ADMINISTRATION*... *EVERYTHING* ABOUT *HIM* WAS INTERESTING.

YOU KNOW WHAT IT'S *LIKE* THAT TIME OF YEAR WHEN YOU'RE *ALONE*... I HUNG ON *EVERY* WORD... EVERYTHING ABOUT HIM WAS *PERFECT*, AND AT MIDNIGHT... I HAD SOMEONE TO *KISS*.

WE REALLY HIT IT OFF.

WE KEPT IN TOUCH WHILE HE FINISHED COLLEGE AND I ATTEMPTED TO LAST MORE THAN A YEAR AT MINE...

...I DIDN'T.

AFTER COLLEGE WAS OUT OF THE WAY, I MOVED BACK HOME AND THAT'S WHEN RICK AND I GOT REALLY SERIOUS.

THE REST IS PRETTY SELF-EXPLANATORY.

SEE? PRETTY DULL.

I GOTTA SAY, YOU TWO LOOK *GOOD* TOGETHER.

RICK AND I ARE THE MOST COMPATIBLE PEOPLE ON EARTH. WE ARE *PERFECT* FOR EACH OTHER...

C'MON... LET'S GET BACK TO CAMP.

UH.

LOOK OUT!

AHH!

UGH.

...

AHH!

MOVE, DONNA!

DAMMIT, MOVE!

WHACK!

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

I COULDN'T... I COULDN'T... I...

Y--YOU SAVED MY LIFE.

DON'T--

=HUFF=

--MENTION IT.

MOM!

I WAS CHOPPING FIREWOOD WHEN I HEARD THE SCREAMS AND I--

GUK.

GAK.

IT'S STILL ALIVE!

I DON'T EVEN WANT TO *THINK* ABOUT THE DISEASES THESE THINGS MUST CARRY. *I'M* NOT EATING ANY OF THAT DEER... AND NEITHER IS MY *FAMILY.*

YEAH... I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT.

YOU EVER SEEN ONE *UP CLOSE* LIKE THIS?

COUPLE TIMES... BUT NOT FOR THIS LONG WITHOUT IT ATTACKING ME.

GRR.

THAT'S NO GOOD!

RRGH!

BLAM!

I WASN'T GOING TO WAIT FOR HIM TO COME AFTER US.

THE CAMP!

LORI!

ARE YOU AND CARL OKAY? WHAT HAPPENED?!

IT CAME OUT OF THE WOODS, TRIED TO KILL US... IT ALMOST GOT *DONNA*. BUT DALE CUT ITS HEAD OFF... AND IT WAS STILL ALIVE... THEY HAD TO *SHOOT* IT.

OH, GOD, RICK... IT WAS *AWFUL*.

LET'S GET THIS THING INTO THE WOODS AND OUT OF THE WAY.

EVERYTHING'S OKAY NOW, HON'.

TO SERVE AND PROTECT

POLICE

=PSST=

JESUS, MAN! DON'T SNEAK UP ON ME LIKE THAT!

SORRY... I WAS JUST TRYING TO GET UP HERE WITHOUT WAKING ANYONE UP.

WELL, *NEXT* TIME, THROW A *ROCK* AT ME OR SOMETHING... YOU SCARED ME HALF TO DEATH.

ESPECIALLY AFTER WHAT HAPPENED EARLIER TODAY.

YEAH... THAT'S ACTUALLY WHAT I CAME HERE TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT.

OH?

WE NEED TO *MOVE* CAMP. IT'S NOT SMART TO BE THIS CLOSE TO A CITY *FULL* OF THOSE THINGS.

IT'S JUST TOO *GODDAMN* DANGEROUS.

ARE YOU *CRAZY?!*

WHAT HAPPENS WHEN THE *GOVERNMENT* STARTS CLEANING THIS MESS UP? THEY'LL HAVE TO START WITH THE *CITIES*... THEY'LL FIND US FASTER IF WE STAY *HERE!*

WHEN ARE THEY COMING SHANE? TOMORROW? NEXT *WEEK?* IT'S GETTING REALLY DAMN *COLD* OUT HERE AND IT'S ONLY GOING TO GET *WORSE.*

NOT TO MENTION WHAT HAPPENED *YESTERDAY.* IT'S TOO RISKY TO STAY SO DAMN CLOSE TO THEM.

IT'S TOO ***RISKY*** TO GO SOMEWHERE ELSE. THE ***FIRES*** ARE KEEPING US WARM. THERE'S ***PLENTY*** OF FIREWOOD IN THIS AREA. WE'LL BE ***FINE*** HERE.

THIS IS THE ***BEST*** PLACE TO BE FOR THE RESCUE.

POLICE

WHAT MAKES YOU SO SURE WE'RE EVEN GOING TO ***BE*** RESCUED? DONNA ALMOST ***DIED*** YESTERDAY. WHAT IF IT WAS ONE OF THE ***KIDS?*** WHAT IF IT WAS ***CARL?***

NOBODY WAS PREPARED FOR THIS, SHANE. YOU THINK THOSE GIRLS KNOW HOW TO FIGHT?

IF WE GO SOMEPLACE SAFER MAYBE WE WON'T ***NEED*** TO BE RESCUED SO SOON. I'D RATHER BE ABLE TO GET A GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE THAN HAVE TO SIT UP AT NIGHT HOPING THE ***GOVERNMENT*** IS STILL INTACT AND IS GOING TO FIND US.

POLICE

NO, ***DAMMIT!*** WE'RE STAYING RIGHT ***HERE!*** WE'RE SAFE ***HERE!*** YESTERDAY IS ONE OF VERY ***FEW*** ISOLATED INCIDENTS. ***THIS*** IS THE SAFEST PLACE TO BE.

RICK... WE CAN ***PROTECT*** THESE PEOPLE. WE'LL BE RESCUED HERE. IF WE GO ***HIDE*** IN THE COUNTRY IT COULD TAKE THEM ***MONTHS*** TO FIND US.

POLICE

WE'VE ***GOT*** TO STAY ***HERE.***

OKAY... IF YOU FEEL ***THAT*** CERTAIN THAT IT'S THE BEST THING FOR US... ***FINE.*** WE'LL STAY. BUT IF WE'RE GOING TO TRY AND HOLD OUT HERE WE'RE GOING TO NEED MORE ***GUNS.*** IF DONNA HAD BEEN CARRYING ONE YESTERDAY SHE COULD HAVE JUST TURNED AROUND AND SHOT THAT THING.

EVERYONE ***HERE*** IS GOING TO NEED TO CARRY A GUN AT ALL TIMES.

HOW ARE WE GOING TO FIND ENOUGH GUNS FOR ***THAT?***

I'LL FIGURE SOMETHING OUT.

POLICE

CAN YOU KEEP IT ***DOWN*** UP THERE?!

SOME OF US ARE TRYING TO ***SLEEP.***

HEY, GLENN! WAIT UP!

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU RICK?

WHEN YOU GO INTO TOWN... HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A *GUN STORE* OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?

NO, BUT I NEVER REALLY GO INTO THE CITY THAT FAR... WHY DO YOU ASK?

WELL, I'M THINKING... IF EVERYONE WAS HERDED INTO THE CITIES FOR PROTECTION THERE WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN MUCH LOOTING IF EVERYTHING WAS BEING ORGANIZED BY THE GOVERNMENT.

AND WHEN EVERYTHING WENT TO SHIT... THERE'S *NO WAY* ANYONE WOULD HAVE HAD TIME TO BREAK INTO ONE OF THE GUN STORES. THOSE PLACES ARE USUALLY BARRED UP AND NO ONE WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO GET THROUGH THAT WITHOUT BEING ATTACKED AND EATEN.

THAT DOES MAKES A WHOLE LOT OF *SENSE*... AND WHILE *I* DON'T KNOW EXACTLY WHERE A GUN STORE MAY BE I THINK I KNOW *SOMEONE* WHO MIGHT.

JIM, YOU GOTTA HELP US OUT, MAN. DO YOU REMEMBER ANY *GUN* STORES CLOSE TO THE EDGE OF TOWN HERE IN ATLANTA?

GUN STORES?

CORNER OF PLEASANT AND 38TH STREET.

THANKS, JIM.

C'MON... I'VE GOT A MAP IN MY CAR.

IT'S *GOT* TO BE HERE SOMEWHERE.

FINAL NOTICE

I *KNOW* WE NEED GUNS BUT WHY DO *YOU* HAVE TO GO? THIS IS YOUR *THIRD* DAY HERE... I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT YOU AGAIN!

DADDY, *PLEASE* DON'T GO.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY SON. I'LL BE *REALLY* CAREFUL. THIS HAS TO BE DONE SO WE CAN ALL BE *SAFE.* WHEN I GET BACK... I'LL TEACH YOU HOW TO SHOOT A GUN. YOU WANT TO KNOW HOW TO SHOOT A GUN DON'T YOU?

I GUESS.

NO WAY! HE'S *TOO* YOUNG TO SHOOT A *GUN!*

WE'LL ARGUE ABOUT *THAT* WHEN I GET *BACK.* DON'T WORRY-- I'LL BE HERE BEFORE YOU NOTICE I'M GONE. *GLENN* WILL KEEP ME SAFE. HOW MANY TIMES HAS *HE* GONE INTO TOWN AND COME BACK *FINE?*

I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND WHY HE CAN'T GO *ALONE!* WHY DO *YOU* HAVE TO GO WITH HIM?

HOW MANY GUNS DO YOU THINK GLENN CAN CARRY? C'MON, HON'... BE *REASONABLE.*

GOT IT.

BE CAREFUL.

DON'T WORRY, HON'--I'LL BE *FINE.* I LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU, TOO.

WHAT'S UP WITH JIM? IS HE... *OKAY?*

WELL... REMEMBER WHEN I TOLD YOU WE HAD A GUY AT CAMP THAT ACTUALLY MADE IT OUT OF ATLANTA *ALIVE?*

YEAH...

WELL, JIM'S THAT GUY.

AT THE TIME, YOU HAD JUST TOLD ME YOU THOUGHT LORI AND CARL WERE IN THERE... AND I WAS *TRYING* TO GIVE YOU *HOPE.*

THE THING IS... JIM GOT OUT OF THE CITY, BUT HE SAW HIS ENTIRE FAMILY *TORN APART* BEFORE HE DID.

HE TOLD THE STORY *ONCE.* IT WAS LIKE THEY WERE *SHIELDING* HIM FROM THE ARMY OF ZOMBIES THAT HAD SURROUNDED THEM. HIS WIFE, HIS SISTER, HER HUSBAND... BETWEEN THEM ALL THEY HAD LIKE FIVE KIDS. I CAN'T REALLY REMEMBER BUT I THINK HIS *MOM* MIGHT HAVE BEEN THERE TOO.

OH.

HE ONLY MADE HIS WAY THROUGH THE CROWD BECAUSE THOSE MONSTERS WERE BUSY EATING EVERYONE *ELSE.* HE SAID IT HAPPENED SO FAST HE DIDN'T EVEN *REALIZE* WHAT WAS GOING ON UNTIL HE HAD MADE HIS WAY TO SAFETY.

DAMMIT!

WHAT?

JIM'S GUN STORE IS *FIVE BLOCKS* FROM WHERE I FOUND YOU. I NEVER GO *THAT* FAR IN. THERE IS *NO WAY* WE CAN DO THIS.

FOLLOW ME. I'VE GOT AN IDEA.

C'MON, THIS WAY...

THE CITY IS *THAT* WAY. WHERE ARE WE GOING?

TRUST ME...

...YOU *DON'T* WANT TO KNOW.

HELP ME DRAG IT AWAY FROM THE TREE.

UM...

WHAT ARE WE DOING?

THOSE THINGS DON'T SEEM TOO *SMART*. YET, I'VE *NEVER* SEEN THEM MISTAKE ONE OF *THEM* FOR ONE OF *US*... AND I'VE SEEN A COUPLE OF THOSE THINGS THAT *I'D* THINK WERE ALIVE FROM A DISTANCE.

SO I'VE BEEN THINKING WHAT IT COULD *BE* THAT HELPS THEM TELL US APART... AND BEING CLOSE TO THIS FELLA SEALS IT.

IT'S THE *SMELL*.

NOW, I'VE SEEN SOME OF THEM MISSING HALF A ***FACE.*** THEY'RE UP AND MOVING, BUT BY ALL INDICATIONS THEY'RE ***NOT*** OPERATING AT PEAK PERFORMANCE.

SO I'M ***DEFINITELY*** NOT SAYING THEY'RE LIKE BLOODHOUNDS THAT CAN TELL US APART BY SMELL.

MAYBE IT'S AS SIMPLE AS THE FACT THAT WE ***DON'T*** STINK LIKE THEM, BUT I GOTTA THINK IT HAS ***SOMETHING*** TO DO WITH OUR SMELL.

WE'VE BOTH GOT ARMS AND LEGS... IT SHOULD BE ***EASY*** FOR THEM TO MIX US UP... BUT THEY ***NEVER*** ATTACK EACH OTHER.

!

WHACK!

HERE. RUB THIS ON YOUR ***CLOTHES*** AND THEN STICK IT IN YOUR ***POCKET.*** I THINK A FEW PIECES FOR EACH OF US OUGHT TO DO IT.

AWAGG!

SORRY... I JUST WASN'T EXPECTING ***THIS*** AT ALL THIS MORNING. I'M USED TO THE SMELL OF THE CITY BUT GETTING IT UP CLOSE LIKE THIS IS A ***TOTALLY*** DIFFERENT STORY.

WELL, IF I HAD ***KNOWN*** I'D BE DOING ***THIS*** TODAY... ***I*** WOULDN'T HAVE GOTTEN OUT OF BED.

WE'VE GOT TO GIVE THIS A SHOT, THOUGH.

DON'T LET ANYTHING GET CLOSE TO YOUR ***FACE*** AT ALL. THESE THINGS ARE SO NASTY I'D HATE TO THINK WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU GOT SOMETHING IN YOUR ***MOUTH.*** THEIR ***BITES*** ARE FATAL AND THAT'S JUST THEM MAKING CONTACT WITH BROKEN SKIN.

I DON'T THINK I'LL BE RUBBING THIS SHIT ON MY ***FACE*** ANYTIME ***SOON.***

I HOPE THIS WORKS.

YOU AND ME BOTH.

I'M GOING TO FEEL REALLY STUPID IF WE DID THIS FOR NOTHING.

BLAGG!

SORRY ABOUT THAT.

Y'KNOW, IF YOUR SMELL THEORY IS RIGHT, I'M GOING TO BE *MUCH* SAFER THAN YOU!

I NEED TO SCRATCH MY NOSE.

WELL...

...LET'S SEE IF THIS IS GOING TO WORK.

N--NOTHING SO FAR...

RUUGH!!

NO! NO WAY! THIS ISN'T GOING TO WORK... IT JUST ISN'T.

GLENN, *LISTEN* TO ME. IT JUST SLAPPED MY HAND AWAY. IT WANTED ME TO LEAVE IT *ALONE*... THIS *IS* GOING TO WORK.

LOOK AT IT.

IT'S *NOT* COMING AFTER US.

WHAT A GLOOMY GODDAMN DAY.

I DON'T KNOW ABOUT *YOU* BUT *I* WAS GETTING SICK OF ALL THAT SUNSHINE CONTRADICTING WHAT WAS GOING ON DOWN HERE.

AT LEAST *THIS* IS CONSISTENT.

YOU READY FOR THIS?

NOT REALLY.

ME NEITHER.

GOD. YOU DO THIS EVERY DAY?

YEP.

ACCORDING TO THE MAP, PLEASANT STREET IS THIS WAY.

SO FAR SO GOOD.

THEY DON'T SEEM TO NOTICE THAT WE'RE TALKING.

THEY MAKE SOUNDS TOO... MAYBE THEY CAN'T TELL THE DIFFERENCE.

WE NEED TO GO *THIS* WAY. WE'RE ALMOST THERE.

I'VE *NEVER* BEEN *THIS* FAR INTO THE CITY.

POLICE

CHRIST.

IT'S WORSE THAN WE THOUGHT.

JUST STAY CALM... DON'T FREAK OUT. WE'RE GOING TO BE FINE...

LOOK, THERE IT IS.

THE GUN SHOP

ONE SECOND...

WHAT'S THAT FOR?

WE CAN CARRY MORE GUNS WITH IT.

OH, THAT MAKES SENSE.

SO, HOW ARE WE GETTING IN?

THIS DOOR IS MADE OF WOOD.

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

WE NEED TO *HURRY.* THOSE THINGS WERE LOOKING AT ME WHILE I HACKED AWAY AT THE DOOR. I THINK THEY'RE NOTICING WE'RE DIFFERENT.

WE'RE AT A DISADVANTAGE NOT KNOWING HOW SMART THEY ARE AT ALL.

WHAT SHOULD WE GET?

A LITTLE OF EVERYTHING... AS MUCH AS WE CAN FIT IN THE CART.

MAKE SURE WE GET A LOT OF AMMO.

WE NEED TO MAKE SURE WE DON'T GRAB ANYTHING THAT WON'T WORK IN THE GUNS WE GET.

YEAH... THAT'S A GOOD POINT.

THE GUN SITE

OPEN

klunk

YOU THINK WE GOT ENOUGH?

FOR A WHILE AT LEAST...

LET'S GO.

Remington

POLICE

SHIT. IT'S STARTING TO RAIN.

SHLICK!

WHAT WAS THAT?! YOU THINK THEY WON'T NOTICE *THAT?!*

HURRY.

GUN

WE'RE NOT GOING TO LAST LONG IN THIS RAIN.

BROKEN

SHIT!!

WHAT? WHAT'S WRONG?!

LOOK AT THEM!! THE RAIN IS WASHING THE SMELL OFF!!

WHUGH!

SHIT!

WE'RE NEVER GOING TO MAKE IT!!

JUST RUN!

C'MON!

RICK!

CRASH!

GET THE CART UPRIGHT AND GRAB AS MANY GUNS AS YOU CAN!

HURRY!

BLAM!

OH GOD!

OH GOD!

BLAM!

THUK!

YAHHH!!

CHOMP!

GARR!

GAAHH!

THUNK

BLAM!

C'MON, RICK!! HURRY OR WE WON'T MAKE IT!!

BLAM!

WHUMP!

WE'RE ALMOST HOME FREE!

YEAH.

BLAM!

BLAM!

I THINK WE'RE GOING TO MAKE IT!!

JUST KEEP RUNNING!!

KRAK!

OKAY...

...I--I THINK WE'VE *LOST* THEM... LET'S TAKE A BREATHER.

RICK?

OH, THANK GOD!!

OH, JEEZ!

OH, MAN!

I THOUGHT I HAD BEEN *BITTEN!*

NO SHIT? *DAMN...* I GUESS WE *REALLY* LUCKED OUT THIS TIME.

WELL... LET'S GET THESE GUNS BACK TO CAMP BEFORE IT GETS DARK.

YEAH...

GLENN.

PLEASE DON'T TELL LORI HOW *CLOSE* WE CAME.

YOU'VE GOT *NOTHING* TO WORRY ABOUT, LORI. RICK CAN HANDLE HIMSELF. YOU'VE SEEN WHAT HE'S GOTTEN THROUGH ALREADY.

HE AND GLENN WILL BE BACK BEFORE YOU KNOW IT.

POLICE

I JUST-- I JUST WISH HE HADN'T GONE.

DAMMIT... WHY DID HE HAVE TO PUT ME THROUGH THIS *AGAIN?!*

COME BACK TO CAMP. IT'S TOO *COLD* TO BE OUT IN THIS RAIN.

POLICE

C'MON... STAYING OUT HERE *ISN'T* GOING TO MAKE HIM COME BACK ANY SOONER.

I'LL KEEP YOU COMPANY.

POLICE

SHANE-- DON'T.

YOU'VE GOT TO *STOP.* RICK IS *BACK* NOW... HE'S *ALIVE...* AND HE'S MY HUSBAND.

YOU'VE GOT TO *STOP* THIS.

BUT WHAT ABOUT THAT NIGHT WHEN WE-- ON THE ROAD DOWN HERE?

THAT NIGHT--

...

THAT NIGHT WAS A *MISTAKE.*


وحش

THAT'S IT. YOU'RE GETTING A *LOT* BETTER, DONNA. A COUPLE WEEKS AGO YOU WERE ALL OVER THE PLACE. NOW YOU'RE NAILING ALMOST *HALF* YOUR TARGETS.

LOOK AT ME. I'M A REGULAR SHARP SHOOTER.

KEEP IT UP. YOU'RE NOT *THAT* FAR OFF.

I'M NOWHERE *NEAR* AS GOOD AS *ANDREA* BUT THANKS ANYWAY.

I THINK THE SAME COULD BE SAID ABOUT SHANE AND ME.

BLAM! BLAM!

...

KPOW!!!

HOW'S IT GOING?

GLOCK 35 AUSTRIA .40

POLICE

HUH? OH, HEY RICK. WHAT'S GOING ON?

I JUST GAVE DONNA SOME POINTERS. SHE'S REALLY COMING ALONG, THOUGH I DON'T THINK *ANYONE'S* SURPRISED US LIKE ANDREA HERE.

YEAH, AS FAR AS I CAN TELL SHE'S NOT CHEATING... AND THE WIND CAN'T BE BLOWING *THAT* MANY CANS OVER. LOOKS LIKE WE'VE GOT A "PHENOM" ON OUR HANDS.

OH, BOYS...

...IT'S JUST POINTING AND SHOOTING. IT'S NOT BRAIN SURGERY.

PTANG!

MAYBE FOR *YOU*, BUT TRY TELLING MY WIFE HOW *EASY* THIS IS.

OH, BE NICE!

HEY, CARL! YOU READY?

I'M GOING TO GO SHOOT CANS!

OKAY.

THANKS FOR KEEPING AN EYE ON HIM.

AS LONG AS YOU'RE BACK HERE TO HELP ME UP BEFORE WE LEAVE... I'LL CONSIDER US EVEN.

NOBODY BETTER BE USING MY GUN!

CARL! SLOW DOWN!

...

PTANG!

GREAT JOB, SON! YOU'RE DOING JUST GREAT! I'M SO PROUD OF YOU.

THANKS, DAD.

DOES THIS MEAN I GET TO CARRY A GUN NOW LIKE EVERYONE ELSE?

YEAH... YEAH, I THINK SO.

OKAY EVERYBODY! THAT'LL DO IT FOR TODAY, START GATHERING EVERYTHING UP.

YOU'RE ALL DOING GREAT! I THINK EVERYONE HERE IS CAPABLE OF DEFENDING THEMSELVES, AT LEAST AT A CLOSE DISTANCE. YOU SHOULD ALL BE PLEASED WITH YOUR PROGRESS. RICK AND I WERE A BIT WORRIED WHEN WE STARTED THREE WEEKS AGO. YOU'VE IMPRESSED US BOTH.

LET'S START BACK FOR THE CAMP... IT'S STARTING TO GET DARK.

ALSO, BEFORE WE GO... I'VE GOT AN ANNOUNCEMENT TO MAKE. I THINK IF ANY OF YOU HAVE BEEN PAYING ATTENTION TO CARL ON THIS SHOOTING RANGE, YOU'VE SEEN THAT HE KNOWS HOW TO HANDLE A GUN.

I KNOW HE'S ***YOUNG***, BUT JUST FOR SAFETY'S SAKE, HE'S GOING TO BE CARRYING HIS ***OWN*** GUN FROM NOW ON.

I KNOW SOME OF YOU, MY ***WIFE*** INCLUDED, OBJECT TO THIS BUT WHEN I SAID EVERYONE NEEDS A GUN, I MEANT ***EVERYONE***. I WILL BE RELYING ON YOU ALL TO HELP ME KEEP AN ***EYE*** ON HIM. HE'S TO KEEP HIS GUN HOLSTERED AT ***ALL*** TIMES, IF HE TAKES IT OUT ***ONCE*** WITHOUT DANGER PRESENT, I'LL BE TAKING IT ***AWAY***.

PLEASE, LET ME KNOW IF YOU SEE HIM SO MUCH AS ***ACT*** LIKE HE'S GOING TO TAKE IT OUT.

DAMMIT, LORI... WILL YOU ***STOP***? HE'S ***SAFER*** THIS WAY.

IS HE? HOW CAN YOU BE SO SURE? HE'S ***SEVEN YEARS OLD***, FOR CHRIST'S SAKE! THIS IS ***NOT*** A GOOD IDEA, BUT I GUESS THE END OF THE WORLD MEANS I'VE NO LONGER GOT A ***SAY*** IN PARENTING MY OWN ***SON***.

SHIT LORI, YOU'RE OVERREACTING. THE FIRST ***HINT*** OF HIM TREATING IT LIKE A TOY AND I'LL NEVER LET HIM TOUCH IT AGAIN. IT'S IN HIS ***HOLSTER*** WITH THE ***SAFETY*** ON. IT'S JUST THERE FOR EMERGENCIES!

WHAT-EVER.

I WISH THIS PLACE WASN'T SO ***DAMN*** FAR FROM CAMP.

WOULD YOU ***RATHER*** A PACK OF THOSE MONSTERS FOLLOW THE GUN SHOTS RIGHT TO US?

YOU'VE GOT A POINT.

WELCOME BACK! YOU GUYS ALL EXPERT MARKSMEN NOW?

JUST A COUPLE OF US. YOU COULD PROBABLY USE A LITTLE PRACTICE TOO, Y'KNOW. YOU DON'T NEED TO STAY HERE AND GUARD THE CAMP IF WE'RE NOT HERE.

THAT'S TRUE BUT I'D HATE TO COME BACK AND FIND A COUPLE DEAD GUYS DIGGING THROUGH OUR STUFF, STINKING UP THE PLACE.

THE LONG WALK THERE ISN'T VERY ENTICING EITHER.

A LITTLE EXERCISE ISN'T A BAD THING.

ALL EXERCISE EVER DOES IS MAKE YOU TIRED. AND WHO WANTS TO BE TENSE, TERRIFIED, MISERABLE, COLD, AND TIRED?

LOOK AT THE THREE OF THEM... CARRYING ON IN FRONT OF GOD AND EVERYONE. IT'S UNCHRISTIAN.

SO'S BEING JUDGMENTAL IF I REMEMBER CORRECTLY.

=HMPH!=

GOOD ONE.

LORI TELLS ME DONNA JUST WON'T SHUT UP ABOUT YOU AND THE GIRLS LIVING TOGETHER IN THAT CAMPER. SHE STARTED RIGHT AFTER WE GOT BACK FROM TARGET PRACTICE A COUPLE DAYS AGO AND HASN'T LET UP SINCE.

PRETTY MUCH THE ONLY THING SHE'S TALKED TO ME ABOUT SINCE I LET CARL START PRACTICING WITH US.

DONNA AIN'T SHOWN A *LICK* OF GRATITUDE FOR ME SAVING HER *LIFE.* I DON'T SEE *HOW* ALLEN PUTS UP WITH HER.

THOSE POOR BOYS... THINK ABOUT HOW SHE'S GOING TO BE RAISING THEM TWINS.

Y'KNOW, I FIGURE YOU'VE *EARNED* THE RIGHT TO HAVE TWO PRETTY YOUNG WOMEN KEEP YOU COMPANY. WITHOUT ALL YOUR CAMPING GEAR, WE'D BE *SCREWED.*

THE SHOWER *ALONE* HAS MADE YOU ONE OF MY FAVORITE PEOPLE.

C'MON, GUYS... I'M NOT *DOING* ANYTHING WITH THOSE GIRLS. TO BE HONEST, I'M AN OLD MAN... MY PLUMBING *AIN'T* WHAT IT USED TO BE.

IT'S JUST-- AFTER LOSING MY WIFE NOT TWO MONTHS AGO... IT'S NICE HAVING THEM AROUND. THEY KEEP THE PLACE CLEAN... REMIND ME OF WHAT IT WAS *LIKE* WITH HER AROUND.

WHACK!

YOU DON'T HAVE TO EXPLAIN YOURSELVES TO *US...* IT'S *YOUR* BUSINESS.

DONNA'S JUST AN OLD *HOUSEWIFE* WHO DOESN'T HAVE *SOAP OPERAS* TO KEEP HER SMALL MIND OCCUPIED. DON'T LET HER GET TO YOU.

LET *ME* TAKE ANOTHER TURN, RICK... I'M RESTED UP.

LET'S JUST GO BACK TO *CAMP*, FELLAS. I THINK WE'VE GOT ENOUGH FOR TONIGHT EVEN WITH THE COOKOUT.

ARE YOU *SURE?* EVEN WITH THAT DEER SHANE SHOT YESTERDAY FILLING OUR BELLIES IT'LL PROBABLY GET *MIGHTY* COLD TONIGHT.

POLICE

GODDAMMIT, RICK! WILL YOU GIVE IT A FUCKING *REST* ALREADY?! I'M SICK TO DEATH OF HEARING YOUR SHIT. I KNOW IT'S *COLD*... I KNOW IT'S GETTING *COLDER.*

WE'RE GOING TO BE *FINE.*

I'M *NOT* MOVING THE FUCKING CAMP, *OKAY?* I DON'T WANT TO HEAR ANYTHING MORE ABOUT IT!

...

THAT BOY'S GOT PROBLEMS.

DALE, THIS THING IS WORKING PERFECTLY... I DON'T KNOW *HOW* WE'D COOK ANY MEAT WITHOUT IT.

I DON'T LEAVE HOME WITHOUT MY SUPPLIES... YOU NEVER KNOW WHEN SOMETHING WILL COME IN HANDY WHILE YOU'RE OUT ON THE OPEN ROAD.

THAT REMINDS ME... I STILL DON'T KNOW WHAT MOST OF YOU WERE DOING FOR A LIVING BEFORE ALL THIS *SHIT* STARTED HAPPENING.

LIKE YOU, *DALE*, DID YOU JUST TRAVEL?

PRETTY MUCH. I WAS A SALESMAN FOR OVER ALMOST *FORTY* YEARS. I SPENT MOST OF MY LIFE BEHIND A DESK ON THE PHONE. THE WEEK AFTER I RETIRED THE WIFE AND I BOUGHT THAT CAMPER AND SET OUT TO SEE AMERICA

WE'D BEEN ON THE ROAD THE BETTER PART OF *TWO YEARS* WHEN EVERYTHING STARTED HAPPENING.

WE WERE AT A CAMPSITE ABOUT EIGHTY MILES SOUTH OF HERE, COMING BACK FROM FLORIDA.. THE NEWS HIT US A LITTLE *LATE*... WE DIDN'T EVEN *KNOW* WHAT WAS GOING ON.

MY WIFE... NEVER *LEFT* THAT CAMPSITE.

AFTER I BURIED HER... I SET OUT FOR ATLANTA. I HAD SOME COUSINS THERE AND THE RADIO SAID IT WAS THE SAFEST PLACE NEARBY. OF COURSE... WHEN I GOT THERE IT HAD ALREADY BEEN BLOCKED OFF AND THE ARMY WAS STILL TRYING TO FIGHT BACK THE HORDES INSIDE. I ENDED UP OUT *HERE*.

ON THE WAY TO ATLANTA I FOUND AMY AND ANDREA BROKE DOWN... OUT OF GAS... GAVE THEM A RIDE.

ANDREA WAS DRIVING ME BACK TO COLLEGE. CLASSES WERE STARTING IN A FEW DAYS. I WAS A PHYSICAL EDUCATION MAJOR... A *JUNIOR*. AS FAR AWAY AS I LIVED I SHOULD HAVE JUST *FLOWN* BACK BUT WE ALWAYS ENJOYED OUR LITTLE BONDING TRIPS.

I WAS A *CLERK* AT A LAW FIRM... THAT JOB IS ONE OF THE FEW THINGS I *DON'T* MISS.

I WAS A... PIZZA DELIVERY BOY IN MACON, GEORGIA. I WAS SWIMMING IN DEBT AND WOULD'VE GIVEN *ANYTHING* TO GET OUT OF IT...

THING IS... NOW THAT IT'S ALL GONE... I'D *GLADLY* TAKE IT ALL BACK IF EVERYTHING COULD GO BACK TO NORMAL.

I MEAN... WHO WOULDN'T REALLY? BUT I WAS IN *BAD* SHAPE. ABOUT TO LOSE MY *APARTMENT*... MY *CAR*... I WAS GOING TO HAVE TO BITE THE BULLET AND GO CRAWLING BACK TO MY *PARENTS* FOR HELP. I NEVER WANTED TO TALK TO *THEM* AGAIN.

HEH... NOW THAT I KNOW I COULDN'T TALK TO THEM IF I *WANTED* TO... I KINDA WANT TO.

I WAS A SHOE SALESMAN. I RAN A STORE IN THE MALL... IT WASN'T ANYTHING SPECTACULAR BUT IT PAID THE BILLS, WELL... MOST OF THEM ANYWAY. LET'S JUST SAY THE DEBT PART OF GLENN'S STORY HITS PRETTY CLOSE TO HOME.

WE LIVED IN GAINESVILLE, IT'S ABOUT FIFTY MILES FROM HERE. JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE HERE... WE CAME INTO ATLANTA A LITTLE *LATE*.

GLENN, DALE AND THE GIRLS HAD ALREADY SET UP THIS CAMP WHEN *WE* GOT HERE. OUR CAR BROKE DOWN ON THE WAY AND WE WALKED HERE. PIECE OF CRAP *NEVER* WORKED.

MECHANIC.

CAT

CAN I GET SOME *MORE* OF THAT STUFF, ALLEN?

SURE, RICK... IT'S JUST GOING TO GO *BAD* IF WE DON'T EAT IT.

YOU ALL *KNOW* ABOUT ME. SMALL TOWN COP FROM KENTUCKY... I ONLY EVER SHOT MY GUN A COUPLE TIMES... NEVER *AT* ANYONE... THOUGH THE LAST TIME I WAS ON DUTY I SURE DID *TRY.*

I GOT *SHOT*... WAS IN A *COMA* FOR A WHILE... AND WOKE UP TO THIS. I WAS GOING OUT OF MY MIND WORRYING ABOUT LORI AND CARL.

SHANE HERE TOOK CARE OF THEM FOR ME.

I FELT SO BAD ABOUT RICK GETTING *SHOT*... I WAS UP VISITING HIM WHEN LORI TOLD ME SHE WAS GOING TO COME *HERE* TO STAY WITH HER PARENTS. I COULDN'T LET HER GO *ALONE.* IT WAS GETTING PRETTY BAD OUT THERE... OF COURSE... WE HAD NO *IDEA* HOW BAD IT WOULD GET.

THE HOSPITAL WAS *SUPPOSED* TO STAY OPEN... SO WE FIGURED RICK WOULD BE OKAY. WE *WERE* GOING TO GO BACK FOR HIM BUT WE KINDA GOT STRANDED *HERE.*

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL. WHAT ABOUT YOU, CAROL... HOW ABOUT YOU?

OH... UM... HOLD ON.

SOPHIA'S FATHER WAS THE BREADWINNER. I SOLD SOME TUPPERWARE OUT OF CATALOGUES FROM TIME TO TIME BUT IT WAS REALLY JUST TO FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS. I WOULDN'T HAVE CONSIDERED IT A JOB.

MY HUSBAND WAS A CAR SALESMAN. THEY USED TO SAY HE COULD TALK ANYONE INTO ANYTHING... HE TALKED *ME* INTO *MARRYING* HIM... TALKED ME INTO STAYING WITH HIM AFTER...

...

HE WATCHED HIS PARENTS *DIE* RIGHT AFTER EVERYTHING STARTED TO HAPPEN. HE COULDN'T DEAL WITH IT... HE JUST SORT OF GAVE UP ON LIFE... HE... *Y'KNOW.*

AFTER HE WAS... *GONE* SOPHIA AND I CAME HERE TO STAY WITH MY SISTER... WE FIGURED IT'D BE WORTH THE DRIVE TO STAY WITH SOMEONE WE KNOW... WE NEVER GOT INTO THE CITY... THANKFULLY.

WELL I GOTTA *PEE.*

DOES ANYONE NEED ANYTHING WHILE I'M IN HERE? MORE NAPKINS? I THINK THERE'S STILL MORE LEFT.

GAH!

ROAGH.

GAR!

YEARGH!

AMY, NOOO!

BLAM! BLAM!

OH MY GOD! OH MY GOD!

AMY, OH, GOD!

WHAT DO I DO?

WE'VE **GOT** TO TRY AND STOP THE BLEEDING... I--

=GARGLE=

*

I'M, SORRY-- I--

SHE'S **GONE.**

HEADS UP, RICK! THAT WASN'T THE ONLY ONE!

AUGH.

LORI, GET THE KIDS IN ONE OF THE CARS AND STAY THERE!!

BLAM!

C'MON!

JESUS CHRIST!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM

C'MON! IT'S NOT *SAFE* HERE!

NO.

NO.

NO.

AHH!

BLAM!

C'MON, THERE'S NO TELLING *HOW* MANY THERE ARE!

EEEK!

GRUH.

SHIT!

SHIT!

BL

AAH!

BLAM!

...

HMGH!

FM!

THUD!

ARE YOU OKAY?

Y--YEAH.

IS EVERYONE ALRIGHT?

Y-YES... WE'RE FINE.

DALE, YOU'VE GOT TO GET HER UP! GET HER INSIDE THE CAMPER!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

RUHH!

BLAM!

WUAGG!

FWUMP!

GRRR.

MY FAMILY!

WHACK!

MY FAMILY!!

SPLACK!

YOU KILLED THEM!!!

SPLACK!

JIM... STOP... IT'S *OVER.*

THUMP!

...

IT KILLED MY FAMILY.

I'M SO SORRY, ANDREA.

I'M SO SORRY.

OH, DALE...

BLAM!

...I CAN'T LET HER COME BACK LIKE *THAT...*

I'M SORRY I WAS MAD AT YOU... I WAS SO ***STUPID***... IF SOMETHING HAD HAPPENED TO YOU TONIGHT I--

I KNOW...

...IT'S OKAY...

JIM!! JIM, OH MY GOD! YOU'VE BEEN BITTEN!!

THIS?

THIS'S NOTHING... A SCRATCH.

JUST A SCRATCH...

POLICE

...

SHE ALWAYS HAD SOMETHING TO *SAY*. THAT'S ONE THING I LOVED ABOUT AMY. WHEN WE WERE ALL TOO SHOOK UP... OR PREOCCUPIED OR JUST PLAIN SCARED...

...SHE SAID SOMETHING.

SHE MADE US *LAUGH*... LIGHTENED UP THE MOOD... NO MATTER WHAT.

I-- I WISH SHE WERE HERE *NOW*.

POLICE

WE MAY NOT HAVE GOTTEN ALONG... BUT I LOVED HER... I LOVE EVERYONE HERE. WE ALL LEAN ON EACH OTHER... WE ALL *NEED* EACH OTHER. THIS IS HARD ON US ALL, BUT SHE SEEMED TO TAKE IT IN STRIDE.

WE COULD *ALL* LEARN SOMETHING FROM HER.

SHE WAS A PRETTY GIRL... *SMART* TOO. SHE *SHOULDA* BEEN GOING TO COLLEGE... LIVING HER LIFE... BEING *YOUNG*... BEING *HAPPY*. THIS SHOULD NEVER HAVE HAPPENED.

SHE DIDN'T DESERVE *THIS*.

NOBODY DESERVES *THIS*.

SHE CAME INTO MY LIFE AT A TIME WHEN I WAS READY TO *DIE*. SHE GAVE ME BACK MY WILL TO LIVE... AND I'LL *NEVER* BE ABLE TO THANK HER FOR THAT.

I'LL MISS HER. WE'LL *ALL* MISS HER.

IT'S JUST NOT GOING TO BE THE *SAME*.

LICE

ANDREA?

...

DO YOU NEED MORE BLANKETS?

NO...

...I'M FINE.

THIS SHOULD COOL YOUR FACE DOWN A LITTLE.

THANKS...

BOSS AT MY GARAGE... FIRST GUY I SAW ATTACKED. HE TURNED IN A COUPLE *HOURS*. NO ONE'S EVER LASTED MORE THAN A DAY... NOT AFTER BEING BITTEN.

GUESS I'M LUCKY.

MAYBE YOU WON'T TURN. NOBODY KNOWS ANYTHING FOR SURE.

YEAH...

IF YOU NEED ANYTHING... JUST GIVE US A *YELL*. SOMEONE WILL COME GET ME IF I DON'T HEAR.

THANKS FOR CHECKING IN ON HIM, HON. ALL THE OTHER GIRLS ARE TOO *SCARED* TO GET NEAR HIM AND HE WON'T LET ANY OF THE MEN *TOUCH* HIM.

HOW IS HE?

WORSE.

IF WHAT *DALE* SAID ABOUT HIS WIFE IS TRUE... HE HASN'T GOT LONG TO GO. DALE'S WIFE TURNED IN ABOUT HALF A *DAY.* JIM'S GOING THROUGH THE SAME STUFF... IT'S JUST TAKING *LONGER* FOR HIM.

HE SAYS HIS WHOLE BODY IS *FREEZING* BUT HE'D ALMOST *BURN* YOU IF YOU TOUCHED HIM. HE'S STILL GOT HIS WITS THOUGH... WE'LL SEE.

MAYBE IT WON'T HAPPEN TO HIM.

YEAH...

NO SHOOTING TODAY, CARL. JUST WATCH US AND STAY QUIET.

AW, DAD!

QUIET! YOU DON'T WANT TO SCARE OUR DINNER AWAY.

SORRY.

POLICE

BLAM!

GOOD ONE. FEW MORE OF *THOSE* AND WE'LL BE SET.

...

WE DON'T HAVE TO GET AS MUCH AS *USUAL*, DAD. AMY'S *DEAD*... AND JIM'S TOO *SICK* TO EAT.

I KNOW, SON... I KNOW.

GOD DAMMIT, RICK! IT'S NOT MY FUCKING FAULT!!

LIKE *HELL* IT ISN'T! I *TOLD* YOU THIS WAS GOING TO HAPPEN! WE'RE NOT *SAFE* HERE! HOW MANY MORE PEOPLE HAVE TO *DIE* BEFORE YOU *REALIZE* THAT?!

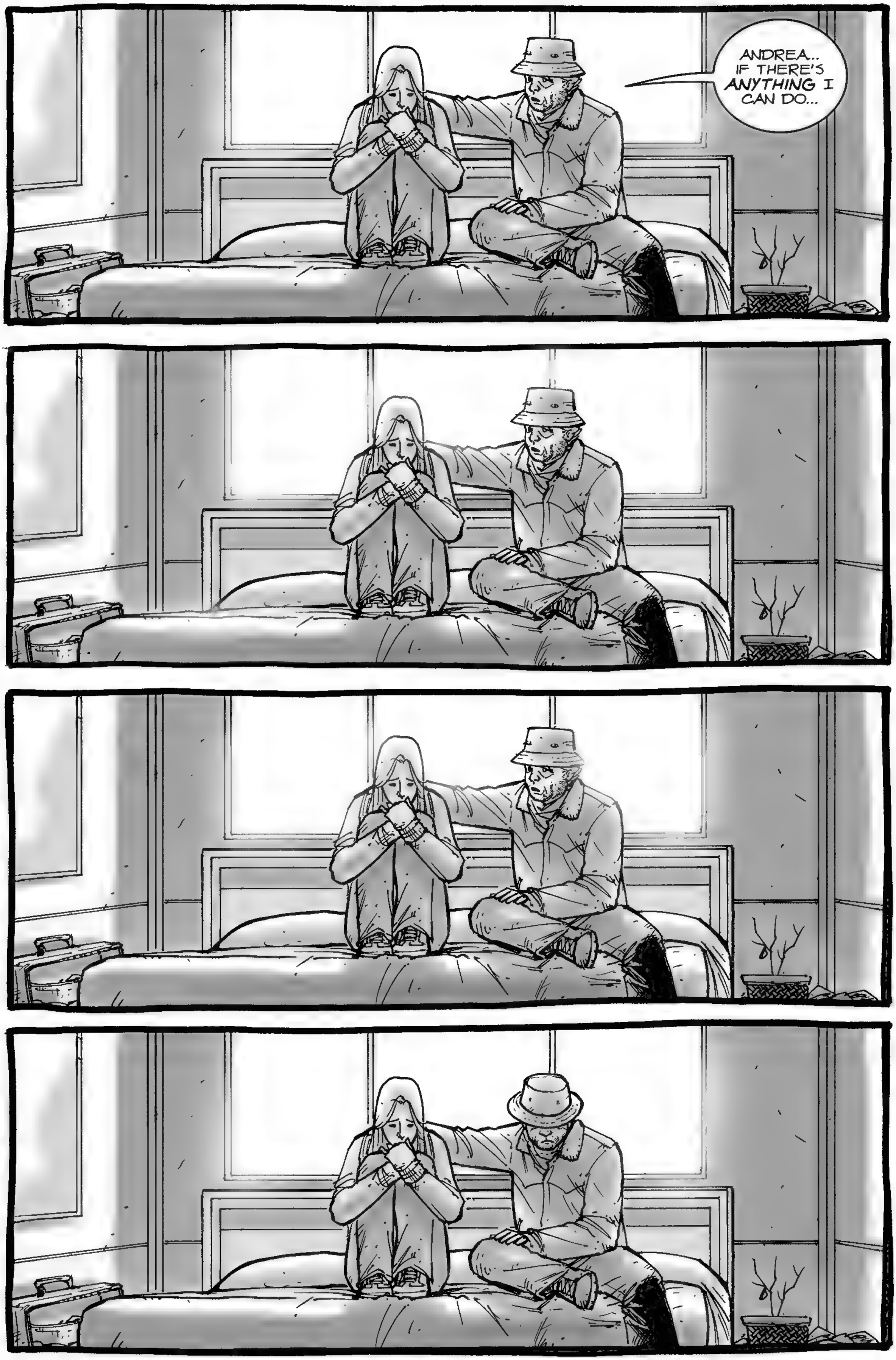
IF I THOUGHT WE COULD *SURVIVE* ON OUR OWN I'D LEAVE THE REST OF YOU HERE AND TAKE CARL AND LORI WITH ME! WE NEED TO GET *OUT* OF HERE, *SHANE!* LET'S SIPHON WHAT LITTLE GAS WE HAVE OUT OF THE CARS AND INTO DALES CAMPER AND *GO.* TODAY... RIGHT NOW... LET'S JUST GET AWAY FROM THE CITY-- FIND SOMEPLACE *SAFE!*

THINK RICK! WE'LL BE *LOST* OUT THERE. THE ARMY IS GOING TO DRIVE THROUGH HERE ANY *DAY* NOW WITH SUPPLIES AND SHELTER AND ALL THIS WILL JUST *GO AWAY*... I DON'T WANT TO *RISK* BEING OUT IN THE COUNTRY... I DON'T WANT TO *RISK* BEING *LEFT BEHIND!*

WHAT ARE YOU BASING *THAT* ON?! WHAT INDICATION DO WE HAVE THAT WE'RE NOT THE *ONLY* SURVIVORS!?! WHAT WAS THAT ATTACK ON THE CAMP? ARE THEY HUNTING IN *PACKS* NOW? WE KNOW *NOTHING* ABOUT THEM!

WE'RE NOT SAFE!!

CARL!!


ANDREA... IF THERE'S ANYTHING I CAN DO...

NO... WE *CAN'T* DO THAT TO YOU. YOU COULD START GETTING *BETTER*. THIS WOULD BE *MURDER*.

DONNA... YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. I CAN *FEEL* IT COMING. THIS-- YOU GOTTA DO THIS. I--

=COUGH!=

=COUGH!=

PLEASE... THEY *HAVE* TO DO THIS FOR ME. T--TALK THEM INTO IT. IT'S THE ONLY WAY I'LL EVER BE WITH MY FAMILY AGAIN...

JIM KNOWS WHAT HE WANTS TO DO...

JIM... ARE YOU *ABSOLUTELY* SURE ABOUT THIS?

CAT

L--LEAVE ME.

WHEN I *COME BACK*... MAYBE I'LL FIND-- FIND MY FAMILY...

...

...MAYBE *THEY* C-- CAME BACK, TOO.

MAYBE WE CAN BE TOGETHER AGAIN.

GOODBYE, JIM.






=YAWN!=
MORNING.
GOOD MORNING, DAD.
HEY, RICK.
LET ME KNOW WHEN YOU'RE READY AND WE'LL GO HUNTING.
POLICE

JUST GIVE ME A FEW MINUTES TO WAKE UP AND I'LL BE READY TO GO.

CAN I GO, TOO?

SORRY, SON... NOT *THIS* TIME.

BUT DAD!

C'MON, *RICK*. WHY NOT LET HIM COME ALONG?

POLICE

BECAUSE... WE NEED TO *TALK*, SHANE.

WHAT DO WE HAVE TO TALK ABOUT?

WHAT THE HELL DO YOU THINK?

POW!!

IT WASN'T MY MOTHER FUCKING FAULT!!

POLICE

YOU SON OF A BITCH!

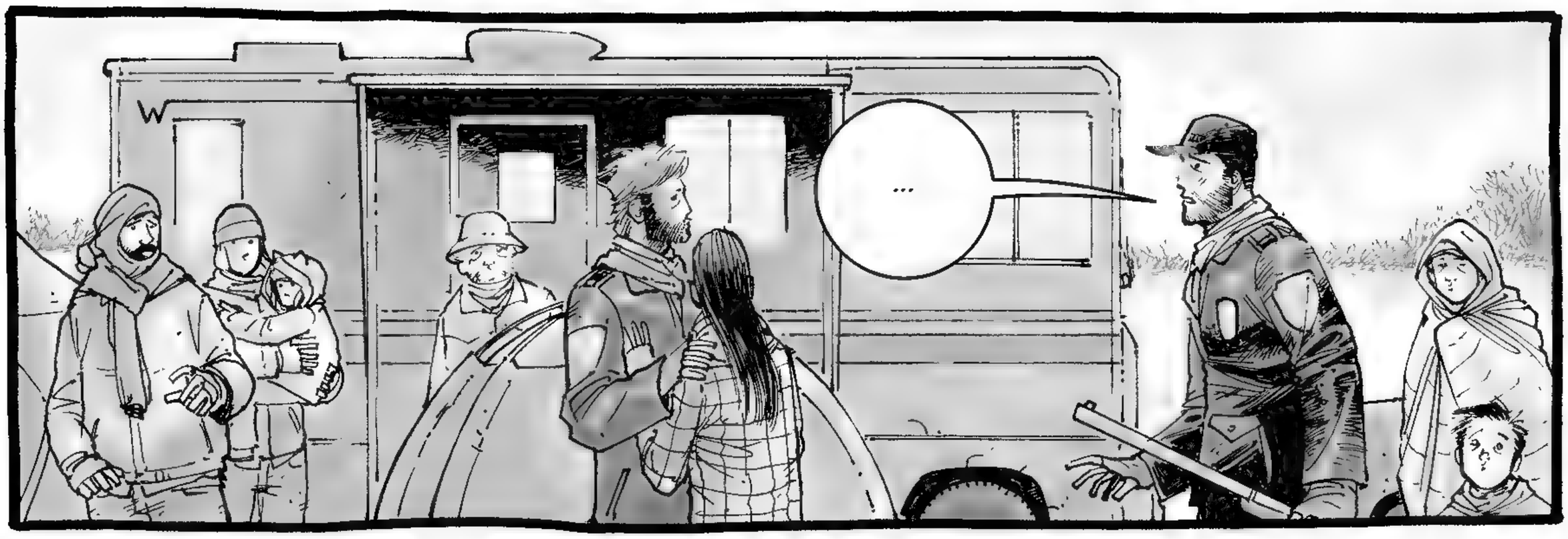
ACK!

STAY AWAY FROM HIM YOU FUCKING LUNATIC!

...


WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU?!
LORI.


I--


...











I--

...

FUCK THIS!

POLICE

=SIGH=

SHANE, WAIT!


WHAT'S HAPPENING TO US?
LORI, ARE YOU OKAY?
IT'S NEVER GOING TO BE THE SAME AGAIN. WE'RE NEVER GOING TO BE NORMAL...
JUST LOOK AT US.

SHANE! STOP!

STOP!

POLICE

WHAT?! WHAT DO YOU WANT?!

YOU COME TO *RIP* MY HEART RIGHT OUT OF MY CHEST?!!

SHANE, *JESUS!* WHAT ARE YOU *TALKING* ABOUT?

BE CAREFUL WITH THAT!!

GO AHEAD AND RIP IT OUT, *RICK!* I DON'T *FUCKING* *NEED* IT ANYMORE!!

TAKE IT!

TAKE IT!

POLICE

SHANE, I--

CAN YOU *PLEASE* JUST PUT THE *GUN* DOWN?

YOU REALLY *DID* IT FOR ME, BUDDY! YOU *REALLY* DID IT! OH, YES YOU *DID!* I'M *NOTHING* NOW, RICK!

NOTHING!

POLICE

I'VE GOT *NOTHING*, RICK!! NO *FRIENDS*! NO *FAMILY*!! NO *RESPECT*!! NO *FUCKING LIFE*!!

THIS *FUCKING* WORLD! THIS *FUCKING* GOD-FORSAKEN WORLD OF *SHIT*! THERE'S *NOTHING* FOR ME HERE *RICK*!!

NOTHING!

I *THOUGHT* I COULD MAKE IT... I *THOUGHT* I COULD HOLD OUT... WAIT UNTIL THEY CAME AND *RESCUED* US. THEY WOULD HAVE BROUGHT US *NICE* BEDS... AND *HOT* SHOWERS... AND *FRESH* CLOTHES! THEY *WERE* COMING *RICK*!

WE WERE GOING TO BE OKAY!!

WE STILL *ARE*, SHANE. EVERYTHING'S GOING TO BE *FINE*!

I CAN'T *LIVE* LIKE THIS, RICK! I THOUGHT I *COULD* BUT I *CAN'T*!

I THOUGHT I *COULD*... AND I *DID*. EVERYTHING WAS GOING SO *GOOD*. SHE WOULD HAVE COME AROUND EVENTUALLY... I *KNOW* IT.

SHE WOULD HAVE.

WHAT?

EVERYTHING WAS SO PERFECT...

...UNTIL YOU CAME BACK!!

GOD DAMMIT, SHANE! STOP THIS!!

NO, RICK... THIS IS THE *ONLY* WAY! THIS IS WHAT *HAS* TO HAPPEN... YOU WEREN'T *MEANT* TO COME BACK... YOU WEREN'T MEANT TO *LIVE!*

POLICE

PLEASE, SHANE. DON'T *DO* THIS...

POLICE

BLAM!!

DON'T HURT MY DADDY AGAIN!

=GAK!=

=GUK!=

CARL!

=GARGLE!=

THAP!

THWAP!

OH, SON...

IT'S NOT THE SAME AS KILLING THE *DEAD* ONES, DADDY.

IT NEVER *SHOULD* BE, SON.

IT NEVER SHOULD BE.

LORI?

CARL'S FAST ASLEEP IN THE CAR. IT'S THE FIRST TIME HE'S SLEPT SINCE WE HIT THE ROAD TWO DAYS AGO.

GOOD. HE--HE SEEMS TO BE TAKING THINGS WELL.

AS WELL AS CAN BE EXPECTED.

POLICE

ARE YOU OKAY?

LOOK AT IT... THE WHOLE *CITY* IS OVERRUN. WE CAN'T EVEN GET *IN* WITHOUT BEING *ATTACKED*. MY PARENTS ARE *DEAD*... EVERYONE THAT CAME TO THE CITY FOR PROTECTION IS *DEAD*. THEY'D HAVE TO BE.

NOBODY COULD SURVIVE *THAT*.

AND RICK... THREE WEEKS HE'S BEEN IN THAT COMA. HE DOESN'T EVEN *KNOW* THIS HAS HAPPENED... AND WE *LEFT* HIM, TO COME HERE-- FOR *THIS*.

POLICE

I'D SUGGEST JUST GOING *BACK* FOR HIM... BUT HE'S *SAFE* AT THE HOSPITAL. IT'S THE SAFEST PLACE FOR HIM, AND *WE* CAN'T HELP HIM IN *HIS* CONDITION.

BESIDES... IF THE GOVERNMENT IS GOING TO START CLEANING THIS PLACE UP SOON-- NEAR A MAJOR CITY IS THE BEST PLACE TO *BE*.

OH, SHANE. I CAN'T THANK YOU *ENOUGH* FOR COMING WITH US. CARL AND I WOULD NEVER HAVE MADE IT DOWN HERE ON OUR OWN. I'LL NEVER BE ABLE TO REPAY YOU.

I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING THROUGH *YOUR* HEAD BUT I'M A *WRECK*. I DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW TO EXPLAIN IT.

WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON... WITH *RICK*, AND MY *PARENTS*, AND THE *WORLD*... DON'T TAKE THIS THE WRONG WAY, BUT... I JUST FEEL SO...

...ALONE.


PC

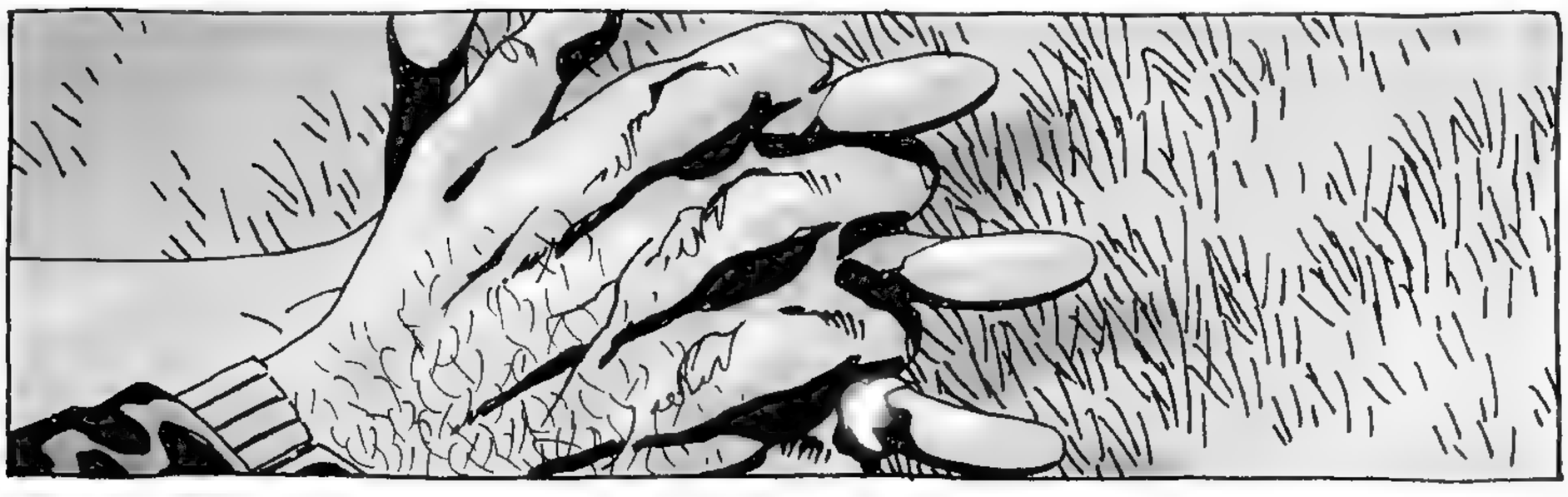

LORI... I'M SORRY... I DIDN'T MEAN--
I'M SORRY.
POLICE


NO, SHANE... DON'T APOLOGIZE. EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH-- EVERYTHING WE'RE GOING THROUGH... I UNDERSTAND.
SHANE I-- I NEED YOU.


I NEED YOU.
OH, LORI...


I'VE WANTED THIS FOR SO LONG.







ALL RIGHT THEN.

...

PTOO!

YOU SON OF A *BITCH.*

WHAT A DAY, HUH?

LORI... SHE--SHE'S TAKING IT HARDER THAN THE REST OF US. I GUESS WITH THE TRIP DOWN HERE... HIM TAKING CARE OF HER AND CARL... SHE TRUSTED HIM.

HELL, WE ALL DID.

I *NEVER* WOULD HAVE THOUGHT HIM TO BE ONE TO SNAP LIKE THAT... HE JUST... *LOST* IT.

HE WAS MY *FRIEND*... PROBABLY MY *BEST* FRIEND. THIS SHIT WE'RE IN IS NOT TO BE TAKEN LIGHTLY. IF IT CAN CHANGE A MAN LIKE SHANE *SO* DRASTICALLY, WE'RE IN DEEPER SHIT THAN WE THOUGHT.

I JUST--

I BETTER HANG BACK... LET HER CATCH UP.

WE'LL TALK LATER.

HOW IS SHE DOING?

BETTER... BUT IT'S GOING TO BE A *LONG* TIME BEFORE THAT POOR GIRL IS GOING TO BE BACK TO NORMAL.

DALE, DO YOU THINK *ANY* OF US WILL *EVER* BE BACK TO NORMAL?

AFTER TODAY? NOT REALLY... AND SPEAKING OF WHICH... AND I'M NOT SAYING THIS TO SAY I TOLD YOU SO... I SAW THIS COMING. SHANE'S BEEN CHANGING SINCE *YOU* ARRIVED.

I THINK HE WAS IN LOVE WITH YOUR *WIFE.*

I KNOW. THE THINGS HE WAS RAMBLING ON ABOUT BEFORE HE TRIED TO SHOOT ME... THAT'S ALL THAT MAKES SENSE.

YEAH... BUT WHAT I'M GETTING AT IS THAT EVERYONE IN THE CAMP WAS STARTING TO GET WARY OF SHANE. THE ATTACKS, AMY--JIM... WE ARE READY TO *MOVE* THIS CAMP, RICK. WE LET SHANE CALL THE SHOTS BECAUSE HE WAS A *COP*... I'M AN OLD MAN, GLENN'S A KID, ALLEN... WELL... HE'S NOT LEADERSHIP MATERIAL.

WE NEED SOMEONE TO LOOK UP TO... TO MAKE US FEEL *SAFE,* ESPECIALLY THE WOMEN. I TALKED TO EVERYONE EARLIER... WE THINK THAT SOMEONE IS *YOU.*

OKAY THEN... GET SOME SLEEP. WE'RE MOVING CAMP *TOMORROW.*

WE'VE BEEN HERE LONG ENOUGH AS IT IS.

OH, AND ONE MORE THING... ANDREA'S BEEN KEEPING TRACK OF DAYS SINCE THIS WHOLE THING WENT DOWN. UNLESS SHE'S MESSED UP ALONG THE WAY--

TOMORROW IS CHRISTMAS.

DON'T TELL ANYONE! DO YOU HEAR ME? I DON'T WANT *ANYONE* TO KNOW. I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO EXPLAIN TO MY SON THAT ON TOP OF ALL THIS OTHER SHIT... SANTA CAN'T *FIND* HIM.

LET'S JUST *SKIP* CHRISTMAS *THIS* YEAR, OKAY? I DON'T WANT TO UPSET THE KIDS.

OKAY... UNDERSTOOD.

DADDY?

YOU SLEPT PRETTY *LATE*, CARL. WE'RE ALL ALMOST DONE PACKING UP FOR THE BIG MOVE. YOU DOING OKAY?

IF YOU EVER WANT TO TALK ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED... YOU CAN TALK TO ME.

SO IF YOU EVER WANT TO TALK... YOU'LL LET ME KNOW. OKAY?

UH HUH.

I KNOW, DAD.

WE ALL READY TO GO?

I JUST NEED TO GET THE GAS FROM THE CARS INTO THE *RV*. WE'LL BE READY TO HIT THE ROAD AS SOON AS DALE'S READY.

I'M ALL SET. WE CAN GO RIGHT AFTER WE'RE GASSED UP.

OKAY. EVERYONE TAKE A *GOOD* LOOK AROUND THE CAMP AND MAKE SURE WE'RE NOT FORGETTING ANYTHING--

--AND THEN LET'S GET THE *HELL* OUT OF HERE.




IT'S A BUMPY RIDE, BUT WE'LL BE FINE AS LONG AS I TAKE IT SLOW. WE SHOULD BE ON THE ROAD IN NO TIME.


THANK *GOD* THE *SNOW* LET UP, EH?


HE'S GOTTA STOP SHITTING ON US *SOMETIME*, Y'KNOW?



WE ALMOST THERE?!

JUST A LITTLE FURTHER... *UGH*... AND IT'LL BE OUT OF THE WAY.

=UNGH!=

WE DON'T HAVE TO GET IT ***COMPLETELY*** OFF THE ROAD... JUST OUT OF THE WAY.

THEN I THINK WE'VE ABOUT DONE IT. YOU GUYS CAN GIVE IT A REST.

=WHEW!=

I DON'T THINK I COULD HAVE LASTED MUCH LONGER.

UH... RICK?

LOOK AROUND! SEE HOW MANY THERE ARE!

WE DON'T WANT TO GET SURROUNDED!!

WHOA! WHOA!

HOLD YOUR FIRE!!

OH, JEEZ, MAN!

OH, GOD-- WE COULD HAVE *KILLED* YOU!

I'M SORRY TO SNEAK UP ON YOU... *ESPECIALLY* IN THE DARK LIKE THAT. WE WERE WALKING ACROSS THE FIELD WHEN MY DAUGHTER, *JULIE*, SAW YOUR HEADLIGHTS.

WE DON'T SEE A LOT OF PEOPLE. *LIVE* ONES AT LEAST... NOT ANYMORE.

I HEAR YOU... I WAS STARTING TO THINK WE WERE IT.

I'M RICK.

TYREESE.

AND THIS HERE IS JULIE AND CHRIS... DO YOU GUYS HAVE ANY *FOOD?*

JULIE AND CHRIS ARE-- GOING STEADY? *DATING?* I DON'T KNOW THE CORRECT TERM ANYMORE. ANYWAY... CHRIS WAS STAYING WITH US WHEN EVERYTHING STARTED GOING TO HELL, FAMILY PROBLEMS. *LONG* STORY.

WE HAD A PRETTY GOOD SET UP BEFORE WE RAN OUT OF *FOOD* AND IT GOT *COLD*... WITHOUT HEAT, OUR HOUSE WAS AS COLD AS OUTSIDE. WE DIDN'T HAVE A FIREPLACE OR ANYTHING.

SO, A COUPLE WEEKS AGO WE SET OUT IN SEARCH OF *FOOD.*

WE THANK YA FOR WHAT YOU GOT HERE. WE HAVEN'T EATEN FOR A COUPLE *DAYS.*

DON'T MENTION IT, MAN. IT'S JUST GOOD TO SEE A NEW FACE. *LISTEN.* WE'RE CALLING IT A NIGHT HERE SOON AND I'M SURE WE COULD MAKE SOME ROOM IN THE RV FOR YOU IF YOU AND YOUR KIDS WANT TO STICK AROUND.

JUST FOR TONIGHT... OR LONGER, I THINK IT'S *SAFER* TO BE IN GROUPS, YOU'RE WELCOME TO TAG ALONG WITH US.

THAT'S KIND OF YA, RICK... BUT IF IT'S ALL THE SAME I THINK THE KIDS AND I WILL PROBABLY JUST SLEEP IN THIS CAR OVER HERE.

THEY'RE NOT TOO COMFORTABLE AROUND STRANGERS...

UNDERSTOOD. WE'LL SEE YOU *TOMORROW* THEN.

YOU'RE JUST INVITING A *STRANGER* TO SLEEP IN THE SAME *ROOM* AS US?

HE'S GOT *KIDS* WITH HIM, LORI.

SO DO *WE.* DON'T BE SO TRUSTING, *RICK.*

SORRY ABOUT THAT LAST NIGHT. ONE MINUTE I'M TELLING YOU WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE... THE NEXT I'M USING "THE KIDS ARE AFRAID OF STRANGERS" AS AN EXCUSE TO NOT SLEEP IN THE RV WITH YOU.

IT'S JUST-- YOU CAN NEVER BE TOO CAREFUL, Y'KNOW. YOU GUYS COULD HAVE BEEN TRAVELING CANNIBALS FOR ALL I KNOW.

WHAT CHANGED YOUR MIND?

THE JURY'S STILL OUT.

I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE SAYING, THOUGH. THIS STUFF ***CHANGES*** PEOPLE. I JUST WATCHED MY BEST FRIEND FLIP OUT AND TRY TO ***KILL*** ME NOT A COUPLE DAYS AGO. I'D NEVER SEEN ANYONE ACT LIKE THAT... LET ALONE ***HIM.*** I WAS SO SHAKEN BY SEEING THE CHANGE IN HIM I ALMOST DIDN'T EVEN REALIZE THE ***DANGER*** I WAS IN.

I THINK WE'VE GOT SOME GOOD PEOPLE HERE... I THINK WE'RE GETTING BY OKAY... BUT HONESTLY... I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT ANYONE'S THINKING.

TO ME, THAT'S ***SCARIER*** THAN ANY HALF-ROTTEN ***GHOUL*** TRYING TO EAT MY FLESH.

A COUPLE WEEKS AFTER THIS ALL STARTED... THE ***FIRST*** TIME WE RAN OUT OF FOOD, WE MADE A RUN DOWN TO A COUNTRY STORE ABOUT TWO MILES AWAY FROM OUR HOUSE. WE GOT THERE TO FIND THE PLACE TORN APART... IT'D BEEN LOOTED THREE TIMES OVER... BUT THERE WERE STRAY CANS ALL OVER THE PLACE. IT ***SEEMED*** SAFE ENOUGH SO JULIE, CHRIS AND I SPLIT UP... LOOKING THE PLACE OVER TO FIND AS MUCH FOOD AS WE COULD.

THERE WAS THIS NICE OLD MAN, GOTTA BE AT ***LEAST*** SIXTY. HE WAS ALWAYS SITTING IN FRONT OF THE STORE WITH BUDDIES CHATTING AWAY ABOUT GOD KNOWS WHAT... NICEST OLD MAN YOU'D EVER MEET. ALWAYS HAD A KIND WORD TO SAY. WHILE WE WERE SEPARATED, HE GOT A HOLD OF JULIE... PULLED HER INTO A BACK ROOM. SEEMS HE'D BEEN ***LIVING*** IN THE PLACE... WE HAD NO IDEA ANYONE WAS EVEN ***THERE.***

THIS SWEET OLD MAN... THE FIRST THING HE THINKS OF WHEN HE FINALLY SEES OTHER PEOPLE... HE TRIED TO ***RAPE*** JULIE. HAD I BEEN ***TWO*** MINUTES LATER WHEN I FOUND THEM... HE'D HAVE DONE IT.

I ***KILLED*** THAT MAN, RICK. I ***WANTED*** TO... BUT I DIDN'T ***MEAN*** TO. I ***BEAT*** ON HIM... AND HE ***DIED.***

JESUS, MAN... DON'T BEAT YOURSELF UP OVER THAT... YOU DID WHAT ANY FATHER WOULD HAVE DONE IN THAT POSITION.

I MAY BE A COP... BUT I DON'T LET RULES BLIND ME TO WHAT'S RIGHT AND WRONG. ESPECIALLY IN LIGHT OF OUR CURRENT SITUATION.

I'M NOT BEATING MYSELF UP BECAUSE I DID IT... I'M BEATING MYSELF UP BECAUSE I DON'T FEEL BAD ABOUT DOING IT.

YEAH-- THE END OF THE WORLD CHANGED HIM... BUT LOOK AT HOW IT CHANGED ME.

OH, SHIT.

ROAMERS.

ROAMERS?

OH... YEAH, UM. WHEN WE WERE CAMPED NEAR ATLANTA, WE WENT INTO THE CITY... MOST OF THE ZOMBIES JUST SAT AROUND, NOT DOING ANYTHING UNLESS PROVOKED. IT SEEMED MOST OF THEM WERE CONTENT TO SIT AND DO NOTHING UNLESS SOMETHING HAPPENS BY THEM.

THEN OUR CAMP WAS ATTACKED... A PACK OF THOSE THINGS JUST TORE THROUGH US, KILLED TWO OF OUR FRIENDS. SO I GOTTA THINK THAT THERE ARE OTHER KINDS OF ZOMBIES THAT ROAM AROUND, ALWAYS ON THE MOVE.

I FIGURE ROAMERS IS AS GOOD A NAME AS ANY.

THEY'RE COMING THIS WAY... WE GOTTA DO SOMETHING.

WE'VE GOT AN AXE IN THE RV IF YOU WANT TO GRAB IT. GUNS MIGHT ATTRACT MORE OF THEM.

THIS HAMMER HAS WORKED JUST FINE FOR ME SO FAR.

WE NEED TO SPLIT THEM UP... YOU GO THAT WAY AND TRY TO GET THAT ONE'S ATTENTION.

GOTCHA.

HEY, UGLY! OVER HERE!

GUH?

SHIT! LOOKS LIKE THEY'RE BOTH COMING FOR ME!

I'M ON IT.

THIS WAY, BUDDY.

UNGH.

THAP!

GOOD SAVE.

RU-UNGH.

OKAY, LET'S DO THIS.

THOK!

SPLAK!

THUNK!

WE'RE *FINE!* IT'S *ALL* UNDER CONTROL!

IF WE'RE NOT AT LEAST TWENTY MILES FROM ATLANTA *NOW*... WE'RE REALLY DAMN *CLOSE*. LET'S START LOOKING FOR SOME HOUSES OR NEIGHBORHOODS AND GET OFF THIS HIGHWAY.

WILL DO.

JESUS!! ARE WE EVEN GOING TO BE *ABLE* TO MOVE THIS MESS?

IT MIGHT TAKE A *WHILE*, BUT I THINK WE CAN.

WELL... LET'S GET STARTED... IT'S GOING TO BE *DARK* IN A FEW HOURS.

MAN, I'M GLAD WE RAN INTO YOU WHEN WE *DID*. EVEN WITH USING THE *RV* TO DO MOST OF THE PUSHING I DON'T THINK WE COULD HAVE CLEARED THAT WRECK OFF THE ROAD WITHOUT YOUR HELP.

I'M JUST TRYING TO PULL MY OWN *WEIGHT*, RICK. I'M GLAD YOU PEOPLE ARE LETTING US TAG ALONG.

WELL, SO FAR I GOTTA SAY... YOU'VE COME IN HANDY. ASIDE FROM *RICK* I DON'T THINK *ANY* OF US ARE REALLY ALL THAT *STRONG*.

I KNOW PUSHING CARS OUT OF THE WAY WAS A LOT *HARDER* BEFORE YOU CAME ALONG.

YOU'RE NOT TOO HARD ON THE *EYES*, EITHER.

RIGHT BACK AT YOU, *CAROL*.

WE'VE GOT *GLENN* TO THANK FOR *THAT.* BEFORE WE LEFT, WE'D BEEN *STOCKPILING* CANNED GOODS HE WAS GETTING FROM ATLANTA.

YOU GUYS SURE DO HAVE A *LOT* OF *FOOD.*

I WAS JUST DOING MY PART.

OH, DON'T DOWNPLAY IT SO MUCH, GLENN... WITHOUT *YOU* WE'D BE *MUCH* WORSE OFF. WE'D HAVE TO RELY ON *HUNTING* WAY TOO MUCH.

YOU'RE A LIFESAVER.

I'VE GOT TO *AGREE* WITH THE LADY, *GLENN.*

I HAVEN'T EATEN *THIS* WELL IN *WEEKS.*

AS A GUY WHO'S SEEN HIM IN ACTION... I GOTTA SAY, GLENN *REALLY* KNEW WHAT HE WAS *DOING* IN THAT CITY.

THE FACT THAT HE RISKED HIS *LIFE* EVERY *DAY* FOR THE GOOD OF THE CAMP... THAT'S HONORABLE.

IF HE HADN'T BEEN THERE WHEN I FIRST GOT INTO ATLANTA.. I PROBABLY WOULD HAVE *NEVER* FOUND LORI AND CARL... IF I EVEN *SURVIVED.*

I UH...

HOLD ON FOR A SECOND, GUYS.

LORI?

LORI?

LORI, IS EVERYTHING *OKAY?*

NO, RICK.

I'M PREGNANT.

PREGNANT?

HOW LONG?

I DON'T KNOW... A WEEK... *TWO.* MY PERIODS HAVEN'T BEEN REGULAR SINCE THE BEGINNING. ALL THIS *STRESS* I SUPPOSE.

ARE YOU *SURE?*

I'M *SURE.* I KNOW *EXACTLY* WHAT IT FEELS LIKE. NO DOUBT IN MY MIND--

I'M PREGNANT.

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO?

I DON'T KNOW.

I'M ASKING *YOU.*

EVERYTHING OKAY?

I'M PREGNANT.

I JUST WANTED TO TELL *RICK* FIRST.

WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A BABY.

UM... ***WOW.*** I JUST--I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO ***SAY.***

"CONGRATULATIONS" HAS WORKED FOR ***YEARS.***

SORRY RICK... I'M JUST ***WORRIED.*** WE GOT NO ***DOCTORS,*** NO ***HOSPITAL.*** WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO ***DO?***

WE'LL CROSS THAT BRIDGE WHEN WE COME TO IT.

WE'RE GOING TO BE ***FINE,*** ALLEN. THIS IS ***GOOD*** NEWS.

SHIT, IT'S STARTING TO SNOW. DID WE BOIL ENOUGH WATER TO FILL ALL THE BOTTLES WE HAVE?

JUST ABOUT, IT'S A GOOD THING WE FOUND THE CREEK WHEN WE DID.

RICK, ABOUT WHAT WE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE OTHER DAY... SHANE AND LORI... YOU DON'T THINK--?

LOOK, DALE... JUST DROP IT. OKAY?

IT'S JUST THAT YOU'VE ONLY BEEN WITH US A LITTLE OVER A MONTH. THE TIMING OF THIS COULD MEAN--

NOT ANOTHER WORD, DALE. NOT ANOTHER GODDAMN WORD!

I KNOW EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE SAYING. YOU THINK I'M NOT THINKING ABOUT THAT? IT'S ALL I'M THINKING ABOUT. WE'VE ONLY HAD SEX ONCE SINCE I GOT BACK... I'M OUT OF MY MIND OVER THIS. BUT I TRUST MY WIFE, AND THAT'S ALL I CAN DO.

I'M TRYING NOT TO THINK ABOUT IT. IF I DWELL ON THIS I'LL LOSE MY MIND.

I'M WORRIED SICK AND ALLEN ISN'T HELPING A BIT. THIS COULD KILL LORI... AND I--THE OTHER THING COULD KILL ME.

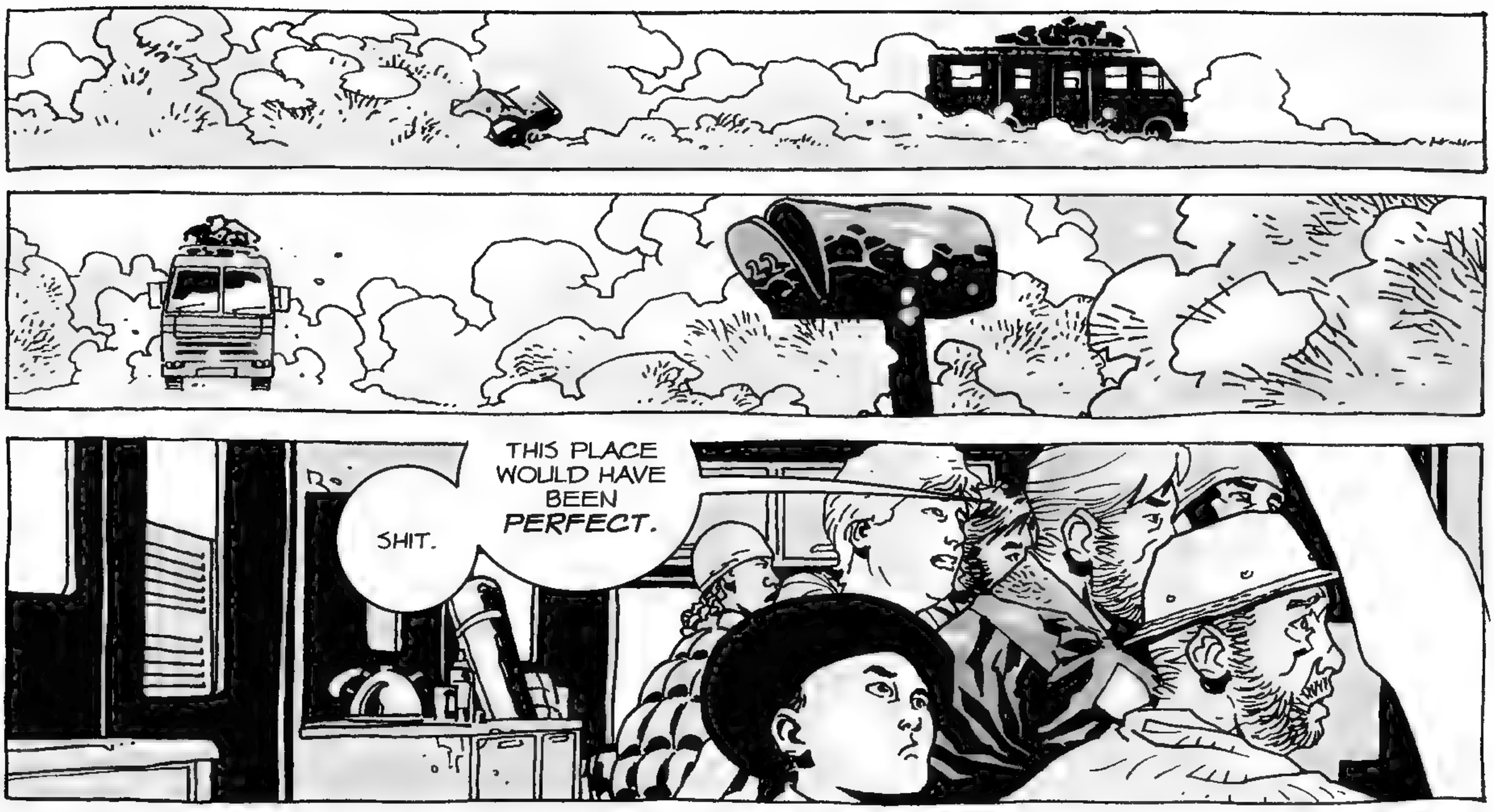
I JUST CAN'T DEAL WITH THIS RIGHT NOW.

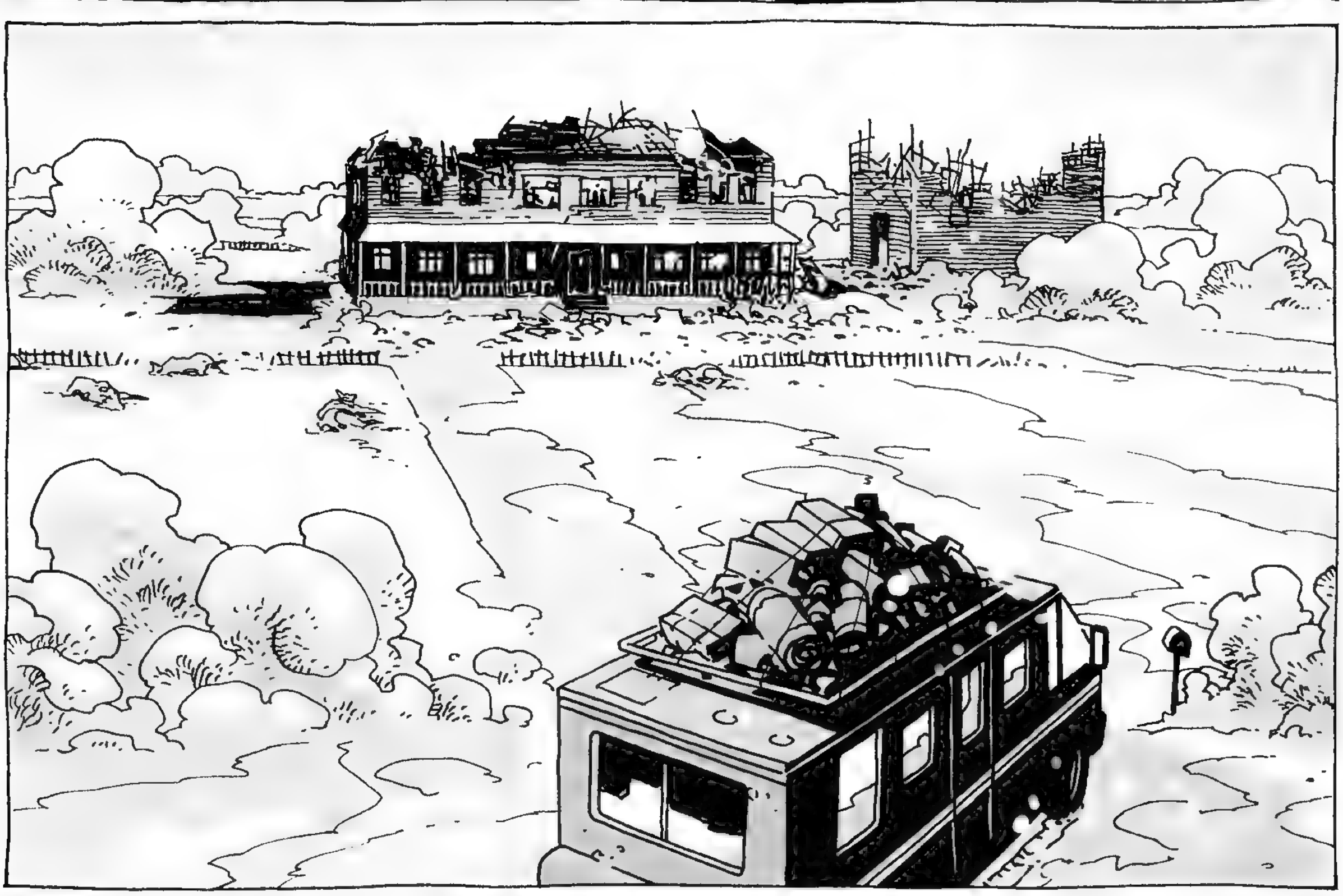
RICK. I-- I'M SORRY I BROUGHT IT UP.

DON'T WORRY, SON, EVERYTHING WILL WORK OUT. YOU DIDN'T SURVIVE THIS LONG JUST TO LOSE IT NOW.

ESPECIALLY IF YOU GOT A NEW BABY ON THE WAY.

C'MON... LET'S GET SOME SLEEP.






SHIT.
THIS PLACE WOULD HAVE BEEN PERFECT.
COME ON... LET'S GO.
THERE'S NOTHING FOR US HERE.

DON'T STRAY TOO FAR FROM THE *RV*, WE NEED TO BE BACK ON THE ROAD SOON.

UAUGH!!

OH GOD!

OH GOD!

OH GOD!

OH GOD!

DALE!

I--I WAS JUST WALKING ALONG. I DIDN'T EVEN *SEE* IT. SORRY TO *STARTLE* EVERYONE.

OH MY *GOD*, DALE! ARE YOU OKAY? DID IT *HURT* YOU?! ARE YOU *OKAY?!*

I'M *FINE*, ANDREA. I JUST *FELL*. I'M GOING TO BE JUST FINE.

WHAT'S GOING--?

OH HELL.

IS IT DEAD?

I THINK IT'S FROZEN.

UGG.

YEAAAA!!

WHOA. THAT PRETTY MUCH WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU?

YEAH, BUT IT'S FUNNIER TO *WATCH*, AND NOT AS PAINFUL.

KROK!

I GUESS THEY DON'T HAVE BLOOD PUMPING THROUGH THEM... SO THEY MUST *FREEZE* FASTER THAN US.

WE SHOULD BE *SAFE* AS LONG AS THIS WEATHER KEEPS UP.

THAT'S GOOD TO KNOW.

ARE WE OUT OF CANNED PEARS?

CRAP... I REALLY *LIKED* THE PEARS. AND I *HATE* PEACHES.

LAST TIME I CHECKED I DIDN'T SEE *ANY*. WE'VE GOT ABOUT THREE MORE CANS OF PEACHES THOUGH. OTHER THAN THAT, THE FRUIT IS ALMOST GONE.

ARE YOU WORRIED?

ABOUT THE *BABY*, I MEAN.

YEAH, OF *COURSE*. I MEAN... PEOPLE HAVE BEEN GIVING BIRTH *UNASSISTED* FOR CENTURIES BUT IT DOESN'T MAKE THE *THOUGHT* OF IT ANY *EASIER*.

NOT BEING ABLE TO GET CHECKED OUT AND MAKE SURE EVERYTHING IS *OKAY* ISN'T TOO DESIRABLE EITHER. I COULD BE HAVING *TWINS* AND NOT EVEN *KNOW* IT.

AND *MORPHINE*. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE ANY *MORPHINE*.

SHIT. I HADN'T THOUGHT OF *THAT*.

AW, *MOM*! YOU SAID A *BAD WORD*. YOU OWE ME A QUARTER!

TEE HEE!

OH, *CARL*. PUT IT ON MY *TAB*.

OVER THERE! *STOP*! PULL OVER!

I SEE IT!

WILTSHIRE ESTATES

I THINK WE'VE HIT THE JACKPOT.

WE'RE AT LEAST TWENTY MILES FROM THE CITY... WE SHOULD BE RELATIVELY SAFE HERE.

MY *GOD.* IF THE *SNOW* HADN'T HAD US GOING *TEN* MILES AN HOUR WE MIGHT HAVE *MISSED* THIS PLACE.

THIS PLACE IS *PERFECT.* WE COULD START A NEW *LIFE* HERE.

IT *DOES* LOOK PROMISING.

OKAY, LET'S ALL HAVE A LOOK AROUND BUT DON'T SPREAD *TOO* FAR APART. LET'S JUST CHECK OUT THESE FIRST FEW HOUSES FOR TODAY. WE DON'T KNOW JUST HOW *ABANDONED* THIS PLACE REALLY IS AND IT'S GOING TO BE *DARK* SOON, SO STAY SHARP.

BOYS, YOU STAY WITH CAROL, OKAY?

I'M GOING TO TAKE THE *KIDS* BACK INTO THE *RV* UNTIL YOU GUYS GIVE THE ALL CLEAR.

SOUNDS GOOD.

PROBABLY NOT A BAD IDEA TO KEEP YOUR *GUNS* OUT, EVERYONE.

SO FAR SO GOOD.

OH, AND THEY'VE GOT SUCH *BIG* YARDS.

THIS PLACE LOOKS PRETTY DESERTED.

I DON'T KNOW *WHEN* ANDREA IS GOING TO SNAP *OUT* OF IT. THE WAY SHE JUST SITS AROUND *MOPING* ALL DAY, YOU'D THINK *SHE'D* BEEN BITTEN.

I'M WORRIED ABOUT HER.

THIS HOUSE IS EMPTY.

WHAT ABOUT YOU GUYS? ALL *CLEAR?*

FAR AS WE CAN *TELL.* I DON'T SEE *ANYTHING* ANYWHERE *NEAR* THIS AREA.

GOOD. I DON'T KNOW ABOUT YOU GUYS, BUT I *REALLY* DON'T WANT TO SPEND ANOTHER NIGHT PACKED INTO THAT RV. WHAT DO YOU GUYS SAY TO GRABBING ALL OUR BLANKETS AND CRASHING IN ONE OF THESE HOUSES TONIGHT?

THE WINDOWS ON THE SECOND FLOOR OF THIS ONE SEEM TO BE *FINE.* WE SHOULD BE PRETTY WARM UP THERE. TOMORROW WE CAN START CLEARING OUT THE HOUSES AND GIVING PEOPLE THEIR *OWN* LIVING SPACE.

SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN TO ME.

ALL RIGHT THEN, LET'S ROUND UP THE OTHERS AND GET SETTLED IN.

TYREESE AND I ARE GOING TO CHECK OUT THE REST OF THE HOUSE. EVERYONE STAY *HERE* UNTIL WE GET BACK.

I'LL LOOK AROUND UPSTAIRS.

YELL IF YOU SEE ANYTHING.

DEPENDING ON WHAT I SEE... I MIGHT NOT HAVE MUCH OF A CHOICE.

LOOKS LIKE THERE'S A *BASEMENT!* THESE HOUSES ARE BIGGER THAN THEY LOOK.

HUNGH!

YEEAGH!

SHIT!

SHIT!
SHIT!
SHIT!
SLUKK!
DAMMIT!
UHUMP!
OOF!
DALE?! GLENN?! A LITTLE HELP HERE?!
HOLD ON, RICK!
PUSH UP THEIR HEADS, I CAN'T GET A CLEAR SHOT!

FWUMP!

THUD!

I GOT YOUR BACK, MAN!

LET'S *PASTE* THESE SUCKERS!

BE *HAPPY* TO!

SHUNK!

WHAM! WHAM! WHAM!

WHACK! WHACK! WHACK!

WE GOOD?

FOR NOW.

WE GOTTA CLEAR OUT THAT BASEMENT. ***GLENN,*** GET YOUR FLASHLIGHT.

LISTEN UP, WE'LL PROBABLY ***HEAR*** SOMETHING DOWN HERE BEFORE WE ***SEE*** IT.

KAHHH.

TYREESE, WE ***GOT*** ONE.

I'M ON IT.

WHAM!

REST LOOKS ALL CLEAR.

UPSTAIRS LOOK OKAY?

YEAH, I WAS DOING A FINAL PASS WHEN I HEARD YOU ***SCREAM.*** LOOKS LIKE EVERYTHING BUT THE BASEMENT WAS CLEAN.

THAT WAS A HELL OF A *SAVE* IN THERE BY THE STAIRS. WHERE'D YOU LEARN TO *TACKLE* LIKE THAT?

NO SHIT? *YOU* WERE A PRO *FOOTBALL* PLAYER?

NFL.

YEAH, FOR *TWO* YEARS. THEN I WAS A *BOUNCER* FOR A WHILE, THEN *ODD JOBS,* AND *EVENTUALLY* I SETTLED INTO BEING A *CAR SALESMAN.* WHICH IS WHAT I DID FOR ABOUT *FIVE* YEARS UNTIL ALL *THIS* SHIT WENT DOWN.

YOU KNOW HOW PEOPLE SIT AROUND AND SAY: "EVEN THE *LOWEST* PAID PRO ATHLETES STILL MAKE A COUPLE HUNDRED *GRAND* A YEAR"? I WAS ONE OF *THOSE* GUYS.

THE PAY WAS *GOOD,* BUT I WANTED THE *GLORY.* I ENDED UP TRYING A LITTLE *TOO* HARD TO IMPRESS MY COACH AND I ENDED UP GETTING *HURT.*

STILL, THAT'S PRETTY *IMPRESSIVE.* SURE BEATS "SMALL TOWN COP."

I DON'T *KNOW...* I NEVER GOT TO CARRY A *GUN.*

WELL, I NEVER REALLY *USED* MINE, NOT BEFORE THE DEAD STOPPED *DYING,* ANYWAY.

REALLY? I HAD YOU PEGGED AS THE HERO COP, THE WAY YOU'VE BEEN HANDLING YOURSELF THE PAST FEW DAYS.

LORD, NO. I WAS A REGULAR *BARNEY FIFE.*

WELL, YOU'VE *CERTAINLY* STEPPED *UP* TO THE CHALLENGE.

WE SHOULD PROBABLY *BURN* THESE GUYS TOMORROW.

WE'LL PROBABLY FIND ***MORE*** WHEN WE SEARCH THE HOUSES TOMORROW. SO WE'LL BURN THEM WHEN WE'VE GOT A GOOD ***PILE.*** WE'RE ALMOST ***USED*** TO THE SMELL NOW--WHICH MAKES ME SICK--SO WE CAN WAIT A DAY TO BURN THEM TO SAVE MATCHES.

THIS PLACE IS ***LOADED*** WITH CANNED GOODS.

THEY GOT ***PEARS?***

PEARS, APPLES, PINEAPPLES, PEACHES, CHERRIES... IF THEY CANNED ***GRAPES*** I'M SURE THEY'D HAVE ***THEM*** TOO.

WITH STOCK LIKE ***THIS*** YOU'D THINK THEY ***KNEW*** WHAT WAS COMING.

THAT'S ***GOOD*** TO HEAR. WHEN I SAW THE BROKEN WINDOW I WAS WORRIED. BUT THE LOOTING MUST HAVE HAPPENED EARLY ON, BACK WHEN PEOPLE WERE STEALING TVS, VCRS AND COMPUTERS. EVERYONE MUST HAVE FLED TO ***ATLANTA*** BY THE TIME PEOPLE REALIZED ***CANNED GOODS*** WERE MORE VALUABLE.

LUCKY FOR US.

OKAY, IT'S GETTING ***LATE*** AND I'M ***ITCHING*** TO START SEARCHING THIS PLACE TOMORROW. I SAY WE HIT THE SACK. IT'D BE SAFER IF WE ALL SLEPT ***UPSTAIRS.*** AS LIGHT AS WE SLEEP NOW, WE'D ***ALL*** HEAR SOMETHING COMING UP THE STEPS AND I'M SURE IT'D ALSO SLOW THEM DOWN A GREAT DEAL.

THING IS, WE GOT ***FOUR*** ROOMS AND A ***BATHROOM*** UPSTAIRS. I KNOW SOME OF YOU WERE ***REALLY*** LOOKING TO HAVING SOME PLACES OFF WITH YOUR FAMILIES BUT FOR ***TONIGHT*** AT LEAST IT LOOKS LIKE WE'LL BE STILL BUNKING UP SOME. ANY ***VOLUNTEERS?***

I'LL TAKE THE ***BATHROOM.*** I'VE SLEPT IN MY SHARE OF ***TUBS*** FROM MY COLLEGE YEARS. I'VE GOT ***NO PROBLEM*** WITH IT.

SOPHIA AND I COULD SHARE A ROOM WITH TYREESE, JULIE AND CHRIS.

HEH.

THAT TAKES CARE OF ***THAT.*** LET'S GET THE BLANKETS UPSTAIRS AND GET SOME ***REST.***

THAP!

HE'S *OUT*. POOR THING... HE NEVER REALLY COULD SLEEP IN THE *RV*.

YEAH, THE RV WAS *WARMER* WITH ALL OF US *CRAMMED* IN THERE, BUT I DON'T THINK THERE WAS A *COMFORTABLE* PLACE TO SLEEP IN THE WHOLE *DAMN* THING. AND THE NOISE... JEEZ, THERE WAS ALWAYS SOMEONE ROLLING OVER, *COUGHING*, OR JUST WAKING UP FROM A *NIGHTMARE*.

AND THE *SMELL*... DON'T FORGET THE *SMELL*.

THAT THING *DID* GET PRETTY *RIPE* NEAR THE END. *JESUS*, I CAN'T *BELIEVE* WE'RE ACTUALLY GOING TO SLEEP IN A *BED*. I'D *FORGOTTEN* WHAT IT WAS *LIKE*.

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO *DO*, RICK?

WELL, I FIGURE I'VE GOT ABOUT *EIGHT* MONTHS TO FIND YOU A DOCTOR. ONCE WE GET SETTLED IN HERE I GUESS I'LL GO OUT ON THE *ROAD*.

YOU ALWAYS *WANTED* TO HAVE ANOTHER KID BEFORE CARL GOT TOO *OLD*. I GUESS WHEN IT'S *TIME* IT'S *TIME*, Y'KNOW. STILL, THIS IS ONE MORE COMPLICATION WE *DON'T* NEED.

I *KNOW*, RICK. I'M WORRIED TOO, BUT NOW THAT WE'VE GOT THIS NEW PLACE... I *AM* FEELING A *LITTLE* BETTER ABOUT THE WHOLE THING.

IT'S JUST--

WE'LL GET THROUGH THIS, HON', DON'T *WORRY*.

I WAS POKING AROUND IN OUR *CLOSET* AND I FOUND SOME *BLANKETS*, YOU GUYS WANT AN EXTRA ONE?

SURE, DONNA. THANKS.

GOOD NIGHT, GUYS.

OH, *TYREESE... HEY.* I FOUND SOME *BLANKETS* IN OUR CLOSET. THERE'S ENOUGH FOR EVERYONE TO HAVE *ONE* EXTRA.

TAKE *THREE.* GIVE ONE TO CAROL AND SOPHIA AND CAN YOU SWING THE THIRD BY THE BATHROOM AND GIVE IT TO *GLENN?*

SURE. NO PROBLEM, DONNA AND THANKS.

HEY, TYREESE. I DON'T THINK I'VE GOTTEN A CHANCE TO WELCOME YOU TO OUR GROUP. I'M REALLY *GLAD* YOU'VE DECIDED TO STICK AROUND. YOU'VE REALLY BEEN A *BIG* HELP, AND JULIE IS THE *SWEETEST* LITTLE GIRL.

WELL THAT'S NICE OF YOU TO SAY. WE'RE REALLY *LUCKY* TO HAVE FOUND SUCH NICE PEOPLE. ESPECIALLY WHEN WE DID... WE WERE OUT OF *FOOD,* WITH NO *SHELTER...* WE PROBABLY WOULDN'T HAVE MADE IT IF WE HADN'T RAN INTO YOU THAT NIGHT.

I *REALLY* APPRECIATE ALL YOU PEOPLE HAVE GIVEN US. YOU CAN *ALWAYS* COUNT ON ME TO DO MY PART AROUND HERE.

GOODNIGHT, DONNA.

GOODNIGHT, *TYREESE.* SLEEP WELL.

DALE?

ANDREA?

GUYS, I FOUND--

...

click.

ANDREA'S FINE.

HUH? WHAT?

I WENT IN THERE TO GIVE THEM A BLANKET AND I *SAW* THEM... ALMOST *ALL* OF THEM... *TOGETHER.* SO WE'RE GETTING THEIR EXTRA BLANKET.

I DIDN'T WANT TO INTERRUPT.

REALLY? *WOW.* LUCKY FOR US THEN, HUH?

I FIGURED THEY DIDN'T NEED IT... THEY'RE KEEPING EACH OTHER *PLENTY* WARM.

Y'KNOW... I *STILL* DON'T *APPROVE* OF THOSE TWO, BUT ANDREA'S A GROWN WOMAN AND SHE CAN MAKE HER *OWN* DECISIONS. IT'S JUST NICE TO SEE PEOPLE *HAPPY* WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON.

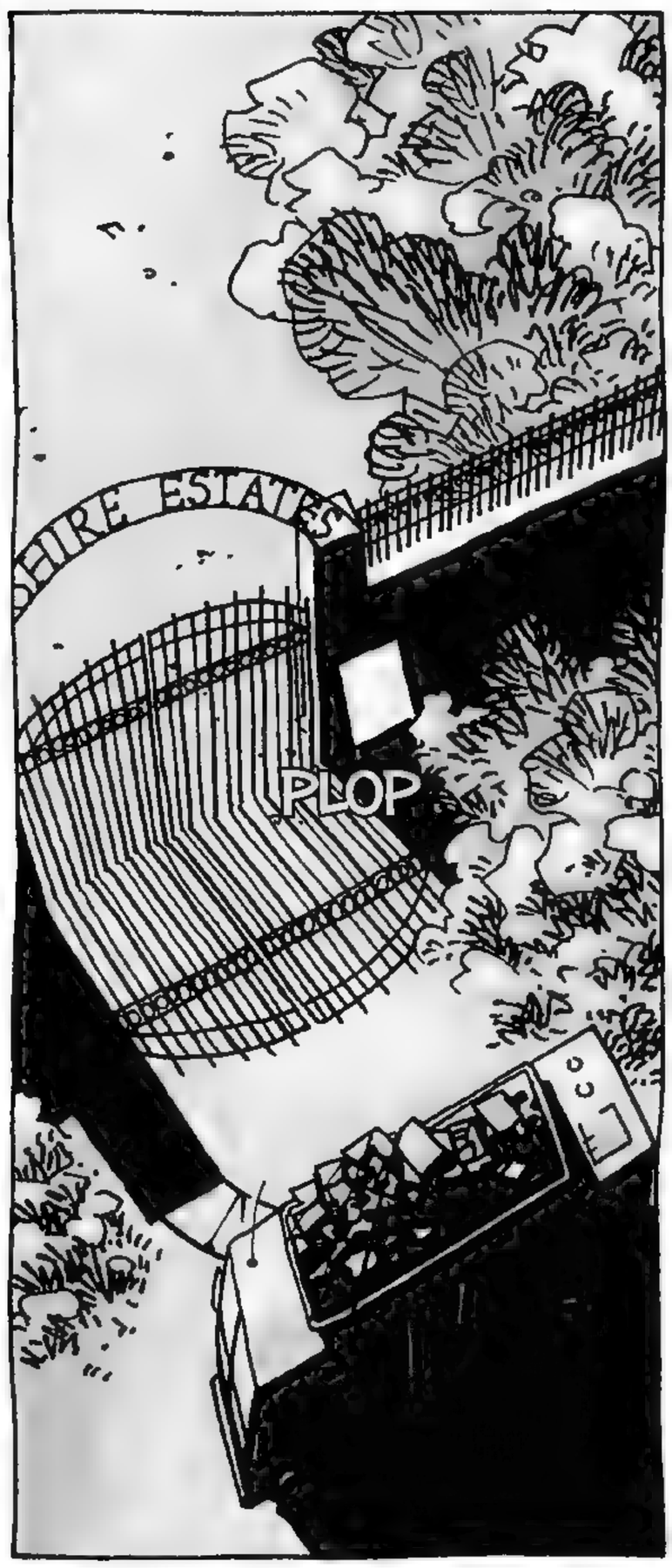
I'M *HAPPY* FOR THEM.

THE ICE QUEEN MELTETH.

OH, HUSH.

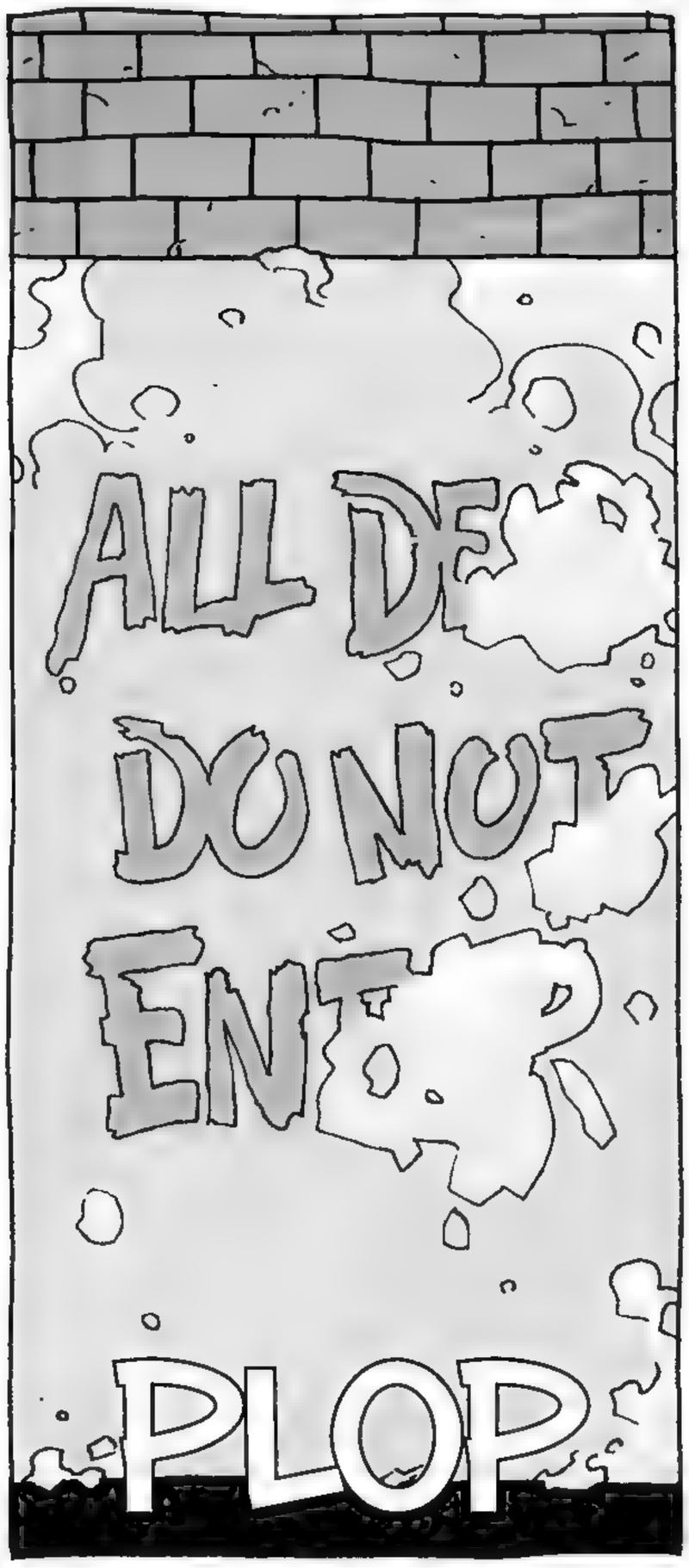
SPEAKING OF WHICH, I THINK IT'S WARMING UP A LITTLE OUTSIDE. THE SNOW IS MELTING OFF THE WINDOW.

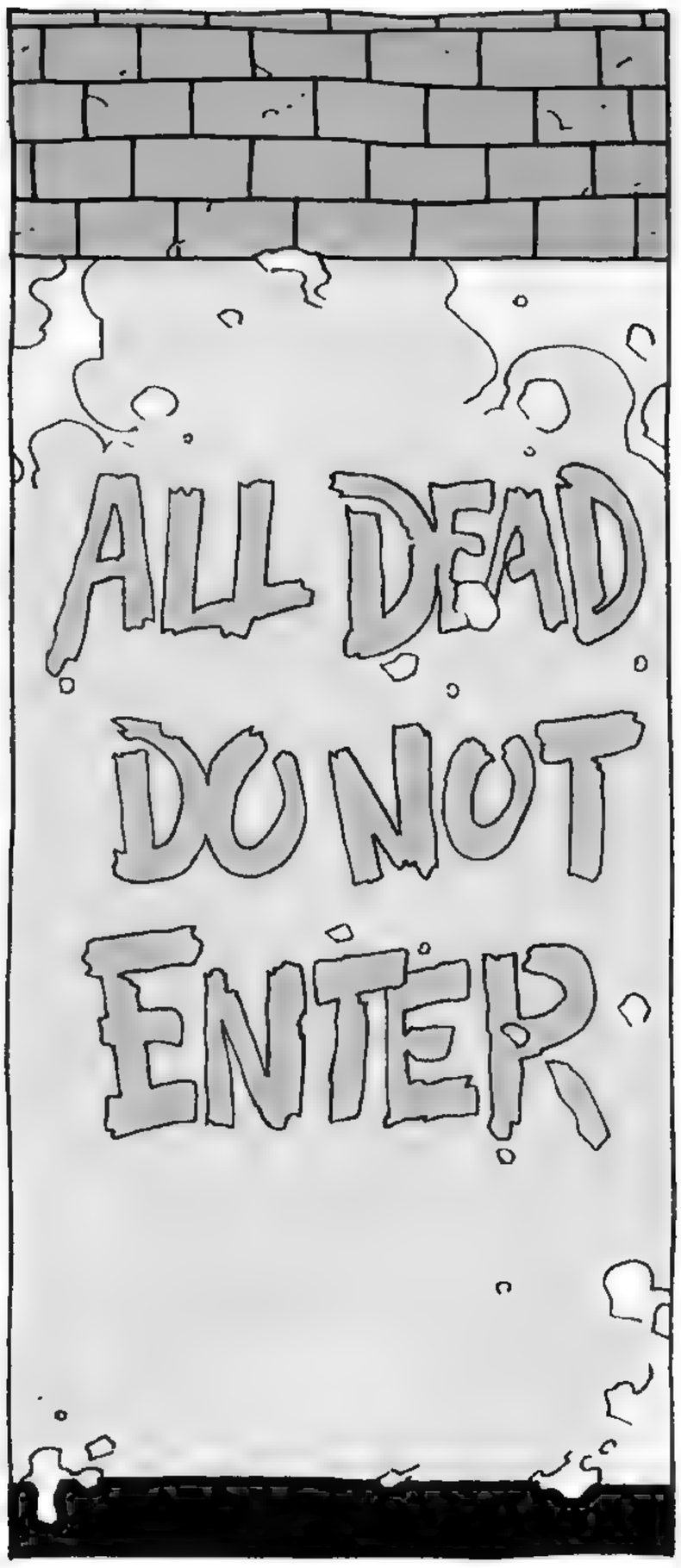



SHIRE ESTATES
PLOP


PLOP


ALL D
DO N
EN
PLOP


ALL DE
DO NOT
ENT
PLOP


ALL DEAD
DO NOT
ENTER

LORI?

LORI?

=SHHH=

YOU'LL WAKE HIM UP.

OH, *SORRY.* HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN UP?

A FEW *MINUTES*... A *HALF HOUR*, I WASN'T REALLY KEEPING TRACK. NOT *TOO* LONG.

LOOK AT HIM, SO *PEACEFUL.* HE HASN'T SLEPT LIKE THIS SINCE WE LEFT HARRISON COUNTY.

I CAN'T *IMAGINE* HOW *HARD* ALL THIS HAS BEEN ON HIM, SHANE--JIM AND AMY... ALL OF IT. HELL, LORI... I DON'T KNOW HOW *I'M* COPING WITH IT.

THAT'S WHAT I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT. THIS NEW BABY WILL NEVER KNOW WHAT THE WORLD WAS LIKE, HELL... CARL WON'T REALLY REMEMBER *MUCH* OF IT *HIMSELF* BEFORE TOO LONG.

HE'LL NEVER KNOW WHAT IT'S *LIKE* TO GET HIS *DRIVER'S LICENSE,* OR GO SEE A *MOVIE* WITH A *GIRL.*

RICK, DO YOU THINK WE'LL *EVER* BE ABLE TO FIX EVERYTHING?

I DON'T KNOW.

I *HOPE* SO.

I... UM... SORRY. I GUESS I--IN MY SLEEP... UH.

NO, TYREESE... IT'S OKAY. *REALLY.*

I *LIKE* IT.

WHAT ARE YOU *THINKING?*

I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE AWAKE.

SURPRISE.

I WAS JUST THINKING ABOUT ANDREA AND DALE... THEY BOTH LOST SOMEONE THEY ***LOVED***... SOMEONE VERY ***CLOSE*** TO THEM. IT HIT THEM HARD, WE SAW THAT... BUT THEY EVENTUALLY PULLED OUT OF IT. SEEING THEM ***TOGETHER*** LAST NIGHT-- THEY'RE ***HAPPY.***

SEEING THEM--KNOWING THAT THEY CAN PUT THEIR LIVES BACK TOGETHER... IT GIVES ME ***HOPE.***

AND THEN THERE'S ***THIS*** PLACE... A CHANCE TO ***START OVER.*** A NEW PLACE... ALL TO OURSELVES, AND IF ***HALF*** OF THE HOUSES IN THIS NEIGHBORHOOD ARE A NICE AS THIS ONE WE'LL ***ALL*** BE HAPPY. THIS PLACE--IT'S ***PERFECT.***

I THINK WE CAN BE ***HAPPY*** HERE.

...AND EVERYONE WE'RE WITH. THEY'RE ***GOOD PEOPLE.*** I CAN'T ***BELIEVE*** WE STUMBLED INTO FINDING PEOPLE LIKE THEM. WE COULDN'T ***ASK*** FOR BETTER NEIGHBORS.

WE'RE ***REALLY*** LUCKY.

YOU'RE ***RIGHT.*** IF THIS WORKS OUT WE'VE GOT IT ***MADE.*** IT'S BEEN A WHILE SINCE I'VE SEEN YOU THIS HAPPY, ***DONNA.***

YOU WANT TO HAVE ***SEX?***

WHAT'S A ***SEGS?***

THAT ANSWER YOUR QUESTION?

MORNING, EVERYONE. TODAY'S THE ***FUN*** PART. WE'RE GOING TO SPLIT INTO ***GROUPS*** AND SEARCH THROUGH ***ALL*** THESE HOUSES--OR AS MANY AS WE ***CAN.***

WE'RE LOOKING FOR ***CANNED GOODS,*** AND ***SUPPLIES,*** FIRST AID KITS, AND MORE IMPORTANTLY... MAKING SURE THIS PLACE IS ***SECURE*** AND THAT THERE AREN'T ANY ***HOUSEGUESTS*** HIDING INSIDE LIKE THERE WERE WITH ***THIS*** ONE.

KEEP YOUR GUNS ***OUT*** AND BE READY TO ***FIRE.*** THIS IS GOING TO BE DANGEROUS SO KEEP YOUR EYES ***OPEN*** AND STAY ***ALERT.***

ALSO, KEEP IN MIND THAT WE'LL ALL BE SPREADING OUT INTO THESE HOUSES AFTER WE SECURE THEM, SO LOOK THEM OVER, IF YOU SEE ONE YOU ***LIKE...*** KEEP IT IN MIND. LOOKS LIKE THERE'S GOING TO BE ***MORE*** THAN ENOUGH TO GO AROUND.

DAD, CAN CHRIS AND I STAY HERE? WE'RE ***SCARED.*** WE DON'T ***WANT*** TO GO SEARCHING THROUGH DARK HOUSES.

PLEASE?

THAT'S ***FINE.*** THEY CAN STAY HERE WITH ANDREA AND THE KIDS. IT'S NOT A BIG DEAL. THEY DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW TO USE GUNS YET ANYHOW.

DONNA, ALLEN, TYREESE, AND CAROL WILL BE ONE SEARCH TEAM. MYSELF, LORI, GLENN, AND DALE WILL BE THE OTHER. *SOUND GOOD?*

OKAY. I'M GOING TO GO GET TYREESE A ***GUN*** OUT OF THE RV.

MY TEAM, LET'S START ACROSS THE STREET. TYREESE, YOUR CREW WILL TAKE NEXT DOOR. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK WITH THAT GUN.

SWEEP THE YARDS REAL QUICK. JUST GIVE THEM A ONCE OVER BEFORE WE GO IN THE HOUSES.

THIS IS GOING TO BE SO FUN... LIKE ONE OF THOSE HOME SHOWS BUT BETTER.

YEAH, ASSUMING THESE HOUSES ARE ALL EMPTY.

CAROL AND I ARE GOING TO CHECK THE BACKYARD. SHOULDN'T TAKE A SECOND.

OKAY. WE'LL GO CHECK AROUND BY THE GARAGE.

ACTUALLY. I'M GOING TO GET A PEEK INSIDE.

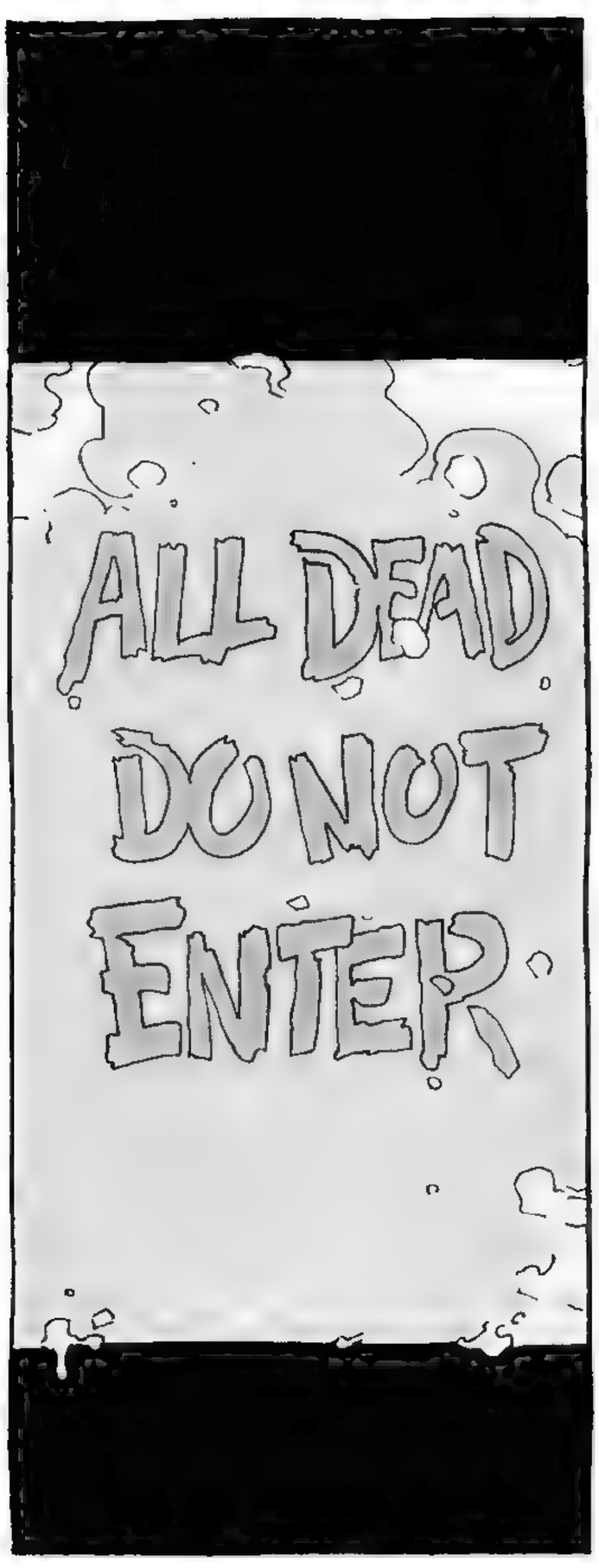
BE CAREFUL, HON'. DON'T GO ALL THE WAY IN YET. JUST LOOK IN THE WINDOWS OR SOMETHING. WAIT UNTIL TYREESE HAS HIS GUN AND WE CAN ALL GO IN.

YOU WORRY TOO MUCH.




ALL DEAD
DO NOT
ENTER


WHAT?


ALL DEAD
DO NOT
ENTER


OH,
FUCK.



AAHHH!!

HMMGG!

AHHGGG!!

ACK!

...

DONNA!

OH, GOD!

DON'T SHOOT!! DON'T FIRE YOUR GUNS!!

WHATEVER YOU DO, DON'T SHOOT!

GET AWAY FROM HER!!

ALLEN, NO! THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO FOR HER NOW! YOU'LL JUST GET YOURSELF KILLED!

=NGH=

BLAM!

NOOO!

WE NEED TO GET OUT OF HERE. *NOW.*

WHAT? WHAT DO YOU *MEAN?* IS SOMETHING GOING ON?

YES. WE NEED TO BE *IN* THE RV AND *OUT* OF HERE *RIGHT NOW.*

OH, SHIT!

GO! GET EVERYONE INTO THE RV. I'LL GET ALLEN.

ALLEN! WE NEED TO GO *NOW!*

NO. I CAN'T-- NOT WITHOUT *HER.* JUST *LEAVE ME* RICK.

LEAVE ME HERE.

NO, *GODDAMMIT!!* THINK OF YOUR *KIDS,* ALLEN! THEY NEED A *FATHER!* THEY NEED *YOU! NOW* MORE THAN *EVER!*

I *WON'T* LEAVE YOU HERE.

IF WE DON'T GO *NOW* WE'RE *BOTH* DEAD!

BLAM!

C'MON!

DALE! GET THE *RV* STARTED! WE'VE GOT TO GET OUT OF HERE IN A HURRY!!

YOU GUYS, HELP US GET THE KIDS!

FOLLOW ME!

OH, GOD!

WAS THAT GUNFIRE?

GET THE KIDS! WE'RE *LEAVING!*

WHERE ARE JULIE AND CHRIS?!

OH, *SHIT!* THEY WENT UPSTAIRS.

I'LL GET THEM! YOU GO TO THE RV!

WHERE'S DONNA?

DEAD. WHERE'S TYREESE?

OH GOD. I--HE--HE HAD TO GO BACK FOR JULIE AND CHRIS.

SHIT! IF THE ZOMBIES GET CLOSE TO THE RV, DRIVE OFF! WE'LL FIGHT OUR WAY OUT! DON'T WORRY ABOUT US!

RICK!

DAMN.

DAMN.

DAMN.

BLAM!

BLAM!

SHIT!

WHAT THE *FUCK* ARE YOU *DOING?!*

I'M *SORRY*, DADDY! WE JUST--

WE DON'T HAVE *TIME* FOR THIS! GET YOUR *GODDAMN* CLOTHES ON!

YOU GOT 'EM? *GOOD*. WE CAN'T GET OUT *THAT* WAY. ANY IDEAS?

SLAM!

WINDOW!

OKAY... WHAT THE *HELL* ARE WE GOING TO DO *NOW?*

LOOK!

WHAM!

JUMP ON THE ROOF!

HOLD ON TIGHT!

WE'RE ON! LET'S GO!

CRASH!

WHERE'S MOMMY?

SHE'S-- YOUR MOTHER HAS--I--

SHE'S *DEAD!* YOUR MOTHER IS *DEAD!*

I'M SORRY, ALLEN. I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY.

THEN DON'T SAY *ANYTHING.* JUST LEAVE ME ALONE.

I'M JUST WORRIED ABOUT HIM.

WHAT GOOD IS *THAT* GOING TO DO? THE ONLY THING WE CAN DO TO "*FIX*" ALLEN IS TO BRING BACK HIS WIFE... AND WE CAN'T DO *THAT.*

JUST LET HIM *MOURN*--FOR AS LONG AS IT TAKES. YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT IT'S *LIKE* TO LOSE A *SPOUSE,* RICK. HE'S GOING THROUGH *HELL* RIGHT NOW. I KNOW.

THERE'S NO *GREEN BEANS*...THERE'S NO *CORN.* HELL... WE'RE *ALMOST* OUT OF *EVERYTHING.*

IF ONLY WE COULD HAVE GRABBED THE CANNED FOOD OUT OF THAT HOUSE BEFORE WE LEFT.

JESUS... WHAT ARE WE GOING TO *DO?*

BE CAREFUL GUYS... BE READY FOR *ANYTHING.*

WHO KNOWS... *SHIT.* THIS IS NOT *GOOD.*

DAMN.

ANYTHING THAT WASN'T TAKEN WAS *DESTROYED.* WHY THE *HELL* WOULD ANYONE *DO* THIS?

HOW THE *HELL* ARE WE GOING TO MAKE IT WITHOUT ANY *FOOD?*

I SEE LOTS OF *HUNTING* IN OUR FUTURE.

WE SHOULDN'T BE OUT *TOO* LONG. EVEN IF WE DON'T FIND ANYTHING WE'LL BE BACK BEFORE IT GETS DARK.

IF YOU SEE ANYTHING, FIRE A *SHOT*, WE'LL BE BACK HERE AS *SOON* AS WE CAN.

WE'LL BE *FINE*. AS LONG AS YOU GO GET US SOMETHING TO *EAT*.

I'LL SEE WHAT I CAN DO.

CAN I COME TOO? I CAN *HELP*. I SHOOT REAL *GOOD*.

I KNOW. YOU CAN COME WITH US, BUT DON'T SHOOT UNLESS *I* TELL YOU TO. IT'S VERY IMPORTANT THAT IF WE *DO* FIND SOMETHING YOU DON'T SCARE IT OFF.

OKAY, DAD.

ALL RIGHT, WE'RE GOING. KEEP AND EYE ON *ALLEN* WHILE WE'RE GONE, OKAY, HON'?

WHO *KNOWS* WHAT'S GOING THROUGH HIS HEAD RIGHT NOW.

I'M AFRAID HE MAY HURT HIMSELF... OR *WORSE*.

DO YOU *REALLY* THINK ALLEN MIGHT *HURT* HIMSELF?

HE WANTED ME TO LEAVE HIM FOR *DEAD* BACK AT THOSE HOUSES A WEEK AGO. I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE MAN'S GOING THROUGH... I DON'T KNOW WHAT HE'S *CAPABLE* OF.

I DON'T THINK HE COULD HURT ANYONE *ELSE*. ALLEN IS A *GOOD* FATHER, AND AN ALL AROUND GREAT GUY. I DON'T THINK IT'LL GO *THAT* FAR.

I GOTTA SAY, THOUGH... AFTER WHAT HAPPENED WITH *SHANE*... I JUST DON'T *KNOW* ANYMORE.

YEAH, CAROL WAS TELLING ME ABOUT ALL *THAT* THE OTHER DAY.

SHHH!

DID YOU HEAR THAT?

I THINK THERE'S SOMETHING OUT THERE UP AHEAD OF US.

PKOW!

CARL! NO!

NO!

NO SON NO!

WHAT THE HELL?!

WHO THE *FUCK* IS SHOOTING AT US?!

SHOW YOURSELF!

PLEASE DON'T SHOOT ME.

IT WAS AN ACCIDENT, I SW-- SWEAR.

WHAT DID YOU DO?!

RICK!

I--

WHAT DID YOU DO?!

SORRY?!

I'M SORRY, MISTER--I'M REALLY SORRY. I THOUGH YOU WAS ALL--

DO YOU REALIZE WHAT YOU'VE DONE?!

I'LL KILL YOU!

I'LL FUCKING KILL YOU!

RICK! STOP!

DON'T DO IT!

HE'S STILL BREATHING, RICK!

CARL'S NOT DEAD!

HE'S... ALIVE?

HE'S ALIVE?

HE'S *BREATHING?!* HE'S ALIVE?!

WHAT DO WE *DO?* WHAT THE *HELL* DO WE *DO?* WE'VE GOTTA-- WHAT THE HELL DO WE *DO?*

HE'S BREATHING BUT HE'S UNCONSCIOUS... HE'S LOST A *LOT* OF BLOOD. WE'VE GOT TO DO *SOMETHING* TO STOP THE BLEEDING.

THERE'S *GOT* TO BE SOMETHING WE COULD *DO!*

YEAH, WE'VE GOT TO STOP THE *BLEEDING.* THERE'S A *FIRST AID* KIT AT THE RV. WE NEED TO GET HIM BACK TO THE *RV.*

I--AT THE *FARM* I LIVE ON... THE GUY THAT OWNS THE PLACE HAD A SON SHOT IN THE *FOOT.*

HE GOT THE *BULLET* OUT, PATCHED HIM UP *GOOD.* HE WORKS ON ANIMALS AROUND THE FARM.

YOU THINK HE COULD HELP MY SON?

HE AIN'T NO *DOCTOR* BUT I THINK HE'LL KNOW WHAT TO DO.

THE PLACE AIN'T A *MILE* AWAY... WE'D BE THERE RIGHT QUICK.

LESS THAN A *MILE?* I--I CAN DO THAT. TYREESE--GET READY TO HELP ME ROLL HIM OVER ONTO MY COAT.

OKAY, *SLOWLY.*

I'M GOING TO THIS FARM. YOU GO BACK TO THE *RV* AND TELL EVERYONE WHAT *HAPPENED.* IF IT'S LESS THAN A MILE FROM HERE YOU GUYS *SHOULD* BE ABLE TO FIND IT PRETTY EASILY.

IS IT PRETTY EASY TO FIND?

YOU CAN *SEE* IT FROM THE *ROAD...* IF Y'ALL ARE PARKED JUST UP *YONDER* YOU GOTTA BE ON SIXTY-FOUR. YOU'LL SNAKE AROUND THE ROAD AND IT'LL BE ON YOUR *LEFT.* IT'S A LITTLE FURTHER AWAY BY ROAD BUT YOU'LL FIND IT *EASY.*

C'MON, LET'S *GO.*

LEAD THE WAY, I'LL BE RIGHT BEHIND YOU.

TYREESE, TELL *LORI* THERE'S *NOTHING* TO WORRY ABOUT.

OKAY.

TYREESE!

WE HEARD THE SHOT, DID YOU GUYS GET SOMETHING? IS EVERYTHING O-- WHERE ARE THEY?

WHAT HAPPENED?! WHERE ARE THEY?!

SOME GUY THOUGHT WE WERE ZOMBIES... HE SHOT AT US! CARL WAS HIT BUT HE'S OKAY, RICK AND THIS GUY ARE TAKING CARL BACK TO SOME FARM SO ANOTHER GUY CAN HELP HIM, HE'S OKAY THOUGH.... HE'S JUST... THEY'RE GOING TO--

WHERE?! WHERE ARE THEY AT?!

WHERE?!

IT'S UP THE ROAD FROM HERE! I KNOW THE WAY!

LET'S GO!

WHERE'S YOUR PA?

HE'S AT THE HOUSE. WHAT'S *GOIN' ON,* OTIS?

WHO *IS* THAT?

AIN'T NO *TIME,* RIGHT NOW.

WHAT *HAPPENED?* WHO'S *THIS?* WHAT'S GOING *ON?*

BOY'S BEEN *SHOT.* WE NEED YOU TO GIVE HIM A *LOOK.*

LET'S GET HIM *INSIDE!* WHERE'S HE BEEN SHOT? HOW *BAD* IS IT?

HELP ME GET THIS *SHIRT* OFF HIM, *OTIS*. I'VE GOT TO PULL THIS BULLET *OUT*.

RUN THAT OVER THE *FIRE* TO STERILIZE IT. AND HAND ME THAT BOTTLE OF *ALCOHOL*.

OKAY... I THINK I'VE GOT A HOLD OF IT--HOLD HIM *DOWN*.

RICK!

WHERE IS HE? WHERE'S CARL? IS HE OKAY?!

THIS GUY'S WORKING ON HIM. HE *SEEMS* TO KNOW WHAT HE'S *DOING*.

I THINK HE'S STOPPED THE BLEEDING, AT LEAST.

OH, RICK... WHAT ARE WE GOING TO *DO*?

I DON'T KNOW, LORI. I JUST DON'T *KNOW*.

I'VE GOT HIM PATCHED UP. I PULLED THE BULLET OUT OF HIM AND I STOPPED THE *BLEEDING*. HE WAS REAL *LUCKY*. THE BULLET LODGED IN HIS SHOULDER BLADE... MUST'VE COME IN AT *EXACTLY* THE *RIGHT* ANGLE.

HAD THE BULLET BEEN A LITTLE MORE *DETERMINED*, IT COULD HAVE GONE RIGHT INTO HIS *LUNG*... HAD *THAT* HAPPENED... I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN ABLE TO DO A WHOLE LOT OF ANYTHING FOR HIM.

HE'S STILL *OUT*... BUT I THINK HE'LL BE *OKAY*. ALL WE CAN DO AT *THIS* POINT IS JUST WAIT AND *SEE*.

THANKS, MISTER, I REALLY--

NAME'S *HERSHEL GREENE*. DON'T THANK ME JUST *YET*. YOUR TIME WOULD BE BETTER PUT TO USE *PRAYING* FOR THE BOY.

I AIN'T HAD A PRAYER ANSWERED IN A GOOD *SOLID* FEW *MONTHS*... SO I FIGURE WE'RE ABOUT *DUE* FOR SOMETHING *GOOD*.

I'M *HERSHEL.* THIS IS MY FARM. YOU GUYS ARE *WELCOME* TO STAY HERE WHILE THE BOY GETS BETTER. WE GOT PLENTY OF *FOOD* HARVESTED--BECAUSE WELL, THE MARKETS *CLOSED*--AND REALLY *PLENTY* OF ROOM. SO YOU'RE ALL *WELCOME* TO STAY FOR THE TIME BEING.

NOW, LET ME INTRODUCE YOU TO THE FOLKS LIVING HERE.

THIS IS *LACEY,* MY *ELDEST* DAUGHTER.

THE ONE WITH THE *CHIP* ON HIS SHOULDER IS MY SON *ARNOLD.*

MY DAUGHTER *MAGGIE'S* THE ONE HOLDING THAT *CHAIR* DOWN.

MY YOUNGEST SON, *BILLY.*

RACHEL AND *SUSIE* HERE ROUND OUT THE PACK. *SUSIE'S* THE ONE WITH THE PIGTAILS

THIS IS *OTIS* AND HIS GIRLFRIEND *PATRICIA.* THEY LIVE UP THE ROAD FROM HERE. OUR PLACE IS *SAFER* THAN THEIR PLACE SO THEY'RE STAYING WITH *US* UNTIL THIS WHOLE THING BLOWS OVER.

THAT'S ABOUT *IT* FOR US HERE, ASIDE FROM SOME *CRITTERS* RUNNING AROUND *OUTSIDE.*

LACEY, COULD YOU TAKE THEM OUT AND SHOW THEM AROUND THE FARM--LET THEM GET ACQUAINTED WITH THE PLACE? I WANT TO CHECK IN ON THE *BOY,* MAKE SURE EVERYTHING'S *OKAY.*

SURE. *WHATEVER.*

THIS IS OUR *YARD...* IF YOU'LL FOLLOW ME AROUND BACK I'LL SHOW YOU OUR *BACKYARD.*

I--UH... BILLY, BEN, AND I ARE GOING TO SIT *THIS* ONE OUT.

I'M JUST NOT UP TO IT.

THEY CAN STILL *COME.* I'LL KEEP AN *EYE* ON THEM, ALLEN. I'M SURE THEY'LL WANNA SEE THE *COWS.*

YEAH! I WANNA SEE *COWS!*

THAT'S *FINE.* GO WITH *ANDREA,* BOYS.

HE LOOKS SO *PEACEFUL*... SO *CONTENT*. I HOPE HE'S HAVING WONDERFUL DREAMS AND ENJOYING HIS BREAK FROM ALL THE *MADNESS* GOING ON OUT *HERE*.

IF ONLY HE COULD SLEEP UNTIL ALL THIS WAS *OVER*.

JESUS, RICK! WE DON'T WANT HIM TO BE IN A *COMA*!

WHAT A *TERRIBLE* THING TO *SAY*!

THAT'S NOT WHAT I *MEANT*... I-- *DAMMIT*! I JUST WISH THAT HE DIDN'T HAVE TO GO *THROUGH* ALL THIS *SHIT* WITH US.

IS THAT SO *WRONG*?

I--*OH GOD*, LORI... I'M SO DAMN *WORRIED* ABOUT HIM.

I *LOVE* YOU, LORI. I DON'T KNOW IF I SAY IT ENOUGH WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON. I *REALLY* LOVE YOU. I'VE *ALWAYS* LOVED YOU.

I DON'T KNOW *HOW* I'D GET THROUGH ANY OF THIS *WITHOUT* YOU.

I LOVE YOU, TOO.

I LOVE YOU SO MUCH.

OTIS, RIGHT?

YEAH.

I DON'T KNOW IF YOU CAUGHT IT BEFORE, I'M TYREESE.

YOU DOING OKAY?

I WOULDN'T HURT A *FLY*--I MEAN... I WAS OUT THERE *HUNTIN'* BUT I WOULDN'T *KILL* NO ANIMAL I WASN'T GOING TO *EAT*. I'M REAL GENTLE, I AIN'T *VIOLENT* AT *ALL*.

AND I--I *SHOT* THAT KID. I UNDERSTAND WHY THAT *RICK* FELLA WANTED TO *KILL* ME. IF'N I HAD KILLED HIS BOY... I'D A *WANTED* HIM TO DO IT... I'D A *DESERVED* IT.

WE *STILL* DON'T KNOW IF HE'S GONNA *LIVE*.

I AIN'T SAYING WHAT YOU DID WAS *RIGHT*, BUT YOU CAN'T WORRY YOURSELF TO *DEATH* OVER IT. WHAT'S DONE IS DONE. I'M WORRIED *SICK* ABOUT *CARL*, BUT THERE'S NOTHING YOU OR I CAN DO ABOUT IT *NOW*.

RICK'S BEEN UNDER A LOT OF *STRESS*, WE *ALL* HAVE. WE JUST BARELY MADE IT OUT OF SOME NEIGHBORHOOD THAT WAS CRAWLING WITH THOSE ZOMBIES. OUR FRIEND LOST HIS *WIFE* THERE. THEN NOT A WEEK LATER HIS SON IS SHOT.

HE SNAPPED.

NEIGHBORHOOD? THAT MUST HAVE BEEN WILSHIRE ESTATES. *PATRICIA* AND I WERE THERE WHEN ALL THIS STARTED. EVERYONE IN THIS AREA WHO COULDN'T MAKE IT TO *ATLANTA* DECIDED TO HOLE UP *THERE*.

IT WAS A *DISASTER*... WE DIDN'T HAVE NO PROTECTION... ONCE THEM THINGS COME IN WE HAD NO WAY A STOPPING THEM. PATRICIA AND I *BARELY* MADE IT OUT *ALIVE*.

WE DIDN'T HAVE THE *NATIONAL GUARD* PROTECTING US LIKE THEY DO IN *ATLANTA*.

ACTUALLY, FROM WHAT EVERYONE IS SAYING... ATLANTA IS *WORSE* OFF.

REALLY? PATRICIA AND I WERE GOING TO TRY AND MAKE IT THERE WHEN *SUMMER* CAME... WE FIGURED IT'D BE *SAFER* THERE.

DAMN.

FWOP!

HEY, KIDS. GO PLAY WITH YOUR AUNT CAROL AND SOPHIA. YOUR DADDY AND I NEED TO *TALK.*

'KAY!

ALLEN, WE NEED TO *TALK.*

HUH? WHAT DO YOU WANT?

I WANT YOU TO THINK ABOUT YOUR *KIDS.* YOU'VE GOT TO BE STRONG FOR *THEM.* I KNOW YOU'RE UPSET, AND YOU HAVE EVERY *RIGHT* TO BE, BUT THOSE BOYS *NEED* YOU.

YOU CAN'T JUST *SHUT DOWN* LIKE THIS.

WHAT? WHAT THE *HELL* ARE YOU *TELLING* ME? GET *OVER IT?* STOP BEING *SAD?* YOU WANNA THROW "QUIT BEING A *PUSSY*" IN THERE TOO AND GO FOR THE *HOME RUN?*

I JUST LOST MY FUCKING *WIFE* YOU LITTLE *CUNT.* WHERE THE *HELL* DO YOU GET OFF TELLING ME ANYTHING ABOUT MY *GRIEVING* PROCESS?!

FUCK YOU!

WHAT? I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT'S LIKE TO LOSE SOMEONE?! I JUST LOST MY FUCKING SISTER! I THINK I KNOW A LITTLE ABOUT THE GRIEVING PROCESS. I KNOW EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH! I SHUT DOWN WHEN I LOST AMY. I DIDN'T SPEAK FOR DAYS... I COULDN'T THINK... I ALMOST LOST MY MIND.

YOU DON'T HAVE THAT LUXURY. BEN AND BILLY NEED THEIR FATHER RIGHT NOW! I WAS JUST TRYING TO HELP YOU, ASSHOLE.

MY WIFE JUST DIED!

AND MY SISTER DIED, AND SHANE DIED, AND JIM DIED! MY PARENTS ARE PROBABLY DEAD! EVERYONE I'VE EVER KNOWN ARE PROBABLY DEAD!

MY FRIENDS, MY FAMILY, MY NEIGHBORS, MY CO-WORKERS... EVERYONE.

EVERYONE IN THIS GROUP IS DEALING WITH THAT... WE'RE SURROUNDED BY DEATH. IT'S TAKEN OVER OUR LIVES. AND THERE ISN'T A GODDAMN THING WE CAN DO ABOUT IT!

WE EITHER DEAL WITH IT OR WE DON'T AND RIGHT NOW YOUR SONS NEED YOU TO DEAL WITH IT... AND GET OVER IT.

THEY NEED YOU! THINK ABOUT THEM!

ALL I CAN DO IS THINK ABOUT THEM! IT'S ALL I'VE DONE NOW FOR DAYS! I THINK ABOUT THEM GROWING UP WITHOUT THEIR MOTHER... I THINK ABOUT THEM GETTING OLDER... FORGETTING ABOUT HER... NOT EVEN REMEMBERING HER FACE.

YOU LITTLE BITCH. DON'T COME OVER HERE AND TRY AND GIVE ME ADVICE. YOU DON'T KNOW SHIT. YOU'RE NOT HELPING ONE BIT.

I'M THINKING ABOUT THAT AND IT'S TEARING ME APART!

LEAVE ME THE FUCK ALONE!

YOUR SON IS AWAKE.

OH, THANK GOD!

WHERE'S MY HAT?

OH, SON. I'M SO GLAD YOU'RE AWAKE.

HOW ARE YOU FEELING, CARL? DOES IT STILL HURT?

MY SHOULDER DOES... BAD.

DON'T WORRY, SON. YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY.

NOBODY BETTER NOT'VE TAKEN MY HAT!

DON'T WORRY, *KIDDO*. I WAS KEEPING IT *WARM* FOR YOU.

THANKS, TYREESE.

DON'T MENTION IT. I'M JUST GLAD TO SEE THAT YOU'RE *OKAY*.

I GOTTA SAY, *RICK*. *OTIS* IS *REALLY* TORN UP ABOUT ALL THIS. IF YOU COULD JUST--I MEAN, HE SEEMS LIKE SUCH A *NICE* GUY...

WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO *SAY*? "IT'S OKAY YOU *SHOT* MY *SON*?" IT'S *NOT* OKAY... I *CAN'T* JUST LET IT *GO*. WHAT HE DID WAS *DAMN* IRRESPONSIBLE.

IF HE'S *THAT* CARELESS HE SHOULDN'T BE ROAMING AROUND THE WOODS WITH A *GUN* IN THE FIRST PLACE.

I JUST DON'T SEE THE *HARM* IN--

SOMEBODY *SHOT* ME?

WHO SHOT ME?

OH, SON... I'M *SORRY*. IN THE WOODS, A MAN NAMED *OTIS*, HE ACCIDENTALLY SHOT YOU.

BUT DON'T WORRY, *HONEY*. EVERYTHING'S GOING TO BE *OKAY* NOW. YOU'RE GOING TO BE *FINE*.

OTIS HELPED ME TAKE YOU HERE, AND HIS FRIEND *HERSHEL* PATCHED YOU UP. WE'RE GOING TO BE STAYING *HERE* WHILE YOU REST... YOU'VE GOT A *LOT* OF NEW PEOPLE TO MEET, SON.

COOL. I *LIKE* MEETING NEW PEOPLE.

YOU MIND A LITTLE COMPANY? SOPHIA WANTS TO SEE CARL.

COME ON IN, LORI AND I WERE ABOUT TO GET SOMETHING TO EAT. I'M SURE HE WOULD LOVE THE COMPANY.

BE GOOD, CARL. GET SOME REST AFTER SOPHIA AND CAROL LEAVE.

LOOK AT THEM...

THEY LOOK SO CUTE TOGETHER.

LET'S LET THEM TALK.

DID IT HURT?

I DON'T KNOW... I DON'T REMEMBER. I THINK SO. I BET I'M GOING TO HAVE A BIG SCAR!

COOL. SCARS ARE SEXY.

SEXY? YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS.

NEITHER DO YOU!

SO. I'M NOT THE ONE THAT TRIED TO SAY IT.

IT'S THE GROWN UP WORD FOR PRETTY... I THINK.

WELL... SCARS AREN'T PRETTY.

I'M GLAD YOU'RE OKAY.

:SMECK!:

EWWW! GROSS!

LORI?

WHAT CAN I *DO* FOR YOU, DALE?

I'M GOING TO *TALK*, AND YOU'RE GOING TO *LISTEN*. I'M AN OLD MAN... TOO OLD FOR *ARGUMENTS*. SO I WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT I REALLY DON'T WANT THIS TO BECOME ONE. I'M GOING TO *SAY* WHAT I HAVE TO *SAY* AND THEN WE'RE *DONE*.

RICK IS THE *BACKBONE* OF THIS GROUP. HE'S THE *ONE* STABLE THING WE'VE *ALL* GOT. HE *KNOWS* THIS. THAT'S WHY WHEN HE'S SCARED YOU CAN'T *TELL*... YOU *KNOW* HE'S SCARED, BUT HE AIN'T SHOWING IT. WE *NEED* THAT. WE NEED *HIM*.

I DON'T KNOW *WHAT* YOU DID WITH *SHANE*. I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU DID TO PUT *IDEAS* IN HIS *HEAD*, BUT IF THAT BABY'S HIS... AND *NOT* RICK'S, I'M *BEGGING* YOU--TAKE IT TO YOUR *GRAVE*.

IT'LL *KILL* HIM. IT'LL BE THE ONE LAST THING IT TAKES TO MAKE HIM *CRACK*. AND WE *DON'T* NEED THAT.

I'M NOT *ACCUSING* YOU OF *SHIT* SO DON'T TRY TO *DEFEND* YOURSELF. I JUST WANTED TO SAY MY PIECE AND I APPRECIATE YOU SITTING THROUGH IT.

I THINK THEY'RE DONE WITH *DINNER*. LET'S GO EAT.

I'M IMPRESSED, *HERSHEL*. I'VE GOT TO SAY... YOU'VE *REALLY* GOT *QUITE* THE SET UP HERE.

I'M GOING TO TAKE CARL A PLATE BEFORE THE FOOD'S ALL GONE.

I THINK I KNOW HOW *YOU* FELT WHEN YOU FIRST RAN INTO US WITH ALL OUR CANNED GOODS, *TYREESE*.

GOTTA SAY, *PAL*... THIS GUY'S GOT ME A *LITTLE* BIT *MORE* IMPRESSED. AT *THIS* RATE, I THINK THE *NEXT* GUY I RUN INTO IS GOING TO HAVE A FOUR STAR *RESTAURANT* SET UP IN HIS MANSION.

GLENN, RIGHT? SO, UM... WHY YOU STARIN' AT THAT BLACK GUY'S GIRLFRIEND ALL THE TIME?

YOU DIDN'T TAKE YOUR EYES OFF HER ALL THROUGH DINNER.

HUH?

I SAW YOU LOOKING AT HER... WHAT'S UP WITH THAT?

BEFORE TYREESE CAME... I GUESS I HAD MY EYE ON CAROL... SHE'S A BIT OLDER THAN ME... BUT I LIKED HER.

I GUESS I'M JUST A LITTLE PISSED THAT I NEVER MADE MY MOVE.

YEAH, I GUESS SHE'S PRETTY.

IT'S NOT EVEN THAT... I MEAN... SHE IS PRETTY, BUT... I DON'T KNOW. EVERYONE AROUND ME IS PAIRING OFF. THERE'S JUST NOT THAT MANY WOMEN TO GO AROUND.

ON TOP OF ALL THAT'S GOING ON AROUND ME... I JUST DON'T WANT TO END UP ALONE TOO. I MEAN... I WANT TO HAVE SEX AT LEAST A COUPLE MORE TIMES BEFORE I DIE.

JESUS. I DON'T EVEN KNOW YOU. I'M SORRY. I DON'T MEAN TO SPILL MY GUTS LIKE THIS.

I'LL FUCK YOU.

IF THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE AFTER, I'LL FUCK YOU.

WHAT?

MY BOYFRIEND'S GONE-- PROBABLY DEAD. TO BE HONEST, HE WAS A BIT OF A JERK ANYWAY. YOU'RE THE FIRST GUY I'VE SEEN IN MONTHS THAT'S NOT RELATED TO ME OR THAT OTIS IDIOT. IT'S LIKE YOU SAID--OUR CHOICES AREN'T VERY BROAD.

WE'VE GOTTA BE PROACTIVE... OR WE'RE GOING TO END UP ALONE.

THAT DOES MAKE SENSE.

SO LET'S FUCK THEN. YOU WANNA DO THAT?

YEAH. SURE.

OKAY, GUYS. WE NEED TO *TALK.*

DAAAD!

DON'T "*DAD*" ME, YOUNG LADY. THIS *ISN'T* GOING TO GO ON RIGHT UNDER MY NOSE. I JUST DON'T HAVE *TIME* TO PUT UP WITH THIS.

I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO *WORRY* ABOUT YOU TWO FOOLING AROUND ALL THE TIME. I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO KEEP AN EYE ON YOU ON TOP OF ALL THE OTHER *SHIT* I'VE GOT TO DO.

YOU WANT TO GET *PREGNANT?* DO YOU NOT SEE HOW DANGEROUS THAT WOULD BE? I DON'T KNOW *HOW* RICK AND LORI ARE DEALING WITH IT THE WAY *THEY* ARE.

THIS ISN'T A *GAME.* I KNOW YOU TWO *THINK* YOU'RE *IN LOVE* BUT YOU'RE *YOUNG...* THINK ABOUT WHAT YOU'RE DOING.

=SIGH=

JUST KEEP YOUR *HANDS* TO YOURSELVES.

SEE? I TOLD YOU WE NEEDED TO GO AHEAD AND *DO* IT. I WANT TO BE *TOGETHER* WITH YOU FOR THE REST OF *ETERNITY.* I DON'T WANT YOUR *FATHER* TO STAND IN THE WAY OF *THAT.*

I *KNOW...* I JUST DON'T WANT TO DO IT UNTIL THE TIME IS *RIGHT.* WE HAVE TO WAIT.

FINE, JULIE. WE'LL PLAY IT *YOUR* WAY... BUT I DON'T WANT TO WAIT *FOREVER.*

MY *DAD* OWNED THIS PLACE. I *GREW UP* ON THIS FARM. BUT I *NEVER* LIKED IT. I WANTED TO BE A VETERINARIAN... SO THAT'S WHAT I DID. WORKING ON CREATURES GREAT AND SMALL WAS MY CALLING... AND I DID IT FOR *YEARS.*

AFTER MY *WIFE* DIED MY PRACTICE FELL APART... *SHE* ALWAYS HELD UP THE BUSINESS END... ALL I DID WAS WORK ON THE ANIMALS.

I COULDN'T DO MUCH OF *ANYTHING* WITHOUT *HER.*

SORRY TO HEAR ABOUT THAT. HOW LONG AGO WAS IT?

SHE PASSED ON ALMOST *SIX YEARS* AGO. IT WAS MY FATHER'S DYING WISH THAT I WOULD COME BACK AND WORK ON THE *FARM.*

IT JUST *SEEMED* LIKE THE RIGHT THING TO DO.

I'VE BEEN AT IT FOR FIVE YEARS NOW. IT'S *HONEST* WORK, I CAN SEE WHY MY DAD LOVED IT SO MUCH. THERE'S NOTHING QUITE LIKE LIVING OFF THE *LAND*... PROVIDING FOR *YOURSELF*... KNOWING *EXACTLY* WHERE *EVERY* PIECE OF FOOD YOU *EAT* COMES FROM.

IT'S CERTAINLY COME IN HANDY IN LIGHT OF CURRENT EVENTS.

THAT'S FOR *SURE.* SEEMS LIKE YOU'VE GOT A NICE, *STABLE* SET UP HERE.

YOU'RE WELCOME TO ENJOY IT WHILE *CARL* HEALS. I'D *RECOMMEND* STAYING HERE IN THAT TIME. IT WOULDN'T BE GOOD FOR HIM TO BE OUT IN THE *ELEMENTS* AGAIN... AT LEAST NOT *RIGHT AWAY.*

WE DON'T HAVE MUCH ROOM IN THE HOUSE, YOU'D STILL HAVE TO SLEEP IN YOUR *RV,* BUT WE GOT *PLENTY* OF FOOD AND DURING THE DAY YOU WON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT BEING *SAFE.*

WHAT ABOUT YOUR *BARN?* YOU THINK WE COULD MOVE INTO THAT PLACE? MOST OF US ARE PRETTY *SICK* OF CRAMMING INTO THAT *RV.*

THE BARN? YOU DON'T WANT TO GO IN THERE, *TRUST ME.*

THAT'S WHERE WE KEEP ALL OUR DEAD ONES.

"DEAD ONES?!" WHAT DO YOU MEAN "DEAD ONES?"

YOU KNOW... THE DEAD ONES-- ALL THESE PEOPLE UP AND WALKING AROUND AFTER THEY *SHOULDN'T* BE. THE ONE'S THAT ARE CAUSING ALL THIS *TROUBLE.*

AND YOU'RE KEEPING THOSE... *THINGS* IN YOUR BARN--ON YOUR PROPERTY--RIGHT NEXT TO WHERE YOU *SLEEP?*

YEAH, WE'RE KEEPING THEM IN THE BARN UNTIL WE CAN FIGURE OUT A WAY TO *HELP* THEM. WHAT HAVE *YOU* BEEN DOING WITH THEM?

WHAT DO YOU *THINK* WE'VE BEEN DOING WITH THEM? YOU SAID YOURSELF THAT THEY *SHOULD* BE *DEAD.* SHOOTING THEM IN THE HEAD *FIXES* THAT.

WE'VE BEEN *KILLING* THEM.

WE'RE PUTTING THEM OUT OF THEIR *MISERY*, AND KEEPING THEM FROM *KILLING* US! THOSE THINGS *AREN'T* HUMAN. THEY'RE UNDEAD *MONSTERS*.

THEY'RE TRYING TO *EAT* US FOR GOD'S SAKE!

YOU DON'T KNOW *WHY!* YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S *WRONG* WITH THEM. *NOBODY* DOES. WE DON'T KNOW A *DAMN* THING ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED OR WHAT'S GOING ON.

KILLING THEM?! YOU'VE JUST BEEN *KILLING THEM?!*

I KNOW THOSE THINGS ARE TRYING TO *KILL* US--AND THAT THE LESS OF *THEM* THERE ARE OUT THERE THE SAFER *WE'LL* BE! AND I KNOW IT'S NOT *SMART* TO HAVE A MESS OF THEM PINNED UP NOT *THIRTY FEET* FROM YOUR *GODDAMN* HOUSE!

WE SHOULD GO IN THAT BARN RIGHT NOW AND *SHOOT* EVERY *GODDAMN* ONE OF THEM IN THE HEAD. IT'S NOT *SAFE* FOR THEM TO BE HERE! WE NEED TO KILL *THEM* BEFORE THEY KILL *US!*

MY *SON* IS IN THERE, *GOD DAMMIT!*

YOUR *SON?*

SHAWN WAS *BITTEN.* IT WAS BEFORE WE PUT UP THE BARRIER AROUND THE HOUSE. I--I COULDN'T HELP HIM, HE DIED AFTER A COUPLE DAYS... AND TURNED INTO ONE OF *THEM.*

I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT *ELSE* TO *DO.* SO I KEPT SHAWN IN THE BARN. HE TRIED TO ATTACK US... TO--*KILL* US. BUT I COULDN'T KILL HIM... I COULDN'T BRING MYSELF TO DO *THAT.* WHEN WE FOUND OTHERS... WE JUST... WE KEPT *THEM* TOO.

HERSHEL, I-- I'M REALLY *SORRY.* I *TRULY* AM. I CAN'T *IMAGINE* WHAT YOU'VE BEEN GOING THROUGH. IF I HAD LOST CARL-- I DON'T--I DON'T KNOW *WHAT* I WOULD HAVE DONE.

I DON'T THINK I COULD *LIVE* WITHOUT MY SON... BUT YOU'VE GOT TO LISTEN TO ME, *HERSHEL.* THAT THING IN THE BARN... IT'S *NOT* YOUR SON.

GET YOUR FUCKING HAND OFF ME!

THAP!

NOT MY SON?! WHAT MADE *YOU* SUCH A *GODDAMN EXPERT?!* I DON'T KNOW ABOUT *YOU* BUT THE ZOMBIES AROUND *HERE* DIDN'T COME WITH A FUCKING *INSTRUCTION MANUAL!*

WE DON'T KNOW A *GODDAMN THING* ABOUT THEM. WE DON'T KNOW WHAT THEY'RE *THINKING*--WHAT THEY'RE *FEELING.* WE DON'T KNOW IF IT'S A *DISEASE* OR SIDE EFFECTS OF SOME KIND OF CHEMICAL WARFARE! WE DON'T KNOW *SHIT!*

FOR ALL *WE* KNOW THESE THINGS COULD WAKE UP *TOMORROW,* HEAL UP, AND BE COMPLETELY *NORMAL* AGAIN!

WE JUST DON'T *KNOW!* YOU COULD HAVE BEEN *MURDERING* ALL THOSE PEOPLE YOU "PUT OUT OF THEIR MISERY."

THEY'RE *DEAD.* BEFORE THEY GET BACK UP--BEFORE THEY TRY TO *EAT* YOU--THEY *DIE.* YOU SAID YOU SAW YOUR SON *DIE.* HE'S *DEAD.* THOSE THINGS ARE ROTTING *CORPSES* WITH *PIECES* MISSING... THEY'RE *NOT* SICK PEOPLE... THEY'RE *DEAD.*

RICK, *LISTEN.* THESE THINGS COULD BE IN THE EARLY STAGES OF *RECOVERY.* THEY COULD BE *HEALING...* AND THAT'S WHY THINGS AREN'T WORKING RIGHT. THIS IS ALL COMPLETELY *UNKNOWN* TO US. WE'VE GOT NO CLUE HOW TO HANDLE THIS.

I DON'T WANT TO HAVE *BLOOD* ON MY HANDS IF WE FIND OUT THESE PEOPLE *ARE* ALIVE.

NO. THEY'RE DEAD! I'VE SEEN THOSE THINGS WITH THEIR DAMN GUTS HANGING OUT. WHAT YOU'RE SAYING DOESN'T MAKE A DAMN BIT OF SENSE.

RICK! WE'RE GUESTS HERE, MAN. WE AREN'T MAKING THE RULES.

JUST STOP THIS.

YOU'RE RIGHT, TYREESE. SORRY.

HOW MANY DO YOU HAVE IN THERE?

FOURTEEN. WE HAD TO RAID NEARBY HOUSES FOR SUPPLIES... BLANKETS, KEROSENE, AND WHAT NOT. ALL OUR NEIGHBORS HAD TURNED. IT'S MOSTLY THEM AND THEIR KIDS... AND A COUPLE WHO HAD WANDERED ONTO THE PROPERTY.

THEY CAN'T GET OUT OF THE BARN. WE'VE GOT THEM LOCKED UP TIGHT. WE'RE COMPLETELY SAFE HERE. YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY.

IF YOU SAY SO. I'M TRUSTING YOU ON THIS ONE.

I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.

...

ALLEN?

YOU DOING OKAY?

I DON'T KNOW, RICK. IT'S BEEN A *WHILE* SINCE I'VE HAD A FRAME OF REFERENCE FOR "OKAY."

HOW *LONG* YOU PLANNING ON STAYING OUT *HERE?* IT'S PRETTY *COLD.*

I JUST CAN'T SLEEP IN THERE, Y'KNOW. I SIT AND THINK ABOUT HOW WE BOTH USED TO SLEEP IN THAT AREA IN FRONT OF THE COUCH AND HOW *SHE'S* NOT *THERE* ANYMORE.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT HER.

LAST NIGHT... I *SWEAR* I HEARD DONNA TALKING TO ME. I WAS LYING THERE TRYING TO SLEEP AND SHE JUST KEPT SAYING "TAKE CARE OF MY BOYS." IT WAS CLEAR AS DAY... IT WAS LIKE SHE WAS SITTING *RIGHT NEXT* TO ME.

I THINK I'M LOSING MY MIND.

YOU'LL GET THROUGH THIS, MAN. DON'T WORRY.

I DON'T KNOW MAN... SOMETIMES... I THINK ABOUT HOW MUCH I WANT TO *DIE* AND IT-- *SCARES* ME.

I *LOVE* MY BOYS... I *KNOW* THEY NEED ME BUT SOMETIMES I JUST THINK IT'D BE *EASIER,* Y'KNOW.

YOU'VE *GOT* TO PULL IT TOGETHER, ALLEN. YOU'VE GOT EVERY *RIGHT* TO BE *SAD,* MAKE NO MISTAKE ABOUT IT... BUT YOU'VE GOT TO BE THERE FOR YOUR *SONS.* THEY *NEED* YOU.

YOU DON'T--

OH, UH--*HEY,* GUYS. I COULDN'T *SLEEP.* I'M COMING OUT TO GET SOME... *AIR.*

CAREFUL, GLENN. IT'S PRETTY *DARK* OUT TONIGHT.

DON'T WORRY, RICK. I WON'T WANDER OFF *TOO* FAR.

I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE SAYING, RICK. IT'S JUST *HARD.* EVERYTHING'S SO DAMN *HARD.*

I KNOW, ALLEN... *NOTHING'S* EASY ANYMORE.

NOTHING.

MORNING, HERSHEL.

OH, *HEY*. GOOD MORNING, YOURSELF.

DID YOUR CREW SLEEP OKAY LAST NIGHT?

YEAH, THEY HAD A LITTLE EXTRA ROOM IN THE RV SINCE *LORI* AND I STAYED WITH *CARL* IN YOUR HOUSE LAST NIGHT.

THEY GOT AS MUCH SLEEP AS *EVER*, I MEAN. WE DON'T GET MUCH SLEEP ANY MORE, *ANY* OF US.

I KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN. I HAVEN'T HAD A GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP IN *QUITE* SOME TIME.

I CAN'T IMAGINE *HOW* YOU PEOPLE MADE IT OUT AT THAT CAMP OF YOURS. I FEEL INSECURE *ENOUGH* SLEEPING IN MY *HOUSE*.

LISTEN, MAN... I WANTED TO APOLOGIZE FOR LAST NIGHT. I REALLY DIDN'T MEAN TO JUMP YOUR SHIT LIKE THAT. I'VE BEEN A LITTLE ON EDGE SINCE CARL GOT SHOT AND I WAS *WAY* OUT OF LINE.

I UNDERSTAND. WE'RE *ALL* A LITTLE ON EDGE, IT'S ONLY *NATURAL*, I DIDN'T TAKE OFFENSE.

STILL, I JUST WANTED TO LET YOU KNOW THAT I REALLY *DO* APPRECIATE ALL YOU'VE DONE FOR *CARL*, AND YOU ALLOWING US TO *STAY* HERE.

DON'T MENTION IT. I'M JUST DOING WHAT I CAN TO HELP MY FELLOW MAN.

WELL, ANYWAY... I WANTED TO GIVE YOU AND YOUR FAMILY SOME OF OUR ***GUNS.*** WE RAIDED A GUN STORE WHILE WE WERE IN ***ATLANTA*** AND WE GOT A LOT OF THEM.

WE'VE GOT SOME EXTRAS WE CAN ***SPARE.*** THREE ***PISTOLS*** AND A ***RIFLE*** AND WE FIGURED YOU COULD USE THEM. WE'VE GOT BULLETS TOO, BUT NOT ***TOO*** MANY.

WELL THANKS, RICK. I HOPE WE DON'T GET A LOT OF ***USE*** OUT OF THEM BUT I'M SURE THEY'LL COME IN HANDY IF WE NEED THEM.

I'M GOING TO BE DOING SOME TARGET SHOOTING WITH SOME OF OUR PEOPLE--THE ***KIDS*** MOSTLY AND YOU'RE WELCOME TO TAG ALONG. I'LL BE TEACHING BASIC GUN SAFETY AS WELL. THE LAST THING WE NEED ARE ***UNTRAINED*** PEOPLE CARRYING AROUND GUNS ON TOP OF ALL THE OTHER ***DANGERS*** OUT HERE.

SHOULD I EXPECT YOU?

LACEY, ARNOLD... AND I GUESS, ***MAGGIE*** WOULD PROBABLY BE UP FOR ***THAT.*** I DON'T WANT THE OTHERS INVOLVED. THEY'RE JUST TOO ***YOUNG*** TO BE CARRYING FIREARMS, YOUR SON ***CARL*** SEEMS TO BE FINE WITH ***HIS*** BUT MY KIDS DIDN'T GROW UP AROUND THEM LIKE I ASSUME ***HE*** DID.

I UNDERSTAND. I'LL ROUND UP EVERYONE THIS AFTERNOON.

YOU MIGHT WANT TO ASK ***PATRICA,*** OTIS' GIRL, IF SHE WANTS TO COME. I KNOW IT'D MAKE HER FEEL A ***LOT*** SAFER IF SHE DIDN'T HAVE TO RELY ON ***OTIS*** FOR PROTECTION.

RIGHT.

HEY, ALLEN.

CAN'T YOU TAKE A *HINT?* I HAVE *NOTHING* TO SAY TO YOU. YOU WANT TO RUN YOUR MOUTH AND GIVE PEOPLE ADVICE ON THINGS YOU *OBVIOUSLY* DON'T KNOW SHIT ABOUT... GO DO IT SOMEWHERE ELSE.

NOW HOLD ON JUST A DAMN--

I'M *SORRY,* ALLEN. I DIDN'T MEAN TO PISS YOU OFF.

NO, DALE. IT'S *OKAY.* LET IT GO.

YOU COULD HAVE *FOOLED* ME.

SOPHIA'S IN THERE TALKING WITH CARL *AGAIN.* I SWEAR... A FEW MORE YEARS AND WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO KEEP AN *EYE* ON THOSE TWO. THEY'RE GETTING ALONG A LITTLE *TOO* WELL FOR THEIR AGE.

HEY, WHERE'D YOU GET *THAT?*

OH, THE *BOOK?* HERSHEL'S OLDEST DAUGHTER, LACEY HAS *QUITE* THE COLLECTION. I DIDN'T REALIZE HOW MUCH I *MISSED* READING. IT'S FUNNY HOW WE DON'T REALLY REALIZE THE THINGS WE'RE MISSING.

SPEAK FOR YOURSELF... I'D *KILL* FOR A VIKINGS GAME AND I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT THAT NONSTOP FOR *WEEKS.*

I HEAR YOU. I'D LOVE TO KNOW HOW THE RAIDERS ARE DOING. IF THERE'S *ANY* TEAM THAT COULD SURVIVE THIS... IT'S *THEM.*

HEY, LISTEN... *CHRIS* AND JULIE ARE GOING TO BE SHOOTING WITH US LATER TODAY, *RIGHT?* ARE THEY GOING TO BE CARRYING THEIR GUNS AT ALL TIMES?

I DON'T KNOW, *MAN.* I WANT THEM TO *BE* SAFE AND *FEEL* SAFE BUT I DON'T THINK THEY'RE *READY* TO HAVE GUNS ON THEM AT ALL TIMES. MAYBE AFTER A FEW PRACTICE SESSIONS ONCE I THINK THEY'VE GOT A GOOD HANDLE ON THINGS... BUT I'M NOT EVEN SURE I'LL BE COMFORTABLE WITH IT *THEN.*

THEY'RE *TEENAGERS...* I DON'T KNOW *WHAT'S* GOING THROUGH THEIR HEADS.

READING YOU *LOUD* AND *CLEAR.* SEE WHAT WE'VE GOT TO LOOK FORWARD TO, CAROL?

NOT *ME.* I'VE TALKED IT OVER WITH *SOPHIA* AND SHE'S SKIPPING RIGHT OVER TO HER EARLY TWENTIES.

YOU ABOUT *READY?* I'M GIVING YOU GUYS SOME LOW CALIBER GUNS SO THEY'LL BE A LITTLE *EASIER* TO HANDLE.

LET'S DO IT!

YEAH. THIS'LL BE *FUN!*

PKOW!

THIS ISN'T A *GAME,* JULIE. THIS IS SERIOUS STUFF. YOU LISTEN TO *RICK* AND DO *EVERYTHING* HE SAYS.

SHE *KNOWS,* MAN. YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY. WE'RE TAKING THIS SERIOUSLY.

GOOD TO KNOW. *THANKS,* CHRIS.

PTANG!

NICE ONE, MAN.

THANKS, BUT MY *TEACHER* DESERVES ALL THE CREDIT.

WHOA, WHOA! STOP SHOOTING!! STOP RIGHT NOW!

WHAT'S THE PROBLEM, HERSHEL?

THE THOMPSON'S HOUSE IS JUST ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT TREE LINE!

YOUR BULLETS ARE PROBABLY *RIPPING* RIGHT THROUGH THEIR *HOUSE!*

YOU *CAN'T* KEEP *FIRING* IN THAT DIRECTION!

JEEZ, *SORRY* ABOUT THAT. I HAD NO IDEA THE *THOMPSON'S* HUH? THEY, UH...

ARE THEY IN YOUR *BARN?*

THAT'S NOT THE POINT! I DON'T WANT THEIR HOUSE TO BE *DESTROYED.* YOU CAN'T JUST--

THAT'S *NOT* WHAT I MEANT. I DIDN'T--

WHAT? WHAT'S GOING ON?

OH.

DAMN.

I THINK I CAN GET IT FROM *HERE.*

NO!

I *CAN'T* LET YOU SHOOT HIM. THERE'S ONLY *ONE*... HE'LL BE *EASY* TO GET INTO THE BARN.

JESUS.

BE *CAREFUL,* MAN. I DON'T NEED TO TELL YOU HOW *DANGEROUS* A *BITE* FROM ONE OF THESE SUCKERS IS.

HUMNGG!

I'VE DONE THIS A FEW TIMES *BEFORE,* YOU KNOW. THEY'RE ONLY *REALLY* DANGEROUS WHEN THERE'S MORE THAN *ONE.*

GO OVER THERE AND GET HIS ATTENTION.

OVER HERE, UGLY!

GOT YOU!

LOOKS LIKE YOU'VE GOT YOUR OWN LITTLE SYSTEM.

PIECE OF CAKE.

LACEY, ARNOLD... I'M GOING TO NEED YOUR HELP GETTING HIM IN THE BARN.

GLUB.

GO AROUND BACK AND DISTRACT THE *OTHERS* WHILE I THROW THIS ONE IN.

TWACK!

OH SHIT!

HERSHEL!

DAD!

ACK. UGH.

I'M COMING DAD!!

RUNGH!

OH GOD! OH, PLEASE GOD!

NO!

WHUMP!

LORI! MAKE SURE ALL THE KIDS ARE IN THE HOUSE AND KEEP THEM THERE!

STAY INSIDE!

CHRIS! JULIE! INTO THE HOUSE WITH LORI!

NO!

NOT MY FATHER!

NOT MY FATHER!

HUNGH.

GRAR!

AAAGG!

ARNOLD!

SHAWN, NO! PLEASE SON! HE'S YOUR BROTHER! DON'T DO THIS!

YOU'VE GOT TO REMEMBER!

DADDY!

MAGGY STOP!!

BLAM!

LET GO OF ME!!

FWOP!

BLAM!

BLAM!

NO!

DADDY?!

NO!

BLAM!

AKK!

*

YOUR GUN.

DADDY?

DADDY?

I'M SORRY, SHAWN.

BLAM!

BLAM!

I'M SORRY, ARNOLD.

BLAM!

I'M SORRY.

I'M SORRY.

BLAM!

HERSHEL! NO!

...

I'M SO SORRY.

YOU WERE RIGHT.

DAD. MISTER GRIMES NEVER TOOK OUR GUNS BACK AFTER TARGET PRACTICE. I DON'T WANT YOU TO GET MAD AT US FOR STILL HAVING THEM LATER... SO WE'RE GIVING THEM TO YOU.

RICK'S HAD A LOT ON HIS HANDS TODAY, JULIE. I'LL JUST--

YOU KNOW WHAT? HOLD ONTO THEM. YOU'LL BE SAFER WITH THEM. I JUST DON'T WANT TO SEE THEM OUT UNLESS IT'S AN EMERGENCY, KEEP THEM HOLSTERED AT ALL TIMES.

OKAY.

FINALLY. I THOUGHT THAT BASTARD WOULD NEVER LET US HAVE GUNS.

IT'S GOING TO BE SO MUCH EASIER NOW.

YES. WE'LL DO IT AS SOON AS THE TIME IS RIGHT. I LOVE YOU, CHRIS.

I LOVE YOU, TOO.

MORNING, HON'.

YOU SLEEP OKAY? I GOTTA SAY... THIS BED IS *REALLY* DOING WONDERS FOR ME. EVEN WITH ALL *THREE* OF US SQUEEZING INTO IT, I'M SLEEPING BETTER THAN I HAVE IN--

YOU OKAY?

NO. MORNING SICKNESS... IT'S COMING AT ME *FULL FORCE* TODAY. I DON'T--

=ULP!=

MOM THROWING UP AGAIN?

YEP.

OH.

MAGGIE, I--

WHAT THE *HELL* ARE YOU *DOING?!*

OH, *SIR!* UH... I *REALLY* DIDN'T WANT--YOUR *DAUGHTER* AND I-- *WE*--

I'M SORRY!

NOT *YET* YOU *AREN'T!*

DADDY-- NO!

AND YOU! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE, MAGGIE? LACEY, ARNOLD, AND SHAWN HAVEN'T BEEN IN THE GROUND TWENTY-FOUR HOURS AND YOU'RE DOING THIS?

YOU MAKE ME SICK!

HEY!

GLENN AND I ARE IN LOVE, DADDY. I WANTED TO TELL YOU BEFORE BUT I JUST COULDN'T! WE LOVE EACH OTHER AND THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO ABOUT THAT.

I'M NINETEEN! I'M OLD ENOUGH TO DO WHATEVER I WANT!

HE SLEPT HERE LAST NIGHT BECAUSE I ASKED HIM TO. I--I JUST... I'VE NEVER SLEPT ALONE IN THIS ROOM BEFORE!

I COULDN'T-- NOT WITH LACEY GONE. I NEEDED SOMEBODY TO BE HERE.

...

DALE? YOU COMING?

YEAH, IN A MINUTE. I JUST WANTED TO CLEAN UP A LITTLE. REMEMBER WHEN THIS WAS *OUR* PLACE--BEFORE EVERYONE *ELSE* STARTED SLEEPING IN HERE? THAT WAS *NICE.*

I DON'T THINK I'M *EVER* GOING TO GET THE *SMELL* OUT OF IT. I THINK IT'S SEEPED INTO THE *WALLS.* THIS PLACE IS A *WRECK.*

ERMA WOULD THROW A *FIT* IF SHE COULD SEE IT.

I'M *SORRY.* I KNOW YOU DON'T LIKE IT WHEN I MENTION *HER.*

NO. SHE WAS YOUR *WIFE.* I *UNDERSTAND.* IT'S JUST THAT IT REMINDS ME THAT SHE'S ALWAYS ON YOUR MIND, AND I--

DON'T THINK OF IT THAT WAY, ANDREA. I WAS MARRIED TO ERMA FOR ALMOST *FORTY* YEARS. YOU CAN'T BE JEALOUS OF MY *MEMORIES.*

I *KNOW,* DALE... I *KNOW.*

I *LOVE* YOU, ANDREA. I *REALLY* LOVE YOU.

I SWEAR.

I DON'T THINK THIS IS A ONE DAY JOB. NOT BY A *LONG SHOT*. I'M SORRY, MAN--BUT I THINK YOU'VE GOT A *FEW* MORE NIGHTS IN THE *RV*.

LOOKS THAT WAY TO ME TOO. ALTHOUGH, KNOWING THAT I'LL BE OUT OF THAT PLACE *SOON* WILL KEEP ME GOING. IT'LL BE GOOD TO KNOW I'VE GOT A PILE OF HAY WAITING TO REPLACE MY SPOT ON THE *FLOOR* IN FRONT OF THE COUCH.

HANG IN THERE, *BUDDY*. WE'LL HAVE THIS BARN CLEAN IN A FEW *YEARS*...

HEY *ALLEN*, HOW YOU DOING?

YOU *OKAY*?

NO, RICK--AND I PROBABLY NEVER *WILL* BE, BUT THAT'S *OKAY*. I'M KEEPING IT TOGETHER, FOR *DONNA*, FOR THE *KIDS*. THAT'S WHAT SHE WOULD HAVE *WANTED*.

Y'KNOW--DONNA WAS EIGHT YEARS *OLDER* THAN ME. SHE WAS *ALWAYS* WISER--MORE LEVEL-HEADED... SHE ALWAYS KNEW WHAT TO DO, OR WAS ABLE TO *CONVINCE* ME THAT SHE *DID*. I DON'T KNOW *HOW* I'M GOING TO SEE THOSE BOYS TO ADULTHOOD *WITHOUT* HER. I REALLY DON'T KNOW *WHAT* I'M GOING TO DO. BUT I'M GOING TO *TRY*.

I'M GOING TO DO MY BEST.

FOR *HER*.

SORRY YOU ASKED?

NO-- *YEAH*--IT'S NOT LIKE *THAT*. I JUST DON'T KNOW *WHAT* TO SAY TO YOU NOW.

ASIDE FROM A FEW *MINOR* THINGS--THE STRESS FROM THE PREGNANCY... I'M DOING GOOD. I'M WITH MY WIFE AND SON... WE'RE *SAFE*... I DON'T HAVE MUCH TO COMPLAIN ABOUT.

I CAN'T *PRETEND* LIKE I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE *GOING* THROUGH... I CAN'T SAY, "YEAH, I KNOW HOW YOU *FEEL*." BECAUSE I *DON'T*. I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO *SAY*.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO SAY *ANYTHING*, RICK.

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO *FIX* IT. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO MAKE ME FEEL *BETTER*. I KNOW YOU *CARE*. THAT'S *SOMETHING*. THAT'S *ENOUGH*.

OKAY. UNDERSTOOD.

I--

DAMMIT! THIS IS *STUPID!*

WE'RE CLEANING THIS PLACE UP SO WE CAN *LIVE* IN IT?! WE'RE GOING TO LIVE IN A *BARN* FOR THE REST OF OUR *LIVES?!*

HERSHEL IS A *REASONABLE* GUY. I KNOW HE JUST LOST TWO OF HIS *KIDS*... BUT IF THERE'S EXTRA ROOM IN THAT PLACE I DON'T SEE WHY *WE* CAN'T STAY THERE.

HE'S LETTING *LORI* AND I SHARE THAT ROOM WITH *CARL*... YOU AND THE TWINS COULD SLEEP IN *THERE* WITH US... IF THERE WAS JUST *ONE* MORE ROOM, SPLITTING TWO ROOMS BETWEEN US WOULD BE BETTER THAN SLEEPING IN A *BARN*.

I'M GOING TO FIND HERSHEL.

HERSHEL?

YOU GOT A MINUTE?

LONG AS WHAT YOU'RE ABOUT TO SAY CAN BE SAID IN FRONT OF A ***HORSE,*** I'M ALL EARS.

HERSHEL. I KNOW IT'S NOT THE BEST TIME TO BE BRINGING THIS UP-- WITH WHAT HAPPENED ***YESTERDAY*** AND ALL, BUT I WAS THINKING...

ALLEN AND I ARE BACK THERE CLEANING OUT THE ***BARN*** SO WE CAN ***SLEEP*** IN IT AND I JUST DON'T SEE THE ***POINT*** OF IT ALL. WE AIN'T SLEEPING IN THE BARN ***FOREVER*** AND IF THERE'S EXTRA ROOM IN YOUR ***HOUSE*** NOW I DON'T SEE WHY WE CAN'T--

NO. ABSOLUTELY ***NOT.*** YOU'RE ***WELCOME*** HERE WHILE YOUR BOY ***HEALS.*** WHEN ***HE'S*** DONE, ***YOU GO.*** YOU'RE NOT ***MOVING IN*** HERE. YOU'RE ***NOT*** TAKING MY SONS' ***ROOM.***

NO.

WHAT?

NO.

NOW LEAVE ME ***ALONE.***

EASY NOW!

I'VE HAD *PLENTY* OF CRACKED RIBS IN MY DAY--THEY BREAK REAL EASY.

HUH?

BIG, TOUGH *MAN* LIKE YOU AND I'M LEANING BACK *TOO* HARD?

WHAT CAN I SAY--MY RUGGEDNESS IS *TOTAL* BULLSHIT.

OKAY, TRY *NOW.* LEAN BACK.

BETTER?

YEAH.

I'M SO GLAD I FOUND *YOU,* CAROL. EVERYTHING IS *PERFECT.*

YEAH, IT--QUICK... KNOCK ON *WOOD* OR SOMETHING.

OH, COME *ON.*

I'M *SERIOUS.* YOU NEVER KNOW *WHAT'S* GOING TO HAPPEN NEXT.

LORI-- DON'T!

HEY!

YOU'RE THROWING US OUT?! WHY?! WHAT THE HELL DID WE DO, DAMMIT?!

HOW CAN YOU LET US STAY HERE FOR WEEKS AND THEN JUST TURN US AWAY?

I NEVER INVITED YOU TO LIVE HERE. I'M LETTING YOU STAY HERE WHILE YOUR SON HEALS. I DON'T HAVE ENOUGH FOOD TO FEED ALL OF US LONG-TERM. I HAVE TO LOOK OUT FOR MY FAMILY.

YOU MEAN BY KEEPING A DAMN BARN FULL OF ZOMBIES NEXT DOOR?! OR DO YOU MEAN YOU'RE GOING TO START LOOKING OUT FOR YOUR FAMILY FROM NOW ON?

IF WE HADN'T BEEN HERE--AND GIVEN YOU OUR EXTRA GUNS--YOU'D ALL BE DEAD RIGHT NOW! BUT YOU'RE GOING TO KICK US OUT?

WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME? I SAVED YOUR BOY'S LIFE AND I LOST TWO OF MY OWN. HAVEN'T I GIVEN YOU ENOUGH?!

WE DIDN'T KILL YOUR KIDS--IF ANYONE HERE IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THAT IT'S YOU AND YOUR STUPIDITY!

YOU'VE RUN YOUR MOUTH ENOUGH, WOMAN!

DAD, NO!

THAT'S ENOUGH!

DON'T YOU *FUCKING* TOUCH *ME!*

YOU WERE GOING TO *HIT* ME?! WHAT THE FUCK IS *WRONG* WITH YOU?!

I LOST *THREE* KIDS YESTERDAY, YOU STUPID *BITCH! THREE!* TODAY I FIND ONE OF YOU *FUCKING* MY DAUGHTER--THEN YOUR *HUSBAND* IS ASKING TO TAKE MY KIDS' *ROOMS!* AND NOW YOU'RE ON MY ASS BECAUSE I WON'T LET YOU *FREE-LOADERS EAT* ALL MY *DAMN FOOD* AND FILL UP MY *HOUSE!*

WHERE THE *HELL* DO YOU GET OFF?! THIS IS *MY* FUCKING HOUSE. I HAVE A *FAMILY* TO LOOK AFTER. I DON'T OWE YOU *SHIT!*

I DON'T OWE YOU SHIT.

WE NEVER SAID YOU *DID,* HERSHEL.

WE *THOUGHT* YOU WERE LETTING US *STAY* HERE. YOU *NEVER* MENTIONED THIS BEING *TEMPORARY*, *GODDAMN* IT.

DO YOU HAVE *ANY* IDEA WHAT IT'S *LIKE* OUT THERE? *HUNTING* FOR *FOOD*? CRAMMING INTO THAT FUCKING *RV*? GETTING ATTACKED BY THOSE *MONSTERS* AT EVERY *GODDAMN* TURN?

NOT.

MY.

PROBLEM.

I'VE GOT TO LOOK OUT FOR MY KIDS.

WHAT ABOUT *OUR* KIDS?

YOU'VE GOT A *FENCE*--A *HOUSE*--YOU'RE *SAFE* HERE. WE COULD HELP YOU GROW *MORE* FOOD IN THE SUMMER, WE COULD MAKE IT *WORK!*

WE COULD HAVE A *LIFE* HERE. YOU CAN'T JUST SEND US BACK OUT THERE. WE COULD *DIE!* YOU'RE SENTENCING US TO *DEATH!*

YOU CAN'T *DO* THIS!

LORI, *PLEASE.*

IT'S GOING TO BE *OKAY.*

I WANT YOU *OUT* OF HERE.

RIGHT NOW.

HERSHEL-- WHAT THE FUCK?!

I WANT THEM TO ***LEAVE,*** OTIS. EVERYTHING WENT TO ***HELL*** AFTER ***THEY*** CAME.

WE WERE DOING ***FINE*** BEFORE ***THEY*** GOT HERE.

THEY FUCKED EVERYTHING UP.

FINE. WE'LL LEAVE.

WE'RE ***LEAVING.***

HERSHEL? YOU IN THERE? I WANNA *TALK* TO YOU.

I AIN'T GOT NO *CLUE* WHAT'S RUNNING AROUND IN YOUR HEAD, MAN--BUT YOU COULDA *SHOT* THAT MAN.

YOU *HEAR* ME IN THERE?

MAN, I UNDERSTAND YOU WANTING THEM TO *GO*--BUT THAT AIN'T *NO WAY* TO BE TREATIN' *ANYBODY*. YOU GOTTA *APOLOGIZE* TO RICK BEFORE HE GOES, MAN.

YOU *GOTTA*--

YOU *IN* THERE?

HERSHEL?

HERSHEL!

I WAS GOING TO *SHOOT* THAT MAN, *OTIS*. I WAS GOING TO PULL THAT *TRIGGER* IF HE RESISTED IN *ANY* WAY. I WANTED THEM TO LEAVE *THAT* BAD.

I ALMOST PULLED THE TRIGGER. I ALMOST *KILLED* A MAN.

I THINK I'VE LOST MY MIND.

DID YOU SAY *GOODBYE* TO THAT GIRL?

NO.

NO? WHAT DO YOU *MEAN?*

I'M NOT *GOING.* I'M IN *LOVE,* RICK--OR AS CLOSE AS I'M LIABLE TO *GET.* I DON'T KNOW IF I'LL *EVER* FIND ANOTHER WOMAN LIKE *MAGGIE.* SHE TALKED IT OVER WITH HER FATHER... HE SAID IT'S *OKAY.*

I'M *NOT* LEAVING.

OH, *GLENN...* I... UH.

I THINK PART OF THE REASON I DIDN'T HAVE ANY PROBLEMS RUNNING INTO ATLANTA FOR SUPPLIES WAS BECAUSE I DIDN'T REALLY *CARE* IF I LIVED OR *DIED.* I WAS *SCARED*...BUT I DIDN'T *CARE* THAT I WAS SCARED. I THINK I ALMOST *WANTED* TO DIE--JUST TO GET IT *OVER* WITH.

I DON'T *FEEL* THAT WAY *NOW.* NOT WITH MAGGIE.

I GOTTA STAY, *RICK.* I DON'T WANT TO FEEL LIKE THAT ANYMORE. I DON'T WANT TO BE *ALONE.*

NO. GLENN... I *COMPLETELY* UNDERSTAND. I *WANT* YOU TO BE HAPPY.

I *AM* HAPPY. I DIDN'T THINK IT WAS *POSSIBLE,* BUT I AM.

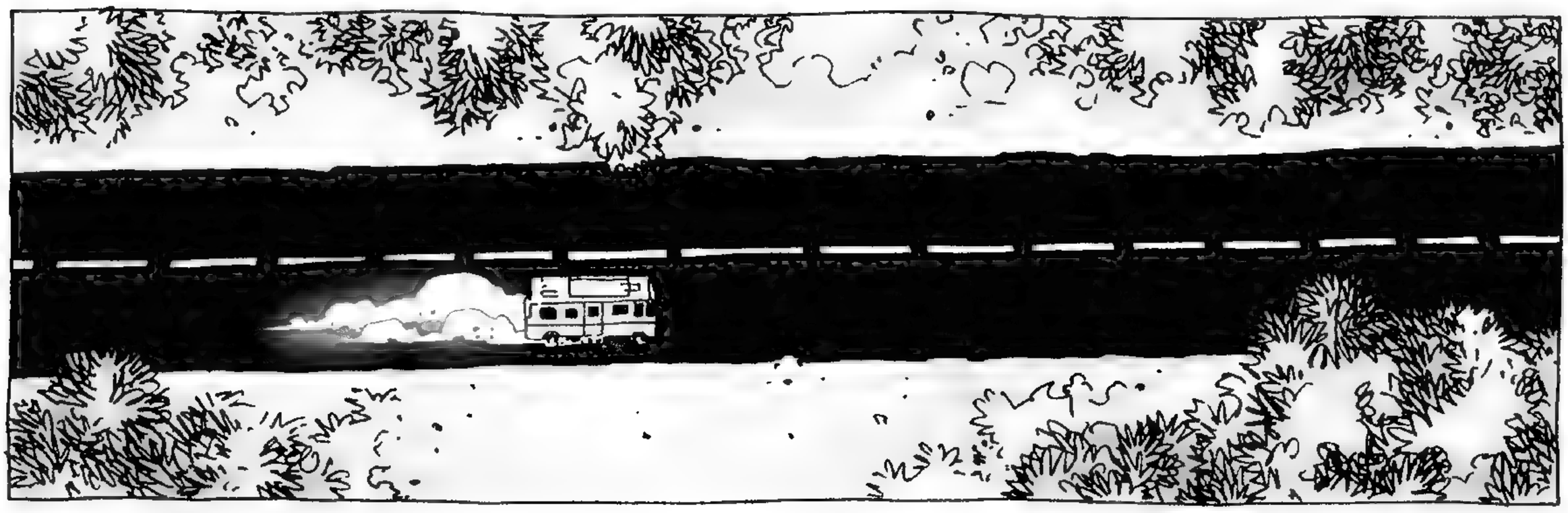
YOU WANT TO COME IN, SAY *GOODBYE* TO EVERYONE?

NO. JUST GO. I'M *TERRIBLE* WITH GOOD-BYES.




=SIGH=
HERE WE GO AGAIN.
SHUT UP.


I'D *KILL* FOR SOME PICKLES.
I'D KILL FOR *ANYTHING*. WE NEED TO FIND SOME FOOD. *QUICK*.
THIS HUNTING AND FORAGING STUFF JUST *ISN'T* CUTTING IT--NOT BY A LONGSHOT.






CAN I HAVE SOME MORE, MOMMY?


I'M SORRY, SOPHIA. THAT'S ALL WE'VE GOT. WE DON'T HAVE ANY LEFT.


BUT I'M STILL HUNGRY.





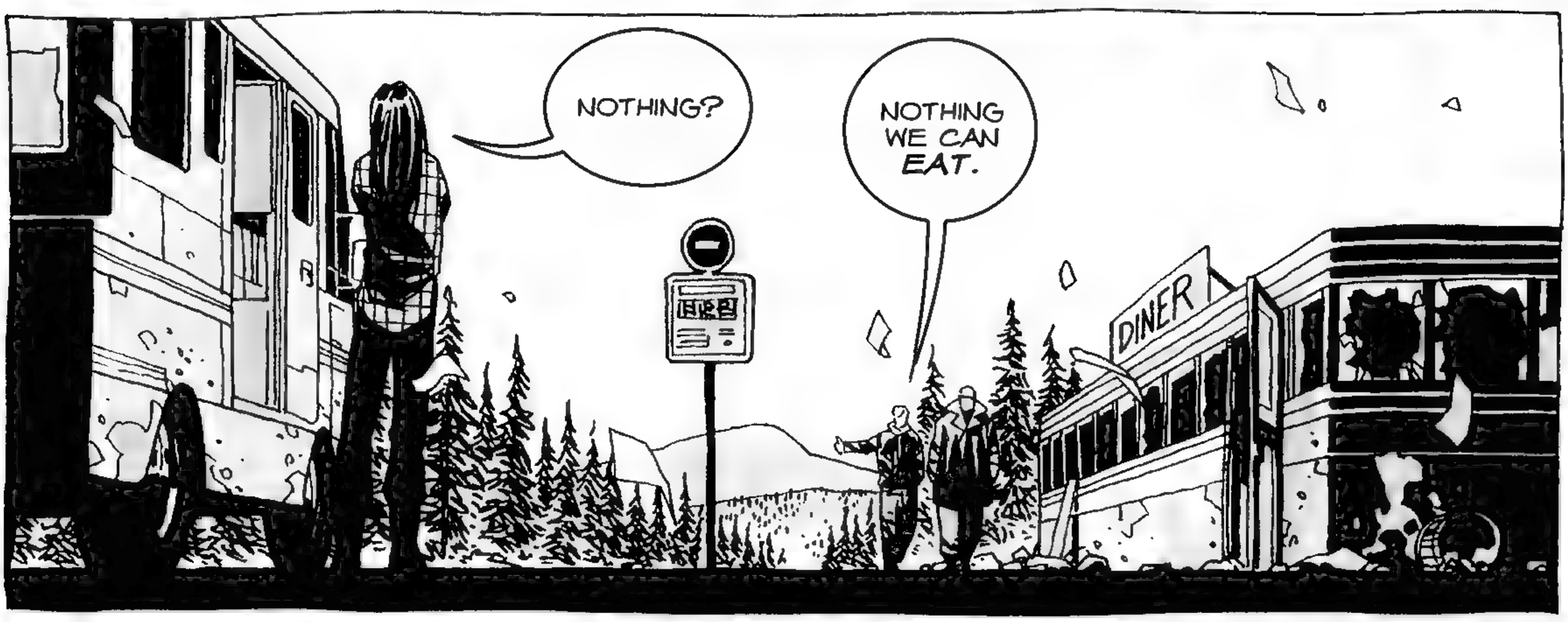





ENERAL STORE






NOTHING?
NOTHING WE CAN EAT.
DINER

WE'RE OUT OF *GAS.* WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANY STRANDED CARS FOR A *WHILE.* I WANT EVERYONE TO SPREAD OUT, LOOK FOR CARS, *ANYWHERE.* IF YOU SEE ANY NEARBY HOUSES, LET US KNOW, THERE'S GOT TO BE *SOMETHING* AROUND HERE WE COULD AT LEAST SPEND A *FEW* NIGHTS IN TO GET OUT OF THE RV.

KEEP YOUR GUNS HANDY. IF YOU SEE ANY *ZOMBIES,* DON'T LET YOURSELF GET *SURROUNDED.* DON'T FORGET, WE'RE SMARTER *AND* FASTER. *DON'T* LOSE YOUR COOL. *RUN* IF YOU HAVE TO.

IF YOU FIND ANY *FOOD...* BRING IT BACK SO WE CAN *SHARE* IT. REMEMBER THE *KIDS.*

IF YOU FIND *ANYTHING,* FOOD, GAS, WATER, OR SHELTER, COME BACK TO THE RV AND HONK THE *HORN. ALLEN* WILL BE HERE WITH THE *KIDS.*

IF YOU DON'T FIND ANYTHING, BE BACK HERE BEFORE *DARK.*

WE'VE ONLY GOT A *FEW* HOURS.

FINALLY, ALONE TIME.

DON'T GET ANY IDEAS. I'M *STARVING.* WE'RE NOT DOING *ANYTHING* UNTIL WE FIND SOME *FOOD.*

IF I COULD GET AWAY WITH IT... I'D GNAW A PIECE OFF OF *YOU.*

FUNNY GIRL.

YOU *KIDS* THESE DAYS--I JUST DON'T *GET* YOUR HUMOR.

UH-HUH.

ANOTHER DAY WITHOUT FOOD AND *NONE* OF US WILL BE LAUGHING.

=UNG=

ARE YOU O--?

WE'VE GOT TO SHOW RICK AND THE REST.

YEAH. OH, WOW.

HONK! HONK! HONK! HONK! HONK!

OW.

THAT WAS QUICK. WHAT DID YOU FIND?

YOU'LL SEE, JUST FOLLOW ME.

OH, MAN.

OH, *NO*--IT'S FULL OF THEM. WE *CAN'T* GO IN *THERE.*

IT MAY NOT BE SAFE *NOW* BUT LOOK AT THAT FENCE. IT COULD BE *MADE* TO BE SAFE. THAT PLACE HAS BEDS, SUPPLIES, CLOTHES, MAYBE EVEN SOME FOOD--IT *HAS* TO.

LOOK AT ALL THE LAND *INSIDE* THE FENCE... SAFE, SECURE. WE COULD MAKE A *LIFE* HERE.

NO... WE CAN CLEAN IT UP. THERE *CAN'T* BE *THAT* MANY INSIDE. THIS IS *TOO GOOD* A PLACE TO PASS UP. WE CAN *MAKE* THIS *WORK.*

IT'S
PERFECT.

WE'RE
HOME.



PLEASE TELL ME THAT'S THE LAST TIME WE'RE ALL GOING TO HAVE TO PACK INTO THAT THING.

I DON'T KNOW...

...THIS PLACE NEEDS A LOT OF CLEANING UP.

OH, MAN... I DON'T HAVE THE ENERGY FOR THIS.

DON'T TELL ME THAT, TYREESE. IT'S LOOKING LIKE I'M REALLY GOING TO NEED YOU IN A COUPLE MINUTES.

IN FACT, IF WE DON'T THINK OF SOMETHING SOON, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO FILE BACK INTO THE RV RIGHT NOW.

OH, HELL.

GUYS--I THINK WE CAN PULL THIS GATE CLOSED. COME GIVE ME A HAND.

OKAY. WE DON'T KNOW HOW TO ***LOCK IT--UFF***--BUT I DOUBT ANY OF THESE THINGS WILL THINK TO SLIDE IT--***OPEN***-- OR HAVE THE ***STRENGTH*** TO, REALLY.

I FEEL-- ***UMPH***-- SAFER ALREADY.

OKAY. ***DALE,*** YOU TAKE THE GIRLS AND WALK AROUND THE ***PERIMETER*** OF THIS PLACE. MAKE SURE THE AREA IN-BETWEEN THESE FENCES IS ***CLEAR.*** I DON'T WANT ANYTHING SNEAKING UP ON YOU GUYS.

ALLEN-- YOU GET UP ON THE RV WITH THE ***RIFLE*** AND KEEP AN EYE ON THE AREA ***OUTSIDE*** OF THE FENCE. WE DON'T WANT ANY OF THESE THINGS CREEPING UP FROM OUTSIDE.

CHRIS AND JULIE--YOU TWO ARE OUR BABYSITTERS. TAKE CARL, SOPHIA, AND THE TWINS INTO THE ***RV*** AND MAKE SURE THEY DON'T SET THE THING ON ***FIRE. ALLEN*** WILL BE UP TOP IF YOU NEED ANYTHING.

THESE THINGS ARE SPREAD OUT ENOUGH THAT I THINK ***TYREESE*** AND I CAN HANDLE THEM ON OUR ***OWN.***

HOLD ON, ***RICK. I*** SHOULD BE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS FENCE WITH YOU GUYS. I'M THE BEST ***SHOT*** IN THE GROUP, IN CASE YOU'VE FORGOTTEN.

WE'RE ***ALL*** TIRED, AND HALF-STARVED. I THINK DALE, CAROL, AND LORI CAN SWEEP THE FENCES JUST ***FINE*** WITHOUT ME, AND I THINK I COULD BE OF USE IN ***THERE.***

I CAN'T ARGUE WITH YOU.

DON'T FORGET HOW MUCH *FASTER* WE ARE THAN THESE GUYS. JUST DON'T LET YOURSELF GET SURROUNDED.

IF YOU HAVE TO RUN--*RUN.*

WOW--FEELS A LOT DIFFERENT ON *THIS* SIDE OF THE FENCE.

OKAY... LET'S *DO* THIS, PEOPLE.

TYREESE AND I WILL DO THE *DIRTY* WORK. YOU HANG BACK AND IF WE LOOK LIKE WE'VE GOT *TOO MANY* OF THEM COMING AT US AT ONE TIME, PICK THEM *OFF.*

I WANT TO KEEP THE SHOTS FIRED TO A *MINIMUM.* I DON'T WANT TO CAUSE THEM TO SWARM US.

THIS IS GOING TO *SUCK.*

JUST *LOOK* AT THIS PLACE, IT'LL BE *WORTH* IT.

IT *BETTER* BE.

SHUKK!

THUKK!

THWAK!

SPLAK!

HUNGH!

WROK!

SPAK!

BLAM!

BLAM!

SKRAGG!

WELL--I THINK THAT'S *ALL* OF THEM.

YOU THINK? IT SEEMED LIKE THERE WERE SO MUCH *MORE.*

I DON'T KNOW--WE KILLED A *LOT* OF THEM.

THANKS FOR THE *SAVE* BACK THERE, BY THE WAY.

TOLD YOU I'D BE USEFUL.

SCRAPE

YOU GUYS HEAR THAT?

HUNGGHH

WHAT *IS* THAT?

I THINK IT'S COMING FROM INSIDE.

HOARDING ON GRAIN

...

ANDREA! RUN BACK TO THE *RV* AND GET US MORE *AMMO!*

I *TOLD* YOU THIS WAS GOING TO *SUCK.*

YOU *SURE* DID CALL IT.

HEAD SHOTS *ONLY*--WE'VE GOT TO MAKE THESE BULLETS *COUNT.*

BLAM!

BLAM!

I'LL TRY TO MAKE YOU *PROUD.*

BLAM!

BLAM!

THUKK!

BLAM!

I DON'T LIKE THIS, MAN. THERE'S *WAY* TOO MANY OF THEM.

IT AIN'T *THAT* BAD. WE CAN *ALWAYS* RUN AWAY. JUST STAY CALM...

...AND PRAY ANDREA COMES BACK WITH MORE BULLETS *SOON.*

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

ALLEN!!

HELP ME GET THIS GATE OPEN! I NEED TO GET MORE *BULLETS* FOR US *NOW!!*

OH-- OKAY. WILL DO!

THIS IS *FUCKING BULLSHIT.* I'M ALMOST *SEVENTEEN.* I'VE GOT A GUN, I DO OKAY AT TARGET PRACTICE. I SHOULD BE OUT WITH RICK AND TYREESE SHOOTING *ZOMBIES.*

NOT IN HERE, FUCKING *BABYSITTING.*

YOU SHOULDN'T *CUSS* SO MUCH. I KNOW YOU'RE *NOT* AN ALL THE WAY *ADULT.* SAYING THOSE SWEARS ISN'T GOING TO *FOOL* ME.

SHUT UP, BRAT!

CHRIS, *STOP IT!*

C'MON, *SOPHIA...* LET'S GO UP FRONT AND PLAY *GO FISH.* I THINK *ALLEN* LEFT HIS *CARDS* OUT.

CALL *ME* A BRAT...

HOW MANY DO YOU *NEED?*

AS *MUCH* AS I CAN *CARRY!*

HOW *BAD* IS IT?

PRETTY *BAD.*

THESE ARE *ALL* THE CLIPS THAT ARE *LOADED*--AND A TON OF *LOOSE* BULLETS. IF YOU GUYS MOW THROUGH THESE CLIPS YOU'LL HAVE TO LOAD UP *NEW* ONES IN A *HURRY.*

I'LL LEAVE THAT HONOR TO *TYREESE.* HE'S ALMOST *USELESS* WITH ANYTHING OTHER THAN THAT *HAMMER* OF HIS.

THANKS!

WHAT WERE THEY *TALKING* ABOUT?

I DON'T *KNOW.* I SHOULD HAVE TOLD THEM THAT *CHRIS* WAS BEING *MEAN.*

YOU READY TO *PLAY?*

UH-HUH. YOU GO *FIRST.*

DO YOU HAVE A *BEARDED* GUY WITH A BLACK UPSIDE-DOWN *HEART?*

...AND DO YOU WANT TO BE MY BOYFRIEND?

NO WAY! *GROSS!* YOU'RE DISGUSTING!

GO *FISH.*

BLAM! BLAM!

DON'T WORRY-- THEY'RE *FINE.* *RICK* KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING.

...

I KNOW--IT'S JUST--EVEN AFTER ALL THIS TIME, I'M STILL NOT *USED* TO THE SOUND OF *GUNFIRE.*

BEFORE--YOU WOULD ALWAYS HEAR "LIVE LIFE LIKE EVERY DAY COULD BE YOUR *LAST.*" AS IF THAT WOULD MAKE YOU LIVE LIFE TO ITS *FULLEST* AND MAKE YOU A HAPPIER PERSON.

I'M LIVING LIFE LIKE EVERY DAY COULD BE MY LAST--AND IT'S *HORRIBLE.* I'VE SEEN *TOO MUCH* DEATH.

ANY *ONE* OF US COULD *DIE* AT ANY MINUTE. WE'VE SEEN IT HAPPEN TIME AND TIME AGAIN. WE'RE JUST *NOT* SAFE.

AND GOD HELP ME, I'M BRINGING *ANOTHER* CHILD INTO THIS WORLD.

LORI. *PLEASE.*

I'M GOING TO CHALK THIS UP TO *MOOD SWINGS* AND FUNKY PREGNANT WOMAN *HORMONES.* STOP BEING SO *BLEAK.*

I'VE ALMOST GOT THINGS *BETTER* NOW-- TYREESE IS BETTER THAN MY HUSBAND *EVER* WAS. IF WE JUST HAD SOME MORE *FOOD...*

I MEAN, LOOK *AROUND* YOU. *LOOK* AT THIS PLACE. WE COULD HAVE IT *ALL* HERE. WE COULD REBUILD--MAKE A *NEW LIFE.*

LET'S JUST SAY I WON'T BE UNPACKING ANY TIME *SOON.*

YOU'RE *DEPRESSING* ME.

YEAH-- I THINK I'VE HEARD *THAT* LINE *BEFORE.*

BLAM!

BLAM!

I GOT ANOTHER CLIP LOADED! WHO WANTS IT?!

I'LL TAKE IT!

BLAM! BLAM!

THIS KEEPS UP LIKE *THIS*-- WE'RE GOING TO *RUN OUT!*

BLAM! BLAM!

I THINK WE'VE LUCKED OUT-- *LOOK.*

YOU THINK THAT'S *ALL* OF THEM?

IT'D BE *NICE.*

ONE WAY TO FIND OUT--

BLAM!

I THINK THAT'S *IT*--AT LEAST FOR *THIS* SECTION OF THE PRISON. I'M SURE THERE'S A *LOT* OF LAZY ONES STILL IN THERE---BUT THEY'RE STAYING IN *THERE* FOR NOW.

LET'S GET TO *WORK*. WE'VE GOT A *LOT* OF *BURNING* TO DO.

WE'LL BURN THE REST *TOMORROW.* THEY'RE NOT IN OUR WAY AND I JUST DIDN'T HAVE THE *ENERGY* TO GET THEM FAR ENOUGH AWAY FROM US TO BURN BEFORE DARK.

YOU SOUND LIKE YOU'RE *APOLOGIZING.* WE'RE ALL JUST AS EXHAUSTED AS *YOU* ARE, RICK--WE *KNOW* WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH.

YEAH-- ALLEN'S *RIGHT.* WE NEED TO FIND SOME FOOD, *QUICK.*

I'M *HUNGRY,* MOMMY. I WANT SOME *FOOD.*

I *KNOW* HONEY--*I'M SORRY.* WE JUST DON'T *HAVE* ANY.

SORRY. I DIDN'T MEAN TO BRING IT UP.

TOMORROW WE'LL HAVE EVERYTHING WE NEED FOR A GOOD *LONG* TIME. THIS PLACE HAS *GOT* TO HAVE A *STOCKPILE* OF CANNED GOODS.

HOPEFULLY IT WAS OVERRUN BY THE *UNDEAD* BEFORE IT COULD BE *LOOTED* BY ANYONE.

YEAH, HOPEFULLY IT'S JUST FULL OF FLESH EATING *MONSTERS* AND OUR *BAKED BEANS* ARE STILL *INTACT* IN THERE.

IF SOMEONE HAD SAID LAST YEAR THAT I WOULD *EVER* UTTER THAT LINE OUT LOUD... I'D *STILL* BE LAUGHING *NOW.*

JESUS-- I'D LOVE SOME *BAKED BEANS* RIGHT NOW...

OH! THAT TIME ALREADY?

YEP. I'M TAKING OVER FOR YOU. YOU REGRETTING SLEEPING ON *THIS* SIDE OF THE FENCE JUST YET?

I KNOW *I* WILL IN ABOUT AN HOUR.

I'M STILL NOT SURE IT'S ANY *SAFER* ON THE *OTHER* SIDE. WE KILLED A LOT OF ZOMBIES IN THERE TODAY BUT THAT'S A *BIG* PLACE--I'M SURE THERE'S *MORE.*

OF COURSE, IF THE GATE WAS WORKING ON THIS *SECOND* FENCE WE COULD CLOSE OURSELVES IN WITH A FENCE ON *EITHER* SIDE.

THAT'S SOMETHING WE NEED TO DO IF WE END UP *STAYING* HERE--FIX THESE GATES. IT'S NO GOOD TO HAVE *THREE* FENCES IF ONLY *ONE* OF THEM HAS A *GATE* WE CAN CLOSE.

RICK, IF WE DON'T END UP STAYING HERE, I'M SHOOTING MYSELF IN THE *FACE.* I'M *NOT* SPENDING ANOTHER *NIGHT* IN THIS *RV.*

RELAX, RICK. I WAS *JOKING.*

MAN... YOU *KNOW* I DON'T HAVE ENOUGH *SLEEP* FOR *THAT.* CUT ME SOME SLACK.

I'LL SEE YOU IN THE MORNING.

GOOD-NIGHT, RICK.

GETTING AN EARLY START, HON'?

OH, GROSS. DON'T LOOK AT ME. I DIDN'T KNOW ANYONE ELSE WAS AWAKE.

WE WEREN'T. YOU JOGGING THROUGH THE RV TO COME OUT HERE AND VOMIT IS OUR NEW WAKE-UP CALL.

I'M MORE HEAVING THAN ACTUALLY PUKING. I DON'T REALLY HAVE ANYTHING TO THROW UP.

I KNOW, LORI. IF WE DON'T FIND FOOD IN THIS PRISON BY NOON I'M GOING TO GO OUT INTO THOSE WOODS AND HUNT UNTIL I FIND SOMETHING OR DIE OF STARVATION.

SO I WOULDN'T BE OUT THERE MORE THAN A COUPLE HOURS.

DON'T MAKE ME LAUGH WHEN I'M WIPING VOMIT OFF MY MOUTH.

YOU'VE NEVER BEEN MORE BEAUTIFUL THAN YOU ARE RIGHT NOW.

WHAT'D I JUST TELL YOU?

GIVE US A KISS!

NO--MY BREATH!

I'VE GOTTEN USED TO YOUR BREATH--TRUST ME.

WHOA YOU TWO! AREN'T YOU PREGNANT ENOUGH?

I'M *WAY TOO* PREGNANT. *TRUST* ME.

OH, *STOP IT*. YOU'RE BARELY EVEN *SHOWING*. SAVE THE *COMPLAINING* FOR WHEN YOU *CAN'T STAND UP* WITHOUT HELP.

DON'T WORRY, I'LL HAVE *PLENTY* OF *COMPLAINING* LEFT WHEN THE TIME COMES.

OKAY, *LISTEN UP*, PEOPLE!

I KNOW *EVERYONE* IS *HUNGRY*, AND ANXIOUS TO GET *INSIDE* THIS PLACE AND SEE JUST HOW LIVEABLE IT REALLY IS. I KNOW *I AM*. TYREESE AND I ARE *GOING IN*. WE'RE GOING TO SWEEP AS *LARGE* AN AREA AS WE *CAN* AND MAKE SURE IT'S *CLEAR* AND *CLOSED OFF* FROM THE *REST* OF THE PRISON SO THAT MAYBE... JUST *MAYBE* WE WON'T HAVE TO SLEEP IN THAT *DAMN* RV TONIGHT.

WHILE WE'RE IN THERE, I WANT *LORI, ANDREA,* AND *ALLEN* ON ZOMBIE BURNING DETAIL. DRAG THOSE CARCASSES OUT TO WHERE WE BURNED THE *OTHERS* LAST NIGHT AND TRY AND CLEAN OUT THE PRISON GROUNDS. IF WE'RE GOING TO *LIVE* HERE... I'D LIKE TO GET *RID* OF ALL THAT STUFF.

DALE. I WANT *YOU* TO BE AT THE GATE WITH A SHOTGUN, WATCHING THEM DRAG THE *BODIES* OUT. MAKE SURE THEY'RE IN THE CLEAR AT *ALL* TIMES. WE DON'T HAVE *MANY* SHELLS OR BULLETS *LEFT*--SO USE THEM *SPARINGLY*.

CHRIS AND JUILE... YOU'RE BABYSITTING IN THE RV *AGAIN*. I KNOW IT'S NOT VERY *EXCITING* BUT I NEED TO MAKE SURE YOU KIDS ARE SAFE. HOPEFULLY AFTER TODAY YOU WON'T *NEED* TO DO THIS ANY MORE.

I THOUGHT WE COVERED THIS *YESTERDAY.* I'M THE *BEST SHOT* HERE. I SHOULD BE *INSIDE* WITH YOU TWO.

IN AN OPEN AREA, *YEAH,* BUT NOT *INSIDE.* I'D RATHER NOT *USE* OUR GUNS UNLESS WE *HAVE* TO. IT'S AN ENCLOSED SPACE, WE COULD GET *SURROUNDED* IF WE ATTRACT THEM *TO* US.

WE DON'T *KNOW* HOW MUCH *LIGHT* WE'LL HAVE *EITHER.* DO YOU KNOW WHERE GLENN'S FLASHLIGHTS ARE? I KNOW HE LEFT THEM *WITH* US.

I THINK I KNOW *WHERE* THEY'RE AT. I'LL BE RIGHT *BACK.*

PLEASE BE CAREFUL IN THERE, *RICK.* I'M GOING TO BE WORRIED *SICK* OUT HERE.

RELAX, HON'. I'LL HAVE *TYREESE* TO PROTECT ME.

I GUESS *NOW* WOULD NOT BE THE BEST TIME TO ADMIT TO YOU THAT I'M AFRAID OF THE *DARK.*

FOUND THEM!

I'LL LET YOU HOLD *BOTH* FLASHLIGHTS IF YOU *WANT.*

C'MON. LET'S *DO* THIS.

WE'LL BE BACK *SOON.* BE *SAFE.*

YOU TOO.

YOU'RE IN *LUCK*, TYREESE. LOOKS LIKE WE WON'T BE *NEEDING* THESE FLASHLIGHTS. AT LEAST NOT IN *THIS* AREA.

MAN, *RICK*...THIS IS *NICE*. WITH ALL THESE WINDOWS... IT'S NOT *DARK* AT ALL. I WAS REALLY WORRIED THAT IF WE MOVED IN HERE WE'D NEED TORCHES OR CANDLES OR *SOMETHING*. I WASN'T LOOKING FORWARD TO LIVING IN THE *DARK* MOST OF THE TIME.

YEAH, THIS PLACE IS *GREAT*, BUT DON'T GET *TOO* COMFORTABLE. IT'S MORE THAN LIKELY STILL GOT A *FEW* OF THE *OLD* TENANTS LEFT AND JUST BECAUSE WE'LL BE ABLE TO *SEE* THEM DOESN'T MAKE THEM ANY LESS *DANGEROUS*.

I *HEAR* YOU.

HUMGH.

GAH!

TWACK!

KINDA *JUMPY* THERE, EH? YOU NOT EXPECTING TO SEE *ANY* OF THESE THINGS IN HERE?

HEH.

OH *EAT* ME. I'LL BE *MORE* WORRIED ABOUT ME WHEN THE SIGHT OF THOSE THINGS *DOESN'T* STARTLE ME.

THAT DAY HAS *COME* AND *GONE* FOR ME *LONG* AGO, MY FRIEND.

LUCKY YOU. LIGHTS ON... IT'S GETTING PRETTY *DARK* BACK HERE.

IT'D SURE BE NICE IF ALL THE *ROAMERS* CAME AT US *YESTERDAY* AND LET US WIPE THEM OUT. IF IT WAS NOTHING BUT THE *PLACID* ONES IN HERE IT WOULD BE *MUCH* EASIER TO CLEAN *THEM* OUT.

WHAT DO YOU THINK IS BEHIND DOOR NUMBER *ONE?*

CAFETERIA

IF *PAST* EXPERIENCE IS ANY INDICATION... WE'RE LOOKING AT A *ROOM* FULL OF ZOMBIES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS *DOOR.* WE KNOW THE WAY *OUT.* I SAY WE OPEN FIRE AND START BACKING UP AS SOON AS I OPEN THESE DOORS. WE CAN ALWAYS PICK THEM OFF ONCE WE GET *OUTSIDE.*

SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN. I'M READY WHEN *YOU* ARE.

THEN GET READY.

GO!

...

HEY.

YOU GUYS WANT SOME MEATLOAF?

YES! WE'D LOVE SOME MEATLOAF.

ABSOLUTELY... OH MAN.

COME ON BACK, I'LL SHOW YOU WHERE THE PLATES AND SHIT IS. THEN YOU CAN HELP YOURSELVES. WE GOT PLENTY-- TRUST ME.

HOW MUCH DO YOU HAVE? A LOT?

PROBABLY ENOUGH TO FEED EVERYONE IN THIS ROOM IF ALL THESE SEATS HAD ASSES IN THEM--AND THAT'S JUST THE MEATLOAF.

THIS PLACE IS STOCKED OUT THE ASS. WE GOT ENOUGH FOOD TO FEED THE ENTIRE PRISON POPULATION FOR WEEKS--AND JUST IN CASE YOU AIN'T NOTICED, THERE WAS FOUR OF US HERE.

ALL THESE SEATS, HUH? WE DON'T HAVE NEARLY THAT MANY PEOPLE WITH US.

C'MON, EVERYBODY-- THEY'VE GOT THE **FOOD** BACK THIS WAY. I KNOW YOU'RE **ALL** STARVED.

WOW! THIS IS **AMAZING.**

CHANGING YOUR MIND ABOUT THIS PLACE YET? YOU THINK WE CAN **STAY** HERE?

NOT SURE-- BUT I CAN STILL BE IMPRESSED.

NICE.

HM.

NOT **TOO** MUCH, SON. WE'VE GOT TO SAVE ENOUGH FOR **EVERYONE** TO HAVE SOME.

RICK, **LOOK** AT THIS TRAY. I DON'T THINK WE CAN EAT ALL THIS IF WE **TRIED.**

I DON'T MEAN TO **INTERRUPT**--BUT YOU GUYS DON'T LOOK LIKE NO **RESCUE TEAM** TO **ME.** I MEAN YOU ACT LIKE YOU AIN'T EATEN IN **WEEKS.**

YOU FOLLOW ME?

RESCUE TEAM? NO--WE'RE JUST...I DON'T KNOW **WHAT** WE ARE... WE'RE JUST **PEOPLE.** YOU GUYS ARE DOING **MUCH** BETTER IN **HERE** THAN **WE** WERE OUT **THERE.**

WE'RE **NOT** HERE TO **RESCUE** YOU.

HOW BAD **IS** IT OUT THERE?

WHAT DO YOU **MEAN?**

WE SAW THE REPORTS ON **TV**--AND THEN ALL **HELL** BROKE LOOSE IN **HERE.** SINCE THEN WE'VE BEEN HOLED UP IN HERE, WITH **NO** WORD FROM THE OUTSIDE WORLD. WE DON'T KNOW **WHAT'S** GOING ON.

YOU GUYS **MIGHT** WANT TO **SIT DOWN.**

IT'S **BAD**--NEAR AS WE CAN TELL ANYWAY. FROM THE LOOKS OF IT, OUR GOVERNMENT HAS **CRUMBLED.** THERE'S **NO** COMMUNICATION, NO ORGANIZATION, NO RESISTANCE, I'VE NOT EVEN SEEN ANY **MILITARY** PRESENCE, WHICH I'LL ADMIT SEEMS **ODD.** IT APPEARS CIVILIZATION IS PRETTY WELL **SCREWED.**

NOWHERE IS SAFE EXCEPT FOR--WE'RE HOPING--**HERE.** WE'VE BEEN ON THE ROAD FOR **WEEKS** NOW--LOOKING FOR A SAFE PLACE TO STAY. THE PLACES WE'VE STOPPED AT... DIDN'T WORK OUT.

THOSE **THINGS** ARE **EVERYWHERE.** THERE'RE **TONS** OF THEM. WE'VE TAKEN TO CALLING THEM **ZOMBIES,** I GUESS, THOUGH IT WAS A **WHILE** BEFORE WE COULD **SAY** IT WITH A STRAIGHT FACE.

BEFORE WE ARRIVED **HERE,** WE RAN OUT OF **FOOD.** IT'S **ROUGH** OUT THERE, GUYS... IT'S HARD TO DESCRIBE.

WAIT A MINUTE--YOU GUYS **ARE** GUARDS-- **AREN'T** YOU?

OH, THAT'S *RICH.*

DO WE *LOOK* LIKE PRISON GUARDS TO *YOU?*

NO--I SUPPOSE *NOT.*

ALLEN, KEEP AN *EYE* ON *CARL.*

YOU'RE *INMATES? PRISON INMATES?!* WHAT DID YOU *DO?* WHAT *CRIMES* DID YOU COMMIT?

ARMED ROBBERY.

TAX FRAUD-- BUT IT WASN'T *MY* FAULT.

DRUGS, MAN-- POSESSION, SELLING, STEALING... I'VE DONE IT *ALL.* BUT I'M *CLEAN* NOW-- *TOTALLY* CLEAN... GOTTA BE, Y'KNOW...

MURDER.

MURDER?

YEAH, AND I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE *THINKING*, BUT YOU GOT *NOTHING* TO WORRY ABOUT UNLESS YOU'RE MY *WIFE* OR HER *BOYFRIEND*. AND YOU *CAN'T* BE THEM, BECAUSE THEY'RE *DEAD*.

SO *RELAX*. BESIDES-- THE ONE YOU *SHOULD* BE WORRIED ABOUT IS *ANDREW* HERE.

WHY'S THAT?

HE'S THE ONE THAT *CAUSED* THIS WHOLE *LIVING DEAD* SHIT.

TELL 'EM, ANDREW.

UH-- *YEAH*... IT'S UH... IT'S LIKE *THIS*, SEE? I WAS A HARDCORE USER--

HARDCORE.

I WAS A REPEAT OFFENDER-- Y'KNOW? I WAS HERE FOR MY *SECOND* TIME...

MY LIFE WAS A *WRECK*--ALL BECAUSE A' MY *ADDICTION*. I COULDN'T FUNCTION, Y'KNOW... I WAS HERE-- *AGAIN*...I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT *ELSE* TO DO.

SO I TURNED TO *GOD*--IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT. I ASKED HIM--*BEGGED HIM*-- TO PLEASE, HELP GET ME OFF THAT SMACK. I WANTED TO GO CLEAN, ONCE AND FOR ALL... I KNEW I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO DO IT WITHOUT *HIS* HELP.

SO I *ASKED* HIM--AND THE *NEXT DAY* THE NEWS REPORTS STARTED.

NOW LOOK AT ME. I'M COMPLETELY CLEAN. I COULDN'T-- I COULDN'T GET MY HANDS ON ANYTHING IF I *TRIED*.

OKAY. SO--UH, HOW DID YOU GUYS END UP STUCK IN HERE?

SHIT WAS GETTING BAD.

GUARDS STARTED TO ABANDON THIS PLACE--GOING HOME TO BE WITH THEIR FAMILIES AND SHIT. THEY WERE FUCKING LEAVING IN DROVES.

SOME OF THOSE THINGS GOT IN SOMEHOW-- I DON'T KNOW HOW 'CAUSE I WAS LOCKED UP. THE PRISON WAS BEING OVERRUN. WE'D BEEN WATCHING THE NEWS, SO WE KINDA KNEW WHAT WAS GOING ON.

I DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS BECAUSE THEY NEEDED HELP FIGHTING THEIR WAY OUT--OR IF THEY DIDN'T WANT US TO STARVE TO DEATH IN OUR CELLS AFTER THEY LEFT, BUT--

--THEY LET US OUT.

MOST OF US ENDED UP AS FOOD FOR THOSE--ZOMBIES. AND EVENTUALLY... MORE ZOMBIES, CAUSE I GUESS THAT'S HOW IT WORKS. AT LEAST THAT'S WHAT THE NEWS SAID.

SO THE PLACE WAS PRETTY WELL OVERRUN RIGHT AWAY. A COUPLE OF THE GUARDS RUN INTO US AND WE TRIED TO FIGHT OUR WAY OUT TOGETHER. JUST BEFORE WE GOT TO THE EXIT, THEY LOCKED US IN HERE--AND LEFT US.

I HOPE THOSE FUCKERS GOT THEIR BRAINS EATEN. WE BEEN IN HERE FOR MONTHS--KINDA LOST TRACK ACTUALLY.

IF YOU WANT, I COULD SHOW YOU AROUND. I'M KINDA ITCHIN' TO GET ME A LOOK AT THE PLACE--HOW IT'S HOLDING UP.

LET'S GO.

TYREESE, HOLD DOWN THE FORT HERE WHILE I'M GONE. KEEP AN EYE ON THINGS. ***DALE,*** CAN YOU COME WITH ME? I DON'T WANT TO BE ***ALONE*** IF WE RUN INTO SOME ***"COMPANY."***

SURE, RICK. I'M ***DONE*** HERE. IF I EAT MUCH ***MORE*** I'LL ***POP.***

MY NAME'S ***DEXTER,*** BY THE WAY. THE FATASS BIKER WITH THE BEARD IS ***AXEL***--I ***HOPE*** THAT'S JUST A NICKNAME. MY BUDDY THE EX-JUNKIE IS ***ANDREW.*** AND THE NERD'S NAME IS ***THOMAS***--GO FIGURE.

I'LL START IN THE KITCHEN SINCE WE ALREADY ***HERE.*** THIS IS THE ***STORE ROOM.*** AS YOU CAN SEE--WE'VE GOT ENOUGH FOOD TO LAST US A ***WHILE***-- AND I THINK THESE CANS HAVE A SHELF LIFE IN THE ***DECADES***--SO WE GOOD.

IT'S LIKE CHRISTMAS.

WHAT'S IN HERE?

DON'T OPEN THAT DOOR! YOU ***DON'T*** WANT TO GO IN ***THERE!***

WHY? WHAT'S ***IN*** THERE?

THAT'S THE ***SHITTER,*** MAN. WE WAS ***PISSING*** AND ***SHITTING*** IN A ***BUCKET*** FOR A COUPLE DAYS AFTER WE WAS LOCKED IN HERE-- BUT THAT WASN'T WORKING, AIN'T MUCH ***VENTILATION*** IN HERE, Y'KNOW.

SINCE THE ELECTRICITY WAS OUT--WE FIGURED THE FREEZER WAS ***USELESS,*** BUT IT WAS AIR TIGHT, SO WE MADE ***IT*** THE ***BATHROOM.*** KINDA WISH IT HAD A WINDOW OR SOMETHING... IT'S PRETTY DAMN ***UNPLEASANT*** IN THERE. YOU SO MUCH AS ***CRACK*** THAT DOOR AND YOUR PEOPLE OUT THERE WILL BE DOING THE EXACT ***OPPOSITE*** OF EATING.

LET'S JUST SAY WE RAN OUT OF BUCKETS AFTER A WHILE.

C'MON-- I GOT A ***LOT*** TO SHOW YOU--AND IT'LL BE ***DARK*** BEFORE LONG.

GYM'S UP *THIS* WAY.

LEAD THE WAY--BUT KEEP YOUR ***EYES*** OPEN. THEY DON'T MOVE VERY ***FAST*** BUT THEY COULD STILL BE ***ANYWHERE.***

BE A LITTLE ***EASIER*** IF I HAD ONE OF ***THOSE.*** YOU GONNA GIVE ME A GUN?

WAY I FIGURE IT--IF YOU'RE A DECENT MAN YOU WON'T MIND ***PROVIN'*** IT.

AND ***YOU?*** I DON'T KNOW ***SHIT*** ABOUT YOU PEOPLE.

WE HAVEN'T SHOT YOU ***YET***--SO YOU'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO ***TRUST*** US.

WHATEVER-- LIKE I GOT A ***CHOICE.***

THIS IS ***IT,*** BUT SOMEBODY'S CUFFED THE ***DOORS*** CLOSED.

WHOEVER IT WAS LEFT THE ***KEY*** IN THEM SO THEY COULD BE UNLOCKED.

SLAM!

WE'LL, UH-- DEAL WITH *THAT* LATER.

WHAT'S NEXT?

GOOD IDEA.

THE *LAUNDRY ROOM* IS JUST UP THIS WAY.

THE LAUNDRY ROOM.

NICE. THESE AREN'T THE MOST STYLISH CLOTHES BUT I KNOW ALL OF US COULD USE A COUPLE MORE THINGS TO WEAR...THIS PLACE IS WORKING OUT.

THIS IS THE SHOWER ROOM. I DON'T KNOW IF IT STILL--

ONE SECOND.

THWACK!

THIS IS THE GARAGE. NEVER BEEN IN HERE.

THIS STUFF WILL COME IN HANDY, I'M SURE.

THOSE BUSSES ARE PRETTY BIG. IF WE EVER LEAVE HERE--ONE OF THEM WOULD MAKE A NICE REPLACEMENT FOR MY RV.

THIS IS C-BLOCK--FROM WHAT YOU TOLD ME A-BLOCK AND B-BLOCK ARE STILL CLOSED OFF AND PROBABLY FULL OF ZOMBIES--HEY--YOU DO GET USED TO SAYING THAT--SO I CAN'T SHOW YOU ANY OF THAT SHIT TODAY--THIS IS IT.

A-BLOCK IS WHERE THE ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICES ARE--AND IF YOU'RE GOING TO STAY HERE YOU'LL WANT TO CHECK THAT PLACE OUT. THE COUCHES IN THOSE OFFICES ARE PROBABLY MUCH MORE COMFORTABLE THAN ANYTHING HERE.

BUT THERE'RE MORE THAN ENOUGH CELLS FOR ALL Y'ALL. THE BEST PART IS THAT IF THE ELECTRIC LOCKS ARE OUT, YOU CAN SHUT THESE DOORS WITHOUT WORRYING ABOUT GETTING LOCKED IN--BUT NOTHING COULD OPEN THESE DOORS WITHOUT YOU HEARING IT.

WE NEED TO GET THE OTHERS--START PICKING OUT OUR ROOMS.

...OH, THAT *AXEL* GUY SEEMED *NICE.*

I DON'T *CARE*--I'M JUST GLAD THEY'RE SLEEPING ON THE *LOWER* LEVEL. I *LIKE* THAT THEY DON'T TRUST US AS MUCH AS *WE* DON'T TRUST THEM...

NO WAY, RICK. WHY WOULD YOU EVEN *SUGGEST* SUCH A THING?

I'M THINKING *LONG-TERM* HERE, *TYREESE.* THIS MAKES *SENSE* IF WE'RE GOING TO BE *STAYING* HERE. I DON'T *CARE* WHAT HE DID--AND IF *I* DON'T CARE, I DON'T SEE WHY *YOU* WOULD.

THAT MAN WAS GOING TO *KILL* YOU! HE'S DANGEROUS!

WHAT ARE YOU ARGUING ABOUT?

LOOK AT THE CIRCUMSTANCES, MAN... HE JUST LOST HIS *KIDS*--!

RICK WANTS TO GO GET *HERSHEL* AND EVERYONE AT HIS *FARM*--BRING THEM *HERE* TO LIVE.

I MISS *GLENN* AS MUCH AS *ANYONE* BUT YOU *CAN'T* BRING THEM *HERE!* HERSHEL WAS *CRAZY.*

HERSHEL HAD A *LOT* GOING ON. BUT HE'S A FARMER--WE *NEED* HIM. HE COULD PLOW UP SOME OF THOSE *FIELDS* OUT THERE AND WE COULD GROW FOOD *INSIDE* THE FENCE.

IT'S *SAFER* HERE ANYWAY--I DON'T THINK IT'S *RIGHT* TO JUST LEAVE HIM MILES AWAY KNOWING WE'VE GOT PLENTY OF *ROOM* IN HERE.

WITH GLENN, OTIS, PATRICIA, AND HERSHEL AND HIS KIDS WE COULD CLEAN THIS PLACE UP IN *NO TIME.* WE OPEN THOSE OTHER WINGS OF THE PRISON AND WE'LL HAVE *PLENTY* OF ROOM FOR ANYONE WHO STUMBLED UPON THIS PLACE.

WITH HERSHEL HERE GROWING FOOD AND TEACHING US TO *FARM* WE COULD MAKE A *LIFE* HERE--LONG-TERM.

THIS MAKES SENSE, GUYS. *TRUST* ME.

I SAW *GAS* IN THE GARAGE TODAY... I THINK DALE AND I SHOULD TAKE THE *RV* OVER THERE *TOMORROW.* IT WOULDN'T TAKE THAT LONG SINCE THE ROAD IS ALREADY *CLEARED OFF.*

LET *ME* TALK TO HIM. I THINK IT'D BE LESS *THREATENING* IF I GO UP THERE *ALONE*. I DON'T WANT TO STARTLE HIM--I GOT NO *CLUE* WHAT FRAME OF MIND HE'S IN.

OKAY-- I'LL WAIT *HERE*. I JUST HOPE YOU KNOW WHAT YOU'RE *DOING*.

OH, *GOD*.

RICK!

WHAT *HAPPENED* HERE? WAS THERE ANOTHER *ATTACK?*

A *FEW,* ACTUALLY. WE'RE GETTING ATTACKED A *LOT* MORE OFTEN NOW, IT SEEMS. I THINK THE *COLD* WAS SLOWING THEM DOWN, BUT IT'S GOING TO BE *SPRING* SOON.

THINGS'RE JUST GETTIN' *WORSE.*

THEN IT LOOKS LIKE I CAME AT THE RIGHT *TIME.* THERE'S AN ABANDONED PRISON--JUST A FEW *HOURS* DRIVE FROM HERE. WE'VE ALREADY CLEANED OUT A PORTION OF IT AND MADE IT *LIVEABLE.* THERE'S ENOUGH ROOM FOR EVERYONE HERE AND *MORE.* IT'S GOT A BETTER FENCE SYSTEM THAN THIS PLACE--AND MORE LAND *INSIDE* THE FENCE.

YOU'RE *ALL* WELCOME TO PACK UP AND LIVE THERE *WITH US.* DALE IS UP ON THE ROAD IN THE *RV,* WE COULD ALL PACK INTO THAT THING AND *GO.* YOU COULDN'T TAKE *EVERYTHING* NOW AND WE'LL STILL HAVE TO FIGURE OUT SOMETHING FOR THE *LIVESTOCK,* BUT YOU COULD COME BACK TO GET MOST OF YOUR STUFF TOMORROW OR *LATER.* THIS PLACE IS *COMPLETELY* SAFE.

IF WE LEAVE *SOON*--WE COULD BE THERE BEFORE *DARK.*

THAT--

THAT MAKES A WHOLE LOT OF SENSE.

HAVE ANY TROUBLE HOLDING DOWN THE *FORT* IN MY ABSENCE?

OH MY GOD. I LIVE IN A FORT. MY TEN YEAR-OLD SELF WOULD HAVE THE BIGGEST *BONER* OVER LIVING IN THIS PLACE.

HEH.

YEAH, IT'S OKAY. WE MADE SURE THE PRISON GROUNDS ARE *SECURE.* WE DOUBLE CHECKED ALL THE OUTER DOORS TO THE PRISON WINGS WE *HAVEN'T* CLEARED YET. EVERYTHING'S GOING WELL.

IT TOOK A *WHILE* TO FINISH DRAGGING THESE BODIES OUT TO *BURN* BUT WE'RE DONE *NOW.*

WE DIDN'T GET AROUND TO THE *GYM,* THOUGH. THAT'S SOMETHING WE'LL HAVE TO DO TOMORROW.

EVERYONE SETTLING IN OKAY?

LORI'S NOT HAPPY WITH OUR NEW *ROOMMATES.* YOU'LL PROBABLY HEAR ABOUT IT LATER. *AXEL* HELPED ME DRAG SOME OF THE BODIES OUT HERE AND *THOMAS,* THE KINDA *NERDY* GUY, HAS BEEN HELPING THE WOMEN MOVE ALL THEIR BELONGINGS INTO THE CELLS AND MOVE *BEDS* AROUND AND STUFF. ANDREW AND DEXTER KINDA KEPT TO *THEMSELVES,* SETTING UP THEIR CELLS AND STUFF.

THEY'RE *OKAY* IN *MY* BOOK.

THAT'S GOOD TO KNOW.

OH, AND I THINK I SAW *ALLEN* SMILING EARLIER TODAY. THIS PLACE SEEMS TO REALLY BE LIFTING *HIS* SPIRITS.

IT SURE DOES MAKE RAISING KIDS IN THIS *HELL* SEEM A *LITTLE* MORE POSSIBLE. I HAVEN'T FELT *THIS* OPTIMISTIC SINCE WE FIRST ARRIVED AT WILSHIRE ESTATES.

WHICH I *GUESS* SHOULD *PROBABLY* WORRY ME.

I *REALLY* WISH YOU HADN'T *SAID* THAT...

FORGET I SAID ANYTHING.

RICK. WE NEED TO *TALK.*

WHAT'S GOING ON, HON'?

THIS JUST *ISN'T* WORKING OUT. WE'RE LIVING WITH *HARDENED CRIMINALS.* I'M LOOKING OVER MY SHOULDER CONSTANTLY.

WE CAN'T JUST KICK THEM *OUT--THEY* WERE HERE *FIRST,* AND THEY *SEEM* LIKE NICE ENOUGH PEOPLE.

NO RICK--THEY *SEEM* LIKE *HARDENED CRIMINALS.* WHAT *IS* IT ABOUT OUR SITUATION THAT MAKES YOU *ASSUME* THE BEST IN PEOPLE?

WE'VE GOT THE GUNS-- NOT THEM--WE *OUTNUMBER* THEM. WE'RE *SAFE.*

I WOULDN'T LEAVE ANY OF THE *KIDS* ALONE WITH THEM, BUT SO FAR WE'VE GOT NO *REASON* TO TREAT THEM LIKE CRIMINALS.

RICK, YOU'RE RIGHT!

OH, GOD! I'M A H-H-HORRIBLE PERSON!

HORMONES.

I CAN'T HELP IT YOU *JERK!* DON'T MAKE FUN OF ME.

OW! I WASN'T TRYING TO BE *MEAN!* HE LOOKED *WORRIED!*

LET'S PACK IT IN AND GET THIS *GATE* CLOSED.

IT'S GOING TO BE *DARK* SOON.

I THINK THESE BEDS WILL REALLY WORK OUT.

THROWING *EXTRA* MATTRESSES OVER THESE TWIN BEDS SIDEWAYS TO MAKE THEM ONE *BIG* BED WAS *BRILLIANT.* HOPEFULLY THEY'LL BE A LITTLE SOFTER WITH THE EXTRA PADDING. IT WAS A STEP UP FROM THE RV COUCH LAST NIGHT--BUT STILL NOT SOMETHING I'D WANT TO SLEEP ON FOREVER.

AM I FAT?

YEAH, *OF COURSE* YOU'RE FAT...YOU'RE *PREGNANT.* OR HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN?

I KNOW--I JUST DON'T REMEMBER SHOWING *THIS* MUCH *THIS* EARLY...

I MEAN, IF *ANDREA* IS KEEPING TRACK OF THE DAYS RIGHT--I'M BARELY *HALF*-WAY THROUGH THIS.

MAYBE YOU'RE *FURTHER* ALONG THAN YOU THOUGHT... WHAT IF YOU'RE STARTING YOUR COUNT ON THE *WRONG* DAY?

ER...

WHERE'S TYREESE AT? IT'S GETTING KINDA *LATE* ISN'T IT?

HE'S OUT LOOKING FOR CHRIS AND JULIE... HE THINKS THEY RAN OFF TO... *Y'KNOW.* NOBODY'S SEEN THEM FOR AT *LEAST* AN HOUR.

YOU GOT A MINUTE?

I GOT A *FEW.*

I JUST WANTED TO *THANK* YOU FOR--

IT'S NOT ***NECESSARY,*** HERSHEL. YOU DON'T HAVE TO--

LET ME ***TALK.*** I WANTED TO THANK YOU FOR ***BRINGING*** US HERE, RICK. I KNOW THINGS BETWEEN US--

I WAS GOING TO ***SHOOT*** YOU, RICK.

I THINK IT'S ONLY FAIR THAT YOU ***KNOW*** THAT. I ***WOULD*** HAVE KILLED YOU. I WAS OUT OF MY ***MIND*** WITH ***GRIEF.*** I ***STILL*** DON'T KNOW IF I'M BACK TO NORMAL. I JUST--I HAVEN'T TOUCHED A GUN SINCE THAT DAY, RICK... AND I DON'T PLAN TO--***EVER AGAIN.***

THIS PLACE--IT'S ***SPECIAL,*** RICK. IT'S GOING TO BE A NEW ***LIFE*** FOR ME, MY ***KIDS.*** THIS IS A NEW ***BEGINNING*** FOR US. I--THANK YOU, RICK.

IT WAS THE RIGHT THING TO ***DO,*** HERSHEL. I COULDN'T LEAVE YOU PEOPLE OUT THERE...NOT KNOWING THAT ***WE*** HAD ***THIS*** PLACE.

C'MON-- IT'S GETTING ***LATE,*** AND YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO START ***EARLY*** TOMORROW IF YOU'RE GOING TO GET THE REST OF YOUR STUFF FROM YOUR FARM--AND FIGURE OUT WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO WITH YOUR LIVESTOCK.

EVENTUALLY WE'LL WANT TO KEEP THEM ***HERE.*** BUT FOR NOW, ***OTIS*** OFFERED TO STAY THERE AND WATCH THEM. I THINK HE AND ***PATRICIA*** ARE SPLITTING UP.

HOW WAS IT?

IT WAS PERFECT.

I DIDN'T HURT YOU, DID I?

A LITTLE... BUT IT'S OKAY.

BUT... YOU LIKED IT. YOU SWEAR?

I LOVED IT... AND I LOVE YOU. IT WAS PERFECT. EXACTLY HOW I ALWAYS IMAGINED IT.

THEY'RE PROBABLY ASLEEP BY NOW--ARE YOU READY? ARE YOU READY TO DO THIS?

YEAH--I THINK I'M READY.

LET'S DO IT.

OKAY-- NO BACKING DOWN. THIS IS IT.

BLAM!

STAY HERE! GET YOUR GUN OUT!!

OKAY...

STAY HERE! I'M GOING TO FIND OUT WHAT'S GOING ON!

TYREESE!!

NO.

NO.

NO.

NO.

NO.

IT WASN'T SUPPOSED TO BE LIKE THIS.

WHAT *DID* YOU DO?!!

WHAT DID YOU DO TO MY LITTLE GIRL?!

IT WASN'T SUPPOSED TO *BE* LIKE THIS. WE WERE SUPPOSED TO BE TOGETHER *FOREVER*. FIRE AT THE SAME TIME--IT WAS *GOING* TO *WORK*. TOGETHER *FOREVER*.

I JUST PULLED THE TRIGGER TOO *FAST*...FASTER THAN *HER*. SUPPOSED TO BE AT THE *SAME TIME*. WE WERE GOING TO BE TOGETHER *FOREVER*.

TOGETHER FOREVER.

NOW I'M ALL *ALONE*-- WHAT HAVE I *DONE*?

SUPPOSED TO *FIRE* AT THE SAME TIME.

COME *BACK* TO ME BABY. YOU GOTTA *COME BACK* TO ME. I DON'T *CARE* HOW... JUST *COME BACK* TO ME.

COME BACK.

SHE WASN'T *BITTEN*. SHE *WON'T* TURN, *TYREESE*. YOU DON'T *WANT* THAT ANYWAY... YOU DON'T *WANT* HER TO BE ONE OF *THOSE* THINGS.

SHUT UP! YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE FUCKING TALKING ABOUT! SHE'LL COME BACK! SHE HAS TO!


HUMGN.

AHHH!
GARRGH!!

JULIE, HONEY--IT'S *ME!* IT'S YOUR *FATHER!*

GUH.

TYREESE-- GET HER *HEAD* UP SO I CAN GET A CLEAR *SHOT!*

DON'T YOU PULL THAT *GODDAMN* TRIGGER! THIS IS MY BABY GIRL! SHE'S OKAY! LET ME *TALK* WITH HER.

WE'VE NEVER TRIED *THAT!* WE'VE NEVER EVEN TRIED TO *REASON* WITH THEM.

MAYBE--IF I TALK TO HER *LONG* ENOUGH, SHE'LL BEGIN TO *UNDERSTAND* AGAIN. IF SHE STARTS TO UNDERSTAND THEN SHE--

--THEN MY BABY GIRL WON'T BE *DEAD* ANYMORE.


BLAM!


YEAAAGH!!
YOU!
I'LL KILL YOU!


TYREESE! NO!
...

--!

STOP. JUST-- STOP.

HE'S *DEAD*, TYREESE... YOU *KILLED* HIM.

DEAR GOD, MAN-- YOU *KILLED* HIM.

YEAH. LEAVE ME. HE'LL BE COMING BACK SOON, AND I'M GOING TO *KILL* HIM *AGAIN*.

SLOWER THIS TIME.

I'LL *BURN* THEM BOTH TOMORROW-- FIRST THING IN THE MORNING. WE CAN TALK ABOUT THIS *THEN*.

RICK! WHAT HAPPENED? WHAT'S GOING ON?

IT'S--OH, LORI--IT'S HORRIBLE.

CHRIS AND JULIE--THEY KILLED EACH OTHER--SOME SORT OF SUICIDE PACT. THEY WERE CRAZY--THOUGHT THEY COULD BE TOGETHER FOREVER IF THEY DID THIS.

TYREESE IS...DEALING WITH IT.

I JUST--I THOUGHT IT BEST TO JUST LEAVE HIM ALONE.

TYREESE WAS ALREADY THERE WHEN I GOT THERE. HE FOUND THEIR BODIES. WE WERE--THERE--WHEN THEY CAME BACK. THEY WEREN'T BITTEN, BUT THEY DID.

OH, GOD...

THEY'RE DEAD?

YEAH.

THEY'RE BOTH DEAD.

I NEED TO SLEEP.

WE ALL DO.



I WOULD HAVE-- IF YOU HAD SAID *SOMETHING*--I WOULD HAVE *HELPED* YOU. YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO BRING THEM OUT HERE ALL BY *YOURSELF.*

THIS WAS SOMETHING I HAD TO DO *ALONE.*

I TOLD THE OTHERS THAT THEY KILLED *EACH OTHER,* AND THEN THEY BOTH TURNED. I DON'T THINK THEY'D UNDERSTAND.

BUT *I* UNDERSTAND. I WANT YOU TO *KNOW* THAT.

THANK YOU, *RICK.*

C'MON-- LET'S GET BACK. THERE'S A *LOT* TO DO TODAY.

TYREESE, I DO *NOT* EXPECT YOU TO DO ANY--

ARE YOU ALL RIGHT?

I'M *FINE,* RICK.

REALLY.

IS HE--?

HE'S ACTING AS THOUGH *NOTHING* HAPPENED, LORI. IT'S VERY-- UNSETTLING.

HE JUST *SMILED* AT ME. HE LOOKED AT ME AND HE *SMILED.*

I'M WORRIED ABOUT HIM. ALLEN WAS ONE THING--BUT FOR TYREESE TO BE SHOWING NO EMOTION WHATSOEVER... IT MAKES ME WORRY.

KEEP AN *EYE* ON HIM FOR ME--TODAY AND TOMORROW. JUST WATCH HIM, MAKE SURE HE DOESN'T DO ANYTHING *DANGEROUS.*

ME? WHAT ARE *YOU* GOING TO BE DOING? YOU ACT AS THOUGH YOU'RE *LEAVING.*

RICK! YOU'RE NOT--!

LORI, *CALM DOWN.* I--

HEY, GUYS. WHAT'S THIS I'M HEARING ABOUT SOME KIDS *DYING* LAST NIGHT? ANDREW SAID HE HEARD SOME SHOTS FIRED LAST NIGHT-- BUT THE *REST* OF US SLEPT RIGHT THROUGH THEM.

TYREESE'S DAUGHTER AND HER BOYFRIEND *KILLED* EACH OTHER LAST NIGHT.

THING IS--THEY BOTH *CAME BACK*--ZOMBIES. BUT NEITHER WERE *BITTEN.*

TYREESE. HE'S THE *BLACK DUDE,* RIGHT? *SHAME.* HIS DAUGHTER WAS *PRETTY.* DIDN'T TRUST THAT BOY, THOUGH. HAD AN *ODD LOOK* TO HIM.

HMPH. I'LL TELL THE OTHERS.

KEEP AN EYE ON *THEM* TOO.

ALWAYS.

C'MON.

RICK-- WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I WON'T BE GONE MORE THAN A DAY. IT MAY BE LATE TOMORROW-- BUT I'LL BE BACK BEFORE IT GETS DARK.

BUT WHY? WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

I HAVEN'T SLEPT. I LAID AWAKE LAST NIGHT, THINKING ABOUT JULIE AND CHRIS.

IF THEY REVIVED WITHOUT A BITE-- THAT MEANS WE'RE ALL INFECTED...OR COULD BE. THAT MEANS WE'RE JUST WAITING TO DIE BEFORE WE COME BACK AS ONE OF THOSE THINGS.

THE MORE I THOUGHT ABOUT IT-- I REALIZED... THERE'S SOMETHING I HAVE TO DO.

I THINK IT'S BEST YOU NOT KNOW. I PROMISE YOU WOULDN'T WANT TO.

TELL CARL NOT TO WORRY. I'LL BE BACK TOMORROW.

WHERE IS HE *GOING?*

I DON'T KNOW.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING WITH *THOSE?*

I'M GOING TO TAKE A LOOK AT THOSE OUTER FENCES-- SEE IF I CAN'T GET THEM BACK INTO WORKING ORDER.

GOOD LUCK.

THANKS.

IS HE BEHAVING HIMSELF?

YEAH-- THEY'RE GETTING ALONG LIKE A HOUSE ON *FIRE.*

AS USUAL.

HAVE YOU TALKED TO HIM?

TYREESE? NO. I WOULDN'T KNOW WHAT TO *SAY.* ALL I CAN THINK TO DO IS GIVE HIM SOME *SPACE.*

I SUPPOSE THAT'S *BEST.*

I DON'T BELIEVE WE'VE *MET.*

PATRICIA NICE TO *MEET* YOU.

YEAH, HE-- HE WAS. NOT *ANYMORE,* THOUGH. WE *BROKE UP.*

WHAT WAS YOUR NAME AGAIN?

THOMAS. THOMAS RICHARDS.

THOMAS. I SAW YOU WITH THAT RED-HEADED GUY, *OTIS,* I THINK HIS NAME WAS...HE YOUR *BOYFRIEND?*

I CAN'T *BELIEVE* WE GOT STUCK WITH A ROOM RIGHT NEXT TO MY *DAD.*

I'M SURE THAT WAS *HIS* DOING. I DON'T BLAME THE MAN, REALLY. HE STILL BARELY EVEN *KNOWS* ME.

YEAH, BUT THESE ROOMS HAVE *OPEN WALLS.* HE CAN HEAR EVERY WORD WE SAY IN THERE--AMONG *OTHER* THINGS THAT WOULD GO ON IN THAT ROOM.

EH-- I'M NOT SO SURE HE CAN HEAR *EVERYTHING.*

STILL, I KNOW THIS PLACE IS *SAFER*-- AND IT'S *SMARTER* TO LIVE HERE...BUT I *REALLY* MISS MY ROOM, OUR HOUSE...*THE FARM* IN GENERAL.

I'M MORE THAN A LITTLE SHOCKED THAT HE'S LETTING US *SHARE* A ROOM. THAT'S PRETTY *COOL* OF HIM TO DO.

NO IT'S *NOT.* I'M AN *ADULT*... HE NEEDS TO *REALIZE* THAT. I ROOMED WITH A GUY IN COLLEGE. I'M SURE IN HIS MIND WE'RE JUST ROOMMATES.

SUITS ME JUST *FINE.* AS LONG AS WE CAN BE *TOGETHER* I DON'T *CARE* WHAT HE HAS TO TELL HIMSELF.

COLLEGE, HUH? I DIDN'T KNOW THAT.

ONE MEASLY SEMESTER. WE KINDA RAN OUT OF *MONEY* AROUND THE SAME TIME I FLUNKED OUT. I USUALLY PICK THE REASON BASED ON HOW WELL I *KNOW* THE PERSON.

AND I GOT *BOTH*--I FEEL *SPECIAL.*

YOU SHOULD...

THIS ROOM SEEMS OUT OF THE WAY ENOUGH--YOU *SURE* THEY CHECKED THIS AREA?

YEAH.

THEN LET'S GET TO IT, SEXY.

HMM. NEVER DONE IT IN A *BARBER'S CHAIR* BEFORE.

LET'S SEE IF WE CAN UP THAT TALLY BY AT LEAST *THREE.*

COME HERE.

...

OH, SHIT.

IT'S NICE TO HAVE *CLEAN CLOTHES* AGAIN. NOW IF ONLY WE COULD GET SOME *NEW*--

WILL YOU *STOP* THINKING ABOUT IT? HE'LL BE *FINE.* HE *SAID* HE'D BE BACK TOMORROW.

HE'S *PROBABLY* GOING BACK TO HERSHEL'S FARM TO TALK TO *OTIS* OR SOMETHING. STOP WORRYING--IT'S *NOTHING.*

THAT *CAN'T* BE IT.

WITH THE ROAD CLEARED OFF IT'S LESS THAN *FOUR HOURS* DRIVE TO GET TO HERSHEL'S FARM. HE SAID HE WOULDN'T BE BACK UNTIL TOMORROW.

HE'S GOING SOMWHERE FURTHER AWAY.

I DON'T KNOW *WHY* HE ALWAYS *DOES* THIS. HE ALWAYS LEAVES CARL AND ME *ALONE* SO HE CAN GO OFF AND DO *GOD* KNOWS WHAT. HE NEVER THINKS ABOUT *US.* I'M--

I'M GETTING *SICK* OF IT.

I'M GETTING SICK OF *HIM.*

HAND ME ANOTHER ONE, RACHEL.

HERE.

WHY ARE WE DOING THIS?

I'M MARKING THE BOUNDARIES FOR OUR NEW *GARDEN.*

WHEN IT GETS A LITTLE WARMER IN THE NEXT FEW WEEKS I'LL TILL IT UP SO WE CAN START GROWING OUR OWN FOOD.

WHOA! WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU TWO?

WE FOUND A LITTLE BARBER SHOP AREA WHILE WE WERE-- EXPLORING THE PRISON

I WANT TO CUT *MY* HAIR!

ME TOO! WHERE IS IT, MAGGIE? *WHERE IS IT?!*

C'MON, SUSIE, RACHEL--I'LL SHOW YOU WHICH HALL IT'S IN.

GO ON, GIRLS. I CAN DO THIS BY MYSELF. YOU JUST BE *CAREFUL.*

HEY, GLENN NICE *DO.*

I FIGURED TODAY IS AS GOOD A DAY AS *ANY* TO TRY AND CLEAN OUT THAT *GYM.* I'M ANXIOUS TO GET SOME *WEIGHTLIFTING* DONE. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

HERSHEL, YOU WANT TO--?

UH-- SURE, MAN. LET ME GO TELL *MAGGIE* WHERE I'LL BE.

NO. NO *GUNS.* I GOTTA STAKE OFF THIS GARDEN.









YOUR *DAD* COOL WITH YOU HELPING US?

WHAT--I'M SUPPOSED TO SIT AROUND AND DO NOTHING TO HELP OUT BECAUSE MY *DAD'S* WORRIED ABOUT ME?

WHAT HE DOESN'T KNOW WON'T HURT HIM.

OKAY, WE NEED TO GO IN HERE READY TO *FIRE.* THIS PLACE IS *PACKED* WITH 'EM. THERE'S PROBABLY A FEW RIGHT NEXT TO THE *DOOR.*

I KNOW WE DON'T HAVE MANY *BULLETS* LEFT, SO STAY *CLOSE* TO THE DOOR. IF WE RUN OUT, WE JUST WALK BACK OUT AND LOCK THE DOORS.

UNDERSTOOD?

HERE WE GO.

LET'S CLEAR AN AREA AROUND *US* AND THE *DOOR* FIRST... THEN WORK OUR WAY FORWARD WITHOUT LETTING ANY *PAST* US!

BLAM!

SOUNDS LIKE A *PLAN* TO ME.

BLAM! BLAM!

BLAM!

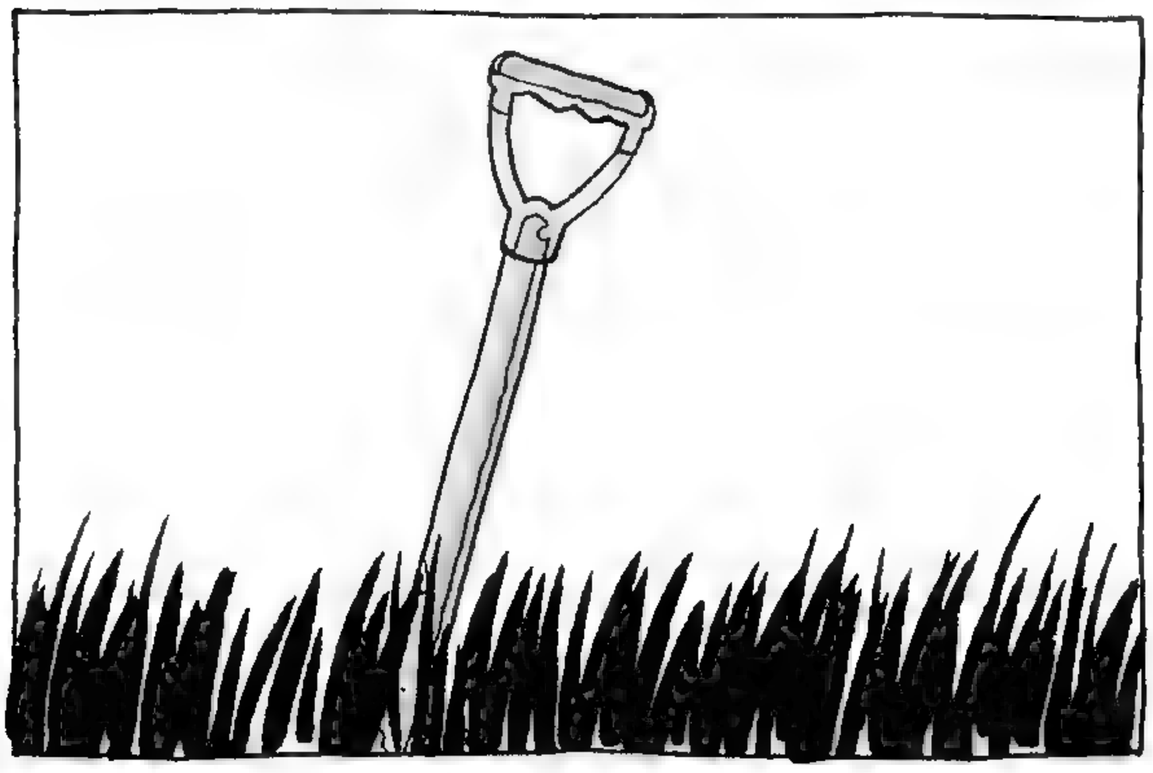
RAARGH!

THROK!











TYREESE! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! STAY CLOSE!

PKOW!

BLAM!

WHOOK!

TYREESE, WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

TYREESE!

C'MON, *SHANE*-- YOU CAN DO IT. I DIDN'T LEAVE *THAT* MUCH DIRT ON TOP OF YOU.

STAND UP.

HUMNGH.

THERE YOU ARE.

SO I GUESS IT'S *NOT* AN ISOLATED THING--COMING BACK WITHOUT BEING *BITTEN*. I THOUGHT IT MIGHT BE. JULIE TURNED PRETTY QUICK, BUT IT TOOK US *HOURS* TO GET YOU INTO THE GROUND. SO MANY *DAMN* QUESTIONS. WHEN I REALIZED YOU MIGHT BE AT THE BOTTOM OF THAT HOLE, *ALIVE*--OR *WHATEVER*-- I COULDN'T STOP *THINKING* ABOUT IT.

I COULDN'T SLEEP--KNOWING YOU WERE DOWN THERE. WOULD *YOU* HAVE LEFT *ME?* YOU WERE A GOOD MAN, SHANE. I DON'T KNOW *WHY* YOU DID WHAT YOU DID...BUT YOU *WERE* A GOOD MAN.

HUHHH.

HAD THINGS TURNED OUT *DIFFERENTLY*, IF *YOU* HAD KILLED *ME*... I WONDER IF YOU WOULD HAVE JUST ASSUMED BEING *BURIED* "ALIVE" WOULDN'T *EFFECT* ME.

COULD *YOU* HAVE LIVED WITH YOURSELF?

NOT ME.

I HAD TO SET THINGS *RIGHT*.


BLAM!


I NEED TO BE GETTING BACK. THERE'S NO TELLING WHAT'S GOING ON THERE WHILE I'M GONE.


I AIN'T GONNA BURY YOU AGAIN YOU SON OF A BITCH.



GIRLS?

HELLO?

MAGGIE SAID IT WAS DOWN *THIS* HALL BUT I DON'T KNOW WHICH *DOOR!*

GIRLS? RACHEL? SUSIE?

SAY SOMETHING IF YOU CAN *HEAR* ME!

IF YOU'RE *HIDING* BECAUSE OF THE GUN SHOTS, DON'T WORRY! THEY'RE JUST CLEANING OUT THE GYM.

WE'RE STILL *SAFE*-- YOU DON'T HAVE TO *HIDE!*

DAMMIT! THIS ISN'T *FUNNY!* WHERE *ARE* YOU?!

OKAY--I *FOUND* IT! NOW YOU'RE IN TROUBLE! YOU BETTER HAVE A GOOD REASON TO BE--

...

OH, MAN...

DAD?

WHAT'S WRONG DAD?!

OH, GOD, DAD! WHAT HAPPENED?!

WHAT HAPPENED?!

WHAT IS IT?

OH, GOD!




=SKURGGLE=
AAHH!


=GAK=

TYREESE!!

ANDREA, NO!

BLAM!

GLENN, GODDAMMIT! LET GO OF ME!

NO! ALL YOU'RE GOING TO DO IS GET YOURSELF KILLED! YOU CAN'T SAVE HIM NOW! NOBODY CAN!

THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM!!

WE'VE GOT TO GET OUT OF HERE!! WE'VE GOT TO LEAVE HIM!!

OH, GOD! WE CAN'T JUST--WE CAN'T!

IF WE'RE GOING TO GO--IT'S NOW OR NEVER!

COME ON!

WHAT DID WE DO, GLENN? WHAT DID WE JUST DO?

STILL WORRIED ABOUT RICK?

A *LITTLE.* I'M TRYING NOT TO *THINK* ABOUT IT, ACTUALLY.

SORRY.

SO IT WAS NICE OF DALE TO OFFER TO WATCH THE KIDS SO WE COULD CLEAN UP...

YEAH...

THIS IS *NICE* ISN'T IT? I STILL CAN'T GET OVER THE FACT THAT THIS PLACE STILL HAS *RUNNING WATER.*

I *SERIOUSLY* DOUBT THE WATER IS *TREATED* MUCH AT THIS POINT. IT'S STILL COMING TO US, BUT I DON'T THINK IT'S *CLEAN* ENOUGH TO DRINK WITHOUT BOILING.

UH-HUH.

IT DOESN'T *STINK,* THOUGH... SO I DON'T MIND SHOWERING IN--

AAAIIIEEEEK!!

I'M SORRY! *I'M SORRY!* I DIDN'T KNOW ANYONE WAS IN HERE! I *SWEAR!*

HEH. HEH.

AXEL, MAN--WHAT'S SO *FUNNY?* TELL ME, MAN.

WHERE'S *DEX* AT? YOU GUYS SHOULD GO TO THE SHOWER ROOM--GET YOU AN *EYE FULL,* YOU FOLLOW ME?

LORI AND CAROL ARE *BOTH* IN THERE, WET AND SOAPY. IT'S A MIGHTY *FINE* SIGHT.

DEXTER'S TAKING A *WALK,* OR SOMETHING. HE SAID HE NEEDED TO GET SOME *AIR.* 'SIDES, WE DON'T GO THAT WAY NO MORE.

NOT SINCE WE HOOKED UP, Y'KNOW.

YOU THINK THAT'S GONNA *KEEP,* ANDREW? NOW THAT WE'RE NOT *ALONE* IN HERE THAT IS. IF SO, YOU'RE SETTING YOURSELF UP FOR SOME *HEARTBREAK.*

YOU BEST BE *READY* FOR THAT, OR YOU GET STUCK HOLDIN' YOUR DICK.

OL' DEXTER'LL BE SWITCHING SIDES AS SOON AS HE FINDS HIM A WOMAN *WILLING* AND *ABLE*--YOU FOLLOW ME?

AIN'T *LIKE* THAT, MAN. YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE *TALKING* ABOUT.

WHATEVER. YOU'RE KIDDING YOURSELF AND YOU'RE MISSING A *HELLUVA* SHOW.

I GOTTA GET BACK TO MY *CELL* BEFORE I LOSE THIS *MENTAL IMAGE.*

MOM!

WERE YOU GOOD FOR UNCLE *DALE?*

YEAH, I JUST PLAYED WITH *TOYS* AND STUFF.

YOU SMELL *REAL GOOD,* MOM.

WHEN YOUR *DAD* GETS BACK, YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO TAKE A SHOWER *TOO.* THEN YOU'LL--

CARL, WHAT ARE YOU--?

I--

JESUS, GLENN-- WHAT HAPPENED?

OH, GOD! WHERE'S TYREESE?!

HE GOT AHEAD OF US--HE WAS-- *SURROUNDED.* THERE WERE SO MANY OF THEM AROUND HIM--THERE WAS *NOTHING* WE COULD *DO.* WE HAD TO--

WE HAD TO *LEAVE* HIM.

WHAT?

HE JUST--PLOWED INTO THEM--RAN INTO THE *CENTER* OF THE GYM. HE WAS *CRAZY*-- HE--

...

WHERE'S *MAGGIE?*

WHERE'S MY DAD?






WHAT THE HELL'S GOING ON? SOMETHING HAPPEN?




THAT A YES?

MAGGIE!

OH, *FUCK.* WHAT *NOW?*

OH, NO.

BLAM! BLAM!

YOU SICK FUCK!

DID YOU KILL THEM? DID YOU KILL THEM, YOU MURDERER?!

BEST GET OUT OF MY FACE BEFORE I--

DON'T YOU FUCKING MOVE.

GET UP!

WHAT'D WE DO? WE DIDN'T DO NOTHING!

JUST GO!

WHERE WERE YOU TODAY?! YOU'RE THE ONLY ONE WE KNOW IS CAPABLE OF THIS! UNTIL WE FIND OUT OTHERWISE-- YOU'RE NOT LEAVING THIS CELL.

MIND TELLING ME WHAT YOU THINK I DID, PSYCHO BITCH?

LIKE YOU DON'T KNOW.

CHRIST. I WAS GOING TO TAKE CARL'S GUN AWAY TODAY. I THOUGHT WE WERE SAFE. MAYBE IF RACHEL AND SUSIE HAD GUNS...

SOPHIA DOESN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON. SHE'S--SHE'S SO CONFUSED BY ALL THIS DEATH, IT'S NOT EVEN REGISTERING THAT TYREESE--

OH, GOD.

THERE, THERE. JUST LET IT OUT. I'M HERE FOR YOU, CAROL. I'M HERE FOR YOU.

I KNOW YOU ARE. YOU'VE DONE SO MUCH TO HELP US LORI, YOU AND RICK...I DON'T KNOW HOW TO THANK YOU.

I OWE YOU SO MUCH...

I'M SORRY.

I'M SO SORRY.

IT'S OKAY...IT'S OKAY.

YOU'RE GOING THROUGH A LOT RIGHT NOW. DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT.

I'M THE SAME WAY--EVER SINCE I LOST MY SISTER **AMY**, I JUST HAVE SO MUCH TROUBLE TAKING IT **SERIOUSLY**. SURE, ANOTHER ONE OF US IS **GONE**, OR **TWO**, OR **THREE**...BUT IT'S JUST **DEATH**, Y'KNOW.

I'M **SAD** FOR THEM--I **KNOW** WHAT THEY'RE GOING THROUGH--BUT IT DOESN'T AFFECT **ME** AT ALL. NOW, WE FIND OUT THAT BLACK BOY KILLED THE **GIRLS**, AND IT'LL TAKE A LOT TO HOLD ME BACK, BUT OTHER THAN **THAT**... IT'S LIKE I HAVE NO EMOTION **LEFT**... I'VE USED IT ALL **UP**.

EXACTLY! SEE, WE'RE MEANT FOR EACH OTHER...IN **THIS** WORLD, I MEAN. I DON'T KNOW **WHY** YOU DON'T THINK SO.

WE GET ALONG, **YEAH**-- BUT DO YOU **REALLY** WANT TO SPEND THE **REST** OF YOUR **LIFE** WITH AN OLD FART LIKE ME?

HOW MANY GOOD YEARS COULD I HAVE **LEFT?**

GOOD YEARS? **NONE.** NOBODY HAS ANY **GOOD** YEARS LEFT. BUT IF YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT LIFESPAN... I THINK WE'RE **ALL** ABOUT EQUAL.

WHAT'S THE AVERAGE LIFE SPAN HERE? **SIX MONTHS?** A **YEAR**--HOW LONG COULD WE **POSSIBLY** LAST AT THE RATE WE'RE GOING?

I THINK I CAN **SAFELY** SAY THAT I WILL SPEND THE **REST** OF MY **LIFE** WITH YOU. AND I'M **HAPPY** TO DO THAT.

YOU'VE GOT AT **LEAST** ANOTHER **YEAR** IN YOU, DON'T YOU?

I **THINK** I COULD MANAGE THAT, YOU'RE A BIG HELP ON **THAT** FRONT.

I DON'T WANT TO **DIE**, BUT YOU'RE ABOUT THE **ONLY** THING THAT MAKES ME WANT TO **LIVE.**

RIGHT BACK AT YOU, **OLD MAN.**

YOU JUST **HAD** TO GO THAT ONE STEP **TOO FAR.**

JESUS.

QUICK, BEFORE THEY GET CLOSER TO THE GATE!

RICK, STOP!

THERE ARE SOME THINGS YOU SHOULD PROBABLY KNOW ABOUT--SOME STUFF HAPPENED WHILE YOU WERE GONE.

WHAT HAPPENED? *TELL ME!*

HERSHEL'S GIRLS--THE TWO *YOUNGEST*, NOT THE ONE GLENN'S WITH, WERE KILLED. IT *HAD* TO BE SOMEONE IN THE PRISON. WE THINK IT WAS *DEXTER*, THE BIG BLACK FELLA. WE LOCKED HIM UP.

DEAD? OH, *LORD.*

I TOLD THEM IT WAS *SAFE* HERE--THIS IS *MY* FAULT.

TYREESE--HE WANTED TO CLEAN ALL THE *DEAD* OUT OF THE *GYM.* ONCE WE GOT IN THERE--HE WENT *CRAZY.* HE RAN OUT INTO THE MIDDLE OF THEM, GOT *SURROUNDED.*

WE COULDN'T SAVE HIM--WE HAD TO *LEAVE* HIM. HE'S STILL IN THERE...THERE WAS NOTHING *ELSE* WE COULD *DO.*

HE'S *DEAD?* DID YOU *SEE* HIS *BODY?*

HE WAS SURROUNDED--THERE WAS *NOTHING* WE COULD *DO.*

WE HAVEN'T HEARD *ANY* GUN SHOTS SINCE HE WAS LEFT IN THERE--HE DIDN'T MAKE IT.

FOR *GOD'S SAKE,* ANSWER ME!

DID YOU SEE HIS BODY?! ARE YOU *SURE* HE WAS KILLED?!

WE POP IN--MAKE SURE HE'S ***DEAD*** AND THEN WE'RE OUT. WE OWE HIM ***THAT*** MUCH. ESPECIALLY AFTER EVERYTHING HE'S ***BEEN*** THROUGH.

HE WOULDN'T WANT TO BE ONE OF THOSE THINGS.

NOW!

...

RICK. YOU'RE ***BACK.***

WHAT ***KEPT*** YOU?

YOU CAME BACK.

I DID, YEAH.

DAD!!

TYREESE! OH MY GOD!!

CAREFUL--I AIN'T SHOWERED. I HAD SO MUCH *MUCK* ON ME, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO *BURN* MY CLOTHES.

I DON'T CARE. *HOLD* ME.

SO HE WAS--?

ALIVE-- JUST *SITTING* IN THERE. I HAVE *NO IDEA* HOW. IT'S A *GODDAMN MIRACLE.*

GONNA TELL ME WHERE YOU *WENT?*

YEAH. I'LL TELL YOU *ALL* ABOUT IT, BUT NOT RIGHT NOW. RIGHT NOW THERE'S SOMETHING *ELSE* I'VE GOT TO DO.

DID YOU DO IT?

FUCK NO, I DIDN'T "DO IT." YOUR PSYCHO KNOCKED-UP WIFE LOCKED ME IN HERE BECAUSE I'D DONE MY WIFE AN' HER BOYFRIEND. THING IS, I AIN'T KILLING NO ONE ELSE. HAD MY FILL OF IT, Y'KNOW?

YOU LOOKING FOR SUSPECTS LOOK IN THAT PACK OF FREAKS YOU HANG WITH. MY CREW WAS LOCKED IN THAT CAFETERIA FOR MONTHS AND WE DIDN'T KILL EACH OTHER. I THINK ONE OF YOUR PEOPLE'S SNAPPED.

LUCKILY-- I'M SAFE AS CAN BE IN HERE.

IF I FIND OUT YOU DID IT, I'LL BEAT YOU TO DEATH MYSELF.

YOU CAN'T TALK TO ME LIKE THAT. COME ON THE OTHER SIDE A' THEM BARS, COUNTRY BOY.

I DARE YOU.

YOU'RE ALL FUCKING CRAZY--EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU.

LOCK THAT DAMN DOOR ON YOUR WAY OUT.

BUT WE DON'T *WANT* YOU TO *DIE*, DADDY.

PLEASE DON'T *DIE*.

I'M *SORRY*, BOYS. THAT'S JUST HOW IT *IS*. THERE'S *NOTHING* YOU CAN *DO* ABOUT IT. AND STOP *CRYING*.

DEATH IS A PART OF YOUR *LIVES* NOW. YOUR MOTHER *DIED*, THOSE GIRLS *DIED*, TYREESE'S DAUGHTER AND HER BOYFRIEND...

WE'RE *ALL* GOING TO DIE. WE HAVE TO GET USED TO THAT. WE HAVE TO BE *OKAY* WITH THAT--WE HAVE TO *EXPECT* IT, *WELCOME* IT. BECAUSE IF WE DON'T-- IT WILL HURT US... *A LOT*.

AND YOU DON'T WANT IT TO *HURT*.

HERSHEL, I--

I'M *SORRY*.

HOW THE HELL DID YOU *SURVIVE* THAT, TYREESE? YOU FOUGHT YOUR WAY THROUGH *DOZENS* OF THOSE THINGS WITH A *HAMMER?*

I *BARELY* REMEMBER-- THAT WHOLE DAY SEEMS LIKE A *DREAM* TO ME. I REMEMBER IT HAPPENING, BUT IT'S LIKE I WAS SEEING IT FROM *OUTSIDE* MY BODY.

YOU *OKAY?* I ASKED BEFORE AND YOU SAID YOU WERE *FINE*-- BUT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH SOME *SHIT*, MAN. I *KNOW* IT.

SHE'S *DEAD*, RICK. MY DAUGHTER IS DEAD... BUT YOU KNOW *WHAT?* WE *ALL* ARE.

WE'RE *ALL* DEAD-- YOU, ME, CAROL, LORI, DALE--*EVERYONE.* THE ONLY DIFFERENCE BETWEEN US AND JULIE IS THAT SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO PUT UP WITH ALL THE *BULLSHIT* WE DO.

SHE'S *RESTING*, SHE'S GOT NO TROUBLES ON HER MIND-- NOTHING CREEPING AROUND EVERY CORNER TRYING TO *KILL HER*. MY LITTLE GIRL IS AT *PEACE.*

SEEMS TO ME THAT *AIN'T* SOMETHING TO BE *SAD* ABOUT.

C'MON, LET'S GET SOME *SLEEP.*

MORNING, ANDREA. WHAT ARE YOU UP TO?

OH, HEY. I'M JUST GATHERING UP SOME OF THE *CLOTHES* THAT WERE LEFT IN THESE DRYERS.

WITH EVERYONE RUNNING OUT OF THINGS TO WEAR, I FIGURE THESE PRISON UNIFORMS WILL COME IN HANDY.

IF I HURRY I'LL BE ABLE TO GET THESE TO *LORI* IN TIME FOR THE MORNING WASH. WE COULD ALL HAVE A CHANGE OF CLOTHES BY MIDDAY.

DO YOU WANT TO *HELP?*

NOT PARTICULARLY, *NO.*

WELL, THOMAS... IF YOU'RE NOT GOING TO *HELP,* WHY'D YOU COME DOWN HERE?

SO I COULD CUT OFF YOUR *HEAD.*

GET AWAY FROM ME!

FWAP!

I'M GOING TO BLOW YOUR BRAINS OUT!

PLEASE, DON'T STRUGGLE.

FUCK YOU, PSYCHO!

WHUD!

SUCH LANGUAGE FROM SUCH A PRETTY GIRL...

WE WON'T BE NEEDING THIS.

NOW... LET'S GET STARTED.

RICK?

IT'S ALL *MY FAULT*, LORI. THOSE GIRLS ARE *DEAD* BECAUSE OF *ME*.

I THOUGHT THIS PLACE WAS *SAFE*. I *TOLD* HERSHEL IT WOULD BE *SAFE* HERE. I *ASSURED* HIM. I TALKED HIM *INTO* COMING HERE.

IF HE HAD KEPT THEM ON HIS FARM, THEY'D STILL BE *ALIVE*. IF IT WASN'T FOR *ME*--WANTING TO *HELP* THEM, THEY'D BE *OKAY*.

HERSHEL HAS LOST *SO MUCH*--MORE THAN *ANY* OF US. HE TRUSTED ME... HE *BELIEVED* ME...I LET HIM *DOWN*. I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO *DO* LORI.

I KILLED HIS DAUGHTERS.

RICK, THAT'S *BULLSHIT!* YOU WERE OUT THERE--YOU *SAW* ALL THE DEAD THAT ARE ROAMING AROUND NOW THAT IT'S *WARM*. WE HAVEN'T HEARD FROM OTIS IN *DAYS*. WE DON'T KNOW *WHAT'S* GOING ON OUT THERE!

WE JUST DON'T HAVE *TIME* FOR THIS.

YOU HAVE NO WAY OF KNOWING *WHAT* WOULD HAVE HAPPENED. SO STOP BLAMING YOURSELF.

I'M *SORRY*, LORI. I'M--I'M NOT ALL *HERE*. I HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO *SLEEP* SINCE JULIE AND CHRIS--I CAN *BARELY* THINK STRAIGHT.

I *KNOW*, RICK. I'VE *SEEN* YOU. YOU NEED TO *REST*.

WHAT DID YOU *DO* YESTERDAY? WHERE DID YOU *GO*?

I WENT BACK TO *THE CAMP*. I DUG UP *SHANE*.

AND I *SHOT HIM*.

I'M SORRY.

I'M SORRY.

SHUT UP, DAD! SHUT UP!

THIS IS ALL *YOUR* FAULT! YOU *BROUGHT* US HERE, DAD! YOU BROUGHT US HERE!

THEY'RE *DEAD* BECAUSE OF *YOU!*

=PSST!=

DEX!

HEY, MAN--YOU *OKAY* IN THERE?

I'M IN *HERE*--I'M NOT *OKAY*. GET IT?

FEEL LIKE A FUCKING *PRISONER* AGAIN.

YOU THINK OF *ANYTHING* I CAN DO, MAN-- *ANYTHING* AT *ALL* TO GET YOU OUTTA THERE, AND I'LL *DO IT*. I DON'T CARE *WHAT* IT IS.

JUST SAY THE WORD, MAN. JUST SAY *THE WORD.*

IF YOU *SERIOUS*, LITTLE MAN--YOU LISTEN UP. THESE *FUCKS* AIN'T OUR *FRIENDS*. THEY AIN'T FUCKING NORMAL. THEY *CRAZIES*. THEY THOUGHT *WE* WAS LIVING THE *HIGH LIFE* IN THAT CAFETERIA WHAT THEY BEEN THROUGH, OUT IN THE WORLD-- IT'S TORE 'EM UP. THEY *BROKEN*.

NOW THEY KILLING EACH OTHER AN' BLAMIN' *US*. ONLY *ONE WAY* OUT OF THIS.

YOU GOTTA FIGURE OUT A WAY INTO *A BLOCK*--WHERE THE GUARD CENTER IS. THAT'S WHERE THEY GOT THE *RIOT GEAR* AND THE *SHOTGUNS* AN' SHIT. ENOUGH AMMO TO KILL AN *ARMY* IN THERE. THEY STOCKED UP FOR *RIOTS*. YOU GET IN THERE, WE *HOME FREE*.

YOU JUST GOTTA DO IT ON THE *DOWN LOW*. I *NEVER* TRUSTED THESE FUCKS-- *THEY* DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE GUNS.

UNDER-STAND?

I GET *THOSE*-- AND WE CAN BUST YOU OUTTA HERE IN A *BLAZE OF GLORY*. KICKING ALL *KINDS* OF ASS!

THAT'S WHAT'S *GOTTA* HAPPEN. OTHERWISE I *ROT* IN HERE UNTIL THEY DECIDE TO *OFF* ME. AND IT'S *YOU* NEXT.

THINK YOU CAN GET IN THERE?

BROTHER, I CAN *FIND* A WAY.

OKAY--IF THESE THINGS KEEP PILING UP AGAINST THE FENCE, IT'S NOT IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE SHEER ***WEIGHT*** OF THEIR NUMBERS TO PUSH THE FENCE OVER. WE COULD EVENTUALLY HAVE ***THOUSANDS*** OUT HERE.

EVENTUALLY.

SINCE WE'RE LOW ON ***BULLETS,*** WE CAN'T JUST ***SHOOT*** THEM... SO ***HOPEFULLY*** THIS WILL ***WORK.***

FIRST, PICK A CORPSE-- A NICE ***CLOSE*** ONE.

THEN, ONCE YOU HAVE ONE IN REACH PICKED OUT--SLIDE YOUR ***KNIFE*** THROUGH THE FENCE AND PUT IT AGAINST IT'S ***HEAD.***

NOW--WE DON'T WANT ANY ***WEAK SPOTS*** IN THE FENCE. SO YOU GOTTA MAKE SURE YOUR KNIFE IS THIN ENOUGH TO SLIP THROUGH THE FENCE. ALTHOUGH, WITH ***OUR*** SELECTION OF KITCHEN KNIVES, I ***DON'T*** THINK THAT'LL BE A PROBLEM.

WHEN ALL THAT'S CHECKED AND THE ***KNIFE*** IS IN PLACE-- TAKE YOUR ***HAMMER...***

...AND HIT IT!

THUNK!

THEN-- JUST--***UGH***-- PULL THE ***KNIFE***--

OUT!

AUAAGH!

WHUMP!

WELL, SHIT. I MASHED MY HAND UP AGAINST THE FENCE!

YOU, UH...COULDN'T JUST HOLD ON AND LET HIM SLIDE OFF THE KNIFE? YOU FOLLOW ME?

I DON'T KNOW IF YOU WERE PAYING ATTENTION HERE, AXEL-- BUT THAT HURT LIKE A SON OF A BITCH THERE. ALSO, IT DIDN'T FEEL LIKE THAT KNIFE WAS GOING TO BUDGE.

I THINK IT'S BACK TO THE OLD DRAWING BOARD ON THIS ONE, KIDS.

I DON'T KNOW, DALE-- I THINK YOU'VE GOT A PRETTY GOOD THING GOING HERE. I'M SURE WE COULD EASILY MAKE IT WORK.

IF GETTING THE BLADE OUT OF THESE THINGS HEADS IS TOO MUCH TROUBLE, EVEN WITH THE KNIFE STOPPED AT THE FENCE--WE MAY DIG AROUND IN THE GARAGE FOR SOME CROWBARS OR SOMETHING TO PUT BETWEEN THE KNIFE AND THE FENCE TO PULL IT BACK.

DO WE HAVE ANY SMALL PIECES OF WOOD? AS LONG AS THE BLADES ARE LONG ENOUGH WE COULD PUT A FLAT PIECE OF WOOD ON THE END OF THE BLADE AT THE HANDLE. THEN IT WOULD CATCH AGAINST THE FENCE-- THAT WAY WE COULD PULL THE KNIFE OUT WITHOUT IT GOING THROUGH THE FENCE WHEN THE WEIGHT OF THE ZOMBIE WOULD OTHERWISE PULL IT THROUGH.

I THINK THIS COULD WORK.

YOU'RE A SMART MAN, GLENN. LET'S GO LOOK IN THAT GARAGE.

I STILL DON'T SEE WHY WE CAN'T JUST HOLD ONTO THE KNIFE TIGHTER.

THIS IS GOING TO BE *GREAT* ONCE WE GET IT CLEANED UP. WE GOT AN INDOOR COURT--WEIGHTS, WORKOUT MACHINES--THIS IS GOING TO BE REALLY *NICE.*

WHAT'LL BE *NICE* IS WHEN WE GET THE OTHER CELL BLOCKS CLEARED OUT SO WE CAN SPREAD OUT IN THIS THING--GET SOME *PRIVACY.*

I'M HEARING YOU ON *THAT* FRONT, CAROL--I'M ABOUT *DUE* FOR SOME *ALONE* TIME.

REALLY, TYREESE? IS THAT *SO?* ALLEN IS WATCHING SOPHIA--AND THERE'S A *CLEAN* SPOT ON THE *FLOOR* BACK THERE--LOOKS *REALLY* COMFY.

WHO AM I TO DENY A WOMAN WHAT SHE *WANTS?*

JUST BE *QUICK* ABOUT IT--THIS FLOOR IS *COLD.*

YOU BE QUICK. *I'M* GOING TO TAKE MY *TIME.*

YES, SIR.

I DON'T LIKE HIM. HE *SCARES* ME.

YEAH. HE *USED* TO BE *NICE*--BUT NOW HE'S JUST *WEIRD.*

UM-- SOPHIA.

HUH?

I CHANGED MY *MIND.* I'LL BE YOUR BOYFRIEND IF YOU STILL *WANT* ME TO BE. I THINK YOU'RE *PRETTY* AND STUFF-- AND THEN WE COULD *HOLD HANDS.*

REALLY?!

=UGH.=

I SAID *HOLD HANDS.*

HELP! HELP!! SOMEBODY HELP!

COME BACK HERE, YOU *SLUT!* IT'S TIME TO GET YOUR *MEDICINE*, YOU *FUCKING WHORE!*

JESUS!

GET AWAY FROM ME!

ACK!

GOD!

WHUD!

GRAAGH!!

THWAP!

YOU!

IT WAS YOU WHO KILLED THEM!!

WASN'T IT?!

YOU SICK FUCK!

WRACK!

YOU KILLED THEM!

THEY WERE JUST LITTLE GIRLS!

THEY DIDN'T DO ANYTHING TO YOU!

RICK!

KRAKK!

NOTHING!

GET OFF ME!

STOP IT! STOP! YOU'RE GOING TO KILL HIM!

DON'T STOP HIM!

HE DESERVES EVERY BIT OF THIS, LORI.

WRAMM!

DON'T YOU?! YOU PSYCHO SON OF A BITCH!

DON'T YOU DESERVE THIS?!

RICK-- JESUS, MAN?! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

HE KILLED THEM, TYREESE. HE KILLED A COUPLE OF HELPLESS LITTLE GIRLS!

HE KILLED *HERSHEL'S GIRLS.* HE *KILLED* THEM-- THEY DIDN'T DO *ANYTHING* WRONG AND HE *KILLED* THEM.

HE KILLED THEM.

RICK?

JESUS, MAN. WHAT DID YOU *DO?*

HE KILLED THEM.

HE KILLED HERSHEL'S GIRLS.



IS HE *DEAD?*

NO. NOT *YET.*

WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY *THAT?!* WHAT ARE YOU PLANNING ON *DOING,* RICK?

WHAT WOULD YOU HAVE ME *DO,* LORI?! *JUST LET HIM GO?!* HOPE THAT THE *NEXT* TIME HE *KILLS* IT'S SOMEONE WE HAVEN'T *MET?* IS THAT WHAT YOU *WANT?*

WE HAVE TO DO WHAT'S *RIGHT*--TO MAKE SURE HE NEVER KILLS *AGAIN!*

I SEEM TO RECALL HEARING ABOUT YOU BEING PRETTY GODDAMN *ANGRY* WITH *DEXTER* WHEN YOU THOUGHT *HE* WAS THE ONE--THAT ALL IT TAKES? A *DAY* SO THAT YOU CAN FORGET THE CRIME? YOU NOT TOO *CONCERNED* WITH THIS NOW?

SO THAT'S HOW THINGS *ARE?!* YOU *SAY* WHAT WE'RE GOING TO *DO* AND WE *DO* IT? YOU'RE THE *KING* NOW?

LETTING HIM LOOSE OUT THERE ON HIS OWN IS ALMOST A *WORSE* PUNISHMENT--AT LEAST *THEN* WE WOULDN'T HAVE ANY *BLOOD* ON OUR HANDS!

WE'VE GOT A CHANCE TO *CHANGE* THINGS, RICK. WE'VE GOT A CHANCE TO BREAK THE CYCLE. *NO KILLING* MEANS *NO KILLING.* IF WE KILL HIM--WE'RE NO BETTER THAN *HE* IS.

OR WE COULD JUST LOCK HIM UP *HERE!*

NO WAY! NO *FUCKING* WAY!

I'M *NOT* GOING TO SLEEP HERE AT NIGHT KNOWING HE COULD GET OUT--AND *ATTACK* ME AGAIN!

AND WE'RE *NOT* THROWING HIM TO THE ZOMBIES UNLESS I CAN *WATCH* THEM *TEAR* HIS ASS *APART!* LOOK WHAT THAT *FUCK DID* TO ME!

HE DESERVES TO *DIE* FOR WHAT HE DID TO THOSE GIRLS!

WE HAVEN'T MADE *ANY* KINDS OF *RULES* FOR THIS SORT OF *THING.* IF WE'RE GOING TO START A *NEW LIFE* HERE--TRY TO REESTABLISH *SOCIETY*--WE NEED TO HAVE *RULES* FOR THIS.

WE NEED TO ALL DECIDE WHAT WE *DO.*

WHAT DO WE *DO?*

YOU *KILL?* YOU *DIE.*

IT'S AS SIMPLE AS *THAT.*

THAT WORKS FOR *ME.*

HE WAS *SO*... HE WAS...

NICE.

SO THAT'S *IT?* YOU'RE JUST MAKING THE DECISION FOR *ALL OF US* THEN?!

I'M JUST MAKING SURE WE DO WHAT'S *RIGHT,* LORI. I WAS PUT IN CHARGE AFTER WE LEFT ATLANTA.

HONEY, *LISTEN* TO ME. I'M A *COP*--I'VE BEEN *TRAINED* TO MAKE DECISIONS LIKE THIS. I'M THE *ONLY* ONE HERE IN A POSITION OF *AUTHORITY.*

I'M MAKING THE CHOICE THAT'S *BEST* FOR *ALL* OF US. THAT'S WHAT YOU ALL *LOOK UP* TO ME FOR. THAT'S WHY *EVERYONE* COMES TO ME FOR *ADVICE* AND *GUIDANCE.*

I'M IN CHARGE.

LISTEN TO *YOURSELF.* YOU'RE MY *HUSBAND,* YOU PRICK--NOT MY *FATHER!*

LORI-- SHUT THE FUCK UP.

I TRUST MY *WIFE* IS THE *ONLY* ONE THAT IS AGAINST *CAPITAL PUNISHMENT* AT THIS POINT?

WE HAVE TO MAKE AN *EXAMPLE* OF THOMAS--WE HAVE TO MAKE THE STATEMENT *ONCE* AND FOR *ALL*--

WE DO NOT KILL.

POLICE

WE *DO NOT* TOLERATE IT. WE *WILL NOT* ALLOW IT. *THAT* IS OUR RULE--OUR *PLEDGE.*

YOU KILL. YOU DIE.

NO EXCEPTIONS. NOW--HELP ME GET *THOMAS* UP.

WE'RE GOING TO HANG HIM.

THANKS FOR GETTING THE KIDS OUT OF THERE, *ALLEN.*

CARL!

ARE YOU OKAY, SON?

IS DAD *CRAZY?*

IS HE GOING TO *KILL* US?!

NO, CARL-- *NO!* COME HERE.

HE JUST *ATTACKED* THAT MAN. HE WOULDN'T STOP *HITTING* HIM, MOM. WHY DID HE HIT HIM *SO MUCH?*

YOUR DAD HAD A *REASON* TO ATTACK THAT MAN. HE KILLED RACHEL AND SUSIE-- *TRIED* TO KILL *ANDREA.* HE WAS A *BAD MAN.*

BAD LIKE *SHANE?*

YEAH--A *LOT* LIKE SHANE.

ONLY I KILLED SHANE *BEFORE* HE KILLED ANYBODY.

THAT'S RIGHT, BUT-- BUT YOU-- DID THE *RIGHT* THING.

SO DID I.

ALLEN, COULD YOU GIVE US A *MINUTE?*

SURE THING, RICK. C'MON KIDS, LET'S GIVE THE *GRIMES* FAMILY SOME TIME TO *TALK.*

I'M NOT MAKING THESE DECISIONS *LIGHTLY,* LORI. I'M THINKING EVERYTHING THROUGH.

I KNOW THINGS GOT A LITTLE *HEATED* OUTSIDE EARLIER AND I MAY NOT HAVE SEEMED COMPLETELY *RATIONAL*-- BUT I WAS.

I'M AN OFFICER OF THE *LAW.* I MAY NOT HAVE ANYONE TO *ANSWER* TO ANYMORE-- BUT THESE PEOPLE LOOK TO ME TO KEEP THEM *SAFE. I OWE* IT TO THEM TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER TO DO SO.

WHERE I SEE *JUSTICE,* YOU SEE ANOTHER *MURDER.* MORE THAN ANYONE ELSE OUT HERE--I NEED *YOU* ON MY SIDE, HON'. I JUST *CAN'T LIVE* WITH IT OTHERWISE. I NEED YOU TO SEE *MY* SIDE OF THINGS.

I DON'T KNOW *WHAT* I SEE ANYMORE, RICK.

I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S BECAUSE I'M *EXHAUSTED* OR IF THIS PREGNANCY IS JUST ALTOGETHER *DIFFERENT* THAN IT WAS WITH CARL--BUT I CAN BARELY *THINK* STRAIGHT.

I SEE MYSELF *OVERREACTING*, LETTING THINGS *GET* TO ME, JUMPING TO CONCLUSIONS. I *KNOW* I'M DOING IT AND I CAN'T SEEM TO *STOP* MYSELF.

I'VE *NEVER* HAD THIS MUCH *STRESS* IN MY LIFE. I GUESS IT'S TAKING ITS *TOLL*.

I'M SORRY, RICK. I *REALLY* AM.

HE'S A *KILLER*-- NO DOUBT ABOUT IT. I WOULDA SHOT DEXTER *MYSELF* THE DAY I THOUGHT *HE* HAD DONE IT IF I HAD *KNOWN* HE HAD DONE IT.

WE CAN'T *LEAVE* HIM HERE--AND LETTING HIM GO *IS* WORSE. YOU'RE RIGHT.

WE *HAVE* TO *KILL* HIM.

HE'S NOT *DEAD?*

NOT *YET*. BUT IF WE'RE GOING TO KEEP HIM FROM KILLING ANYONE *ELSE*, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO KILL *HIM*. DO YOU UNDERSTAND, CARL?

YEAH. HE'S A BAD GUY-- LIKE *SHANE*. HE COULD *KILL* US.

HE *WON'T*, SON. I *PROMISE*.

OKAY--YOU SIT RIGHT THERE. I STILL HAVE THE *FIRST AID* KIT FROM THE *RV.* LET ME GET IT.

HERSHEL'D PROBABLY DO A BETTER JOB PATCHING YOU UP BUT I DON'T THINK HE'S *READY* TO HELP *ANYONE* AFTER WHAT HE JUST WENT THROUGH.

I'M NOT IN TOO GOOD A MOOD *EITHER*--THAT FUCKER *DID* JUST TRY TO *KILL* ME.

JESUS! THIS *FUCKING* HURTS!

LOOK FORWARD--LET ME MAKE SURE I CAN STOP THIS BLEEDING. I THINK MOST OF IT'S *STOPPED* ALREADY. THIS'LL BE *MOSTLY* CLEAN UP.

DID HE CUT MY *EAR?* TELL ME HE DIDN'T CUT MY EAR. IT *FELT* LIKE HE DID, BUT I NEVER HAD A CHANCE TO CHECK.

YOUR LOBE IS *GONE*--BUT YOU'LL STILL BE ABLE TO *HEAR.*

I COULDN'T CARE *LESS* ABOUT HEARING. I DON'T WANT TO LOOK LIKE A *FREAK.*

YOU'VE GOT NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT. YOU'LL BE AS PRETTY AS *EVER,* AS SOON AS WE CLEAN YOU UP.

GOT ANYTHING *LEFT* IN THAT FIRST AID KIT THAT I COULD USE?

I'VE GOT OVER HALF A BOTTLE OF *PEROXIDE* HERE WITH YOUR *NAME* ON IT. HAVE A SEAT AND LET'S LOOK AT THAT *HAND.*

LET ME *WARN* YOU--IT'S *NOT PRETTY.*

JESUS, SON! I THINK *EVERY ONE* OF YOUR FINGERS IS *BROKEN.* YOUR KNUCKLES ARE BUSTED *ALL* TO *HELL.* THIS ISN'T GOING TO HEAL RIGHT *AT ALL,* RICK... NOT EVEN *CLOSE.*

I DON'T THINK YOU'LL EVEN BE ABLE TO *USE* IT.

I'LL WORRY ABOUT THAT *LATER*--YOU JUST *CLEAN* IT. I DON'T WANT IT TO GET *INFECTED* ON *TOP* OF EVERYTHING ELSE.

I DON'T REGRET A THING.

YOU'RE OFF THE HOOK. IT *WASN'T* YOU.

THAT IT? THAT *ALL* YOU GONNA SAY?

THAT'S IT. YOU GOING TO START SOME *TROUBLE?*

YOU STILL GOT ALL THE *GUNS?*

YEAH. EVERY LAST *ONE* OF THEM.

THOUGH AFTER WHAT *WE'VE* JUST BEEN THROUGH THE LAST THING WE WANT TO DO IS *USE* THEM.

THAT SO? GOOD NEWS, I GUESS.

WHO *WAS* IT? DID IT I MEAN. *ALLEN?* THAT WAS HIS NAME *RIGHT?* HE SURE *LOOKED* CRAZY ENOUGH.

ONE OF *YOURS.* THOMAS-- THE "TAX EVADER."

HMM. I DIDN'T KNOW *WHAT* HE WAS IN FOR, BUT I *KNEW* IT WASN'T *TAX EVASION.* NEVER DID TRUST HIM.

DON'T TRUST *A LOT* OF PEOPLE NOW.

WATCH YOUR TONGUE, BOY!!

WHAP!

I LOSE TWO MORE DAUGHTERS AND I'VE GOT TO PUT UP WITH *THIS?!* I RAISED YOU *BETTER!*

BIBLE SAYS "*HONOR* THY MOTHER AND FATHER!" YOU GONNA GET INTO *HEAVEN* TELLING ME I *KILLED* MY DAUGHTERS-- TELLING ME THAT DOING WHAT I CAN TO MAKE OUR LIVES BETTER IS *KILLING* US!!

YOU WANT TO GO TO *HELL*, SON?!

NO-- ACK!

NO!

KRAK!

DAD! STOP HITTING ME!

STOP HITTING ME DAD!!

DON'T TALK BACK TO ME *AGAIN.*


HERSHEL?


HERSHEL, WE *FOUND* HIM.


SHOW ME.


IT'S *THIS* WAY.



SO, YOU THINK THINGS ARE GOING TO DIE DOWN *SOON?*

HAVEN'T THEY? I MEAN-- AT LEAST *NOW* WE DON'T HAVE THE *DEAD* LURKING AROUND EVERY CORNER.

TRUE, BUT DO YOU *FEEL* ANY SAFER? RICK BOUNCES BACK AND FORTH BETWEEN SICKENINGLY *OPTIMISTIC* AND COMPLETELY *ENRAGED.* THE *DEATH TOLL* CERTAINLY HASN'T SLOWED DOWN.

MARCH

WE'RE SECURE HERE-- BUT FOR HOW *LONG?* THIS PLACE HAS *GOT* TO BE A *TARGET*...WHAT HAPPENS WHEN SOMEONE MORE *ORGANIZED* WANTS IT?

MAKES ME WONDER IF THERE ISN'T A CLAN OF LAID BACK PEOPLE LIKE OURSELVES LOUNGING ABOUT IN A *WAL-MART* LIVING OFF PORK AND BEANS-- PLAYING *CARDS* ALL DAY. THERE'S GOT TO BE AN *EASIER* WAY, Y'KNOW?

WHAT ARE YOU *SUGGESTING?* DO YOU THINK WE SHOULD *LEAVE?*

NOW I DON'T KNOW JUST YET--I'M *THINKING.* RICK *DID* SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THE *ROAMERS* COMING OUT IN DROVES NOW THAT THE WEATHER'S WARMED UP...

BUT I GOTTA THINK-- THAT RV SURE WOULD BE *ROOMY* WITH JUST THE TWO OF US. WOULDN'T HAVE TO HAVE AS MUCH *FOOD,* IT'D BE EASIER TO GET OUT OF A TIGHT SPOT WITHOUT *LOSING* SOMEONE...

LIKE I SAY--I'M *THINKING.*

YOU WORK ALL THE *ANGLES* AND LET ME KNOW, *DALE.* I DON'T LIKE THE IDEA OF *ABANDONING* EVERYONE--BUT *I* GO WHERE *YOU* GO.

I WANT TO MAKE *SURE* THAT'S *CLEAR.*

GUYS--WHERE THE *FUCK* IS HE? WHAT DID YOU *DO* WITH HIM?

PUT THE *WASTE* WITH THE *WASTE*--THOUGHT IT MIGHT MAKE HIS WAIT AS UNPLEASANT AS IT *SHOULD* BE.

JUST PUTTING HIM *IN* THERE WAS KILLING ME.

IF YOU DIDN'T BREAK HIS *NOSE* TOO BAD--HE'S *NOT* ENJOYING HIMSELF.

THERE'S NO *VENTILATION* IN THERE! HE'LL *SUFFOCATE* BEFORE WE CAN *HANG* HIM. THAT'S TOO *GOOD* FOR HIM.

GET HIM *OUT* OF THERE.

DIDN'T THINK OF *THAT*. I JUST LIKED THE IDEA OF HIM WALLOWING IN HIS OWN *SHIT*.

TAKE HIM AND LOCK HIM IN A *CELL* WHILE WE GATHER UP MATERIALS. WE'LL THROW HIM OUT OF A *GUARD TOWER* WITH A *ROPE* AROUND HIS NECK. THAT'LL TAKE CARE OF HIM.

I WILL LET THE *LORD* BE YOUR *JUDGE*.

I WANT YOU TO *KNOW* THAT I *FORGIVE* YOU.

HERSHEL--WE'RE *STILL* GOING TO *HANG* HIM.

I KNOW.

I WANT TO WATCH.

I'M GOING TO GO CHECK ON *MAGGIE*. YOU COOL?

YEAH, YOU'RE *COOL*. GO ON. I'M GOING TO CHECK UP ON *CAROL* TOO-- SEE HOW HER AND *SOPHIA* ARE DOING.

HEY, MAGS. UM-- HOW ARE YOU HOLDING UP?

I DON'T THINK I'M GOING TO LOVE YOU ANYMORE.

WHAT'S THE *POINT*? YOU'RE JUST GOING TO *DIE* LIKE *EVERYONE* ELSE...

COME ON--I'VE GOT TO GET YOU *OUT* OF HERE. I *CAN'T* LET THEM JUST *KILL* YOU.

I WON'T.

STAND UP. WE'VE GOT TO DO THIS BEFORE THEY COME BACK.

YOU'RE *CRAZY.* NOT *EVIL.* YOU NEED *HELP.*

WHAT *THEY* WANT TO DO TO YOU IS *WRONG.*

=HUAKK!=

MRPHG RUAGH PHROAR!

WHO-

HELP ME! SOMEBODY HELP!

HURGH! HUMPH!

WRAMM!

WUAGG!!

WRAUGH!!

WRUDD!

WHY?!

WHY DID YOU HAVE TO DO THAT? I WAS GOING TO *HELP* YOU!

HUMMNG!

HORMNG!

WHORE!

TAKE ONE STEP TOWARD HER AND I'LL BLOW YOUR FUCKING BRAINS OUT!

DON'T TEST ME!

BLAM!
BLAM!

NOW I FEEL A LITTLE BETTER.

BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!

JESUS CHRIST!

BE READY TO CLOSE THAT GATE IN A *HURRY* ONCE WE GET BACK *INSIDE.*

YOU GUYS *READY?*

IF I WASN'T--I'D DO IT *ANYWAY* SO WE COULD GET BACK *INSIDE.*

LET'S-- *UNG*-- DO IT.

THIS--*THIS* I *DON'T* NEED TO SEE.











IT *OVER?* IS IT *SAFE* TO BRING THEM *OUT?*

YEAH-- JUST DON'T LET THEM GET IN *VIEWING* DISTANCE OF THE FRONT PARIMETER OF THE GROUNDS.

OF *COURSE.*

SO--HE'S JUST OUT THERE... *WATCHING?*

IT WAS *HIS IDEA.* I GUESS HE'S GETTING SOME KIND OF *CLOSURE* OUT OF IT. I PREFER NOT TO *THINK* ABOUT IT.

WHERE *IS* PATRICIA? HAVE YOU *SEEN* HER SINCE ALL THE--

NO. WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO *DO* WITH HER?

WHAT *CAN* I DO? IT'S NOT LIKE WE CAN *BEAT* HER OR JUST LOCK HER UP-- WE'RE NOT *ANIMALS.* I'M GOING TO *TALK* WITH HER, I GUESS.

AIN'T *NO NEED* FOR THAT. SHE'S WITH *US.*

WHERE DID YOU GET THOSE *GUNS?*

YOU *AIN'T* GOING TO BE TALKING TO *NOBODY*--OR BOSSING *ANYONE* AROUND, BIG MAN. NOT AFTER *WE'RE* DONE.

JESUS!! WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?!*

WHY ARE YOU *DOING* THIS?

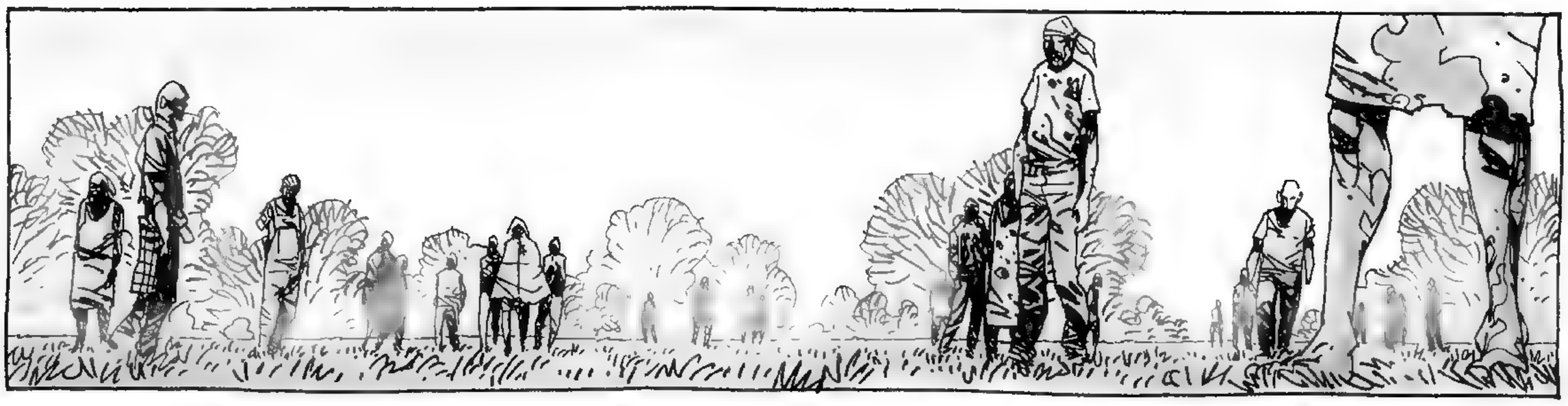
IN CASE YOU AIN'T *NOTICED.* YOU AIN'T IN A POSITION TO ASK ME *SHIT.* NOW *DROP* THAT *FUCKING GUN* OR I'LL BLOW YOUR BRAINS ALL OVER YOUR LITTLE *FAGGOT* SON.

BITCH.

I'LL MAKE THIS REALLY *SIMPLE* FOR YOU, *FARM BOY.*

WE WERE HERE *FIRST*--AND YOU WORE OUT YOUR WELCOME *REAL QUICK.*

GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOUSE.







MOVE, DAMMIT!

MOVE!

GET BACK!

PCHOOM!

HM.

GRAGH!

THROK!

THUD!

NO! YOU SAID YOU WOULDN'T KILL THEM! YOU SAID YOU'D JUST MAKE THEM LEAVE!

THAT'S UP TO THEM. NOW GET YOUR DAMN HANDS OFF ME.

LORI, GET ALL THE KIDS INSIDE SO I CAN TALK SOME SENSE INTO DEXTER.

NOBODY MOVES UNLESS IT'S TOWARDS THAT FUCKING GATE ON THEIR WAY OUT!

UNDERSTAND?!

WE'RE JUST GOING TO TALK, DEXTER. I'VE DROPPED MY GUN--YOU'RE IN CONTROL! LET THEM GO INSIDE!

GO, HONEY-- QUICKLY.

ONE MORE STEP AND THEY'RE DEAD.

DO WHAT I FUCKING SAY OR GET SHOT. THOSE ARE YOUR ONLY CHOICES RIGHT NOW.

I DON'T THINK YOU PEOPLE ARE *PAYING ATTENTION.* GET YOUR ASSES ON YOUR STINKY ASS RV AND DRIVE THE FUCK *OUT* THE WAY YOU CAME *IN.*

WE GOT A GOOD THING HERE--AND I AIN'T LETTING YOU PEOPLE *FUCK IT UP.* YOU START MAKING SOME FORWARD MOTION TOWARDS GETTING THE FUCK OUT OR I START SHOOTING.

YOU *AIN'T* GOTTA DO THIS, MAN. IT AIN'T GOTTA GO DOWN THIS WAY, BROTHER. THESE ARE *GOOD* PEOPLE--YOU CAN'T FAULT THEM FOR THEIR *MISTAKE.*

YOU WERE A LIKELY SUSPECT AT THE TIME. YOU FOLLOW ME? THEY WERE JUST TRYING TO *PROTECT* THEMSELVES.

PLEASE, MAN. DON'T *DO* THIS.

YOU KNOW *WHAT,* AXEL? YOU SIDIN' WITH *THEM*--YOU CAN *LEAVE* WITH THEM.

YOU FOLLOW ME?!

WHERE DID YOU GET THOSE *GUNS?*

WHAT DO YOU *CARE?* I *GOT* 'EM IS WHAT *MATTERS.*

WHERE DID YOU GET THOSE *FUCKING* GUNS?

THE *ARMORY*--BETCHA DIDN'T KNOW ABOUT THAT SHIT. I KEPT IT *OFF* MY LITTLE TOUR--MADE SURE NOT TO MENTION IT JUST IN CASE.

IT WAS IN *A-BLOCK.*

THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT.

THE FUCK YOU MEAN--?

MOTHER FUCKER.

LORI, CAROL, ALLEN! TAKE THE KIDS INSIDE AND LOCK THE DOORS! SEND ANDREA AND GLENN OUT IF YOU CAN.

EVERYONE ELSE--MAKE YOUR SHOTS COUNT! WE DON'T HAVE MANY BULLETS!

I SAID NOBODY FUCKING MOVES!!

RICK!

ARE YOU GOING TO SHOOT ***THEM*** OR ARE YOU GOING TO SHOOT THE ROAMERS TRYING TO ***KILL*** YOU?

PICK A SIDE, DUMBASS!

SEE IF YOU CAN SEND ***ANDREA*** AND ***GLENN*** OUT HERE. I'M GOING TO STAY OUT HERE AND ***HELP***. WATCH MY BOYS!

BE CAREFUL, ALLEN.

ANDREW--THROW ME A FUCKING ***GUN***. I AIN'T GOING TO BE SCARING THESE THINGS AWAY WITH MY ***DICK***!

HERSHEL, CAN YOU GUYS ***HANDLE*** THIS? ARE YOU UP FOR IT?

I THINK WE ***NEED*** THIS.

FUCKING HELL, PEOPLE! WHAT ***HAPPENED*** OUT HERE?!

GET UP HERE AND ***SHOOT***! I'LL FILL YOU IN WHEN WE'RE ***DONE***!!



PKOW! BLAM! BLAM! PKOW! BLAM! PKOW! BLAM! BLAM! PKOW!

WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON?

JESUS! WHAT ARE THEY DOING?!

THUKK!

WHAK!

HEY, Y'ALL!! OPEN THIS GATE! LET ME IN!

Y'ALL?

OH, FUCK!

OH, FUCK!

WHAT THE *HELL* AM I GONNA TO *DO?*

SHIT!

SHIT!

BLAM!

SHIT!

THROK!

CRAP!

BLAM!

=ULP!=

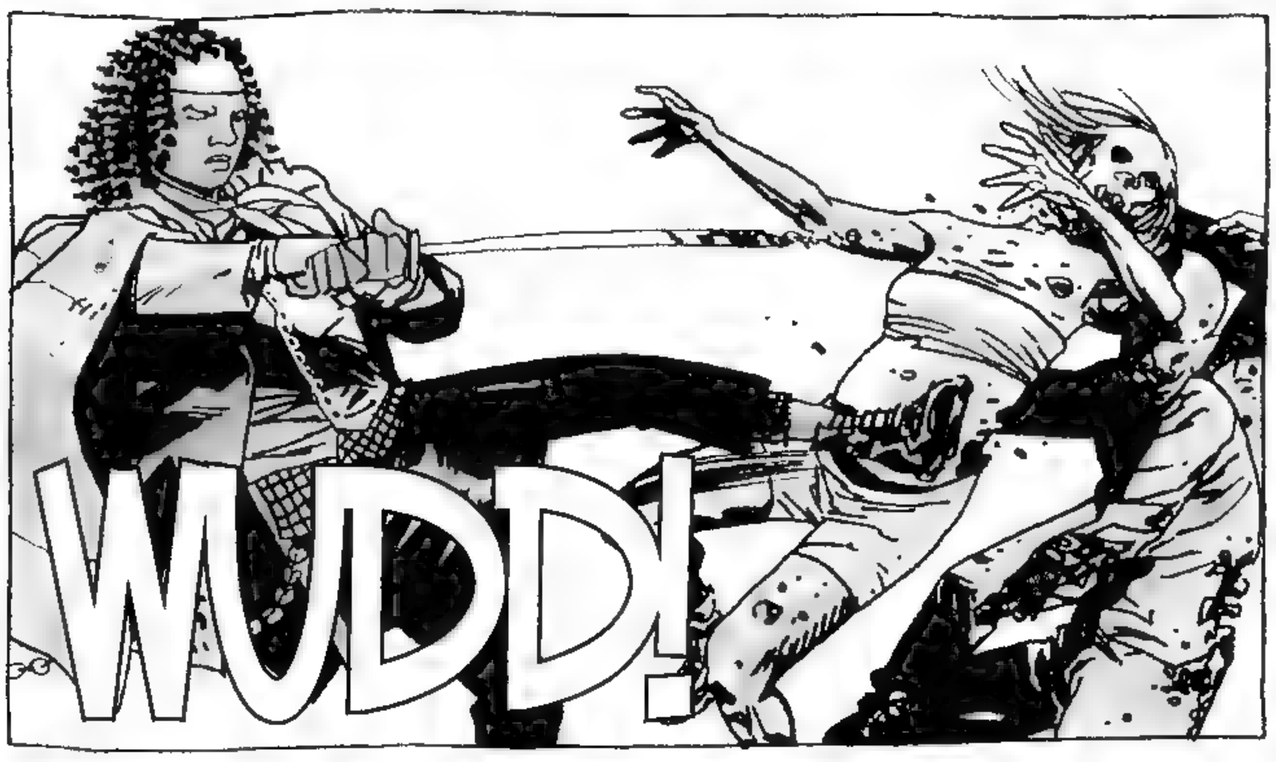
BLAM!

WHUMP!

CLICK!
CLICK!

OH,
FUCK.


SHLOKK!


WUDD!


STAY CLOSE TO ME.


SKRAGG!
YES, MA'AM!


RUN FOR YOUR CART AND GET YOUR GUNS-- I'LL HOLD THEM OFF.



THROK

THUNK

=UNG!=

DAMN.

DAMN!

...



SPREAD OUT! WHATEVER YOU DO--DON'T LET THEM SURROUND US!

BLAM!

BLAM!

DON'T MEAN *SHIT*. THAT DON'T CHANGE A FUCKING THING.

SMART MAN WOULDA LET IT GET ME.

JESUS! HOW MANY MORE ARE THERE?!

THAT'S IT! I'M OUT!!

TAKE MINE! I'M WORTHLESS WITH IT!

KEEP GOING!! WE'VE ALMOST GOT *ALL* OF THEM!! WE'RE ALMOST DONE!!

BLAM!

DEXTER'S BEEN SHOT!!

CRY ME A RIVER.

I THINK THAT'S THE LAST OF THEM!

HE MUST HAVE BEEN HIT BY ACCIDENT. WE WERE *ALL* SHOOTING--HE MUST HAVE CAUGHT A STRAY BULLET.

FUCK--MAN-- *HE'S DEAD!* WHAT AM I GOING TO DO NOW?!

YOU CAN STILL TRY TO KICK US OUT IF YOU *WANT*, ANDREW. BUT I'D SUGGEST *SURRENDER.*

THREE PEOPLE WHO STILL HAVE LOADED GUNS--I DON'T CARE *WHO*--NEED TO WALK AROUND THE YARD AND MAKE SURE NO ROAMERS WANDERED OFF. MAKE SURE THE GROUNDS ARE *SAFE* AND *CLEAR.*

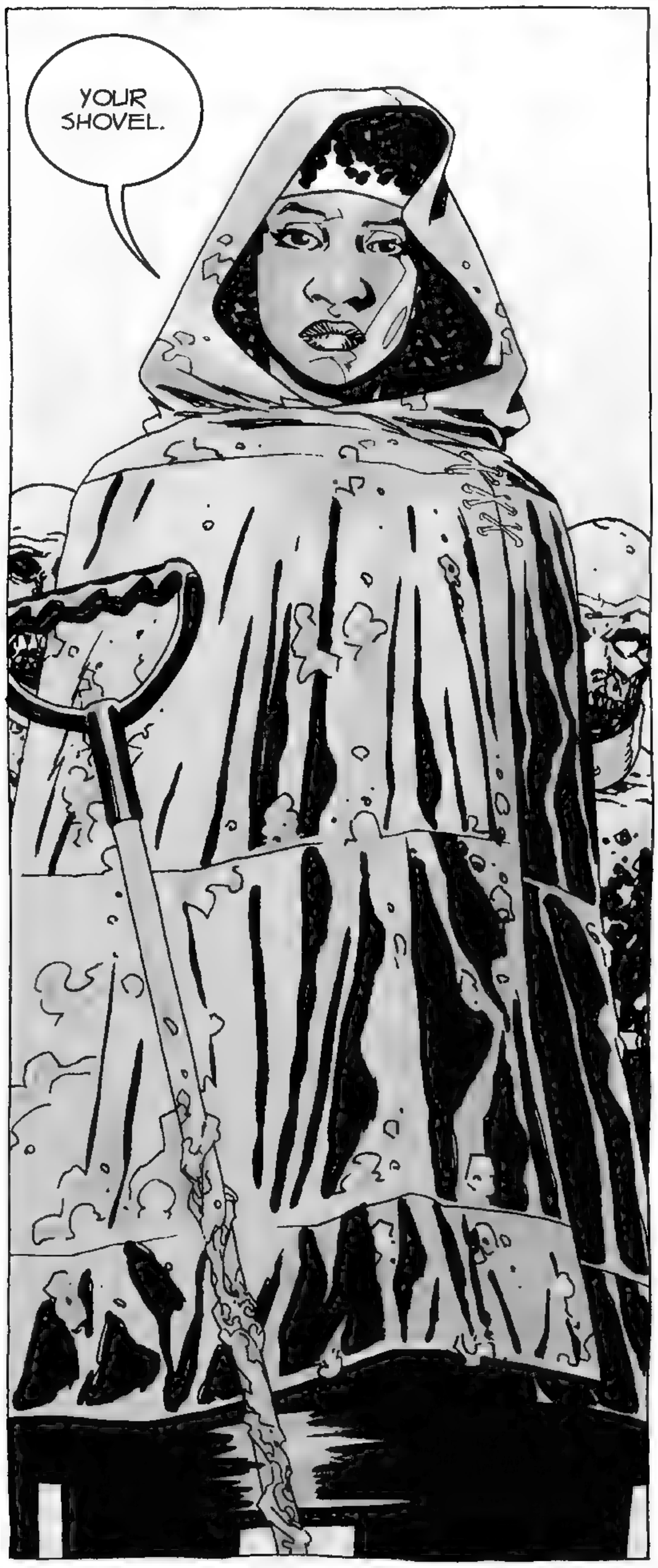
THE REST OF YOU--GET THAT GATE OPEN AND LETS START DRAGGING BODIES OUT FOR BURNING. IT'S GOING TO BE *DARK* SOON.

AND SOMEBODY GET THAT FUCKING DOOR TO *A-BLOCK* SHUT BEFORE *MORE* COME OUT!

ALL RIGHT--HAND THEM OVER. WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU GUYS *THINKING?!*



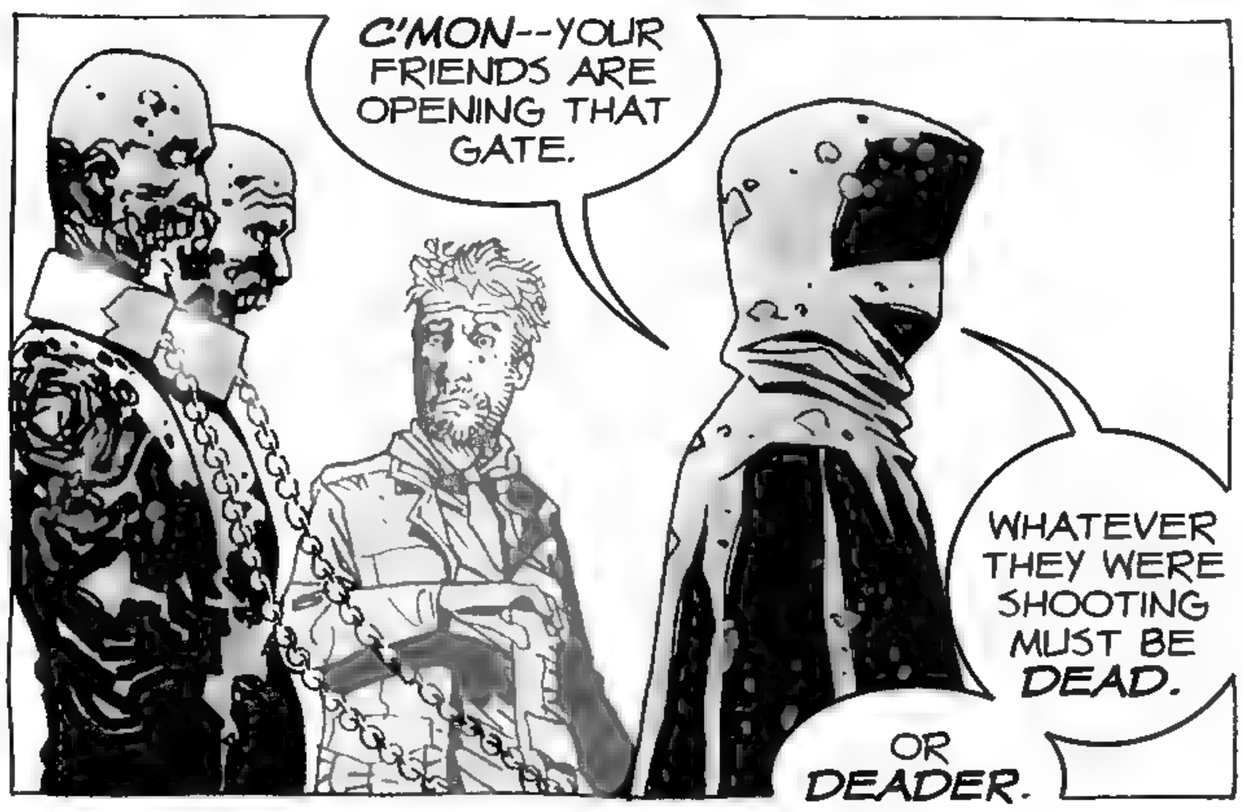

THUNK!


YOUR SHOVEL.


Y--YA SAVED MY LIFE! I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY.


SAY YOU CAN GET ME INSIDE THAT PRISON.
YEAH--I KNOW THE PEOPLE INSIDE. BUT SOMETHING'S GOING ON--I HEARD A LOT OF SHOOTING AND THEY WEREN'T OPENING THE GATE FOR ME.
UH-- ARE THEY--?


THESE TWO STOPPED TRYING TO ATTACK ME A LONG TIME AGO.
MY BOYFRIEND AND HIS BEST FRIEND. HAVING THEM USUALLY KEPT THE OTHERS FROM ATTACKING ME-- SOMEHOW.


C'MON--YOUR FRIENDS ARE OPENING THAT GATE.
WHATEVER THEY WERE SHOOTING MUST BE DEAD.
OR DEADER.

WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED OUT HERE?!

I THOUGHT I CAUGHT SOMETHING OUT OF THE CORNER OF MY EYE GOING ON OUT HERE WHILE WE WERE FIGHTING BUT I DIDN'T THINK TWICE ABOUT IT.

LOOK-- IT'S *OTIS.*

YOU GUYS ALL RIGHT?

JUST FINE--*NOW.* WHAT THE HELL *HAPPENED* OUT HERE?

WALKED UP TO GET YOU TO OPEN THE GATE AND I SAW YOU GUYS WERE BUSY--I GOT SWARMED ON MY WAY BACK TO MY CART AND THE GAL WALKING UP BEHIND ME BACK THERE *SAVED* ME.

SHE SAID SHE WANTS TO *STAY* HERE. WE GOT THE *ROOM,* RIGHT?

MORE ROOM THAN WE HAD WHEN YOU *LEFT...*

WHAT? WHO? WHO'S DIED? *PATRICIA* OKAY?!

SHE'S *FINE.* WE'LL FILL YOU IN ON THE *REST,* LATER.

HEY, LADY! YOU SAVE HIS LIFE?

THAT EARN US A SAFE PLACE TO SLEEP?

IF YOU'RE WILLING TO GIVE UP ALL YOUR WEAPONS AND BE LOCKED IN YOUR CELL AT NIGHT--YOU'RE WELCOME TO STAY.

BUT JUST *YOU*--THEY AREN'T COMING INSIDE.

OH-- THEM.

THROK!

I WON'T NEED THEM ANYMORE.

ALL RIGHT THEN. HAND OVER THE *SWORD* AND WHATEVER *ELSE* YOU'VE GOT AND COME ON IN. YOU CAN HELP US WITH THE BURNING.

WHA--?

SHOULD WE GO AFTER HIM?

FUCK NO-- HE'S ON HIS *OWN.* LET HIM GO.

STILL WANT *IN?*

YOU BEEN *OUT THERE* RECENTLY?

FUCK YEAH.

YOU GOT HER LOCKED UP?

YEAH--I CHECKED HER AGAIN TO MAKE SURE SHE DIDN'T HAVE ANY WEAPONS TOO. NOT TAKING ANY CHANCES, Y'KNOW.

GOOD. THAT WOMAN'S GOT TO BE TOUGH AS NAILS TO LAST AS LONG AS SHE DID *ALONE* OUT THERE.

SAVED OTIS' ASS, TOO. *DAMN.* WE NEED TO KEEP AN *EYE* ON HER.

WILL DO. YOU *COPING* OKAY?

I *SAW* WHAT YOU *DID.* WITH *DEXTER* I MEAN.

YEAH.

I THINK YOU DID THE *RIGHT* THING. THE WAY THINGS WERE LOOKING THAT FOOL WAS GOING TO ATTACK *US* AS SOON AS THE ROAMERS WERE CLEARED OUT, ANYWAY. WHO KNOWS *WHO* HE WOULD HAVE *KILLED.*

FUCK HIM, Y'KNOW.

STILL, KINDA THROWS THE WHOLE *"YOU KILL, YOU DIE"* THING OUT THE WINDOW, HUH?

MAYBE YOU SHOULD *RETHINK* YOUR "NO KILLING" STANCE.

YEAH.


HUMNGH.



GUH.

WHUD!

...

RUH?

THUNK!!

WOW.

IT WORKED-- IT *REALLY* WORKED. I CAN'T BELIEVE IT.

TOO COOL.

GLENN.

OH, HEY MAGGIE. WHAT'S UP?

I WAS KINDA WANTING TO TALK TO YOU--WE HADN'T REALLY HAD A CHANCE TO DO THAT SINCE, WELL--SINCE I SHOT THOMAS.

YOU UP FOR THAT?

TOTALLY-- OF COURSE.

BUT, UH, IT LOOKS LIKE IT'S ABOUT *THREE* AND ANDREA WANTED TO MEET EVERYONE IN THE CAFETERIA FOR SOMETHING. CAN IT WAIT UNTIL AFTER THAT?

SURE.

OKAY, LET'S GO SEE WHAT ANDREA'S GOT TO TALK TO US ABOUT THAT'S IMPORTANT ENOUGH TO CALL A GATHERING FOR.

LORI COMING?

NO, SHE'S NOT FEELING WELL TODAY. I THINK THE MORNING SICKNESS HAS BECOME ***ALL DAY*** SICKNESS. SHE'S DOING ***FINE*** OTHERWISE, SHE JUST DIDN'T FEEL LIKE BEING AROUND EVERYONE WHILE SHE FELT SO ROTTEN.

I'LL BE GIVING HER A ***FULL*** REPORT.

SORRY TO KEEP YOU WAITING. WE HAD A LITTLE TROUBLE GETTING THE CART UP THE STAIRS. I'LL TRY TO MAKE THIS WORTH THE WAIT.

BUT Y'KNOW--NO PROMISES.

AS YOU'LL NOTICE, I'VE DITCHED MY REGULAR CLOTHES IN FAVOR OF THE ORANGE JUMPSUIT THAT MAKES AXEL LOOK SO FRIENDLY.

AS YOU ALL KNOW, WE NEVER HIT A CLOTHING STORE DURING OUR LONG TREK TO THIS PLACE, AND WHILE MOST OF YOUR CLOTHES ARE HOLDING UP NICELY--WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO COME UP WITH SOME ALTERNATIVES ***SOON.***

LET'S FACE IT, SOME OF YOU ARE STARTING TO STINK EVEN ***AFTER*** THE CLOTHES HAVE BEEN WASHED. THESE GARMENTS HAVE BEEN THROUGH A LOT.

SNIFF

YOU'RE ALL PROBABLY WONDERING WHY I WENT AROUND LAST WEEK TAKING ALL YOUR MEASUREMENTS, RIGHT?

SINCE EVERYONE HERE IS TAKING ON A JOB--OR AT LEAST LOOKING FOR ONE... I VOLUNTEER MYSELF AS SEAMSTRESS. I CAN SEW PRETTY GOOD AND I ENJOY IT, AND IT *IS* IMPORTANT.

WELL, I'VE DUG THROUGH THE HUNDREDS OF THESE THINGS WE GOT AND I FOUND ONE TO FIT EACH OF YOU.

THIS'LL HOLD YOU OVER UNTIL I CAN START MAKING ***NEW*** CLOTHES FROM THESE THINGS.

YOUR NAMES ARE ON THE TAGS. PASS THEM AROUND AND LET ME KNOW IF THEY DON'T FIT RIGHT.

I'LL BE MAKING SHORTS FOR THE WARMER WEATHER THAT'S COMING-- AND OVER THE NEXT FEW MONTHS I'M GOING TO TRY TO MAKE SOME WARM COATS USING THE PILLOWS AS STUFFING.

I HOPE YOU LIKE ORANGE AND WHITE BECAUSE ALL I HAVE TO MAKE CLOTHES WITH ARE SHEETS AND THE JUMPSUITS THEMSELVES.

IF ANY OF YOU HERE ACTUALLY KNOW HOW TO SEW, PLEASE LET ME KNOW. WITH AS MANY OF US HERE AND NO SEWING MACHINE I KNOW I'M GOING TO NEED ALL THE HELP I CAN GET.

OH, AND IF YOU'VE GOT ANY REQUESTS FOR STUFF, LET ME KNOW, I'LL DO WHAT I CAN.

ONCE YOU'VE GOT A JUMPSUIT YOU CAN GO, THAT'S REALLY ALL I WANTED TO SAY. BUT PLEASE, TELL ME IF THESE DON'T FIT, WE'VE GOT ***HUNDREDS*** OF THESE THINGS. DON'T HESITATE TO ASK FOR MORE, TOO--THERE'S ***PLENTY*** TO GO AROUND.

LORI-- ARE YOU FEELING BETTER?

NO.

I DON'T KNOW HOW I *CAN.* I CAN'T GET IT OUT OF MY HEAD, RICK, I CAN'T STOP *DWELLING* ON IT. THOSE MONSTERS OUTSIDE ARE ONE THING BUT ANY OF THE PEOPLE IN HERE *WITH* US COULD CAUSE US JUST AS MUCH HARM ANY TIME.

THOMAS AND DEXTER ARE *DEAD,* LORI. I'M KEEPING AN EYE ON MICHONNE--SHE'S LOCKED IN HER CELL AT NIGHT, SHE'S NEVER CARRYING A WEAPON, AND WE'RE *ALL* KEEPING A CLOSE EYE ON HER.

WE'RE BEING MORE CAREFUL NOW--*I'M* BEING MORE CAREFUL NOW.

WE WON'T LET ANYTHING HAPPEN AGAIN.

BUT AXEL IS STILL HERE--AND PATRICIA. SHE--THERE'S NO TELLING WHAT *SHE* COULD DO NEXT.

AXEL IS HARMLESS, BUT WE'RE NOT IGNORING HIM, AND PATRICIA IS JUST INCREDIBLY NAÏVE, OR STUPID... I DON'T THINK SHE'D--

LORI... YOU'RE *SHAKING.*

I KNOW, RICK.

I KNOW.

AIN'T *NO ONE* TALKING TO *YOU*, PATRICIA

JUST LEAVE ME ALONE. *PLEASE* JUST LEAVE ME ALONE.

DON'T TALK TO *ME* LIKE THAT. YOU SHUT YER FUCKING MOUTH AN' *LISTEN.* YOU WANNA *DUMP* ME-- *FINE.* I DON'T EVEN GIVE A SHIT NO MORE

BUT THE SHIT THEY TELLING ME YOU DID--IT AIN'T RIGHT. IT JUST AIN'T FUCKING RIGHT. YOU'VE *LOST IT,* GIRL.

YOU LET THAT KILLER OUT AND HE ALMOST KILLED YOU--AND THEN-- THEN YOU WAS GONNA LET THEM TWO--THEM TWO KICK ALLA US OUTTA HERE.

YOU SIDED AGAINST *US* WITH--WITH--

...A COUPLE *NIGGERS.*

I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW I AIN'T TALKIN' TA YOU NEITHER. YER *DEAD* TO ME.

SO, I'M HELPING LORI IN THE KITCHEN PREPARE FOOD FOR EVERYONE. HERSHEL IS FARMING. ANDREA'S GOING TO BE MAKING CLOTHES ALL DAY. WHAT ARE *YOU* GOING TO BE DOING?

A LITTLE BASKETBALL... MAYBE A NAP, I'LL PROBABLY PRACTICE WITH A GUN IF WE FIND MORE BULLETS JUST SO I'M NOT SO BAD AT IT. ALL IN ALL--NOT A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT, ACTUALLY. I DON'T SEE WHY I CAN'T CONSIDER THIS MY RETIREMENT. I MEAN, ODDS *ARE* THESE ARE THE *LATTER* YEARS OF MY LIFE.

DON'T TALK LIKE THAT! AND YOU'VE GOT TO DO *SOMETHING*, LAZY BONES!

I'VE GOT TO KEEP RESTED UP FOR THE NEXT TIME YOU GUYS NEED MY HAMMER! WHAT WOULD YOU DO IF I WAS EXHAUSTED FOR THE NEXT ZOMBIE ATTACK?

OH, HI.

WE, UM, DIDN'T SEE YOU COME IN.

SOMEONE SAID THERE WERE WEIGHTS IN HERE. I WANTED TO DO SOME LIFTING.

YEAH, RIGHT BACK THERE-- YOU CAN'T MISS IT.

THANKS.

YOU WANT--?

YEAH.

SO, YOU LIKING IT HERE SO FAR?

HUH?

I'M OUT OF THE RAIN, I'VE GOT MORE PEOPLE TO TALK TO, AND I HAVEN'T HAD TO DECAPITATE A WALKING DEAD PERSON IN A WEEK.

I LIKE IT HERE, YEAH.

I SUPPOSE THERE ISN'T MUCH TO DISLIKE HERE, AT LEAST NOT THIS PAST WEEK.

THE WEEK *BEFORE* THAT THOUGH...

WAIT--I DO RECOGNIZE YOU-- YOU PLAYED A SEASON FOR THE *FALCONS* DIDN'T YOU? WAS THAT IN NINETY-NINE? TWO THOU-SAND?

OH GOD-- YEAH, I *DID.* NINETY-EIGHT, THOUGH. YOU FOLLOW FOOTBALL, HUH?

I FOLLOW THE FALCONS. THEY'RE MY SECOND PASSION, AFTER WEIGHT-LIFTING.

I CAN SEE THAT.

YOU WEREN'T VERY GOOD IF I'M REMEMBERING YOU RIGHT.

THAT'S *ONE* WAY OF PUTTING IT.

C'MON, TYREESE, LETS LEAVE MICHONNE ALONE TO DO HER EXERCISE.

ONE SECOND, CAROL.

NOT VERY FLATTERING, HUH?

I DON'T KNOW-- I THINK IT'S *CUTE.* LIKE YOU'RE WEARING PAJAMAS OR SOMETHING.

YOU'RE *SICK.*

LISTEN--IF YOU WANT ME TO MOVE MY STUFF OUT OF THE CELL, IF THAT'S WHAT YOU WANTED TO TALK TO ME ABOUT--I WAS PLANNING ON DOING THAT TODAY ALREADY.

SO YOU DON'T HAVE TO SAY IT. I DON'T REALLY WANT TO HEAR IT--IF THAT MAKES SENSE.

ACTUALLY--THAT'S EXACTLY THE *OPPOSITE* OF WHAT I WANTED TO SAY TO YOU. ALL THAT STUFF I SAID TO YOU WHEN I WAS UPSET? *FORGET IT.* I WAS UPSET-- AND FULL OF SHIT.

I COULDN'T SLEEP IN HERE ALONE--AND I *REALLY* LIKE YOU, GLENN.

REALLY?

EVERYTHING AROUND US IS SO UNCERTAIN THESE DAYS...

I MIGHT AS WELL HAVE *ONE* CONSTANT IN MY LIFE--A GUY WHO CARES ABOUT ME. PUSHING YOU AWAY WOULD BE *STUPID.*

BESIDES, I REALLY NEED TO GET LAID.

YOU'RE RIGHT, THIS ISN'T SO BAD AT ALL. I COULD GET USED TO THIS. IT SURE WILL CUT DOWN ON ANY "WHAT WILL I WEAR TODAY" TIME.

SEE, I *TOLD* YOU. AND IT FEELS *GOOD* TO GET OUT OF THOSE OLD CLOTHES DOESN'T IT?

ABSOLUTELY. ANOTHER COUPLE MONTHS AND I'D HAVE TO CHASE THOSE CLOTHES DOWN TO WEAR THEM.

NOW IF ONLY WE COULD GET RID OF THAT *HAT.*

THAT AIN'T HAPPENING, YOUNG LADY.

A GIRL CAN HOPE, CAN'T SHE?

DALE, ARE WE STAYING?

I DON'T KNOW.

YES.

FOR NOW.

I JUST DON'T SEE THE *POINT* OF LEAVING, FOR NOW AT LEAST. KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR TROUBLE, THOUGH.

I GOTTA GET GOING. RICK'S WANTING TO CLEAR OUT *A-BLOCK* BEFORE IT GETS DARK-- I'M GOING TO HELP OUT.

HURRY UP THERE, WILL YOU?

WHOA, WHOA--CALM DOWN THERE, BUDDY. I'M JUST LOOKING FORWARD TO SOME FRESH PRODUCE. YOU FOLLOW ME?

AFTER EATING ALL THE CANNED STUFF... YOU SEE?

LOOK, YOU CAN *NOT* LIKE ME HOWEVER MUCH YOU WANT--BUT I DIDN'T KNOW HIM AND I FOR *DAMN* SURE DIDN'T *LIKE* HIM.

LISTEN, I WAS LOCKED IN THAT CAFETERIA WITH HIM FOR ***MONTHS*** BUT I ***WASN'T*** HIS FRIEND. THE MAN BARELY SPOKE AND HE GAVE ME THE WILLIES ANYWAY.

I AIN'T STUPID--I KNOW I'M AN OUTSIDER HERE-- AND I KNOW MY FELLOW INMATES HAVEN'T REALLY MADE ***ME*** LOOK VERY GOOD.

THING IS, I'M JUST A MAN WHO MADE A ***MISTAKE,*** I PAID FOR IT AND I'M SURE I'LL PAY FOR IT SOME ***MORE*** BEFORE I DIE--BUT I AIN'T A MONSTER AND WELL, I--

I'D PREFER YOU DIDN'T ***TREAT*** ME LIKE ONE. YOU FOLLOW ME?

RIGHT THEN.

FUCK YOU, TOO.

AXEL.

ALLEN.

HEY, AXEL. YOU THINK YOU COULD HELP US OUT?

SURE, WHAT DO YOU NEED?

RUN THROUGH ***A-BLOCK,*** MAKE SURE IT'S CLEAR-- SEE IF WE CAN OPEN IT UP, SPREAD OUT INTO IT. WE COULD USE A HAND.

HEY, GIVE ME TIME TO DROP THE KIDS OFF WITH CAROL OR ANDREA AND I'LL HELP OUT, TOO.

OKAY, WE CAN WAIT. ARE YOU SURE YOU'RE UP FOR THIS?

YEAH, I AM. I GOTTA DO ***SOMETHING*** TO HELP OUT RIGHT?

OKAY, HOPEFULLY MOST OF THE ROAMERS FLOODED OUT WHEN DEXTER AND ANDREW LET THEM LOOSE. IF THAT'S THE CASE, AND ALL WE'VE GOT IN HERE ARE LURKERS... THIS SHOULD BE EASY-- LIKE IT WAS WITH *C-BLOCK* WHEN WE FIRST GOT HERE.

I GOT THIS ONE.

ALLEN-- NO!

WHAT? THIS IS WHAT WE'RE *HERE* FOR RIGHT?

YOU'RE HERE AS BACK-UP... IF WE GET OVERWHELMED, YOU START SHOOTING. BUT UNTIL THEN, WE NEED TO KEEP THIS QUIET. WE'VE GOT NO IDEA WHAT'S IN HERE. THERE COULD BE A WHOLE MESS OF ZOMBIES AT THE OTHER END THAT DIDN'T KNOW THIS DOOR WAS OPEN.

GUNSHOTS WOULD BRING THEM RIGHT TO US.

WHACK!

OH.

C'MON-- LET'S GET THROUGH THIS.

MAKE SURE WE KEEP A CLEAR PATH TO THE DOOR BEHIND US. WE MAY HAVE TO RUN FOR IT IF THERE'S TOO MANY. THESE ARE THE LAST OF THE BULLETS WE'VE GOT. IF WE'RE LUCKY, WE'LL FIND THE STASH DEXTER AND ANDREW GOT INTO BEFORE WE ENCOUNTER ANY BIG GROUPS.

IF WE'RE *REALLY* LUCKY, WE WON'T ENCOUNTER ANY BIG GROUPS AT ALL.

LOOK AT THIS.

OKAY, PIT STOP. LORI WOULD KILL ME IF I DIDN'T CHECK *THIS* OUT RIGHT AWAY.

KROOM!

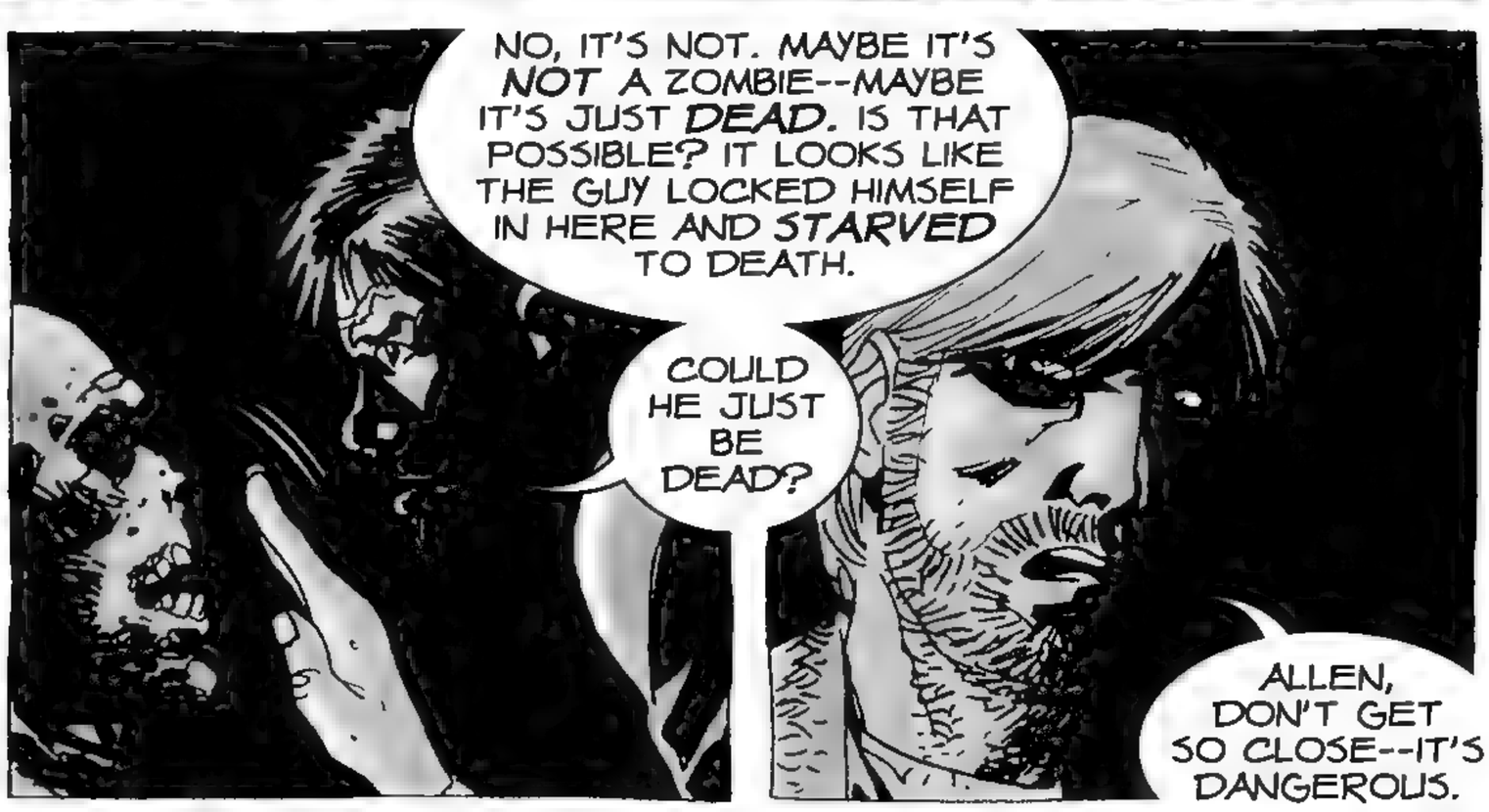
CAROL IS GOING TO *FLIP OUT.* SHE WENT CRAZY OVER WHAT LITTLE BOOKS THEY HAD ON HERSHEL'S FARM. SHE'LL BE IN *HEAVEN* WHEN SHE SEES THIS.

LORI, TOO.

OH, YEAH--I FORGOT ABOUT THE LIBRARY BEING OVER HERE. NEVER HAD MUCH USE FOR IT MYSELF.


UH, GUYS.


IS THAT THING MOVING?


NO, IT'S NOT. MAYBE IT'S NOT A ZOMBIE--MAYBE IT'S JUST DEAD. IS THAT POSSIBLE? IT LOOKS LIKE THE GUY LOCKED HIMSELF IN HERE AND STARVED TO DEATH.
COULD HE JUST BE DEAD?
ALLEN, DON'T GET SO CLOSE--IT'S DANGEROUS.


AAAGH!
GRAH!!


OH, JESUS!!
WHUMP!


BLAM! BLAM!

LIBRARY.

SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN.

OKAY, I'M NOT HEARING ANY MOANING OR ECHOES OR ANYTHING... SO MOST OF THE ROAMERS MUST HAVE FILED OUT OF THIS PLACE AND GOTTEN SHOT.

SO WE'LL DO THIS QUICKER IF WE SPLIT UP. TYREESE AND DALE, YOU GUYS HEAD UP THAT WAY. I'LL KEEP ALLEN AND AXEL WITH ME.

JUST *SCREAM* IF YOU NEED HELP.

YOU DO THE SAME.

STAY ALERT, THERE'RE NOT AS MANY WINDOWS BACK HERE SO IT'S GETTING DARKER.

IF IT GETS TOO BAD, WE'LL GO BACK AND GET DALE'S FLASH-LIGHT.

HOLD UP, GUYS-- I'M STILL A BIT WINDED FROM THE LIBRARIAN BACK THERE.

JUST GIVE ME A MINUTE.

BLAM!
BLAM!

YEAAAAGGH!!

JESUS FUCK!

BLAM!

ALLEN.

DEAR GOD.

SOMEONE'S SHOOTING SOMETHING. YOU THINK WE SHOULD GO BACK?

NAH, I DON'T HEAR ANY SCREAMING NOW THAT THE SHOTS HAVE STOPPED--IT WAS PROBABLY JUST ALLEN GETTING STARTLED AGAIN.

NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT.

I SUPPOSE YOU'RE RIGHT.

HEY--WHAT DO YOU MAKE OF THIS?

DON'T KNOW, LET'S SEE WHAT'S BEHIND IT.

DANGER ! HIGH VOLTAGE!

WHAT'S THAT IN THE BACK THERE? SHINE YOUR LIGHT SO WE CAN SEE.

OH, MAN.

IS THAT A GENERATOR?

I THINK IT IS.

THIS MUST BE OUR *LUCKY* DAY.

MAN--IF THIS THING WORKS--IT COULD CHANGE *EVERYTHING*. WE COULD--WELL--IT'S *ELECTRICITY*... JESUS.

I KNOW, DALE--DO YOU THINK IT WORKS? IT LOOKS LIKE IT'S IN GOOD SHAPE.

OH GOD!!

SHIT! THAT SOUNDED LIKE *ALLEN!*

I KNOW-- DAMMIT--THOSE SHOTS WE HEARD-- I HOPE HE HASN'T DONE SOMETHING STUPID!

SHIT!

I'M *DEAD*-- I'M *FUCKING DEAD!*

ALLEN-- PLEASE-- *CALM DOWN!*

TAKE CARE OF MY BOYS, RICK. *PLEASE*--TAKE CARE OF THEM LIKE THEY WERE YOUR OWN.

YOU'RE A *GOOD FATHER.*

ALLEN, PLEASE... DON'T SAY THAT. YOU'RE--WE'LL THINK OF SOMETHING.

YOU'VE GOT *TIME.*

WE'VE GOT TO-- WE'VE--

WE'VE GOT TO GET HIM *OUT* OF HERE--I CAN'T EVEN *SEE* HIM.

GRAB HIS LEGS--HELP ME CARRY HIM.

GOT IT.

JESUS! WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM?!

HE'S--*UNGH*-- HE'S BEEN *BITTEN!*

HELP US GET HIM *OUT* OF HERE.

I'M A FUCKING *DEAD MAN!!* I CAN FEEL THE INFECTION WORKING UP MY LEG!! I'M TURNING INTO ONE OF THOSE THINGS!!

I CAN FEEL IT!!

HOLD-- STILL!

CALM DOWN-- THAT'S *NOT* HOW IT WORKS!!

THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS...

HURRY UP--WE'VE GOT TO GET HIM OUT *NOW!!*

QUICKLY!! PUT HIM DOWN!

I DON'T WANT TO DIE!!

OKAY--*TYREESE*--RIP OFF HIS PANTS LEG-- WE'VE GOT TO SEE HIS WOUND!

SHRIIIP!!

HE'S PASSED OUT.

WAIT-- *RICK*--WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?*

SOMETHING *DRASTIC.*

RICK! HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND?!

I'M NOT GOING TO *LET YOU MUTILATE HIM!*

LET GO OF ME, TYREESE!!

RICK--HE'S A *DEAD MAN*--YOU'RE JUST GOING TO TORTURE HIM--RUIN HIS LAST DAYS. DON'T *DO* THIS.

YOU DON'T *GET* IT, TYREESE?! IT'S NOT THE *BITE* THAT DOES IT! *REMEMBER?!*

THE BITE JUST *KILLS* YOU. WE'RE ALL *ALREADY* TURNING INTO THOSE THINGS WHEN WE DIE!

SO *WHY* WOULD YOU CUT HIS LEG OFF?!

SO HE'LL LIVE!!

IF WE CAN CUT OFF THE BITTEN AREA--AND *CLEAN* THE WOUND--HE MAY JUST LIVE. THE BITES *KILL!* WE'VE *SEEN* IT.

HIS ONLY CHANCE IS TO GET RID OF THE BITE!!

I HAVE TO DO THIS!!!

DO IT.

I DON'T KNOW...

JUST *DO* IT.

THUNK!!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!!

AAAHHHH!!

HE'S LOSING A LOT OF BLOOD-- WE'VE GOT TO TIE OFF HIS LEG.

JESUS, RICK.

WILL YOU *HOLD HIM DOWN* SO I CAN DO THIS?!

HE'S GOING TO *BLEED TO DEATH!*

RICK-- I--

I THINK ALLEN HAS PASSED OUT AGAIN.

WHAT IN *GOD'S* NAME IS GOING ON HERE?!

WHAT HAVE YOU *DONE* TO HIM?

HE--HE WAS *BITTEN.* WE KNEW FROM JULIE THAT THE *BITE* ISN'T WHAT TURNS YOU--SO WE TOOK A CHANCE.

RICK CUT HIS LEG OFF.

I THOUGHT I COULD *SAVE* HIM--I THOUGHT I COULD *HELP.* BUT I CAN'T STOP THE BLEEDING. I'VE TIED OFF HIS LEG--I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO DO.

HE'S STILL GOING TO *DIE.*

...

YOU'VE DONE THIS *ALL* WRONG.

WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU THINKING?

AXEL-- COME HERE.

IT'S NOT HORSEHAIR-- BUT IT'LL *DO.*

THE HELL?!

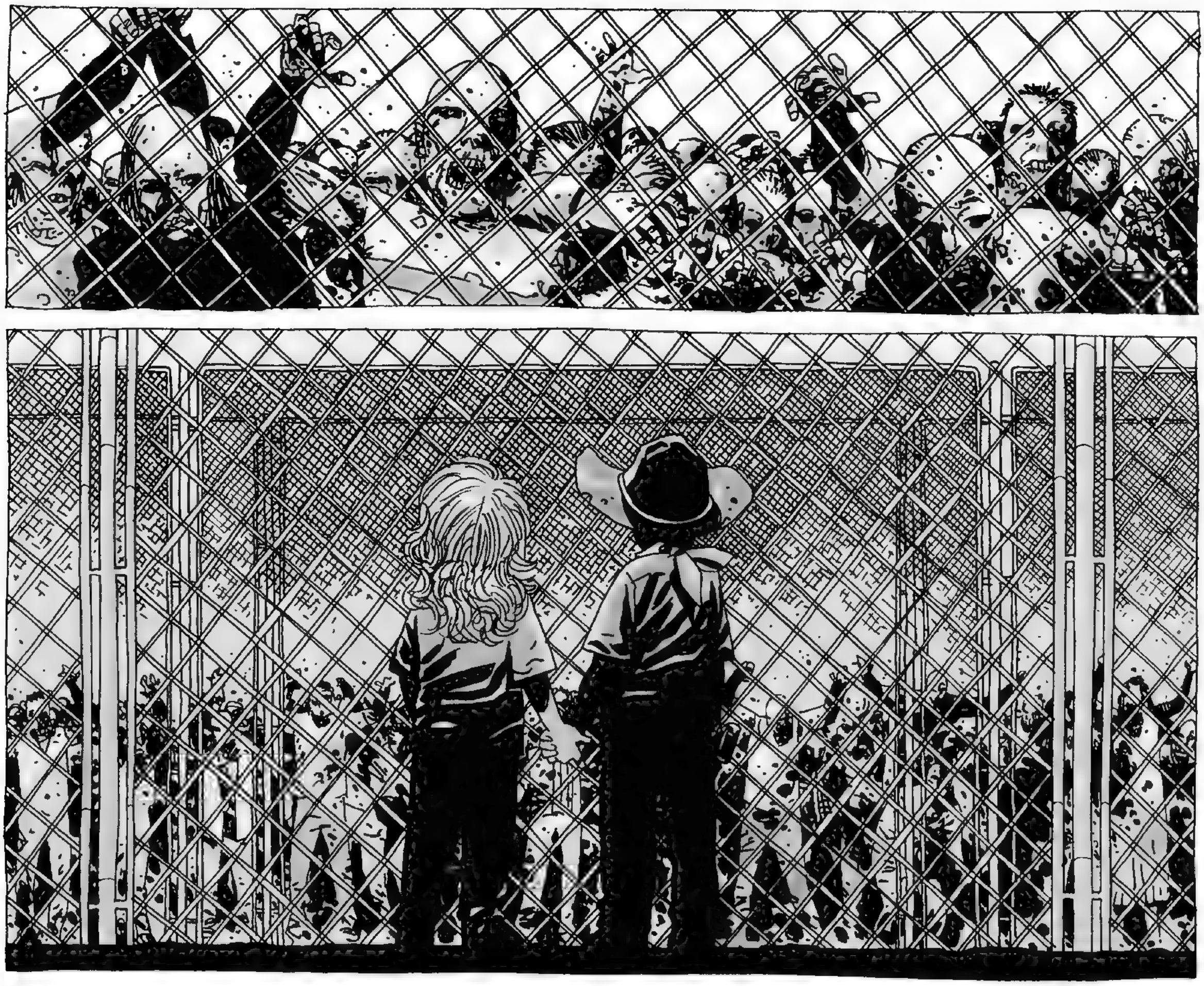
TYING OFF HIS LEG LIKE THAT *HELPS* BUT IT'LL ONLY SLOW THE BLEEDING SO MUCH--I'VE GOT TO TIE OFF HIS *ARTERIES* UNTIL WE CAN FIND SOMETHING TO CLOSE IT UP MORE PERMANENTLY.

YOU HAD THE RIGHT *IDEA*-- BUT YOU JUST WEREN'T QUITE THERE. IF HE HASN'T LOST TOO MUCH BLOOD-- HE MAY JUST *LIVE.*

I'M USING AXEL'S HAIR--IT'S COARSE ENOUGH THAT IT WON'T SLIDE OFF BECAUSE OF THE BLOOD.

IF I CAN STOP THE MOVEMENT OF THE BLOOD--IT'LL COAGULATE ENOUGH TO CLOSE THE ARTERY A LITTLE ON IT'S OWN--OR AT LEAST HELP HOLD THE HAIR ON IT--WHICH WILL BE PINCHING THE THING SHUT.

WE'VE GOT TO GET HIM INSIDE--CLEAN THE WOUND BEFORE IT'S INFECTED.



YOU--
ARE YOU
STILL *SCARED*
OF THEM?

I WAS. I *USED*
TO BE. I STILL
DON'T LIKE THE
SOUNDS THEY
MAKE, BUT I'M
NOT *SCARED*
OF THEM ANY-
MORE.

MOSTLY
I JUST FEEL
SORRY FOR
THEM.

YOU
FEEL
SORRY
FOR
THEM?

WHY?

BECAUSE
THEY LOOK
SO SAD.

DON'T
THEY LOOK
SAD TO
YOU?


YEAH...
THEY DO.
OH, GOD! IS HE OKAY?!
JUST OPEN THE DOOR!!

LORD, PLEASE-- GIVE US SOME *HOPE.* TAKE AWAY SOME OF MY PAIN. I DON'T ASK YA FER MUCH, AN' WHEN I DO YOU NEVER *LISTEN--*

SO JUST THIS ONCE--MAKE ALL MY PAIN GO AWAY. I BEG YA, LORD.

THE *NEXT* ONE--NO ONE'S TAKEN IT--WE CAN PUT HIM IN *THERE!*

WHAT'S GOING *ON?*

OTIS--GO GET *TOWELS* AND RAGS AND WHATEVER SOAP AND WATER YOU CAN FIND AND BRING IT BACK *HERE*-- ALLEN'S BEEN *HURT!*

BOSS *ME* AROUND...

WHAT WE NEED TO FIND ARE SOME KNITTING NEEDLES. I USED TO LOVE TO KNIT--IT'S *VERY* RELAXING. I DOUBT THEY'D HAVE ANY *HERE*, THOUGH.

TRUST ME, IT'S *FUN*--IT'S JUST ONE OF THOSE THINGS LIKE SCRAP BOOKING THAT GETS ASSOCIATED WITH BEING BORING... OR SOMETHING.

ISN'T THAT FOR *OLD LADIES?* KNITTING--I'VE NEVER KNOWN ANYONE UNDER *SIXTY* TO DO IT.

WAIT--YOU DID SCRAP BOOKING, TOO? DID YOU DO ANY *QUILTING* BEFORE?

I--

...

I WAS TAKING A *CLASS.*

RICK?

...

WHAT IS IT? ARE THE KIDS *OKAY?!*

NO. THE KIDS ARE *FINE.*

IT'S *ALLEN.*

HE WAS *HURT.*

HE'S OKAY FOR NOW-- HE'S--

DOWN-STAIRS.

LORI, DO YOU WANT TO CHECK ON ALLEN?

ARE YOU GOING DOWN TO SEE HIM?

NO. IT'S NOTHING I HAVEN'T SEEN BEFORE.

WHY *BOTHER?*

YOU HANG IN THERE, ALLEN. YOU'RE GOING TO BE *OKAY.*

I *PROMISE*-- YOU'RE GOING TO GET *THROUGH* THIS.

I--I'M NOT GOING TO MAKE IT.

I'M GOING TO *DIE.*

DON'T *SAY* THAT. YOU'RE GOING TO BE *FINE.*

YOUR SONS ARE HERE-- THEY *NEED* YOU. YOU'RE GOING TO BE *OKAY.*

TAKE CARE OF MY BOYS. YOU AND DALE-- YOU TAKE CARE OF THEM LIKE THEY WERE YOUR *OWN.*

PLEASE.

I WON'T *HAVE TO,* ALLEN-- LISTEN TO ME.

IS HE OKAY? HOW IS HE DOING?

I--

...

HE'S IN AND OUT-- HE'S LOST A LOT OF BLOOD.

WHAT HAPPENED?

ALLEN WAS *BITTEN*--BUT RICK CUT HIS FOOT OFF HOPING IT WOULD STOP THE BITE FROM KILLING ALLEN.

HE WHAT?!

HE DID WHAT HE THOUGHT WAS *BEST*-- WE'VE SEEN THOSE BITES KILL AND WE KNOW THE BITE'S NOT WHAT MAKES YOU COME BACK.

IT MAKES *SENSE* WHEN YOU THINK ABOUT IT.

HE DID IT *HIMSELF?!* HE JUST CUT OFF ALLEN'S *FOOT?!*

HE JUST CUT IT OFF?! *HOW?!*

HE DID WHAT HE THOUGHT WAS BEST AND ALLEN IS *FINE* FOR NOW. IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY.

WHERE IS *TYREESE?* WAS *HE* THERE?

HE WAS THERE. HE HELPED US GET ALLEN INSIDE.

I THINK HE WENT TO THE GYM--TO BLOW OFF SOME STEAM. HIS WORDS.

BASKETBALL, TOO? I'M IMPRESSED, IS THERE *ANY* SPORT YOU DON'T PLAY?

DID YOU FORGET? I WAS *TERRIBLE* AT FOOTBALL.

BUT I'M SURE YOU'RE GOOD AT A *LOT* OF THINGS.

YOU GOT HERE JUST IN TIME TO SEE EVERYTHING GO TO *HELL*, MICHONNE.

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

THE THINGS THAT HAPPENED TODAY. RICK, MOSTLY. THE LOOK ON HIS FACE-- THE LOOK IN HIS *EYES*.

I CAN'T STOP *THINKING* ABOUT IT.

I KNOW WHAT YOU *NEED*.

WHAT ARE YOU--?

MICHONNE-- PLEASE--

BUT--

SHHHHHHH.

I'M SO GLAD WE FOUND A PLACE WITH *MANUAL* LOCKS.

NO KIDDING, MAGGIE--THIS IS *HEAVEN.* I DON'T EVER WANT TO LEAVE.

SO DOES THAT MEAN YOU'RE READY FOR *MORE?*

I--WELL--*NO.* IS THAT OKAY? I'D LIKE TO--BUT I DON'T KNOW IF I *CAN.* I THINK I'VE REACHED MY LIMIT FOR THE DAY--MAYBE THE *WEEK.*

YOU WANT TO JUST--*SNUGGLE* OR SOMETHING? GIRLS LIKE THAT, RIGHT? I CAN STILL DO *THAT.*

I *GUESS* WE CAN SNUGGLE--IF THAT'S WHAT YOU *WANT.*

YOU BIG GIRL.

PLEASE--WE'VE BEEN IN HERE FOR *HOURS.* I DOUBT YOU COULD FIND SOMEONE ELSE WITH STAMINA LIKE ME--AND I'M JUST A LITTLE GUY.

I *KNEW* YOU WERE GOING TO RUN WITH THAT AND I WANT TO THANK YOU FOR TAKING IT IN THAT DIRECTION.

YOU'RE NOT "LITTLE."

DON'T SWEAT IT--I KNOW HOW SENSITIVE YOU ARE ABOUT "LITTLE GLENN."

SEE, THIS IS *NICE.*

YEAH.

NAH. I'M SURE EVERYTHING'S FINE.

I'M NOT GETTING UP UNTIL MY DAD COMES BEATING ON THAT DOOR.

Y'KNOW--WE *HAVE* BEEN IN HERE FOR A *WHILE.* YOU THINK WE SHOULD GO OUT AND CHECK IN--MAKE SURE EVERYTHING'S FINE AND KEEP PEOPLE FROM WONDERING WHERE WE *ARE?*

UM...

YOU THINK MAYBE WE COULD GET UP AND GET DRESSED AT LEAST A *LITTLE* BEFORE THAT HAPPENS?

FOR *MY* SAKE.

NO, I *LIKE* IT HERE--*REALLY.* THE PEOPLE ARE NICE. THERE ARE TRUST ISSUES, HAVING TO BE LOCKED IN MY CELL AT NIGHT, NOT HAVING MY WEAPONS BUT IT'S *UNDERSTAND-ABLE.*

IT MAKES *SENSE.*

EVERYONE HAS BEEN KIND TO ME--THERE'S A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF *DISTANCE* TO BE SURE, BUT AS I SAID, IT'S *JUSTIFIED.*

SOME HAVE WARMED UP TO ME MORE THAN *OTHERS.* BUT THIS ISN'T A POPULARITY CONTEST, THIS IS ABOUT *SURVIVAL*--I DON'T *CARE* IF THEY LIKE ME.

AND IF THE QUESTION IS "CAN YOU SURVIVE HERE?" THE ANSWER IS MOST-DEFINITELY YES.

I EVEN--

UH... MICHONNE?

YEAH-- ANDREA, RIGHT? WHAT DO YOU WANT?

WHO EXACTLY ARE YOU TALKING TO?

THERE'S *NOBODY* THERE.

I HAVE NO *IDEA* WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.

I WASN'T TALKING TO *ANYONE.*

I *HEARD* YOU TALKING. I *HEARD* YOU TALKING TO SOMEONE.

I COULDN'T MAKE OUT WHAT YOU WERE *SAYING*-- BUT I *DEFINITELY* HEARD TALKING.

I DON'T KNOW *WHAT* YOU HEARD, BUT IT *WASN'T* ME AND IT *WASN'T* COMING FROM THIS ROOM.

FUCKING *BITCH.*

WHU?

CAROL?

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I THOUGHT YOU DIDN'T *LIKE* TO DO THIS? WHY ARE YOU DOING THIS?

JUST--JUST STOP.

COME UP HERE.

...

THAT'S BETTER.

CAROL--YOU'RE CRYING.

I--CAN'T-- I CAN'T DO THIS.

HONEY, I DON'T MEAN TO BE BLUNT BUT YOU'RE NOT *DOING* ANYTHING... DO YOU *WANT* TO?

NO.

NO-- JUST...

HOLD ME, TYREESE.

JUST HOLD ME CLOSE.

AND TOMORROW--

TOMORROW I WANT--

TOMORROW I WANT YOU TO MOVE ALL YOUR *SHIT* INTO ANOTHER CELL.

ALMOST HOME FREE.

SHHH.

WE'VE BEEN GONE *ALL DAY*--YOU REALLY THINK NOBODY NOTICED? MY DAD'S GOING TO HAVE TO COME TO GRIPS WITH US AND WHAT WE'RE *OBVIOUSLY* DOING SOONER OR LATER.

YEAH--BUT DO WE HAVE TO DO IT--

--NOW?

WHERE HAVE YOU TWO BEEN ALL DAY?

WE'VE BEEN EXPLORING THIS CELLBLOCK. IT'S HUGE, Y'KNOW. I DON'T THINK HALF THE PEOPLE HERE KNOW WHAT'S IN THESE ROOMS SINCE THEY SPEND MOST OF THEIR TIME *OUTSIDE* IN THE HOT SUN.

YOU GET USED TO HOW DARK IT IS IN HERE PRETTY QUICK AS LONG AS YOU DON'T LOOK OUT ANY WINDOWS.

WE WERE JUST GETTING THE LAY OF THE LAND.

WELL, NEXT TIME YOU DO THAT--CHECK IN FROM TIME TO TIME SO YOU KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON.

ALLEN WAS *BITTEN.*

OH, GOD! IS HE OKAY?!

HE'S ALIVE. WE CUT HIS FOOT OFF TO SEE IF THAT WOULD KEEP THE BITE FROM KILLING HIM.

HE LOST A LOT OF BLOOD, THOUGH. WE DON'T KNOW IF HE'S GOING TO MAKE IT.

SO JUST CHECK IN FROM TIME TO TIME, PLEASE. FOR ME.

GOOD NIGHT, GLENN. MAGGIE, C'MERE.

WHAT IS IT, DAD?

IF IT MAKES YOU HAPPY-- I DON'T CARE WHAT YOU DO WITH THAT BOY. UNDERSTAND? I AIN'T STUPID. I KNOW WHAT'S REALLY GOING ON.

WHAT YOU'RE DOING IS A SIN, NO DOUBT. BUT THE GOOD LORD'S PUT US IN A WORLD WHERE WE GOTTA SIN TO SURVIVE. I SEE HOW YOU GUYS ARE TOGETHER. I THINK YOU'D MARRY THE BOY IF YOU COULD. FOR NOW--THAT'S ENOUGH.

SO JUST DO WHAT MAKES YOU HAPPY. DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME. I'LL LEARN TO DEAL WITH IT.

BUT PLEASE, DON'T MAKE YOUR POOR FATHER WORRY. I GOT ENOUGH ON MY MIND WITHOUT HAVING TO WORRY IF YOU'RE OFF GETTING KILLED.

OKAY, DADDY. I LOVE YOU.

GOODNIGHT, MAGGIE.

OHUH, WHA?!

RISE AND SHINE, SWEET-HEART.

MORNING, ANDREA.

RICK NEEDED HELP GETTING THESE BANDAGES OFF. SORRY IF WE WOKE YOU UP.

NO, I NEEDED TO GET UP ANYWAY--IT'S *LIGHT* OUT.

HOW'S IT LOOK? OKAY?

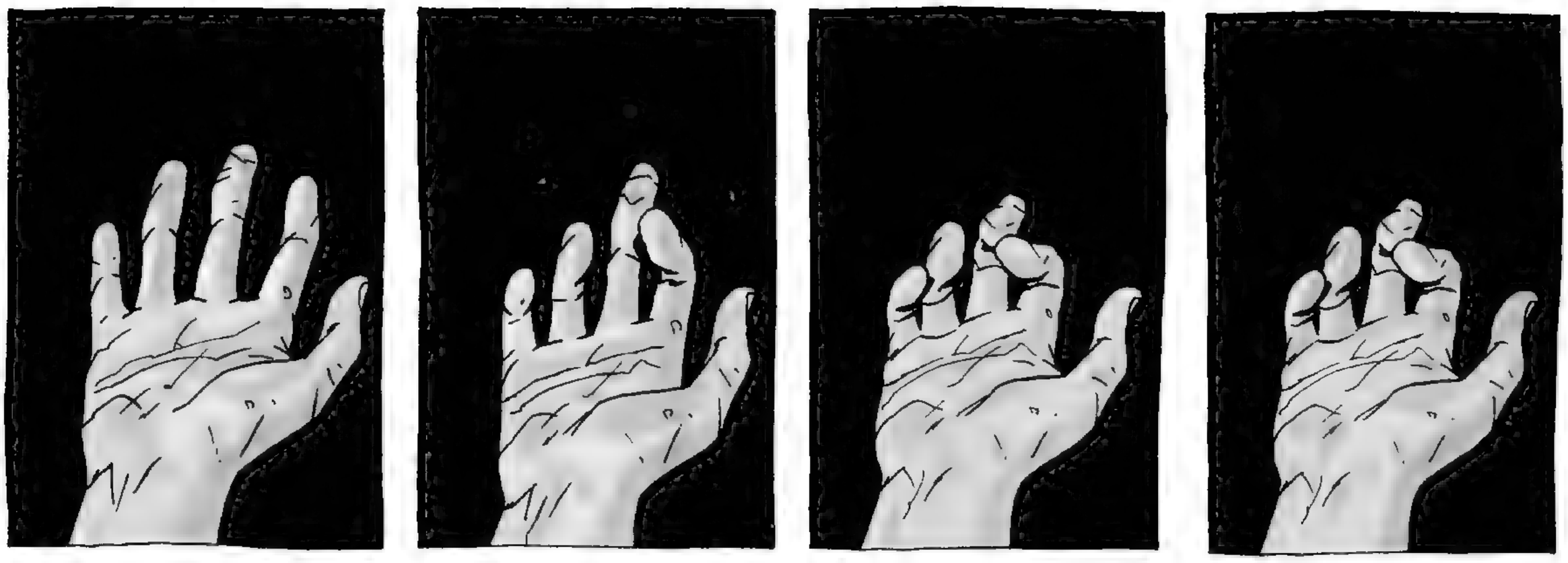
DON'T KNOW YET-- WE'RE JUST NOW GETTING THEM OFF. WE WOKE YOU UP JUST IN TIME.

GOOD.

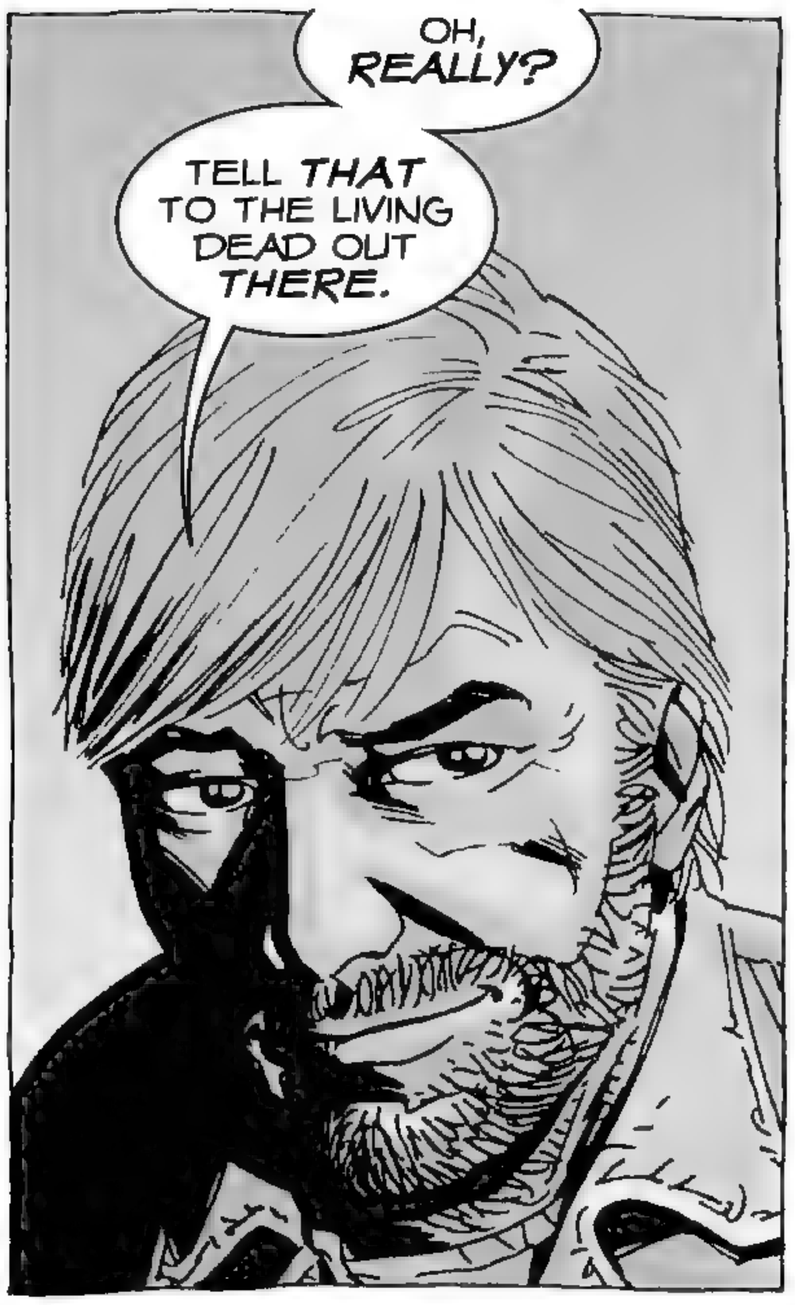
NOW, TRY TO MAKE A FIST.

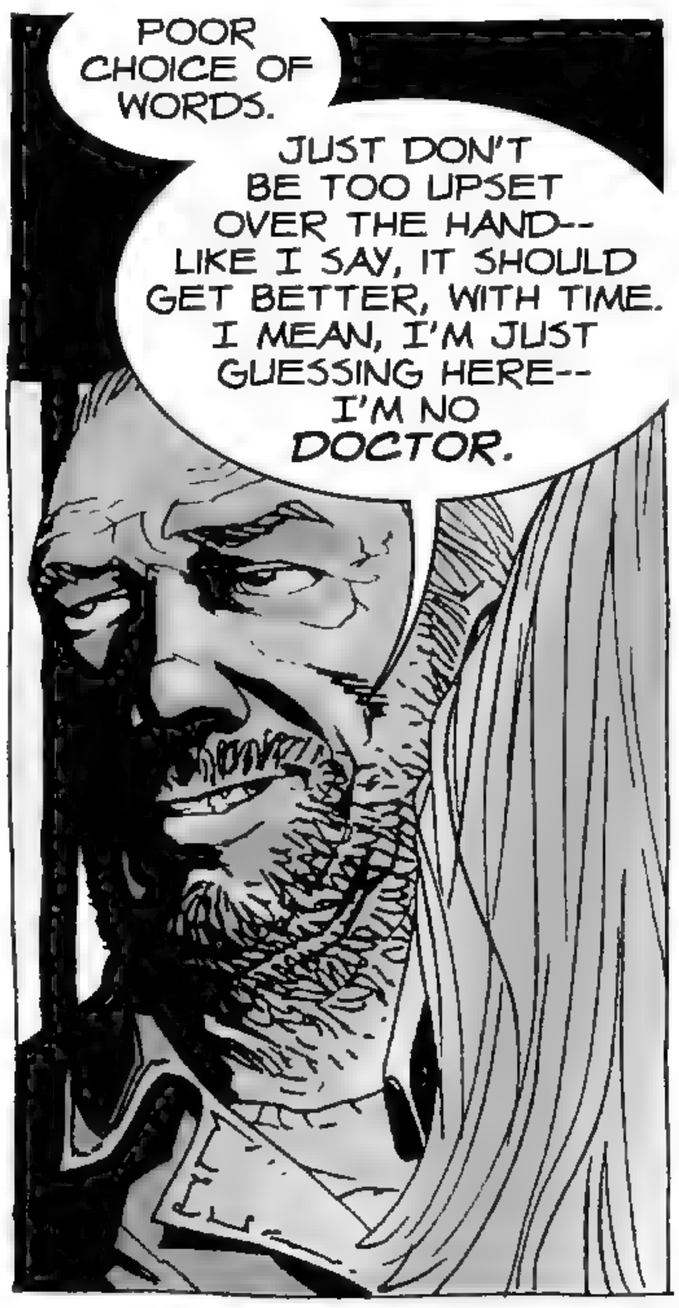
WELL, I'M RELIEVED.

IT DIDN'T TURN INTO A PUMPKIN.




WELL, THAT'S SEEMS TO BE AS GOOD AS IT GETS.
FOR NOW AT LEAST--IT COULD STILL BE HEALING, AND THE MORE YOU USE YOUR HAND THE BETTER IT COULD GET.
IT'S NOT THE END OF THE WORLD.


OH, REALLY?
TELL THAT TO THE LIVING DEAD OUT THERE.


POOR CHOICE OF WORDS.
JUST DON'T BE TOO UPSET OVER THE HAND-- LIKE I SAY, IT SHOULD GET BETTER, WITH TIME. I MEAN, I'M JUST GUESSING HERE-- I'M NO DOCTOR.


UNDERSTOOD. WELL, WITH PRACTICE I SHOULD STILL BE ABLE TO FIRE A GUN.
WHAT MORE DO I NEED IN THIS DAY AND AGE?




HEY--GOOD MORNING, TYREESE.
WHERE ARE YOU--?
WHAT'S GOING ON?


I'M LOOKING FOR AN EMPTY CELL.




CAROL, IS SOMETHING--?
PLEASE, RICK--I DON'T WANT TO WAKE UP SOPHIA

SORRY--I'LL BE QUIET. I JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE-- IS SOMETHING GOING ON WITH YOU TWO?

NOT ANYMORE.

WE *BROKE UP.* WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE TOGETHER ANYMORE.

IT'S *OVER.*

OH, JEEZ. I'M SO SORRY.

ARE YOU OKAY?

NO--I'M-- *NOT!*

STOP PUSHING *DOWN* SO MUCH. YOU DON'T HAVE TO PUSH DOWN-- JUST *FORWARD.* LET THE DIRT PULL THE PLOW DOWN *FOR* YOU.

YOU'RE MAKING SO MUCH WORK FOR YOURSELF.

YEAH, BUT I'M GETTING BETTER, AREN'T I? I'M *LEARNING.* YOU FOLLOW ME?

YOU *ARE* GETTING BETTER--AND IF I HAVEN'T SAID IT BEFORE, I REALLY APPRECIATE YOU OFFERIN' TO HELP US OUT HERE.

BILLY AND I CAN'T DO ALL THIS ON OUR *OWN.*

YOU EVER THINK ABOUT *THEM?* WATCHING YOU LIKE THEY DO--*ALL DAY.*

I TRY NOT TO THINK ABOUT *THEM* AT ALL.

NOT ME--I THINK ABOUT THEM ALL THE TIME. WHO THEY **WERE**--WHAT THEY DID BEFORE THEY **DIED**--ALL KINDS OF STUFF.

I THINK ABOUT WHAT **JOBS** THEY HAD. OR IF THEY HAD ANY **FAMILY**, AND IF SO, WHERE THEY WENT OR WHAT HAPPENED TO **THEM**. ARE ANY OF THEM FAMILY MEMBERS WHO HAVE STUCK TOGETHER? ANY OF THEM OUT THERE **KNOW** EACH OTHER BEFORE THEY **DIED?**

I MEAN, THOSE THINGS ALL USED TO BE **PEOPLE**. EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THEM HAD **LIVES**. YOU FOLLOW ME?

LIKE I SAID. I DON'T LIKE THINKING ABOUT IT.

YOU DON'T WONDER ABOUT THAT? WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE THEY WERE BEFORE THEY DIED AND DECIDED TO TRY AND **EAT** US.

I BET MOST OF THEM WERE **GOOD** PEOPLE, LIKE YOU OR ME--OR WELL, **YOU**. I WAS NO BOY SCOUT.

YOU THINK ANY OF THEM WERE ASTRONAUTS OR SECRET AGENTS OR SHIT LIKE THAT? THAT'D BE PRETTY **COOL**.

LANGUAGE.

YEAH--LIKE **THAT**. THAT'S WHAT I MEAN. I'M JUST **CURIOUS**. YOU FOLLOW ME?

I WONDER WHAT IT FELT LIKE WHEN THEY DIED. I WONDER WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO START TURNING INTO ONE OF THEM--TO COME **BACK**.

I WONDER IF IT **HURTS**. I **BET** IT HURTS REAL BAD. THAT'S WHY THEY MOAN SO MUCH.

YOU GOTTA ASK YOURSELVES THESE QUESTIONS. I MEAN, ODDS ARE WE'LL **ALL** BE LIKE THAT BEFORE LONG. ODDS ARE.

OKAY--**ENOUGH** ALREADY. LET'S GET SOME WORK DONE. IT'LL BE LUNCHTIME BEFORE WE KNOW IT.

OKAY THEN. ALL RIGHT.

YOU COULD BE A LITTLE **NICER**, THOUGH.

THAT'S NOT FAIR! YOU'RE *CHEATING.*

BEN?

BILLY?

WHO IS SUPPOSED TO BE WATCHING YOU? ARE YOU KIDS ALL *ALONE?* WASN'T *OTIS* SUPPOSED TO BE WITH YOU THIS MORNING?

I DUNNO.

KIDS, PLEASE--IT'S NOT *SAFE* FOR YOU TO BE HERE UNSUPERVISED. DID OTIS JUST *LEAVE* YOU HERE?

THE RED-HEADED MAN LEFT.

LEFT? WHAT DO YOU MEAN, *LEFT?* HE JUST *LEFT* YOU?!

CALM *DOWN,* ANDREA--THE MAN PROBABLY JUST HAD TO TAKE A *LEAK* OR SOMETHING. HOW IS YOUR FATHER DOING?

HE WANTS TO BE WITH MOMMY. HE SAID HE *WILL* BE SOON.

KIDS OKAY? I HAD TA TINKLE REAL QUICK LIKE.

WHAT'S FOR BREAKFAST?

SAME AS ALWAYS. STALE CEREAL IN POWDERED MILK.

THE BREAKFAST OF CHAMPIONS!

IGNORE HIM-- HE HEARD SOMEONE *LAUGH* WHEN *GLENN* SAID THAT A COUPLE DAYS AGO. HE...HE JUST WON'T STOP.

YOU WANT TO GRAB SOMETHING AND *JOIN* US? I DON'T THINK WE'VE REALLY GOTTEN A CHANCE TO *SPEAK* YET.

SURE.

BE RIGHT BACK.

I THOUGHT YOU DIDN'T *LIKE* HER, MOM.

CARL! HOW CAN YOU SAY THAT?

BUT YOU *SAID*--

JUST BE QUIET. *PLEASE.*

OKAY. *FINE.*

MORNING SICKNESS NOT HITTING YOU TOO HARD? WITH YOU EATING THIS EARLY, I MEAN.

I *WISH.* I'M NOT SLEEPING VERY WELL, SO MY MORNINGS ARE GETTING *EARLIER* AND *EARLIER.*

I'VE USUALLY WASHED MY MOUTH OUT AND AM READY TO EAT *LONG* BEFORE NOW.

CUTE.

YOU HAVE ANY KIDS?

DID YOU, I MEAN?

I--

SORRY.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT-- *REALLY.*

I *HAD* TWO KIDS. TWO *GIRLS.* I ALSO HAD A BOYFRIEND, A FATHER, A MOTHER, A BROTHER, TWO SISTERS, AN EX-HUSBAND, A JOB, A MORTGAGE... AND A *WHOLE LOT* OF *OTHER* STUFF.

I DON'T HAVE A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT ANYMORE.

THINGS HAVE *CHANGED.*

BUT I DON'T HAVE TO TELL *YOU* THAT--DO I?

NO, YOU *DON'T*-- I--YOU KNOW, WE HAVE THESE *SMALL* TALK QUESTIONS. QUESTIONS THAT JUST DON'T *WORK* ANYMORE.

DO YOU HAVE KIDS? WHERE DO YOUR PARENTS LIVE? WHAT DOES YOUR HUSBAND DO? HOW MANY BROTHERS AND SISTERS DO YOU HAVE? SPORTS, WEATHER, WORK-- EVERYTHING...

THEY JUST DON'T WORK ANYMORE.

BUT OLD HABITS DIE *HARD,* DON'T THEY?

MORNING, MICHONNE. LORI, DO YOU THINK YOU COULD DO ME A FAVOR?

OF COURSE, HONEY-- WHAT IS IT?

IT SEEMS *TYREESE* AND *CAROL* HAVE BROKEN UP. I WAS GOING TO GO BACK OVER THERE AND GET *SOPHIA* SO YOU AND CAROL COULD TALK IN *PRIVATE.*

SHE DOESN'T *SEEM* TO BE TAKING IT TOO WELL. BUT THESE DAYS, WHO CAN REALLY TELL *NORMAL* UPSET FROM EVEN MORE UPSET ON TOP OF THAT?

WHAT I'M GETTING AT IS YOU TWO HAVE GOTTEN *CLOSE.* MAYBE *YOU* CAN TALK TO HER ABOUT THIS MORE THAN SOMEONE *ELSE* COULD.

OH *GOD*-- I HAD NO IDEA SURE, LET'S GO OVER THERE RIGHT NOW.

I'M *STILL EATING.*

MICHONNE, IS THERE ANY WAY I COULD ASK YOU TO WATCH CARL WHILE WE--?

I WAS ACTUALLY ON MY WAY OUT. *SORRY.*

HEY GUYS, COULD YOU WATCH CARL FOR A MINUTE?

OF COURSE.

THANKS SO MUCH, GLENN.

HOW WORRIED ABOUT HER ARE YOU?

YOU TOLD ME HOW CAROL WAS WHEN SHE THOUGHT TYREESE WAS *DEAD*--WELL, SHE SEEMS *WORSE* THAN YOU DESCRIBED, NOW. WHICH DOESN'T MAKE A WHOLE LOT OF *SENSE.*

WHEN WE GET IN HERE I'M GOING TO ASK SOPHIA TO COME WITH ME TO SEE CARL-- YOU JUST START *TALKING.*

SURE. I'VE *TALKED* TO PEOPLE BEFORE, Y'KNOW.

RIGHT. *SORRY.*

OH, GOD--!

CAROL!!

NEW PLACE?

YEAH. LOOKS LIKE IT'LL JUST BE *ME* IN HERE.

IF YOU EVER NEED *COMPANY*-- YOU *KNOW* WHERE TO FIND ME.

ALL YOU HAVE TO DO IS *ASK.* SOMETIMES, YOU WON'T EVEN HAVE TO DO *THAT.*

THAT'S WHAT *GOT* ME HERE, MICHONNE. I REALLY WISH YOU HADN'T TEMPTED ME LIKE THAT.

CAROL AND I, WE HAD SOMETHING... *SPECIAL.* I JUST WISH YOU HADN'T MADE ME GO AND FUCK IT UP.

OH, WHAT'D YOU WANT WITH THAT SCRAWNY LITTLE WHITE BITCH, ANYWAY?

BESIDES, I DON'T *RECALL* YOU PUTTING UP ANY KIND OF FIGHT WHATSOEVER.

DID YOU?

MICHONNE.

TYREESE, I--

WHAT THE FUCK?!

RICK?! WHAT? WHAT IS IT?

CAROL AND I-- IT'S OVER.

JESUS, MAN. I CAME HERE--I CAME HERE TO TELL YOU SHE'S *SLIT HER WRISTS.*

SHE'S DONE THIS *HORRIBLE* THING--AND I FIND YOU LIKE *THIS?*

OH, MY *GOD!* IS SHE *OKAY?!*

OH, GOD-- WHAT HAVE I *DONE?*

WHAT *YOU'VE* DONE IS RIGHT!

SHE TOLD ME YOU TWO HAD SEPARATED-- SHE SAID IT WAS OVER. I COULDN'T *IMAGINE* WHAT HAD HAPPENED.

NOW I *KNOW.*

RICK, *PLEASE*-- NOT *NOW.*

YOU COULDN'T BE HAPPY WITH *HER* COULD YOU?! YOU HAD TO *MOVE ON!*

DID YOU JUST GET *SICK* OF HER? IS *THAT* IT?

I SAID NOT NOW, GOD-DAMMIT!!

FUCK YOU!!

FUCK YOU!!

THE WOMAN IS IN THERE *DYING* BECAUSE OF YOU!

SHUT UP!

WHUD!

DO YOU THINK I DID THIS ON PURPOSE?!

DO YOU THINK I WANTED TO HURT HER?!

IT DOESN'T FUCKING MATTER!!

THESE PEOPLE ARE *FALLING APART!* I'M TRYING TO DO *EVERYTHING I CAN* TO KEEP THIS GROUP TOGETHER!!

THE THINGS WE'VE *SEEN,* THE THINGS WE'VE *BEEN THROUGH--* EVERYONE IS TEETERING ON THE *EDGE!!*

YOU KNOW THIS! YOU SEE HOW THINGS ARE!

THE LAST THING I *NEED* IS SOME ASSHOLE GOING AROUND BREAKING PEOPLE'S HEARTS!

YOU THINK THIS ISN'T *KILLING ME?!*

I DIDN'T KNOW THIS WOULD HAPPEN!!

LIKE HELL YOU DIDN'T! YOU SEE THESE PEOPLE. THEY'RE *ALL* READY TO *DIE!*

ALL THEY NEED IS AN EXCUSE!

YOU DIDN'T KNOW THAT?! YOU COULDN'T TELL?!

JESUS CHRIST, MAN--WASN'T LOSING YOUR DAUGHTER ENOUGH TO SHOW YOU THAT?!

IF CAROL DIES, IT WILL BE BECAUSE OF YOU--YOU KILLED HER!!

KRAK

DON'T SAY THAT!!

MY GIRLFRIEND JUST TRIED TO KILL HERSELF!! YOU THINK I'M NOT FEELING GUILTY ENOUGH?!

FUCK YOU!

WHUMP!

I'VE GOT TO LISTEN TO YOU TELLING ME IT'S MY *FAULT*?!

YOU *REALLY* THINK I *NEED* TO HEAR THAT *NOW*?! HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND?!

YOU *KNOW* WHAT YOU DID.

YOU PRACTICALLY SLIT HER WRISTS *FOR* HER.

SHUT UP!

WHUD!

WRAMM!

I--

WRAMM!

--DIDN'T--

WRAMM!

--KILL HER!

I DIDN'T KILL HER.

ARE YOU FINISHED?

GET IT THROUGH YOUR HEAD. IF CAROL DIES--IT'S YOUR FAULT. I WANT YOU TO REALIZE THAT NEXT TIME YOU'RE FUCKING "LADY MYSTERIOUS."

AND CALM THE FUCK DOWN. TRUTH GETTING TO YOU?!

DON'T FUCKING HIT ME AGAIN!

YOU'RE INSANE. YOU HAVE LOST YOUR MIND.

ME?! YOU THINK I'VE LOST IT!! YOU THINK I'M BLOCKING OUT WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN YOU AND CHRIS IN THE SHOWERS?!

I RE-MEMBER EXACTLY WHAT YOU DID!!

YEAH-- I KILLED CHRIS-- FINE--

I MURDERED HIM IN COLD BLOOD!

HE KILLED MY DAUGHTER! HE FUCKING SHOT HER DEAD! HE WAS TRYING TO COMMIT SUICIDE WITH HER AND AS FAR AS I'M CONCERNED I JUST FINISHED THE JOB!

AND I ENJOYED IT. AFTER ALL THESE MONTHS AND THE HELL WE'VE BEEN THROUGH--IT'S ALMOST THE ONLY THING I'VE ENJOYED!

I TURNED INTO AN ANIMAL ON HIM--I MUTILATED HIM OVER AND OVER--I RIPPED HIM APART AND WATCHED HIM COME BACK FOR MORE!

I HAD TO CARRY HIS PIECES OUTSIDE AND BURN THEM BEFORE EVERYONE WOKE UP SO THEY WOULDN'T SEE THE HORRORS I PERFORMED ON THAT BOY.

AND I ENJOYED EVERY FUCKING MINUTE RIGHT UP TO LIGHTING THE FIRE!

I'M NOT ASHAMED.

I'M NOT ASHAMED!

YOU'RE NOT *ASHAMED* OF BEING A *MURDERER?*

I KILLED FOR THE *RIGHT REASONS.* I *MURDERED* HIM, *YES*--BUT IT WAS *JUSTIFIED.*

HE KILLED MY *DAUGHTER,* FOR CHRIST'S SAKE.

I DON'T KNOW *WHAT'S* GOING ON BETWEEN YOU TWO, BUT *PLEASE*--CALM DOWN. SERIOUSLY, GUYS-- YOU'RE *FRIENDS.* DON'T DO THIS.

YOU GUYS COULD *REALLY* HURT EACH OTHER.

YEAH, GUYS. PLEASE... YOU'RE GOING TO REALLY *REGRET* THIS.

YOU HAD A *REASON*-- BUT IT'S STILL *MURDER,* TYREESE.

YOU KILLED *CHRIS* AND YOU MIGHT AS WELL HAVE KILLED *CAROL* TOO.

IT'S *STILL MURDER?!* YOU REALLY JUST *SAID* THAT *DIDN'T* YOU?! *MY* MURDER WASN'T JUSTIFIED?

BUT *YOURS* WAS?!

WHAT ABOUT *DEXTER?!*

YOU WANT TO *JUMP MY SHIT?!* LET'S BRING *ALL* THE SKELETONS OUT OF THE CLOSET!

WHAT'D YOU *FORGET* ABOUT THAT ONE?

YOU'RE OUT FOR *BLOOD,* AREN'T YOU, TYREESE?

YEAH--I KILLED DEXTER. I SAW AN OPPORTUNITY DURING THE ZOMBIE ATTACK AND I TOOK IT. I *SHOT* HIM. I *KNEW* EVERYONE WOULD THINK IT WAS A STRAY BULLET AND I LET EVERYONE ASSUME THAT'S WHAT HAD HAPPENED.

DEXTER HAD THREATENED TO KICK US *ALL* OUT OF THIS PRISON. TO SEND US BACK ON THE ROAD. I *COULDN'T* LET THAT HAPPEN.

I *WOULDN'T.*

YOU PEOPLE *PUT* ME IN CHARGE. I'VE BEEN ASKED TO SHOULDER THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF EVERYONE HERE--AND I'VE TAKEN IT UPON MYSELF TO KEEP EVERYONE *SAFE.*

AND SO I *SHOT DEXTER.* YEAH.

I WOULDN'T HAVE HIDDEN IT--BUT I KNEW THAT I WOULD LOOK LIKE A TOTAL HYPOCRITE IN FRONT OF EVERY-ONE.

IT WOULDN'T BE LONG UNTIL PEOPLE STARTED QUESTIONING MY DECISIONS AFTER *THAT.* I WOULD LOSE ALL EFFECTIVENESS AS A LEADER.

AND *AGAIN*--THAT WOULD BE BAD FOR THE GROUP.

YOU HAD THE GROUP'S BEST INTERESTS IN MIND?!

BULL-SHIT!

MAYBE AT *FIRST*--YES. BUT I SEE IT WRITTEN ALL OVER YOUR *FACE!* THIS SHIT YOU'VE BEEN THROUGH--THE STUFF YOU'VE DONE TO *SURVIVE*--KILLING DEXTER ESPECIALLY--

--IT'S GIVEN YOU A BLOOD-LUST!

YOU'RE STARTING TO *ENJOY* THE THINGS YOU DO. YOU'RE ALWAYS THE FIRST ONE READY TO ACT WHEN ANYTHING GOES WRONG.

I'VE SEEN IT IN YOUR *EYES*--I SAW IT WHEN YOU *MUTILATED* ALLEN.

YOU ENJOYED IT!!

WRAMM!

HOW DARE YOU?!

I DID THAT TO SAVE HIM!

WHAT?! YOU GOING TO KILL ME NOW?!

ARE YOU THAT FAR GONE?!

KRAK!

C'MON KILLER! DO IT!!

FUCKING KILL ME!

I'M NOT A KILLER!!

THEN STOP ACTING LIKE ONE!

WRAHH!

STOP ACTING LIKE ONE...

I'M NOT A KILLER...

RICK!

NOT A...

RICK!

WHUD!




THOOM!
AH


ACK!! FUCK!!
MY FOOT!!


STUPID-- AGH!


JESUS CHRIST, GUYS--YOU'RE GOING TO KILL EACH OTHER!
YEAH--PLEASE, CAN'T YOU JUST GIVE IT A REST?!
RICK-- YOU OKAY?

WRAMM!

OFF ME!

YOU--TRY TO *KILL* ME?! YOU CALL ME A *KILLER* AND THEN TRY TO *KILL* ME?

I DIDN'T PUSH YOU OVER THE SIDE--YOU BLACKED OUT-- *FELL* OVER.

BLACKED OUT?!

BULL-SHIT!


FINE--YOU DON'T BELIEVE ME? HIT ME AGAIN. GO AHEAD!


I CAN'T.


FUCK THIS.


DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT GETTING UP--I'M NOT THROUGH WITH YOU YET.


GUYS...
JESUS.


RICK!

WHAT HAPPENED?

THEY HAD A FIGHT.

OH MY GOD-- IS ANYTHING BROKEN?

I DON'T KNOW.

FEELS LIKE EVERYTHING IS.

CAN YOU STAND? WE NEED TO GET YOU TO A BED.

DON'T KNOW.

SHIT!

I GUESS I CAN'T.

UMPH.

UNGH.

EVERYTHING I DID--*EVERY-THING*--I DID FOR THE GOOD OF THIS GROUP.

YOU CAN'T SAY THAT.

THAT'S WHAT MAKES ME *RIGHT.*

WHAT-EVER.

I DON'T EVEN *CARE* ANYMORE.

GUYS-- OH, GOD.

OH, *GOD...*

ANDREA-- WHAT HAPPENED?! IS *CAROL* OKAY?

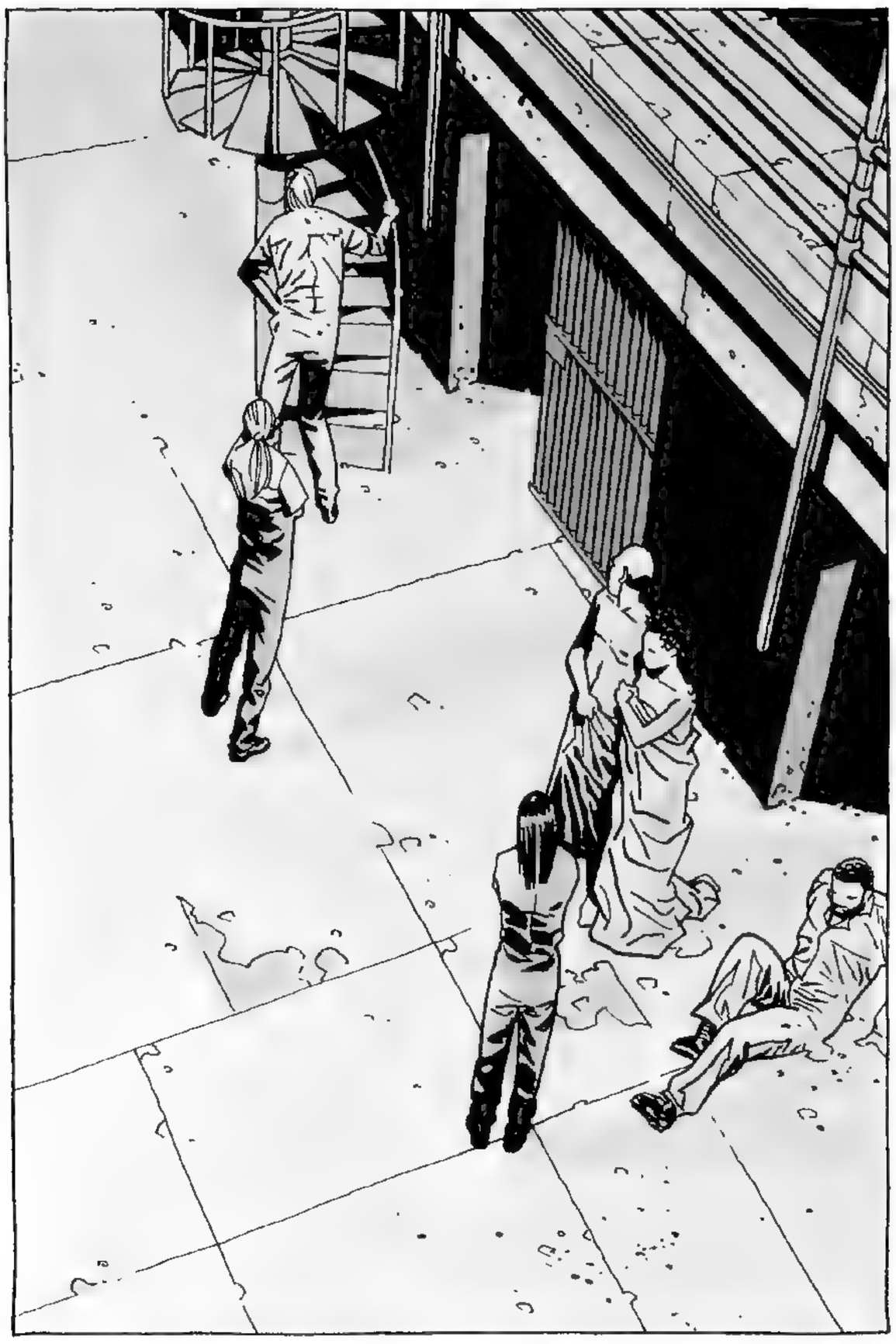
CAROL? WHAT HAP-PENED TO *CAROL?*

ALLEN IS DEAD.

I'LL SHOOT HIM.

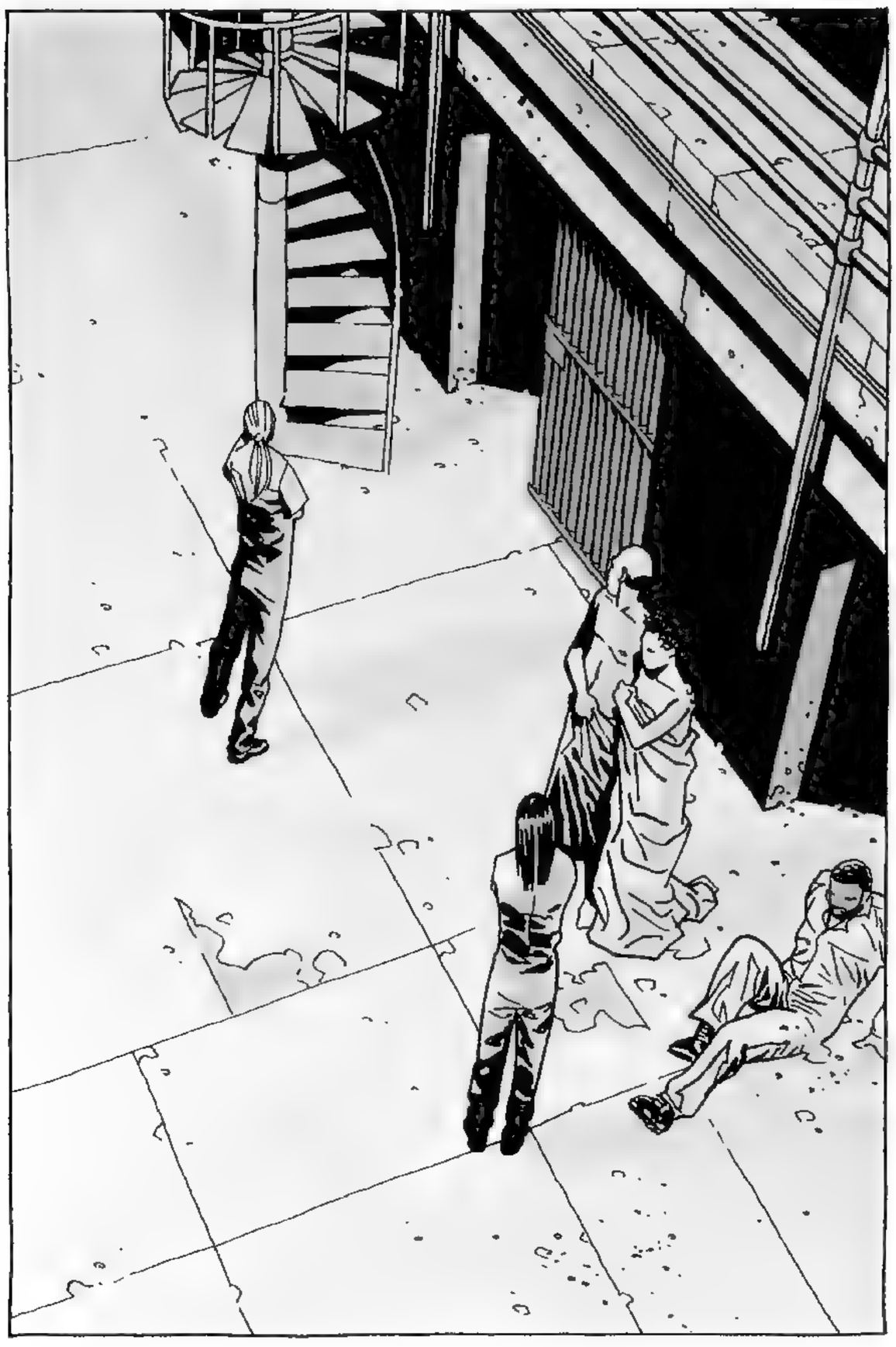
I DON'T WANT ANYONE ELSE TO HAVE TO DO IT.

UNLESS YOU THINK I'D *ENJOY* THAT TOO MUCH...




YOU GOING TO TELL ME EXACTLY WHAT THE HELL THIS WAS ABOUT?


LATER.




BLAM!

CAROL IS GOING TO BE *FINE.* SHE DIDN'T CUT DEEP AT ALL. SHE BARELY LOST ANY BLOOD.

FIGURED YOU COULD USE SOME GOOD NEWS.

MICHONNE HELPED ME PATCH HER UP. I COULDN'T HAVE DONE IT WITHOUT HER.

I GOT ENOUGH ON MY CONSCIENCE WITHOUT HAVING TO WORRY ABOUT SOME GIRL OFFING HERSELF BECAUSE I--WELL...

RICK, YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO DO IT. I KNOW YOU AND ALLEN WERE CLOSE. SOMEONE *ELSE* COULD HAVE DONE IT. I COULD HAVE--YOU DON'T HAVE TO CARRY THE WEIGHT OF US *ALL* ON YOUR SHOULDERS.

RICK?

RICK?

RICK?


YOU WAKING UP THERE, RICK?
THINK SO. CAROL? YOU-- ARE YOU OKAY?
MAYBE IN A LITTLE WHILE.
FOR NOW-- NOT SO MUCH.

HOW LONG WAS I OUT?

I DON'T KNOW-- TWENTY- SIX HOURS OR SO. YOU SLEPT THROUGH THE NIGHT.

TODAY'S ***THURSDAY*** NOW. AT LEAST-- Y'KNOW, WE ***THINK*** IT IS. WHO KNOWS IF ANDREA'S CAL-ENDAR SYSTEM IS AT ALL ACCURATE.

TWENTY- SIX HOURS HUH?

DEAD PEOPLE STILL WALKING AROUND?

WHAT?

YEAH. OF COURSE. YOU WEREN'T HIT ON THE HEAD ***THAT*** HARD--YOU FELL ON YOUR ***HIP.***

SORRY--WAS TRYING TO MAKE A ***JOKE.*** LAST TIME I WAS OUT I WOKE UP TO ***THIS. GET IT?***

IT WASN'T FUNNY.

MAYBE I JUST DIDN'T GET IT.

I CRACKED A JOKE--I ***REALLY*** JUST CRACKED A JOKE.

A FRIEND OF MINE JUST BEAT THE SNOT OUT OF ME. ANOTHER FRIEND JUST ***DIED.*** COUNTLESS OTHERS ARE ***DEAD***--AND COUNTLESS ***OTHER*** DEAD PEOPLE ARE WALKING AROUND OUT THERE.

AND I CRACKED A JOKE.

MAYBE I ***AM*** LOSING IT.

CAROL!!

WHAT ARE YOU--?!

WHAT WAS THAT?!

I HEARD WHAT YOU DID FOR ME--WITH TYREESE.

YOU STICKING UP FOR ME LIKE THAT--ME FINDING OUT ABOUT IT...

IT MEANT A LOT TO ME.

I'M--GLAD I COULD BE OF ASSISTANCE. IT'S NOT ***RIGHT*** WHAT HE DID TO YOU. NOT WITH EVERYTHING ELSE THAT'S GOING ON. WE'VE ALL GOT TO BE MORE ***RESPONSIBLE.***

HOW'D YOU FIND OUT?

IT'S ALL ANYONE'S BEEN TALKING ABOUT SINCE YESTERDAY. IT'S A BIG DEAL.

LISTEN. I'M NOT GOING TO TELL ***LORI*** IF THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE WORRIED ABOUT.

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO--?!

I'M GOING TO TELL LORI!

LOOK, CAROL--I *LIKE* YOU, YOU'RE A NICE GIRL. I KNOW LORI AND ME HAVE BEEN FIGHTING... OFF AND ON... SINCE YOU MET US--BUT SHE'S MY *WIFE* AND I *LOVE* HER.

I KNOW YOU'RE TORN UP ABOUT THIS STUFF WITH TYREESE, AND MAYBE YOU'RE A LITTLE LIGHT-HEADED FROM BLOOD LOSS OR SOMETHING--I UNDERSTAND YOU DOING THIS BUT--

THIS AIN'T *IT*, Y'KNOW? THESE AREN'T THE ONLY PEOPLE ALIVE, *CAN'T* BE. I'M NOT ONE OF THE LAST MEN ON EARTH. IT'S *STUPID* TO THINK WE'RE DOING BETTER THAN ANYONE ELSE OUT THERE. THERE'RE TONS OF MEN LEFT. THERE *HAS* TO BE.

DALE AND ANDREA HAVE BEEN WATCHING SOPHIA FOR ME. I SHOULD PROBABLY GO GET HER. IT'S ALMOST LUNCHTIME.

HERSHEL FINISHED TILLING THE GARDEN LATE YESTERDAY AFTER HE PATCHED YOU UP.

MOST EVERYONE'S OUTSIDE HELPING HIM PLANT SEEDS--IF YOU WANT TO CHECK IN WITH EVERYONE.

RICK--HEY. CAROL JUST TOLD ME YOU WERE UP. YOU *FEELING* OKAY?

DALE, I *FEEL* LIKE I SHOULD BE TRYING TO *EAT* PIECES OF YOU.

GO BACK IN AND *SIT DOWN.* I WANT TO TALK TO YOU REAL QUICK.

COULD BE. I GUESS.

DEPENDS.

DEPENDS ON *WHAT?*

THAT BAD, HUH?

JUST *SIT DOWN.*

DO YOU HAVE ANY *IDEA* HOW *PAINFUL* IT WAS TO STAND UP IN THE FIRST PLACE?

THIS *BETTER* BE GOOD.

RICK, *LISTEN* TO ME.

IT'S NOTHING MAJOR, *REALLY*-- IT'S JUST THAT--

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO BE THE *LEADER* ANY MORE.

OKAY?

DALE, DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW *STUPID* I FEEL WHEN YOU GUYS REFER TO ME AS "THE LEADER?"

SO I'M NOT IN CHARGE ANY MORE?

GOOD.

LOOK, SON. AFTER THE WAY YOU REACTED YESTERDAY--I ABOUT HALF EXPECTED TO PULL MY *GUN* OUT BEFORE TELLING YOU.

GOOD TO SEE YOU STILL GOT *SENSE* IN YOU. YOU HAD ME *WORRIED.*

FUCK YOU. TYREESE HAD IT COMING--BESIDES, I WAS THE ONE *OUT COLD* FOR TWENTY-SIX HOURS.

YOU GUYS PUT *HIM* IN CHARGE?

NO. WE VOTED-- FORMED A COMMITTEE.

A COMMIT-TEE?

INSTEAD OF HAVING ONE PER-SON MAKING THE DECISIONS. GET IT?

A COMMIT-TEE.

WHO'S ON THIS COMMIT-TEE.

YOU, ME, HERSHEL AND TYREESE.

THE FOUR OF US? REALLY? NO WOMEN?

I KNOW. IF *DONNA* WERE HERE...

IT WOULDN'T BE *PRETTY*, THAT'S FOR SURE.

TO SAY THE *LEAST*.

IT WAS PUT UP TO A *VOTE*, REALLY. WE WERE *BUSY* YESTERDAY. WE COULD GET A NEW GUY IN YOUR SEAT. AND RICK, WE'RE ONLY DOING THIS BECAUSE THE *PRESSURE* SEEMS TO BE *GETTING* TO YOU.

UNDER-STAND?

YEAH.

SO WE COULD'VE ELECTED A NEW GUY, SO TO SPEAK. OR WE COULD JUST FEND FOR OURSELVES, MAKE OUR *OWN* DECISIONS--DO WHATEVER WHEN THINGS HAD TO BE DECIDED--PLAY IT BY EAR, Y'KNOW.

NOBODY WENT FOR THAT. SURPRISINGLY.

WE PICKED SOMETHING MORE DEMOCRATIC. FOUR GUYS WITH EQUAL VOTES.

NO WOMEN?

NO. THAT'S HOW *THEY* WANTED IT.

PATRICIA SAID SOMETHING. SHE WANTED LORI ON THE COMMITTEE INSTEAD OF *YOU*. OF COURSE, AS SOON AS SHE REALIZED NO ONE ELSE, *INCLUDING* LORI, AGREED WITH HER--SHE SHUT UP.

I DON'T KNOW HOW MICHONNE REALLY FEELS ABOUT IT. SHE'S JUST HAPPY TO *BE* HERE. SHE WENT THROUGH *HELL* OUT THERE A LOT LONGER THAN *ANY* OF US.

LORI, CAROL, ANDREA, MAGGIE--THEY ALL SAID THEY WANTED US IN CHARGE. THEY FIGURE THE FOUR OF US HAVE PRETTY MUCH BEEN MAKING THE DECISIONS ANYWAY--BUT MAKING IT OFFICIAL WOULD LIFT SOME OF THE BURDEN OFF *YOU*.

BUT YEAH, THEY'RE FINE WITH *US* MAKING THE DECISIONS. TRUTH BE TOLD IT'S NOT JUST THE WOMEN, *GLENN* FEELS THE SAME WAY.

I THINK THEY JUST WANT TO BE PROTECTED.

GIVE IT TO ME STRAIGHT, DALE. THEY ALL THINK I'M *CRAZY?*

...

I DON'T KNOW. *SOME* OF THEM DO FOR SURE. YOU'RE NOT TYREESE'S FAVORITE GUY RIGHT NOW.

YOU *ATTACKED* HIM, RICK.

THE SHIT WITH THOMAS. ALL THAT TALK ABOUT HANGING. CUTTING OFF ALLEN'S LEG. *KILLING DEXTER,* WHICH I SHOULD SAY, IS *REALLY* FREAKING PEOPLE OUT.

PEOPLE DON'T KNOW *WHAT* TO THINK.

WHAT DO *YOU* THINK?

I DON'T KNOW RICK. I REALLY JUST *DON'T KNOW.*

I *WANT* YOU TO BE OKAY. DOES THAT COUNT FOR SOME-THING?

YEAH. IT *DOES.* NOW HELP ME UP SO WE CAN GO OUTSIDE.

I'D LIKE TO TALK TO EVERY-ONE.

SO, MY DAD'S AWAKE?

HE'S OKAY?

SEEMED LIKE IT. YOU WEREN'T *WORRIED* WERE YOU?

NOPE. MY DAD'S REAL TOUGH.

I WASN'T WORRIED AT ALL.

YOU WEREN'T WORRIED? NOT EVEN A LITTLE BIT?

MAYBE A *LITTLE.*

BUT THAT'S JUST BECAUSE IT TOOK HIM *SO LONG* TO WAKE UP THE LAST TIME.

YOU KIDS CLEAN UP YOUR TOYS. IT'S TIME FOR LUNCH. CAROL'S GOING TO HELP ME GET YOU DOWN TO THE CAFETERIA FOR SOME PEANUT BUTTER SANDWICHES.

AGAIN?

WE GONNA BE EATING LUNCH ANY TIME SOON? I'M *STARVING.*

WE NEED TO GET THESE SEEDS IN THE GROUND--*NOW.* SUMMER'S ALMOST HERE. WE'VE GOT TO MAKE SURE WE FINISH MOST IF NOT *ALL* OF THE PLANTING *TODAY.*

CAN WE EAT LUNCH SOON?

LORI, *PLEASE.* I SAID I WAS *SORRY.* I'LL TELL HIM THE SAME AS SOON AS HE WAKES UP.

AS LONG AS HE SAYS IT *FIRST.*

PRICK.

GUYS, PLEASE. Y'ALL HEARD HERSHEL. WE GOT A *LOTTA* PLANTIN' TA DO AND NOT A LOTTA *TIME* TA DO IT IN.

JUST A COUPLE MORE ROWS.

SPEAK OF THE DEVIL.

I SEE YOU GUYS HAVE BEEN KEEPING BUSY.

MISS ME?

DALE TELLS ME THINGS HAVE BEEN DISCUSSED SINCE YESTER-DAY.

HE TELLS ME THERE'VE BEEN SOME CHANGES MADE.

GOOD.

I *AGREE* WITH YOU ONE-HUNDRED PERCENT.

I'M NOT *FIT* TO BE MAKING ALL THE DECISIONS AROUND HERE. *NONE* OF US ARE.

THIS COMMITTEE IDEA IS A *GOOD* ONE. I THINK IT'S SOMETHING WE REALLY NEEDED. IT FLAT OUT MAKES MORE *SENSE,* REALLY.

I WANT TO GET THIS ALL OUT IN THE OPEN.

BUT I'M ALSO UNDER THE IMPRESSION SOME THINGS ARE BEING SAID ABOUT *ME.* I'D LIKE TO JUST CLEAR THE AIR.

RICK, LOOK. WE ALL RESPECT YOU AND THANK YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE FOR US... BUT YOU'VE REALLY GONE OVER THE DEEP END.

YOU KILLED DEXTER--

WHAT?!

THAT'S WHAT YOU PEOPLE CAN'T GET OVER?! THAT'S WHAT'S GOT YOU THINKING I'VE LOST IT?!

RICK...

DO NOT INTERRUPT ME. I HAVE SOMETHING TO SAY--AND YOU ARE ALL GOING TO LISTEN TO ME.

YOU OWE ME THAT MUCH.

I AM A *COP*--I KNOW THAT *TECHNICALLY* WHAT I DID WAS *WRONG*. I KNOW THE *LAWS*--I KNOW HOW THINGS *USED* TO BE.

THINGS HAVE CHANGED!

WE CAN'T JUST IGNORE THE *RULES*, RICK. WE'VE GOT TO RETAIN OUR *HUMANITY!*

THAT'S WHAT I'M SAYING!

I KILLED DEXTER TO PROTECT US *ALL*. HE WAS THREATENING TO KICK US OUT OF THIS PLACE, OUR *SANCTUARY*. HE WAS GOING TO FORCE US OUT INTO THE *WILD*. HOW HUMANE WOULD THINGS HAVE BEEN *OUT THERE?!* HOW MANY PEOPLE DID WE *LOSE* ON THE WAY *HERE?*

I SAW AN OPENING AND I *TOOK* IT. THERE WAS A LOT OF CONFUSION DURING THE ATTACK. I'LL *ADMIT*, I SHOULD HAVE COME CLEAN RIGHT AWAY--AND EXPLAINED MYSELF RIGHT *THEN* AND THERE--BUT I THOUGHT YOU PEOPLE MIGHT *PREFER* NOT TO KNOW JUST *HOW* SAVAGE WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO *BE* FOR JUST A LITTLE WHILE LONGER.

YOU GUYS UNDERSTAND WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT--

RIGHT?

THINGS HAVE *CHANGED.* THE *WORLD* HAS CHANGED-- AND WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO CHANGE *WITH* IT.

UNDERSTAND?

DO YOU PEOPLE *STILL* THINK WE'RE GOING TO BE *RESCUED?!*

DO YOU?!

THEY'RE NOT COMING!!

THINK ABOUT IT!! IT'S BEEN *ALMOST* A YEAR!! WE'RE ON OUR *OWN*-- IT'S JUST US AND *THIS PLACE.* THAT'S ALL WE HAVE FOR *SURE.*

IF YOU STILL THINK THINGS ARE GOING TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THEY *WERE*--STOP! THEY'RE *NOT!* NOTHING *WILL EVER BE THE WAY IT USED TO BE.*

EVER!

DO YOU THINK YOU'RE EVER GOING TO WATCH *TELEVISION* AGAIN? GO TO THE *BANK?* BUY GROCERIES? DROP YOUR KIDS OFF AT *SCHOOL?!*

EVER?!

IT WILL NEVER HAPPEN! YOU CAN COME TO GRIPS WITH THAT *SAD* FACT-- OR YOU CAN SIT AROUND *WISHING* FOR IT TO *HAPPEN!* YOU CAN SIT AROUND *TRYING* TO FOLLOW EVERY RETARDED LITTLE *RULE* WE *EVER* INVENTED TO MAKE US FEEL LIKE WE *WEREN'T* ANIMALS--*AND YOU CAN DIE!*

WE WILL *CHANGE!* WE WILL *EVOLVE.* WE'LL MAKE *NEW* RULES--WE'LL STILL BE *HUMANE* AND *KIND* AND WE'LL STILL *CARE* FOR EACH OTHER.

BUT WHEN THE TIME COMES--WE *HAVE* TO BE PREPARED TO DO *WHATEVER* IT TAKES TO *KEEP* US *SAFE.*

WHAT-EVER IT TAKES!

"YOU KILL--YOU *DIE."*

THAT WAS PROBABLY THE MOST NAIVE THING I'VE *EVER* SAID.

THE FACT IS--IN MOST CASES, *NOW,* THE WAY THINGS ARE--YOU KILL--YOU *LIVE.*

WE HAVE TO *ADAPT* TO THIS WORLD IF WE ARE GOING TO SURVIVE. HAVE I GONE A LITTLE *CRAZY? MAYBE--* BUT SO HAS THE WORLD.

I WILL DO *WHATEVER* I HAVE TO DO TO KEEP US SAFE. *WHATEVER* IT IS--I WILL DO IT.

BUT YOU *HAVE* TO STOP THE CHARADE--YOU'VE *GOT* TO STOP FOOLING YOURSELVES.

THIS IS IT. *THIS* IS OUR LIFE. WE'RE NOT *WAITING* HERE. WE'RE NOT BIDING OUR TIME--WAITING FOR WHAT COMES *NEXT.* OR WAITING TO BE *RES-CUED!*

YOU DON'T WANT ME TO BE THE LEADER? *FINE.* I DON'T *CARE.* I'M *HAPPY* TO BE WITHOUT THE PRESSURE. I WILL TELL YOU THIS RIGHT NOW, THOUGH.

IF YOU WANT TO STOP BUTTING HEADS WITH ME--IF YOU WANT TO GET ON THE SAME PAGE WITH ME--*UNDER-STAND THAT.*

THIS IS WHAT WE *HAVE!* THIS IS ALL WE'LL *EVER* HAVE.

IF YOU WANT TO MAKE THINGS BETTER, MAKE *THIS* PLACE BETTER. WE HAVE TO COME TO GRIPS WITH THAT.

WE *ARE*, RICK. THAT'S WHAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. WE ARE TRYING TO REESTABLISH LIFE--AS IT *WAS*. *THAT'S* OUR GOAL.

WE DON'T *WANT* TO BECOME *SAVAGES*, THAT'S WHAT YOU DON'T *GET*.

IT'S *OBVIOUS* NOW THAT I'M THE ONLY *SANE* ONE HERE! WE *ALREADY ARE* SAVAGES, TYREESE.

YOU ESPECIALLY!

THE *SECOND* WE PUT A BULLET IN THE HEAD OF ONE OF THESE UNDEAD MONSTERS--THE *MOMENT* ONE OF US DROVE A HAMMER INTO ONE OF THEIR FACES--OR CUT A HEAD OFF.

WE BECAME WHAT WE *ARE!*

AND THAT'S JUST IT. *THAT'S* WHAT THIS COMES DOWN TO. YOU PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT WE ARE.

WE'RE *SURROUNDED* BY THE *DEAD*.

WE'RE *AMONG* THEM--AND WHEN WE FINALLY GIVE UP *WE BECOME THEM!* WE'RE LIVING ON *BORROWED TIME* HERE. EVERY MINUTE OF OUR LIFE IS A MINUTE WE STEAL FROM *THEM!*

YOU SEE THEM OUT THERE. YOU *KNOW* THAT WHEN WE DIE--WE *BECOME* THEM. YOU THINK WE HIDE BEHIND WALLS TO PROTECT US FROM *THE WALKING DEAD!*

DON'T YOU *GET* IT?

WE ARE THE WALKING DEAD!

WE ARE THE WALKING DEAD.

HAVE WE BEEN THROUGH HERE ALREADY? I DON'T EVEN *REMEMBER.*

I THINK WE *HAVE,* ACTUALLY.

IF YOU THINK IT'S NECESSARY, SURE, BUT I THINK WE'VE BEEN THROUGH THIS WHOLE CELL BLOCK *THREE TIMES* NOW, AND WE HAVEN'T SEEN ONE ROAMER SINCE THE *FIRST* PASS.

WELL, WE'LL JUST DO ONE MORE SWEEP-- JUST TO BE *SAFE.*

LIKE I SAID--JUST TO BE *SAFE.* WE'RE GOING TO HAVE *CHILDREN* IN HERE, AFTER ALL.

ALL RIGHT. I'M NOT COMPLAINING. YOU CAN NEVER BE *TOO* CAREFUL.

11

WHEN WE FINALLY SPREAD OUT INTO THE REST OF THIS PRISON THIS PLACE IS GOING TO BE REALLY NICE.

WE CAN REALLY MAKE A LIFE HERE.

IT'LL BE NICE IF WE CAN GET THE *GENERATOR* OPERATING. THAT'LL MAKE THINGS *MUCH* BETTER HERE, EVEN IF WE ONLY RUN IT A FEW HOURS A DAY.

YEAH, IT'LL BE GOOD TO LISTEN TO SOME MUSIC--MAN, IT'S BEEN *SO LONG* SINCE I'VE HEARD *ANYTHING...* AND Y'KNOW, I DIDN'T EVEN REALIZE IT UNTIL *JUST NOW.*

YOU'VE HAD A *LOT* ON YOUR MIND FOR A *LONG* TIME. IT'S UNDERSTANDABLE.

YOU KNOW WHAT I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT A LOT LATELY? *MORGAN* AND... JEEZ, I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER HIS SON'S *NAME.* I THINK IT WAS DAVID... BUT I'M NOT SURE.

WHO?

THEY WERE STAYING IN THE HOUSE NEXT TO MINE IN CYNTHIANA--THE TOWN WE LIVED IN BEFORE. IT WAS MORGAN AND HIS SON, WHATEVER HIS NAME WAS, STAYING IN THIS PLACE, ALL BY THEMSELVES.

THEY HAD DECIDED *NOT* TO TRY AND MAKE IT TO A LARGE CITY, THEY WERE JUST GOING TO STAY PUT, FEND FOR THEMSELVES. WHICH AS IT TURNS OUT WAS *REALLY* DAMN SMART.

I WONDER ABOUT THEM-- I WONDER IF THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE.

THAT WAS OVER HALF A YEAR AGO... SO WHO *KNOWS.*

YEAH-- YOU'RE RI--

KRIK

I'M GOING TO SWING AROUND THE CORNER TO SEE WHAT IT IS-- YOU BE READY TO FIRE.

RIGHT.

SHIT, GUYS?!

TYREESE?!

DAMMIT, WE COULD HAVE *SHOT* YOU!

WHERE'S YOUR FLASH-LIGHT?

THE BATTERIES RAN OUT. WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING BACK HERE AGAIN? I THOUGHT THIS AREA WAS *CLEAR.*

ACTUALLY, WE WERE JUST FINISHING UP HERE. C'MON, GUYS--LET'S GO SOMEWHERE WITH SOME *WINDOWS.*

YOU GUYS FIND ANY MORE LURKING ABOUT?

NO--I THINK WE'VE GOT THEM ALL.

I'D STILL LIKE TO SEARCH A FEW MORE AREAS BEFORE WE START MOVING PEOPLE INTO THIS AREA--IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU GUYS.

I'M FINE WITH THAT. I DON'T THINK IT'S NECESSARY BUT IF YOU THINK IT'S A GOOD IDEA, FINE.

WHAT ABOUT YOU GUYS? ARE YOU DONE OUT THERE?

THAT'S WHAT I WAS COMING TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT. WE'VE DRAGGED ALL THE BODIES OUT OF THE PRISON ALREADY.

BILLY AND AXEL ARE BURNING THEM NOW.

GUYS!

LOOK WHAT MAGGIE AND I FOUND!

WHAT IS IT?

IT'S AN ARMORED CHEST PLATE THINGY TO SOME RIOT GEAR SUITS WE FOUND. THEY'VE GOT FACE GUARDS AND ALL SORTS OF PADS AND EVERYTHING.

REALLY? HOW MANY?

A *BUNCH*. LIKE TEN OR MORE, I THINK. I DIDN'T REALLY LOOK THEM OVER THAT MUCH. I WANTED TO TELL YOU FIRST.

THIS IS REALLY COOL THOUGH. WITH THIS STUFF I COULD TOTALLY START SEARCHING FOR SUPPLIES IN THE AREAS CLOSE TO THE PRISON--JUST LIKE I DID IN ATLANTA.

THESE THINGS LOOK LIKE THEY'D HAVE NO TROUBLE STOPPING A *BULLET*--LET ALONE SOME ROTTED OLD *TEETH*.

SHOW US.

THERE'S NO WINDOWS SO IT'S PRETTY DARK IN HERE. I IMAGINE THEY HAD TO KEEP THIS ROOM *SECURE*, WITH THE PRISONERS AROUND AND ALL.

I THINK IT'S EVEN IN AN AREA THE PRISONERS WEREN'T ALLOWED TO GO IN. IT'S RIGHT NEXT TO THE WARDEN'S OFFICE.

WHICH, BY THE WAY-- THERE'S A *COUCH* IN THERE THAT'S WAY MORE COMFORTABLE THAN ANY OF THE *BEDS* WE'VE BEEN SLEEPING ON.

WAY MORE COMFORTABLE.

THANKS. I DON'T EVEN WANT TO STAND *NEXT* TO THAT COUCH, NOW.

DEXTER AND ANDREW MUST HAVE GOTTEN UP HERE IN A *HURRY*, MOSTLY IN THE *DARK*. MAYBE DEXTER HAD A PLAN TO BREAK INTO THIS PLACE ALREADY.

OTHERWISE, I DON'T SEE *HOW* HE COULD HAVE GOTTEN INSIDE HERE AND OUT LIKE HE DID, WITHOUT GETTING ATTACKED BY ONE OF THE ROAMERS.

THEY MUST HAVE JUST COME HERE IN THE DARK, STUMBLING AROUND TO FIND ANYTHING USEFUL.

HAD THEY GOTTEN THEIR HANDS ON A COUPLE OF THESE *SUITS*--THEY'D HAVE BEEN MUCH MORE TROUBLE.

ESPECIALLY IF THESE *HELMETS* ARE BULLET-PROOF.

YEAH.

RIGHT.

OKAY GUYS-- LOOKS LIKE THE PRISON IS *CLEAR*. LET'S GET OUT OF HERE.

WHOA--LOOKING FORWARD TO A FEW *YEARS* OF READING?

ARE YOU KIDDING? I'LL BLOW THROUGH THESE IN A *WEEK*. *TWO* AT THE *MOST*.

I'VE READ ALL OF THE FEW BOOKS I TOOK FROM HERSHEL'S FARM ALMOST *THREE* TIMES NOW.

HERE, LET ME HELP YOU WITH THAT *LOAD*. YOU LEFT A COUPLE IN THE LIBRARY, RIGHT?

LORI--CAN I HAVE THOSE BOOKS BACK, *PLEASE?* WITH THE BABY--YOU DON'T NEED TO BE CARRYING THE WEIGHT.

NONSENSE.

I'M NOT *USELESS*. I CAN CARRY AT LEAST *THIS* MUCH. BESIDES, YOU'RE JUST WORRIED SOME OF THESE BOOKS WILL FIND THEIR WAY INTO MY CELL BEFORE YOU GET TO READ THEM.

NO. I'M REALLY *WORRIED*. YOU'VE BEEN PUSHING YOURSELF *TOO* HARD.

CAROL, PLEASE. I'M *FINE.*

YOU'RE THE ONE WE SHOULD BE WORRIED ABOUT. HOW ARE *YOU* DOING?

I'M... *OKAY.* I CAN'T BELIEVE I DID WHAT I DID. I WISH I COULD JUST GO BACK IN TIME.

I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE SAYING THERE-- *BELIEVE* ME.

I KNOW *WHY* I DID IT. I JUST CAN'T BELIEVE I DID IT. TYREESE WAS-- WITH ALL THAT WAS GOING ON AROUND US, HAVING TYREESE, IT JUST MADE IT ALL BEARABLE.

I KNEW THAT NO MATTER WHAT HAPPENED, *HE'D* BE THERE FOR ME. ESPECIALLY AFTER HE SURVIVED BEING LEFT IN THE GYM--WHEN THAT HAPPENED AND HE SURVIVED, I *KNEW* HE WAS GOING TO SURVIVE NO MATTER WHAT.

I NEEDED HIM, MAYBE I *STILL* NEED HIM. WHO KNOWS? I'M SUCH A BASKET CASE NOW I DON'T EVEN KNOW.

AND POOR SOPHIA, WHAT I PUT *HER* THROUGH... I CAN NEVER TAKE THAT BACK. IT'S EATING ME UP INSIDE AND I CAN NEVER TAKE IT BACK.

HOW *IS* SOPHIA DOING?

I DON'T KNOW. SHE *SEEMS* FINE. SHE ACTS LIKE NOTHING HAPPENED--WHICH I'VE GOT TO ADMIT WORRIES ME *MORE.*

WHAT SHE SAW--I JUST-- WHAT KIND OF MOTHER AM I?

YOU'RE A MOTHER WHO HAS KEPT HER CHILD *ALIVE* DURING ALL THIS MADNESS. DON'T THINK FOR A MINUTE I THINK WHAT YOU DID WAS *OKAY* BUT THERE'S NO POINT IN BEATING YOURSELF UP OVER IT RIGHT NOW.

I'M SORRY. LORI, I TRULY AM *SORRY* FOR WHAT I DID.

CAROL, *WHAT?!* WHY ARE YOU APOLOGIZING TO ME?

I'M SORRY, LORI. IT'S JUST THAT YOU AND RICK ARE MY CLOSEST FRIENDS HERE AND WHAT I DID--I FEEL LIKE I LET YOU *DOWN.* I LOVE YOU *BOTH* AND I DON'T WANT YOU TO *HATE* ME.

HATE YOU? WE DON'T HATE YOU... WE'RE JUST WORRIED, CONCERNED ABOUT YOU. WE--

WE LOVE YOU *TOO,* CAROL.

OH, *THANK YOU.* YOU DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH IT MEANS TO ME TO KNOW THAT YOU BOTH LOVE ME.

I SHOULD BE ABLE TO GO IN THERE AND CATALOGUE THE GUNS AND AMMO TOMORROW. THEN WE'LL HAVE A LIST OF EVERYTHING WE'VE GOT.

WE SHOULD PROBABLY PLAN ON SIPHONING GAS SO WE CAN SEE IF THE GENERATOR WORKS TOMORROW, ALSO.

TOMORROW? WE'VE GOT AT LEAST FIVE MORE HOURS OF DAYLIGHT LEFT. WHY DON'T WE DO THAT *TODAY?*

YOU'RE RIGHT, GLENN. WE COULD GO TO THE GARAGE AND SIPHON SOME GAS OUT OF THE RV--

NO. WE NEED TO KEEP THE RV READY TO GO, JUST IN CASE WE EVER HAVE TO LEAVE HERE IN A HURRY.

I AGREE. THAT'S SOMETHING WE SHOULD DO. IT'S *SMART.* SO, I GUESS WE NEED TO GO OUT AND SIPHON SOME GAS OUT OF THE CARS LEFT IN THE PRISON PARKING LOT.

WE COULD GET A BUNCH OF PEOPLE TOGETHER TO LURE THE ZOMBIES AWAY FROM THE GATE--RUN OUT THERE, SIPHON SOME GAS AND GET BACK INSIDE BEFORE THEY EVEN KNOW WE'RE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE.

IT'LL BE LIKE OLD TIMES.

SOUNDS GOOD TO ME. GIVE ME A FEW MINUTES WHILE YOU GATHER SOME PEOPLE TO RUN A DISTRACTION AND I'LL MEET YOU AT THE GATE.

WHERE'S HE GOING?

WHERE DO YOU *THINK?*

ALLEN.

=SIGH.=

I CAN'T TELL YOU HOW HAPPY I AM THEY DECIDED TO BURY YOU INSTEAD OF BURNING YOU. IT MAKES ME THINK OF YOU MORE AS BEING AT *PEACE.*

AND I ENJOY THESE TALKS, EVEN THOUGH THEY PROBABLY GO A LONG WAY TO KEEP PEOPLE THINKING I'M *CRAZY.*

ANYWAY-- I DON'T REALLY HAVE TIME TO TALK TODAY. LOTS GOING ON--LIKE ALWAYS.

HANG IN THERE.

AND AGAIN-- SORRY ABOUT THE *LEG.*

THAT'S NOT *FAIR!*

I DON'T *CARE* IF YOU DON'T THINK IT'S FAIR. I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU HELP. IT'S TOO DANGEROUS.

I WANT TO *HELP.* WHY CAN'T I *HELP?* EVERYONE *ELSE* GETS TO DO SOMETHING. ALL I EVER GET TO DO IS PLAY WITH OLD TOYS AND SIT AROUND. I NEVER GET TO *DO* ANYTHING.

HE'D BE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE, LORI. HE WOULDN'T BE IN *DANGER.* IT'D DO THE BOY GOOD TO FEEL LIKE HE COULD BE OF SOME USE.

I DON'T *CARE.* IT'S TOO *DANGEROUS.*

WHAT'S GOING ON?

EVERYONE'S GONNA HELP LURE THE ZOMBIES AWAY FROM THE GATE SO YOU AND GLENN CAN GO GET THE GAS--BUT *MOM'S* NOT GONNA LET *ME* HELP.

YOUR MOTHER'S RIGHT. WE'VE NEVER *DONE* THIS BEFORE. WE DON'T KNOW *WHAT* COULD HAPPEN. WE COULD FIND A HOLE IN THE FENCE OR THEY COULD PUSH THE OUTER FENCE *OVER.*

MAYBE YOU CAN HELP AFTER WE'VE DONE THIS A FEW TIMES. BUT RIGHT NOW, IT'S NOT *SAFE.* STAY WITH YOUR MOTHER.

FINE.

KEEP MOVING ALONG. DON'T LINGER OR GET THEM TOO RILED UP. WE WANT THEM TO ***FOLLOW*** US--NOT PUSH THE FENCE OVER TO GET TO US.

SOME DAY, OLD MAN, YER GONNA HAVE TO LEARN THAT NOT EVERYONE IS A COMPLETE DUMB ASS.

JUST YOU, RIGHT?

FUCK YOU.

THAT WAS A ***JOKE,*** OTIS. LET'S JUST FOCUS ON GETTING THESE THINGS AWAY FROM THE FENCE SO RICK AND GLENN CAN DO THEIR JOBS.

WHATEVER.

I'LL PROBABLY TAKE A HAMMER TO THE REST OF THESE ZOMBIES OUT THERE AFTER YOU AND GLENN ARE ON YOUR WAY. THERE'S NO REASON TO JUST STAND AROUND WAITING FOR YOU--AND NO REASON TO LEAVE THEM WALKING AROUND OUT THERE.

OKAY, NOW THAT THEY'VE GOTTEN MOST OF THE ROAMERS AWAY FROM THE GATE, WE CAN DO THIS.

WHEN GLENN AND I ARE READY TO GET OUT THERE-- PULL THE GATE OPEN AND WE'LL RUN LIKE HELL. KEEP AN EYE ON US, THOUGH--WE MAY NEED YOU TO OPEN THE GATE IN A HURRY WHEN WE COME BACK.

ANYONE SEEN *GLENN?* WHERE THE *HELL* IS HE? THIS WAS ALL *HIS* IDEA.

HE'S PROBABLY OFF SOMEWHERE WITH THAT SKINNY LITTLE GAL OF HIS. WHAT'S HER NAME? MAGGIE ISN'T IT?

CAN HARDLY BLAME HIM MYSELF. YOU FOLLOW ME?

MAGGIE IS MY *DAUGHTER,* AXEL.

OH. RIGHT.

SORRY ABOUT THAT.

SORRY I'M LATE, GUYS.

AS YOU CAN SEE--IT TOOK ME A WHILE TO GET *DRESSED.*

...AND A LITTLE *HELP.*

DO YOU REALLY THINK ALL THAT'S NECESSARY?

IT COULDN'T *HURT.* COME ON--YOU KNOW YOU'VE BEEN *DYING* TO TRY THIS STUFF OUT.

WHAT BETTER TIME THAN *NOW?*

OKAY, I'M ASSUMING THE OTHER SUIT IS FOR *ME.*

HAND IT OVER.

LOOKING GOOD, DUDE.

Y'KNOW, THEY HAD A BUNCH OF THESE UP THERE WITH THE SUITS. MIGHT BE USEFUL IF WE NEED TO BASH IN SOME HEADS WITHOUT DRAWING ATTENTION TO US WITH GUNFIRE.

I'LL STICK WITH MY AXE, THANK YOU VERY MUCH. I'VE GOTTEN USED TO USING IT IN MY *LEFT* HAND.

CAN'T DO MUCH OF ANYTHING DEADLY WITH THE RIGHT JUST YET, EXCEPT WAIL ON PEOPLE.

YOU GUYS READY?

JUST SAY THE WORD.

NOW!

THUNK!

C'MON-- THIS WAY!

LET'S DO THIS AS *FAST* AS WE CAN!

YOU DON'T NEED THE VISOR DOWN YOU KNOW. NOBODY'S OUT HERE THROWING THINGS AT US, IT'S UNNECESSARY.

IF WE DON'T NEED THE VISORS, WE REALLY DON'T NEED THE ***HELMETS***, DO WE? AND THESE ***BOOTS*** ARE PROBABLY SLOWING US DOWN TOO.

I THOUGHT WE WERE JUST TESTING THIS STUFF OUT--SEEING IF IT'S GOING TO BE USEFUL. WE'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE A CLEAR LINE OF SIGHT IN THIS PARKING LOT AND I FOR ONE DON'T FEEL LIKE TAKING ***RISKS***.

YOU'RE RIGHT. I JUST DON'T THINK YOU NEED YOUR VISION OBSTRUCTED BY THE THING. I KNOW IT'S ***COOL*** AND YOU WANT THE FULL EFFECT AND ALL, I'M JUST SAYING.

I'M GOING FOR THE FULL EFFECT. YOU'RE RIGHT.

SO FAR, I'M LOVING THIS THING. I WOULD HAVE KILLED TO HAVE ONE OF THESE SUITS BACK IN ATLANTA WHEN WE GOT THE GUNS.

I HEAR YOU THERE. THIS STUFF IS STAB-PROOF--IT'S ***GOT*** TO BE ***BITE***-PROOF.

HEY, MAN... HEADS UP. WE'RE NOT ALONE.

I'M ON IT.

SHUKK!!

OKAY-- HERE WE ARE. PICK ONE AND LET'S GET TO WORK.

I'LL KEEP MY EYES OUT FOR ANY THAT GET TOO CLOSE. YOU JUST WORRY ABOUT GETTING THE *GAS*.

MAN--MOST OF THESE CARS ARE BEAT ALL TO SHIT. IT LOOKS LIKE A LOT OF PEOPLE LEFT HERE IN A HURRY.

HEY--YOU GOT SOME ON THE FIRST TRY! I GUESS NOBODY HERE WOULD HAVE RUN OUT OF GAS IN THEIR PARKING SPACE-- NOW THAT I THINK ABOUT IT.

YOU THINK MAGGIE WOULD STILL RESPECT ME IF SHE KNEW HOW GOOD I WAS AT SUCKING GAS THROUGH A HOSE?

YOU TWO SEEM TO BE GETTING ALONG LIKE A HOUSE ON FIRE, GLENN.

YOU GUYS REALLY HAPPY TOGETHER? IT CERTAINLY *SEEMS* THAT WAY. I'M *HAPPY* FOR YOU.

OH, MY *GOD*, RICK, *LOOK!!*

I'M NOT *SEEING* THINGS AM I?

HOLY SHIT-- YOU'RE RIGHT.

IT'S A HELICOPTER.

ARE THEY MILITARY? I MEAN--IS THAT A *MILITARY* HELICOPTER?

I DON'T THINK SO. IT COULD BE *POLICE*, COULD BE *NEWS*. IT DOESN'T LOOK MILITARY.

IT'S NOT COMING THIS WAY. WE NEED TO DO SOMETHING TO GET ITS ATTENTION. WE NEED TO START A *FIRE*-- A *BIG* ONE--AND FAST.

WHAT CAN WE *DO*? BURN ONE OF THESE CARS? WE COULD USE THAT GAS-- *THAT'D* GET THEIR ATTENTION. GLENN, DO YOU HAVE AN IDEAS?

RICK, LOOK OUT!!

JESUS!

HUUNGH!!

WHOP!

HUMMNGG.

WHROKK!

THE SUITS, HUH?

YEAH-- NOT BAD.

WAIT--WHERE'D THE COPTER GO? WHERE IS IT?

THERE!

OH, SHIT--IS IT *LANDING?*

NO--I THINK IT'S *CRASHING!*

WATCH WHERE IT GOES DOWN. I'M GOING TO GO GET THE MOTORCYCLE--IT CAN'T BE MORE THAN A MILE OR TWO AWAY--WE CAN RIDE THAT OVER TO WHERE IT CRASHES. WE NEED TO FIND OUT WHO THESE PEOPLE *ARE.*

WE NEED TO KNOW WHERE THEY *CAME* FROM.

JUST GO TELL THEM WHERE WE'RE GOING WHILE I GET ONE OF THESE CARS STARTED. IF THERE ARE ANY SURVIVORS WE CAN'T TAKE THEM BACK HERE ON A MOTORCYCLE.

RIGHT.

GOOD THINKING.

WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?* WHAT HAPPENED? IS GLENN *OKAY?!*

YOU DIDN'T *SEE* IT?!

SEE *WHAT?*

THE *HELICOPTER.* IT WAS FLYING BY IN THE DISTANCE-- THEN IT CRASHED. GLENN AND I ARE GOING TO GO CHECK IT OUT... WE SHOULD BE able TO GET THERE AND BACK BEFORE DARK. I JUST WANTED TO LET YOU KNOW SO YOU CAN TELL *LORI.*

A *HELICOPTER?* NO *SHIT?* WAS IT MILITARY?

DON'T THINK SO. I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU DIDN'T *SEE* IT.

I SAW IT.

LET'S GO.

HOW'D YOU--?

DID YOU THINK I WOULDN'T FIND IT IF YOU HID IT IN DALE'S RV? *PLEASE.*

I'VE HAD THIS SWORD FOR A WEEK. YOU CAN *TRUST* ME.

I'M PRETTY SURE THAT PROVES *OTHERWISE.*

LET'S DEAL WITH THAT *LATER.* WE NEED TO *GO.* I SURVIVED OUT THERE ON MY OWN. I'M YOUR BEST BET AT GETTING THERE AND BACK IN *ONE PIECE.* YOU NEED ME WITH YOU--AND I COULD USE THE *EXERCISE.*

WE'RE NOT GOING TO *RUN* THERE.

YOU GUYS *READY?*

YOU WANT ME TO COME?

NO--JUST TELL LORI AND THE REST WHAT'S GOING ON AND KEEP THEM SAFE. WE'LL BE BACK *TONIGHT*-- AND WE MAY HAVE *GUESTS.*

DID YOU SEE THAT?

WHAT? WHAT WAS IT?

MICHONNE JUST RAN INTO HER CELL, GRABBED HER *PONCHO* AND RAN BACK OUTSIDE. I HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE MOVE *THAT* FAST IN A WHILE.

I'M SURE IT'S NOTHING. IS IT *RAINING* OUTSIDE?

I DON'T KNOW. I GUESS SHE WOULD HAVE *SAID* SOMETHING IF IT WAS IMPORTANT.

WHAT ABOUT *YOU*? ARE YOU GOING TO BE MOVING OVER TO A-BLOCK SOON?

I DON'T THINK SO. ARE *YOU*?

NO. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE SO MUCH ROOM HERE NOW I DON'T SEE *WHY* WE WOULD. DALE AND ANDREA ARE MOVING OVER THERE WITH THE TWINS. GLENN AND MAGGIE ARE GOING OVER TO GET FURTHER AWAY FROM HERSHEL--IF HE'LL ALLOW IT.

NO, I THINK WE'RE JUST GOING TO SPREAD OUT HERE--MOVE SOME MORE FURNITURE INTO THE CELLS AROUND US. HAVE A SITTING ROOM, CARL'S OWN BEDROOM, THINGS LIKE THAT.

WHY AREN'T *YOU* MOVING?

THEY'RE MOVING OVER THERE. NOT TOGETHER-- BUT THEY'RE BOTH MOVING. TYREESE AND MICHONNE.

I KINDA WANT TO BE WHERE THEY AREN'T.

YOU'D BE CLOSER TO THE LIBRARY.

NOT WORTH IT.

TRUST ME.

I DON'T THINK IT'S REALLY GOING TO MATTER WHERE ANY OF US LIVE NOW. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF SPACE ANYWHERE. WE COULD HAVE SPREAD OUT MORE IN THIS CELL BLOCK BUT I THINK AFTER SO LONG BEING CRAMMED IN THAT CAMPER ONE CELL PER FAMILY SEEMED LIKE ENOUGH.

THINGS ARE DIFFERENT, NOW. I THINK WE'RE ALL STARTING TO FEEL SAFER HERE. I THINK CARL MIGHT EVEN SLEEP IN HIS ROOM AFTER WE GET IT SET UP. AND WITH ALL THE FURNITURE FROM THE OFFICES IN A-BLOCK, WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO MAKE THIS PLACE LOOK NICE.

...AND IF WE CAN GET THE GENERATOR RUNNING-- WELL...

OH, I KNOW. I COULD READ INSIDE--AT NIGHT. I COULD READ IN BED BEFORE I GO TO SLEEP INSTEAD OF OUTSIDE HOLDING DOWN THE PAGES FROM THE WIND.

NOT ONLY THAT BUT THEY'VE GOT DVDS IN THE LIBRARY, TOO. I DON'T WANT TO GET YOU TOO EXCITED BUT WE COULD ACTUALLY WATCH A MOVIE OR TWO.

REALLY?!

HOW'D YOU GET THIS THING STARTED? THE KEYS WEREN'T LEFT IN IT, RIGHT?

YOU DIDN'T REALLY THINK I WAS *JUST* A PIZZA DELIVERY BOY, DID YOU?

YOU MEAN--?

I STOLE A FEW CARS IN MY DAY--YEAH. IT WAS NEVER SOMETHING I ***ENJOYED.*** WELL, THAT'S A ***LIE.*** IT WAS KINDA FUN... BUT I NEVER ***WANTED*** TO DO IT. I LEARNED HOW TO DO IT IN HIGH SCHOOL, FOR FUN... TO MESS WITH GUYS AND STUFF.

I ONLY DID IT TO MAKE ***RENT,*** ON MONTHS I WAS GOING TO COME UP SHORT. I ONLY DID IT BECAUSE I ***HAD*** TO.

I REALIZE YOU'RE A COP AND ALL. OR, Y'KNOW... ***WERE*** A COP. I HOPE THIS WON'T CHANGE YOUR OPINION OF ME...

DIFFERENT TIME.

DIFFERENT ***WORLD.***

HELL, I STOLE A COUPLE SQUAD CARS FROM MY PRECINCT SO I COULD GET DOWN TO ATLANTA TO GET LORI.

I'M SHACKING UP WITH A BUNCH OF ***CRIMINALS.***

DO YOU SEE WHERE IT CRASHED? DO YOU KNOW WHERE WE'RE GOING?

I'M JUST FOLLOWING THAT TRAIL OF SMOKE FROM THE TREE LINE-- THAT'S WHERE IT WENT DOWN. DO YOU SEE IT?

WHERE?

THERE.

DO WE HAVE ENOUGH GAS TO GET US THERE?

WE'VE GOT A LITTLE UNDER HALF A TANK. THAT'S ***MORE*** THAN ENOUGH TO GET US THERE ***AND*** BACK. WE SHOULD HAVE NO PROBLEMS.

THERE'RE A LOT OF ROAMERS OUT HERE-- IT'S ALMOST AS IF THEY'RE HEADED RIGHT FOR THE PRISON LIKE THEY ***KNOW*** IT'S THERE.

YEAH--IT'S STARTING TO GET CROWDED AT THE OUTER FENCE NOW THAT THE WEATHER IS ***WARM.*** I WAS THINKING--SINCE WE'VE GOT THESE SUITS NOW, A COUPLE OF US COULD JUST GO OUTSIDE AND CLEAN HOUSE ONCE A DAY STARTING TOMORROW.

IT WOULDN'T TAKE ***TOO*** LONG TO GET RID OF ALL THE ONES OUT THERE ***NOW***--AND AFTER ***THEY'RE*** ALL GONE, WE COULD JUST KILL THE NEW ARRIVALS AS THEY BUILD UP.

YEAH--THAT MAKES SENSE. BEFORE IT WASN'T A PRIORITY AND IT SEEMED LIKE A WASTE OF AMMO. AMMO WE DIDN'T ***HAVE.***

STABBING THEM THROUGH THE FENCE WAS THINNING THEM OUT A LITTLE BUT NOBODY WAS REALLY DOING IT ON A REGULAR BASIS. IT'D BE SAFE TO DO IT WITH THE ***SUITS.***

MAYBE MAGGIE AND I WILL START DOING IT WHEN WE GET BACK--OR IF SHE DOESN'T WANT TO DO IT, OTIS--OR MAYBE BILLY.

SHE WAS ***DYING*** FOR AN EXCUSE TO PUT ONE OF THOSE SUITS ON EARLIER TODAY.

SHIT, GLENN. ***LOOK.***

THE ROAD IS ***NOT*** GOING WHERE WE NEED IT TO GO.

DAMMIT, I ***KNEW*** I SHOULD HAVE GRABBED THE SUV.

THUMP!

THIS IS GOING TO BE FUN.

LOOKS LIKE THIS IS GOING TO BE A *BUMPY* RIDE.

THANKS FOR THE *WARNING.*

IT--UGH--WON'T BE SO BAD IF YOU JUST *SLOW DOWN* A LITTLE.

THAT'S PROBABLY A GOOD IDEA

IS THIS *BETTER?* WE'RE NOT GOING TO GET THERE MUCH FASTER THAN IF WE *RAN* BUT AT LEAST OUR BRAINS WON'T BE SCRAMBLED.

JUST GET US THERE.

OKAY--NOW I'VE JUST GOT TO GET OVER THIS--

OH, SHIT.

MAYBE SLOWING DOWN SO MUCH *WASN'T* A GOOD IDEA. I THINK WE'RE *STUCK.*

OKAY-- *FUCK.*

NOW WE'RE *WALKING.*

IF ANYONE SURVIVED THAT CRASH I HOPE THEY CAN *WALK*--BECAUSE I *REALLY* DON'T FEEL LIKE CARRYING THEM TO THE PRISON.

SINCE YOUR DADDY IS... GONE... *ANDREA* AND I ARE GOING TO TAKE CARE OF YOU NOW. WE'RE GOING TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE *FED* AND *SAFE* AND THAT YOU'VE GOT STUFF TO *DO*.

WE'RE EVEN GOING TO *TEACH* YOU A FEW THINGS... OR TRY TO AT LEAST.

THAT'S *RIGHT*, BOYS--AND WE'RE GOING TO BE MOVING YOU OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE PRISON TOMORROW SO THAT YOU GUYS CAN HAVE A ROOM ALL TO YOURSELF NEXT TO *OUR* NEW ROOM.

WHAT DO YOU THINK OF *THAT*?

OF COURSE, IF YOU *WANT* TO--YOU CAN STAY IN THE ROOM WITH *DALE* AND I. WE DON'T WANT TO UPSET YOU--IT'S WHATEVER YOU WANT.

ARE YOU OUR NEW MOMMY AND DADDY?

NOT *REALLY*-- BUT, IF YOU'D LIKE--YOU CAN CALL US THAT IF YOU *WANT* TO.

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO *DO?* ONCE WE GO INTO THE WOODS WE WON'T BE ABLE TO *SEE* THE SMOKE. HOW ARE WE GOING TO *FIND* THIS THING?

WE'RE ALMOST THERE--IT SHOULDN'T BE *TOO* HARD. YOU SHOULD BE MORE WORRIED ABOUT WHAT'S *IN* THESE WOODS. ANYTHING COULD BE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF ANY ONE OF THESE TREES.

STAY ALERT-- YOU SHOULD *SMELL* THEM BEFORE THEY'RE CLOSE ENOUGH TO BITE.

LET'S TRY AND MOVE QUICKLY-- IT'S GOING TO BE DARK BEFORE WE GET BACK *NOW*... I'D LIKE TO BE AS CLOSE TO THE PRISON AS POSSIBLE WHEN IT DOES GET DARK.

YOU'LL GET NO ARGUMENT FROM *ME.*

SHHH.

THUNK!

SO WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU *DO* BEFORE? I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT THERE WAS A LOT OF MONEY IN BEING A *NINJA.*

THEY STILL HIRING FOR *SAMURAI?*

I WAS A *LAWYER.*

I DON'T FIND THAT THE LEAST BIT SURPRISING.

LOT OF SWORDPLAY AROUND THE OFFICE? THAT MAKES *SENSE.*

I DID *FENCING* WHEN I WAS LITTLE. DID IT AGAIN IN COLLEGE-- GOT PRETTY GOOD AT IT. IT WAS A GOOD WAY TO LET OFF SOME STEAM DURING MY *SEVENTEEN YEARS* OR SO OF COLLEGE.

THE NEIGHBOR'S SON, HIGH SCHOOL-AGED LITTLE SHIT HEAD, WAS A SWORD JUNKIE. HE HAD ALL KINDS, KEPT THEM SHARP AS HELL. USED TO CUT THE SHIT OUT OF THE FENCE BETWEEN OUR YARDS. I SWEAR HE KILLED OUR CAT--WE NEVER DID FIND IT... BUT I KNOW IT WAS *HIM.*

WHEN THE SHIT WENT DOWN-- THE FIRST PLACE I WENT WAS HIS HOUSE. GRABBED THIS THING. IT WAS EASIER THAN FINDING A *GUN*...AND IT DOESN'T DRAW *ANY* ATTENTION TO YOU.

I HEAR YOU THERE. I'VE GOT THE AXE-- TYREESE HAS HIS LITTLE HAMMER.

MIGHT AS WELL GET USED TO IT, Y'KNOW... I DOUBT THERE'S ANYONE OUT THERE MAKING *NEW* BULLETS.

YOU SHOULD TALK TO HIM SOMETIME.

TYREESE, I MEAN.

WHAT WAS THAT?

ARE YOU *SERIOUS?*

RUAGGH!

SLASH!!

FWUMP!

I THINK YOU SHOULD TALK TO *TYREESE.*

THUNK!

UH... RIGHT.

WHAT MAKES YOU SAY *THAT?*

I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE BOTH DOING. YOU'RE STILL PISSED OFF AT EACH OTHER--YOU'RE NOT ***FRIENDS*** ANYMORE, BUT YOU'RE TALKING, BOTH OF YOU ACTING LIKE THINGS ARE BACK TO THE WAY THEY ***WERE.***

AND THEY'RE ***NOT.***

THING IS, TYREESE WAS CLOSE TO ***TWO*** PEOPLE HERE A WEEK AGO--CAROL AND ***YOU.*** NOW HE TALKS TO ***ME,*** BUT I'LL BE THE FIRST TO TELL YOU WE DON'T REALLY KNOW THAT MUCH ABOUT EACH OTHER.

HE'D APOLOGIZE IF HE WEREN'T SO GODDAMN ***STUBBORN.*** I CAN'T HELP BUT THINK THE SAME THING COULD BE SAID ABOUT ***YOU.*** YOU GUYS ARE TOO GODDAMN ALIKE TO BE MAD AT EACH OTHER FOREVER.

MAYBE.

ALTHOUGH, I GOTTA SAY-- I DON'T KNOW *WHAT* THERE IS THAT I NEED TO APOLOGIZE FOR. WITH *HIM* BEING THE ONE WHO *STARTED* THE FIGHT AND ALL.

I DON'T HATE THE GUY, THOUGH... LORD KNOWS WE GOT ALONG FINE FOR A WHILE THERE. WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN YOU, HE AND CAROL IS PROBABLY NONE OF MY BUSINESS ANYWAY.

MAYBE I'LL TALK TO HIM TOMORROW.

WE'D APPRECIATE THAT.

GUYS-- LOOK.

I CAN SEE THE SMOKE AGAIN.

I THINK WE'RE GETTING *CLOSE!*

DAMMIT!

HE'S DOING THIS TO ME *AGAIN!*

LORI, CALM DOWN--THIS *CAN'T* BE GOOD FOR THE BABY. RICK'S FINE--I'M SURE HE'LL BE BACK SOON.

WILL HE? HE HASN'T *CALLED*--I CAN'T *SEE* HIM--I HAVE *NO WAY* OF KNOWING *WHEN* HE'LL COME BACK--OR *IF* HE'LL COME BACK--*AGAIN!* HE'S DONE THIS TO ME *TOO DAMN MUCH.*

HE COULD HAVE SENT ANY NUMBER OF PEOPLE TO CHECK ON SOME *STUPID* WRECKED *HELICOPTER!* HE DIDN'T HAVE TO GO HIMSEL--*!!*

ARE YOU *OKAY*--WAS IT THE *BABY?* WHAT HURTS?*!*

IT'S--NOTHING--IT'LL PASS.

JUST--CAN YOU GO GET CARL AND SOPHIA FROM DALE AND ANDREA'S CELL? THEY'VE BEEN WITH THEM LONG ENOUGH. I'M--I'M GOING TO NEED TO GET CARL READY FOR BED SOON.

YEAH, I'LL GET THEM--IN A MINUTE.

THERE'S, UH... SOMETHING I WANTED TO ASK YOU BEFORE THEY CAME BACK.

OH!

OW!

WHAT IS IT, CAROL?

I KINDA WANT TO *MARRY* YOU.

NOT JUST *YOU*, YOU UNDERSTAND-- YOU *AND* RICK. JUST HEAR ME OUT-- IT'S NOT AS CRAZY AS IT SOUNDS. I MEAN, I'VE BEEN THINKING ABOUT WHAT RICK SAID, Y'KNOW--ABOUT HOW THINGS ARE *NEVER* GOING TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THEY USED TO BE AND HOW WE NEED TO JUST MAKE A NEW LIFE FOR OURSELVES.

THIS JUST *MAKES SENSE* TO ME. I LOVE YOU *BOTH* AND WE COULD *ALL* RAISE CARL AND SOPHIA AND THE NEW BABY TOGETHER. I KNOW IT SEEMS WEIRD NOW BUT WE DON'T HAVE TO FOLLOW THE *OLD* RULES, WE CAN MAKE *NEW* ONES.

WE COULD ALL BE *HAPPY* TOGETHER.

THERE IT IS--DO YOU SEE IT?!

IT LOOKS LIKE THEY WERE ABLE TO LAND IN THIS CREEK BED--THAT PROBABLY LESSENED THE IMPACT.

DO YOU SEE ANYBODY?

NO--*NOBODY'S* HERE.... BUT THAT DOESN'T MAKE ANY *SENSE.* THEY COULDN'T HAVE JUMPED OUT, COULD THEY?

I DON'T *THINK* SO--WHO KNOWS, THOUGH. DO YOU THINK YOU CAN GET UP IN THERE? WE SHOULD SEE IF THERE'S ANY WAY OF FIGURING OUT WHOSE HELICOPTER THIS IS OR WHERE THEY *CAME* FROM.

SURE--I CAN CRAWL UP IN THERE.

STOP!

WHAT-- WHAT IS IT?!

LOOK DOWN. FOOTPRINTS-- LOTS OF THEM.

WHAT DOES THAT *MEAN?*

WHOEVER WAS IN THE HELICOPTER-- SOMEONE *TOOK* THEM.

SOMEONE WHO WAS *CLOSER* THAN *WE* WERE...

YOU MEAN LIKE ANOTHER *CAMP*--CLOSER TO THIS AREA THAN *WE* ARE?

WOULDN'T WE HAVE *SEEN* THEM BEFORE *NOW?*

HOW MANY OF THEM DO YOU THINK THERE WERE? I SEE AT LEAST *THREE*--NO *FOUR* DIFFERENT KINDS OF SHOES.

WITH THE MUD LIKE IT IS, THOUGH--I CAN'T REALLY TELL, THERE COULD HAVE BEEN A DOZEN OF THEM. THERE'D HAVE TO BE A *FEW* IF THEY CARRIED INJURED PEOPLE OUT OF THIS HELICOPTER.

RICK? MICHONNE? WHAT DO YOU GUYS THINK?

GUYS?

GUYS?!

GUYS-- WAIT UP!

WOW--YOU'RE *SPEECHLESS.*

IT'S A *SIMPLE* OFFER, LORI. I THINK I WANT TO *BE* WITH YOU--YOU AND RICK. I MEAN, IT'D BE *LIKE* WE WERE MARRIED, BUT THERE WOULDN'T BE A CEREMONY OR ANYTHING.

THAT'D BE TOO *WEIRD.*

CAROL--I JUST DO *NOT* KNOW WHAT TO SAY.

YOU COULD SAY *YES*--OR THAT YOU'LL *THINK* ABOUT IT AT THE VERY LEAST.

YOU *CARE* ABOUT ME, DON'T YOU? I MEAN--I COULDN'T HAVE READ YOU *THIS* WRONG, COULD I?

CAROL, WE'RE *FRIENDS* AND WE'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT TOGETHER, THAT MUCH IS TRUE. THERE HASN'T BEEN A DAY IN THE LAST SEVEN MONTHS THAT WE HAVEN'T AT LEAST *SEEN* EACH OTHER... SO WE'VE GOTTEN CLOSE.

BUT I THINK I'M STARTING TO REALIZE, WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON--SURVIVING, LOOKING OVER OUR SHOULDERS ALL THE TIME, BEING ON THE RUN... IT'S BECOMING CLEAR TO ME THAT WE JUST DON'T *KNOW* EACH OTHER VERY WELL.

WE HAVEN'T HAD *TIME* TO GET TO KNOW EACH OTHER... NOT REALLY.

WHAT DO YOU *MEAN?*

I DON'T KNOW. DO YOU KNOW HOW MANY SIBLINGS I HAD? OR--OR WHERE I WENT TO SCHOOL? DO YOU--I DON'T KNOW--DO YOU KNOW WHO MY PARENTS WERE OR WHERE I GREW UP?

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT YOUR FAVORITE FOOD IS.

HOW IMPORTANT IS MY FAVORITE FOOD IF I'M NEVER GOING TO GET A CHANCE TO EAT IT EVER AGAIN?

IT'S NOT *JUST* THAT. IT'S--LISTEN TO ME. WE *RELATE* TO EACH OTHER--BECAUSE WE HAVE A SHARED TRAUMA. WE'VE WATCHED THE WORLD WE KNEW CRUMBLE AROUND US--*TOGETHER.*

WHEN WE TALK--WE DON'T TALK ABOUT *US,* WE TALK ABOUT OUR SITUATION. JUST BECAUSE WE LIKE EACH OTHER AND WE *RELATE* TO EACH OTHER DOESN'T MEAN WE LOVE EACH OTHER--AT LEAST NOT IN THE WAY *YOU'RE* THINKING.

JESUS *CHRIST,* CAROL--I'M FROM A SMALL TOWN IN KENTUCKY. DID YOU *REALLY* THINK I'D GO FOR THIS?

HOW COULD-- WHY ARE YOU SAYING THESE THINGS, LORI?

HOW DID YOU *HONESTLY* EXPECT ME TO REACT TO THIS INSANE PROPOSAL?

HONESTLY?

HOW EXACTLY WOULD THIS WORK OUT? WHAT WOULD OUR *CHILDREN* THINK? CAN YOU IMAGINE HOW A LIVING ARRANGEMENT LIKE THIS WOULD SCAR THEM FOR *LIFE?!*

JESUS, CAROL! ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT *SOPHIA* AT *ALL* ANY MORE?!

HOW DARE YOU?!

CAROL-- *WAIT!*

DID WE INTERRUPT SOMETHING?

SORRY, IT WAS GETTING LATE AND WE WANTED TO GET BEN AND BILLY INTO BED SO WE THOUGHT WE'D BRING THE KIDS BACK.

C'MON, SOPHIA. IT'S TIME TO GET YOU TO BED.

GOOD NIGHT, SOPHIA.

WHAT WAS ALL *THAT* ABOUT? IS SHE OKAY?

I DON'T THINK SO. NO.

NOT ANYMORE.

C'MON, CARL... LET'S GET YOU INTO BED.

IT'S GETTING LATE. ARE THEY NOT BACK YET?

NO.

THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE.

HM. GETTING DARK.

YEAH.

SO WHAT ARE WE SUPPOSED TO DO *NOW?* I MEAN, IT SURE DOESN'T *LOOK* LIKE THEY'RE GONNA BE BACK SOON. YOU FOLLOW ME?

WELL, WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO *STAY* OUT HERE UNTIL THEY GET BACK. IF THEY COME BACK IN THAT CAR WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO *BE* HERE TO OPEN THIS GATE BEFORE THOSE CORPSES PILE UP AROUND THEM.

THE THING IS, WE NEED TO BACK *AWAY,* OR BETTER YET... MOVE DOWN ABOUT TWENTY FEET AWAY FROM THE GATE. THAT WAY THE ZOMBIES THEY LURED AWAY FROM THE GATE EARLIER TODAY WON'T MAKE THEIR WAY BACK THERE TOO *SOON.*

OKAY. I'LL MOVE THE LAWN CHAIRS DOWN.

THANKS FOR JUST *LEAVING* ME BACK THERE. WHAT'S UP WITH *THAT?*

SORRY, GLENN. I WANTED TO SEE WHERE THESE PEOPLE ***WENT.*** THE IDEA OF MEETING OTHER SURVIVORS HAS ME MORE THAN A *LITTLE* EXCITED.

I DON'T THINK I ***NEED*** TO REMIND YOU GUYS THAT WE'VE GOT LESS THAN TEN MINUTES OF TWILIGHT LEFT AND THEN IT'S GOING TO BE PRETTY DAMN ***DARK*** OUT HERE. I'D KINDA LIKE TO GET ***HOME.***

BESIDES, HOW ***EXACTLY*** WOULD WE BE ABLE TO FIND OUT WHERE THESE PEOPLE ***WENT?*** I THINK I LEFT MY BLOODHOUND BACK AT THE PRISON.

WELL, WE AT LEAST KNOW WHAT ***DIRECTION*** THEY WENT IN.

GREAT--SO WHAT EXACTLY DO YOU GUYS WANT TO ***DO*** WITH THIS NEWFOUND INFORMATION?

WE SHOULD PROBABLY DISCUSS THAT.

AS MUCH AS I ***HATE*** THE IDEA OF NOT GETTING BACK TO THE PRISON TONIGHT AND LEAVING EVERYONE TO ***WORRY***--I THINK WE SHOULD FOLLOW THROUGH WITH THIS.

FOR ONE THING, IF THEY'RE ***CLOSER*** THAN WE WERE... WALKING ***THERE*** MIGHT BE QUICKER THAN GETTING BACK TO THE PRISON.

ALSO--THESE PEOPLE COULD HAVE ***CARS*** AND ***GAS*** AND WHATEVER AND COULD DRIVE US BACK TO THE PRISON TONIGHT. HELL, THAT MAY HAVE BEEN ***THEIR*** HELICOPTER.

WHAT DO YOU GUYS THINK?

I'M WITH YOU. LET'S DO IT.

OH, RIGHT-- LIKE I'M GOING TO GO BACK TO THE PRISON *ALONE.* LET'S GO.

YOU'RE PROBABLY RIGHT, ANYWAY.

OKAY, LET'S MOVE *FAST.* I DON'T WANT TO BE OUT HERE IN THE DARK ANY MORE THAN WE *HAVE* TO BE.

HEY, CHECK OUT THE SIGN.

Woodbury 1
Fayetteville 31
Atlanta 53

HM. MY MONEY IS ON *WOODBURY*-- MAYBE THEY'RE HOLED UP IN A STORE OR SOMETHING THERE.

LOOKS LIKE WE'RE GOING TO *FIND OUT.*

WHEN YOUR FATHER GETS BACK, WE'RE GOING TO START MOVING OUT INTO THE CELLS AROUND US. YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE YOUR OWN ROOM. THAT'LL BE COOL, RIGHT?

YEAH.

GOODNIGHT, SON.

MOM--YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE SO *WORRIED* ABOUT DAD. YOU KNOW THAT-- RIGHT?

WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT, CARL?

EVERY TIME DAD LEAVES YOU GET *REALLY* UPSET AND WORRIED BUT *EVERY* TIME HE GOES SOMEWHERE HE ALWAYS COMES BACK *FINE.*

IF HE ALWAYS COMES BACK WITHOUT GETTING HURT THERE'S NO *REASON* TO WORRY.

I KNOW, SON. I'M NOT WORRIED.

SO--WE STAY OUT HERE *ALL NIGHT?*

IF WE *HAVE* TO. I DON'T WANT THEM TO BE *TRAPPED* OUT THERE IF THEY *DO* COME BACK TONIGHT. YOU UP FOR IT? YOU GOING TO BE ABLE TO STAY *AWAKE?*

YOU THINK I'VE BEEN AROUND THESE FUCKERS LONG ENOUGH TO GET COMFORTABLE ENOUGH TO GO TO *SLEEP* TEN FEET AWAY FROM THEM?

NOT FUCKING LIKELY. YOU FOLLOW ME?

I DO. I DO. YOU WON'T SEE *ME* NODDING OFF. THE SMELL *ALONE* WILL KEEP ME UP.

PLUS, I'D LIKE TO BE AWAKE AND HAVE THE GATE OPEN FOR THEM IF THEY COME TEARING DOWN THAT ROAD AT US.

YOU *WORRIED* ABOUT THEM? MICHONNE? THE OTHERS?

DO I WISH THEY WERE BACK? YEAH. ABSOLUTELY. AM I *WORRIED?* NO. NOT EVEN A LITTLE BIT.

RICK AND GLENN CAN HOLD THEIR OWN. *RICK* ESPECIALLY--AND HE'S NOT ABOUT TO LET GLENN GET HURT. WE'VE BUTTED HEADS, BUT I STILL RESPECT THE MAN.

MICHONNE IS *FINE.* SHE WAS OUT THERE ALONE FOR *SO* LONG... I DON'T THINK SHE'LL HAVE *ANY* TROUBLE SPENDING A NIGHT OUT THERE.

MY ONLY REAL CONCERN IS WHAT'S HOLDING THEM UP--WHAT WAS AT THAT HELICOPTER THAT'S KEEPING THEM?

FUCK IF I KNOW.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE MOVING TO A-BLOCK TOO, AREN'T YOU?

YEAH. YOU?

DON'T KNOW YET. THINKING ABOUT IT. TO BE HONEST, I'M JUST ENJOYING HAVING THE *OPTION.*

I WAS A PRISONER HERE.. IT'S WEIRD HOW DIFFERENT THIS PLACE CAN BECOME JUST BY SLEEPING WITH THE CELL DOOR *OPEN.*

IT'S A NEW WORLD, MAN. IMAGINE HOW WEIRD IT MUST BE TO US TO LIVE IN A PRISON... AND COME TO CALL IT *HOME.*

WE'RE SLEEPING IN ROOMS WITH *BARS* ON ONE WALL. ALL WE SEE ALL DAY IS FENCES AND BARS AND WE'RE *HAPPIER* THAN WE'VE BEEN SINCE THIS WHOLE SHIT *STARTED.*

I WAS NEVER OUT THERE. I WAS NEVER IN DANGER, HUNTED, TERRORIZED BY THOSE THINGS. I WAS IN HERE *BEFORE* THEY CAME TO LIFE AND STARTED KILLING PEOPLE... AND I WAS IN HERE *AFTER.*

SO YEAH--IT'S A NEW WORLD, BUT GOD HELP ME...

I LIKE *THIS* WORLD *BETTER.*

DADDY?

DADDY? ARE YOU AWAKE?

I AM *NOW.* WHAT IS IT, MAGGIE?

GLENN'S NOT BACK YET. I DON'T THINK HE'S GOING TO BE BACK TONIGHT. I DON'T THINK I'M GOING TO BE ABLE TO SLEEP ANYWAY BUT I HATE BEING IN THAT ROOM *ALONE.*

DO YOU THINK MAYBE I COULD...?

C'MON. I'LL SCOOCH ON OVER TO THE WALL.

THANKS, DADDY.

SHH, YOU'LL WAKE UP YOUR BROTHER.

WE SEEM TO BE OKAY SO FAR-- MAYBE THERE JUST AREN'T ANY ROAMERS IN THIS AREA.

THAT'D BE OUR *FIRST* BIT OF LUCK TODAY.

THEY'RE THERE.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN? I DON'T HEAR ANY.

YOU'RE NOT LISTENING HARD ENOUGH. THEY'RE THERE--AT LEAST A *DOZEN* OF THEM AND MORE EVERY MINUTE.

YOU SURE?

THAT'S JUST HOW IT *WORKS* OUT IN THE OPEN. WE'RE PASSING THEM, WALKING RIGHT BY THEM WITHOUT NOTICING--BUT *THEY'RE* NOTICING-- AND FOLLOWING.

THEY CAN'T WALK AS *FAST* AS US, SO THE LONGER WE WALK, THE FURTHER AWAY THEY'LL BE... BUT THEY'RE *STILL* AFTER US.

WHEN WE GET TO WHEREVER IT IS WE'RE GOING, WHEN WE STOP IT'S JUST A MATTER OF TIME BEFORE THEY CATCH UP TO US. AND THE LONGER OUR TRIP... THE MORE THERE WILL BE.

I *KNEW* THIS WASN'T A GOOD IDEA.

WATCH IT.

HEY.

DALE? ARE YOU AWAKE?

ANDREA, HONEY. THREE OF THE ONLY PEOPLE I *KNOW* TO BE ALIVE IN THIS WORLD ARE OUT THERE IN THE WILD TONIGHT.

THEY'RE *OUTSIDE* IN THE DARK WITH ALL THOSE *THINGS* WE'VE GOT LINED UP ON THE OTHER SIDE OF OUR FENCE.

IF THEY'RE NOT DEAD *ALREADY* THEY PROBABLY WILL BE *SOON* AND THERE AIN'T A *DAMN* THING I CAN DO ABOUT IT.

SO YEAH-- I'M AWAKE, DARLING... AND I'M LIKELY TO REMAIN SO UNTIL THAT SUN CREEPS UP.

SO YOU'RE WORRIED ABOUT THEM?

YOU BETTER BE THANKFUL YOU'RE SO GODDAMN *CUTE.*

ME TOO. I DOUBT I'LL BE GETTING A LOT OF SLEEP TONIGHT EITHER.

I'M *VERY* WORRIED ABOUT THEM.

WELL, THAT'S NO GOOD. WE'RE *PARENTS*, NOW. WE GOTTA BE BRIGHT-EYED AND BUSHY-TAILED TOMORROW FOR THE LITTLE ONES.

ONE OF US IS GOING TO NEED TO GET SOME SLEEP.

SHIT. THE TWINS. I ALMOST *FORGOT*.

CHRIST.

THAT'S RIGHT. WE'RE PARENTS NOW. WE HAVE TO BE *RESPONSIBLE*.

YOU THINK THEY'RE OKAY? SLEEPING BY THEMSELVES I MEAN?

THOSE BOYS ARE TOUGHER THAN WE THINK. KIDS, Y'KNOW, THEY CAN HANDLE A LOT MORE THAN WE GIVE THEM CREDIT FOR. *MOST* OF THEM ANYWAY.

THEY ASKED TO SLEEP IN THEIR OWN CELL AND SO WE LET THEM. THEY'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT. THEY DON'T NEED TO BE TOLD TO DO THINGS THEY DON'T *WANT* TO DO JUST YET. WE'LL HAVE PLENTY OF TIME FOR THAT SOON ENOUGH.

WE GOT THEM RIGHT NEXT DOOR-- GOT THE DOOR CLOSED TIGHT AND EVERYTHING. THEY'LL BE *FINE* UNTIL MORNING.

SOUNDS LIKE *YOU'RE* DOING ENOUGH WORRYING FOR THE BOTH OF US. SO, IT LOOKS LIKE I'M GOING TO HAVE TO PUT THIS BUSINESS OUT OF MY HEAD AND GET SOME SLEEP.

SOMEHOW.

SOMEBODY'S GOING TO HAVE TO POUR THAT CEREAL TOMORROW MORNING.

I LOVE YOU, *DALE*. GOOD-NIGHT.

YOU TOO, KIDDO.

WELCOME TO WOODBURY

POPULATON 1,102

WELL THIS IS IT.

THIS *CAN'T* BE IT--THIS PLACE LOOKS *DEAD.*

IT *IS* DEAD--THERE'S NOTHING HERE--NOTHING *ALIVE.*

CHRIST, YOU MAY BE RIGHT.

WAL★MART

WE CAN'T TURN AROUND ***NOW.*** WE'VE GOT TOO MANY ROAMERS ON OUR TAIL. SOME ARE AS CLOSE AS TWENTY STEPS BEHIND US.

WE CATCH ONE--MAYBE WE'D HAVE TIME TO RUB SOME PARTS ON US, MASK OUR SMELL. THAT WORKED IN ATLANTA, WE COULD GET THROUGH THEM *THEN.*

IF WE COULD DO THAT--WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO MAKE IT BACK TO THE PRISON.

GOD *DAMN* IT--THAT SEEMS LIKE OUR ***ONLY*** HOPE. MICHONNE, CAN YOU TELL HOW FAR APART THEY ARE?

COULD WE GRAB ONE BEFORE THE REST CAUGHT UP TO US?

BLAM!

DOWN ON YOUR STOMACHS-- NOW!!

WE DON'T WANT TO SHOOT YOU BY ACCIDENT!

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

NOW WALK TOWARD THE LIGHT--QUICKLY-- BEFORE ANY MORE BITERS CATCH UP TO YOU!

NOW!

WHO THE HELL *ARE* YOU? WHAT ARE YOU *DOING* HERE?

WE'RE LIVING, ***MOTHER FUCKER.*** NOW GET IN HERE BEFORE WE THE ***ONLY*** ONES.

GET THEIR WEAPONS, WES-- GUNS, KNIVES, *ALL* OF THEM. MAKE SURE THEY'RE CLEAN BEFORE THEY TAKE ANOTHER STEP INSIDE.

RIGHT, BOSS.

LET 'EM, MICHONNE-- DOESN'T LOOK LIKE WE'VE GOT MUCH OF A CHOICE.

WHY ARE YOU TAKING OUR WEAPONS? WE JUST WANT TO KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO THE PEOPLE IN THE HELICOPTER. YOU *SAVED* THEM RIGHT?

WE DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU. TAKING THE WEAPONS IS FOR OUR PROTECTION. WE GET A LOT OF *CRAZIES* IN HERE.

NAME'S MARTINEZ. WELCOME TO *WOODBURY*, THE LAST LITTLE TOWN ON *EARTH*.

I'M TAKING THEM TO THE BIG MAN. I HEAR ABOUT A *BITER* GETTING SO MUCH AS *TWENTY FEET* CLOSE TO THE WALL YOU'RE GOING TO HEAR ABOUT IT. CLEAN HOUSE.

YOU GUYS CAN FOLLOW ME.

I CAN TAKE IT FROM *HERE*, MARTINEZ. I'D LIKE TO ESCORT OUR GUESTS *MYSELF*.

I NEED YOU AT THE *WALL*, CLEANING OFF ALL THE BITERS THEY NO DOUBT DRUG WITH THEM.

YES, SIR, GOVERNOR. I DIDN'T KNOW *YOU'D* BE COMING OUT TO GET THEM WHEN WE GAVE WORD OF THEIR ARRIVAL.

THEY'RE ALL YOURS.

FOLLOW ME, FOLKS. I'LL GIVE YOU THE NICKEL TOUR.

GOVERNOR?

I WEAR THE TITLE WITH A *SMILE*. IT'S MORE OF A JOKE THAN ANYTHING ELSE. BUT *FUCK IT*, WHO'S OUT THERE TO SAY OTHERWISE? I ALMOST WENT WITH *PRESIDENT*--BUT I THOUGHT IT SOUNDED TOO SILLY.

ALWAYS *DID* WANT TO BE THE GOVERNOR.

SAW MY CHANCE AND I *TOOK* IT.

SINCE YOU'RE THE ONE WHO'S DOING THE TALKING FOR NOW--WHAT'S YOUR STORY, STRANGER?

NO STORY. WE'VE BEEN TRAVELING SINCE THE TURN. SAW THE HELICOPTER AND WAS CLOSE ENOUGH TO INVESTIGATE--JUST NOT CLOSER THAN *YOU*, RIGHT?

BELIEVE I WAS TALKING TO THE MAN, HERE, MA'AM. I HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND.

THAT'S OUR STORY. SHIT HIT THE FAN. WE'VE BEEN WALKING EVER SINCE. WHAT ABOUT *YOU?* YOU SEEM TO BE HOLDING THIS PLACE DOWN PRETTY GOOD.

WHAT DO YOU HAVE HERE? A COUPLE OF *BLOCKS* FENCED OFF? THAT'S NICE.

FOUR BLOCKS, ACTUALLY. WE'RE WORKING ON THE FENCES FOR THE FIFTH. WE GOT ABOUT FORTY PEOPLE HERE. SEEMED LIKE WE WERE GETTING MORE EVERY DAY AT FIRST--THEN LESS--THEN *NOTHING.* YOU'RE THE FIRST IN A MONTH. HARD WINTER, I GUESS.

PRESIDENT SENDS OUT THE NATIONAL GUARD TO SECURE THE CITIES, MAKE 'EM SAFE ZONES FOR ALL US NORMAL FOLK TO FLOCK TO. I'M SURE YOU REMEMBER THAT PART OF THE STORY.

MAIN PROBLEM THERE IS THE AVERAGE WEEKEND WARRIOR WAS WORRIED MORE ABOUT *HIS* WIFE AND KID THAN HE WAS ABOUT DRIVING HIS ASS TO *ATLANTA* TO FIGHT OFF *CORPSES.*

YOU WANT TO KNOW WHY WE *LOST?* THE GOVERNMENT I MEAN-- THE WAR AGAINST THE BITERS. WE DID *LOSE,* Y'KNOW.

WHOLE GUARD STATION ABOUT A MILE AWAY--*COMPLETELY ABANDONED.* ALL *KINDA* SUPPLIES LEFT INSIDE. WE BEEN MAKING GOOD USE OF IT. NIGHT VISION GOGGLES, SNIPER RIFLES, AMMO, YOU SEEN IT IN ACTION. THIS PLACE WOULDN'T BE *SHIT* WITHOUT IT.

YOU SOUND LUCKY. WHERE IS IT YOU'RE TAKING US? WE'RE WALKING TOWARD THE *LIGHT.* WHAT IS THAT? BASEBALL GAME?

WELL, STRANGER. IT LOOKS LIKE WE'RE NOT THE *ONLY* ONES LUCKY AROUND HERE. YOU SHOWED UP ON THE PERFECT NIGHT.

THERE'S A *FIGHT* TONIGHT.

CURIOUS ABOUT ALL THE ELECTRICITY?

FUCKING ***REDNECKS.*** THEY LOVED THEIR DIRT TRACK RACING SO DAMN MUCH THEY HAD A BIG ASS ***GENERATOR*** INSTALLED. THAT WAY THEIR NIGHT RACES WOULDN'T BE INTERRUPTED BY A POWER FAILURE.

FIGHTS ARE MOSTLY DURING THE DAY. WE ONLY SAVE THE GENERATOR FOR ***SPECIAL*** OCCASIONS.

C'MON-- I'VE GOT A PRIVATE ROOM AT THE TOP. BEST SEAT IN THE ***HOUSE.***

SO WHAT? YOU MAKE THE ZOMBIES FIGHT EACH OTHER?

I'M SENSING A BIT OF DISAPPROVAL, STRANGER. IN CASE YOU AIN'T NOTICED, THE CABLE'S ***OUT.*** AIN'T A WHOLE LOT IN THE WAY OF ENTERTAINMENT TO BE HAD.

PEOPLE GET RESTLESS WITHOUT ENTERTAIN-MENT.

ZOMBIES? NO, A BITER FIGHT AIN'T NO KIND OF ENTERTAINMENT. WE GOT ***REAL LIVE PEOPLE*** GOING INTO THE CIRCLE. TWO ENTER--THEY BEAT THE HELL OUT OF EACH OTHER-- PUT ON A GOOD SHOW. BITERS ARE JUST EXTRA MOTIVATION.

PRIVATE

YOU SERIOUS?

YOU FENCE OFF THIS AREA--MAKE IT SAFE AND THEN CART IN A PILE OF ROAMERS FOR ***ENTERTAINMENT.*** NOT VERY ***SAFE, GOVERNOR.***

AT FIRST, YEAH-- WE HAD A FEW... ***ACCIDENTS.*** ONCE WE STARTED ***FEEDING*** THEM, THOUGH... THEY GOT PRETTY DOCILE. NOT MUCH OF A THREAT NOW.

BRUCE, CLOSE THAT DOOR, PLEASE.

WAIT-- YOU'RE ***FEEDING*** THEM? WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU ***FEEDING*** THEM?

WELL, STRANGER.

WE'RE FEEDING THEM STRANGERS.

SO THAT'S IT THEN? YOU'RE GOIIG TO FEED US TO YOUR PET ZOMBIES?

IS THAT WHAT YOU DID WITH THE PEOPLE IN THE HELICOPTER?

YEAH--THAT COUPLE IS GETTING CHOPPED UP RIGHT NOW IN PREPARATION FOR THE REWARD FEAST THAT'LL GO DOWN AFTER THE FIGHT.

SHOULD BE ALL *GONE* BY THE TIME THE SUN COMES UP--THAT IS UNLESS ONE OF OUR FIGHTERS GETS TOO CLOSE TO THE BITERS AND THEY'RE *FULL* AFTER THE FIGHT.

WHICH, SADLY, *DOES* HAPPEN FROM TIME TO TIME. THEY'LL NEVER ADMIT IT BUT THAT'S WHY THE PEOPLE SHOW UP--THAT'S WHY THEY *LOVE* IT SO *MUCH.*

YOU *SICK FUCK!*

KINDLY *SHUT THE FUCK UP,* SISTER.

IT MIGHT BE DIFFICULT WITH YOUR TWO ARMORED ESCORTS BUT I'M *CERTAIN* WE COULD GET A COUPLE *BULLETS* IN YOU WITH *NO* TROUBLE AT ALL.

IN FACT-- CAN WE JUST GET SOMETHING OUT OF THE WAY? *PLEASE.*

I THINK IT'LL MAKE THINGS AT LEAST A *TAD* LESS *TENSE.*

CAN WE JUST ALL COME TO THE UNDERSTANDING THAT *WE'VE* GOT ALL THE GUNS--AND IF YOU STRUGGLE OR TRY TO LEAVE THIS ROOM MY GUARDS WILL *KILL YOU WHERE YOU STAND?*

CAN YOU JUST ACKNOWLEDGE THAT YOU *REALIZE* THAT?

I DON'T CARE WHETHER YOU LIVE OR *DIE*--DON'T MISUNDERSTAND ME. I JUST DON'T WANT YOU TO GET ACCIDENTALLY SHOT WHILE I'M TRYING TO *TALK.*

I *HATE* GETTING INTERRUPTED.

YOU'VE GOT US OVER A BARREL--YOU WANT TO TALK-- *TALK.*

JUST GET IT OVER WITH.

I *AGREE*--I DON'T WANT TO MISS THE FIGHT, SO LET'S DO THIS.

YOUR FRIENDS IN THE HELICOPTER--I DIDN'T *WANT* ANYTHING FROM *THEM.* THEY DIDN'T HAVE ANYTHING I COULD *USE*--OR RATHER, ANYTHING I COULD *GET TO.*

THE *WOMAN* SURVIVED THE CRASH. TOLD US EVERYTHING WE WANTED TO HEAR--PROVIDED WE ASKED IN A NOT-SO-NICE WAY.

THEY WERE HOLED UP AT SOME NEWS STATION IN ATLANTA--CHANNEL *NINE* OR WHATEVER--THE ONE WITH THAT *ASSHOLE* WEATHERMAN. HER AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE THAT WORKED THERE--INCLUDING THE TRAFFIC HELICOPTER PILOT WHO DIED IN THE CRASH--LUCKY DEVIL--LIVED THERE--*TOGETHER.*

THERE WERE ABOUT TWENTY OF THEM, SHE SAID.

THEY *TURNED* ON EACH OTHER--RAN OUT OF FOOD--*SOMETHING*--STARTING *KILLING* EACH OTHER. OUR LADY AND THE PILOT GOT OUT--BUT SOME SICK FUCK *SABOTAGED* THE HELICOPTER'S ENGINE.

SEEMS HE WANTED TO MAKE SURE NOBODY LEFT *WITHOUT* HIM.

THERE'S A *LESSON* THERE. YOU GOTTA KEEP PEOPLE *OCCUPIED* OR THEY'LL *TURN* ON YOU. *READING* AND *FUCKING* WILL ONLY KEEP PEOPLE BUSY FOR *SO LONG.* EVENTUALLY THERE'S GOTTA BE SOMETHING *ELSE.*

HENCE OUR LITTLE SPORTING EVENT HERE.

BUT ENOUGH ABOUT *THAT*--FOR NOW. THERE'RE *PLENTY* OF THINGS I'D LIKE TO HAVE IN THAT BUILDING--THE *CHANNEL NINE* BUILDING... BUT IN THE CENTER OF ATLANTA--BITERVILLE--AIN'T *NO WAY* I'M GOING TO GET TO IT.

SO THEY GET FED TO THE BITERS. I MEAN, SOMEBODY'S GOTTA BE--WHY NOT *THEM?*

WE BETTER WRAP THIS UP *QUICK*-- THE FIGHT'S STARTING.

WHERE WAS I?

AH, YES. YOUR FRIENDS IN THE HELICOPTER WERE OF NO *USE* TO ME. SO THEY GOT FED TO THE BITERS. YOU ON THE OTHER HAND--I THINK I CAN *USE* YOU.

YOU *WALKED* HERE. THAT MEANS THAT WHEREVER YOU CAME FROM IS REASONABLY CLOSE TO HERE.

THAT'S RIGHT, SISTER--I DIDN'T BELIEVE A *WORD* OF YOUR STORY. OBVIOUSLY, YOU WERE *RIGHT* NOT TO TRUST ME BUT I SAW THROUGH YOUR STORY IMMEDIATELY.

I *KNOW* YOUR STORY WAS BULLSHIT. YOU'VE JUST BEEN *WALKING AROUND* OUT THERE ALL THIS TIME?

NOT *FUCKING* LIKELY.

NO, YOU'RE CLOSE BY HERE--SOMEWHERE--A WAREHOUSE--A SCHOOL--A FARM. I'LL ADMIT, I DON'T KNOW THE AREA ALL THAT *WELL*. I'M NOT *FROM* HERE.

BUT I'M NOT STUPID.

LOOKS TO ME LIKE YOUR LIVING SITUATION IS *FINE*--WHAT WOULD YOU EVEN *WANT* FROM US?

EVERY-THING.

YOUR GUNS, YOUR FOOD, BULLETS, VEHICLES, TOOLS, OTHER WEAPONS... *THOSE SUITS*-- ALL *KINDS* OF THINGS.

I MEAN-- DO YOU EXPECT ME TO BELIEVE YOU JUST FOUND THOSE SUITS DURING YOUR TRAVELS?

YOU SHOULD JUST KILL US *NOW*. WE DON'T HAVE ANYTHING *FOR* YOU. WE *FOUND* THESE SUITS ON SOME DEAD BODIES. THAT'S *HOW* WE'VE BEEN SURVIVING OUT THERE.

THERE *IS NO CAMP*. THERE ARE NO OTHER PEOPLE-- NO OTHER *SUPPLIES*.

YOU'RE A *GOOD* LIAR-- BUT I'M JUST *NOT* BUYING IT. YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE A BOTTLE OF *WATER* WITH YOU. I *KNOW* THERE'S MORE-- AND I *KNOW* I'M GOING TO BE ABLE TO GET ALL THE INFORMATION I *NEED* OUT OF YOU.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO TELL YOU A *FUCKING THING* BECAUSE THERE'S *NOTHING TO TELL*.

HOLD THEM! I DON'T THINK THIS MOTHER FUCKER REALIZES JUST HOW SERIOUS THIS SITUATION IS.

HEY!

BRUCE--HOLD THIS ONE DOWN FOR ME.

GABE, YOU KEEP AN EYE ON THE OTHER TWO.

YES, SIR.

THWOOM!

BRUCE IS *REALLY* STRONG, SO RESISTING IS JUST A WASTE OF *TIME.*

NOW-- LET'S GET SOME THINGS *STRAIGHT.*

YOU'RE GOING TO *TELL* ME WHAT I *WANT* TO KNOW. I'VE GOT *THREE* OF YOU. I CAN DO ALL KINDS OF *NASTY* THINGS TO YOU IN FRONT OF EACH OTHER.

ONE OF YOU *WILL* TALK. THAT'S JUST HOW IT *WORKS.*

I WILL *GET* WHAT I *WANT.* THERE IS *NOTHING* YOU CAN DO TO PREVENT THAT.

DO I MAKE MYSELF *CLEAR?*

HOW ABOUT NOW?!

THWACK!

RICK!!

FEELING LEFT *OUT*, SISTER?

I'LL KILL--

I'LL *KILL* YOU--

I'LL--

WRAMM!

BRUCE! GRAB HER!

MICHONNE!

BRUCE!

I GOT HER!

NOW!

GET HER OFF ME!!

BITCH! LET GO!

UGHN!

AAAAHHH!!!!

P-TEW!

FUUUUCK!!

I'M GONNA BREAK THIS LITTLE BITCH'S *NECK.*

JUST SAY THE *WORD,* BOSS.

NO!

DON'T DO A *FUCKING THING* TO HER!!

I DON'T--*UGH*-- WANT THIS GIRL TO GET A *BRUISE* THAT DOESN'T COME FROM *ME.*

SHE'LL *SUFFER* FOR WHAT SHE'S DONE--SHE'LL *WISH* SHE WAS DEAD. THE THINGS I'M GOING TO DO TO HER--THE *PAIN* I'M GOING TO CAUSE HER.

THIS IS GOING TO BE *FUN.*

FIGHT'S *OVER.* WHEN THE CROWD THINS OUT--WHEN THEY'RE *GONE,* TAKE THE BOY AND LOCK HIM UP. PUT OUR PIECE OF BROWN SUGAR IN *THE ROOM.*

AND SEND SOMEONE UP HERE TO HELP ME GET OUR ONE-HANDED FRIEND TO THE DOC BEFORE HE *BLEEDS* TO DEATH.

WHAT THE *HELL* IS GOING ON THAT YOU HAVE TO DRAG ME HERE *THIS* LATE? YOU BETTER BE *DYING* OR--

STEVENS! SHUT THE FUCK UP, PLEASE. WE'VE GOT A *SITUATION.*

JESUS! WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR *EAR?*

NEVER MIND THE *EAR*-- STOP THIS MAN'S BLEEDING BEFORE HE *DIES!*

WHO IS THIS MAN? I'VE NEVER *SEEN* HIM BEFORE. IS THIS ANOTHER VICTIM OF YOUR *GODDAMN* ARENA FIGHTS? WHO DID THIS TO HIM?

YOU FORGET THE AGREEMENT? I KEEP THIS LITTLE COMMUNITY FED, HAPPY, AND WELL SUPPLIED AND YOU DON'T ASK ANY GODDAMN *QUESTIONS.*

HE'S LOST A *LOT* OF BLOOD. I CAN CLOSE HIS WOUND PRETTY EASILY BUT I'M GOING TO HAVE TO GO INTO THE BLOOD RESERVES TO KEEP HIM ALIVE.

CAN YOU SEND SOMEONE TO GET *ALICE?* I'M GOING TO NEED SOME *HELP* WITH THIS.

I'LL SEND ALICE DOWN HERE DANCING ON A *RUBBER BALL* IF YOU WANT--USE THE BLOOD, KEEP THE GENERATOR GOING *ALL NIGHT*--I DON'T GIVE A FUCK. JUST KEEP THIS ASSHOLE *ALIVE.*

HE'S GOT SOMETHING I *WANT.* I'M *FAR* FROM THROUGH WITH HIM.

WHATEVER YOU *SAY,* MISTER GOVERNOR. YOU'RE THE BOSS.

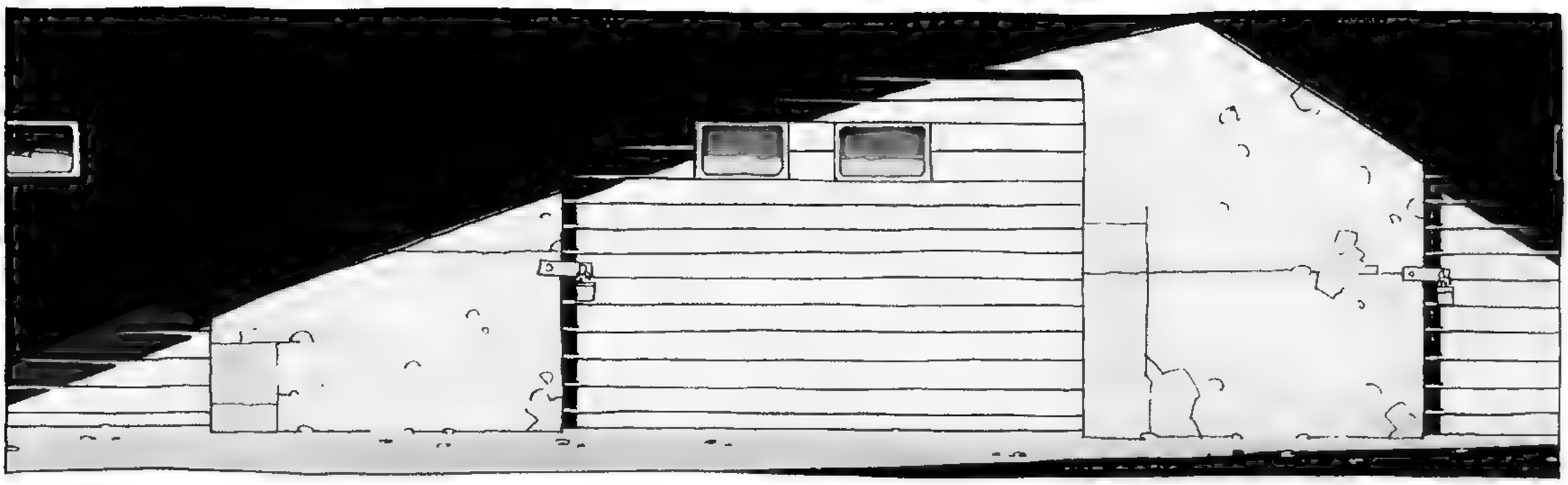
RIGHT, VERY *CUTE,* STEVENS. AS IF YOU'VE EVER BEEN ANYTHING *CLOSE* TO OBEDIENT.

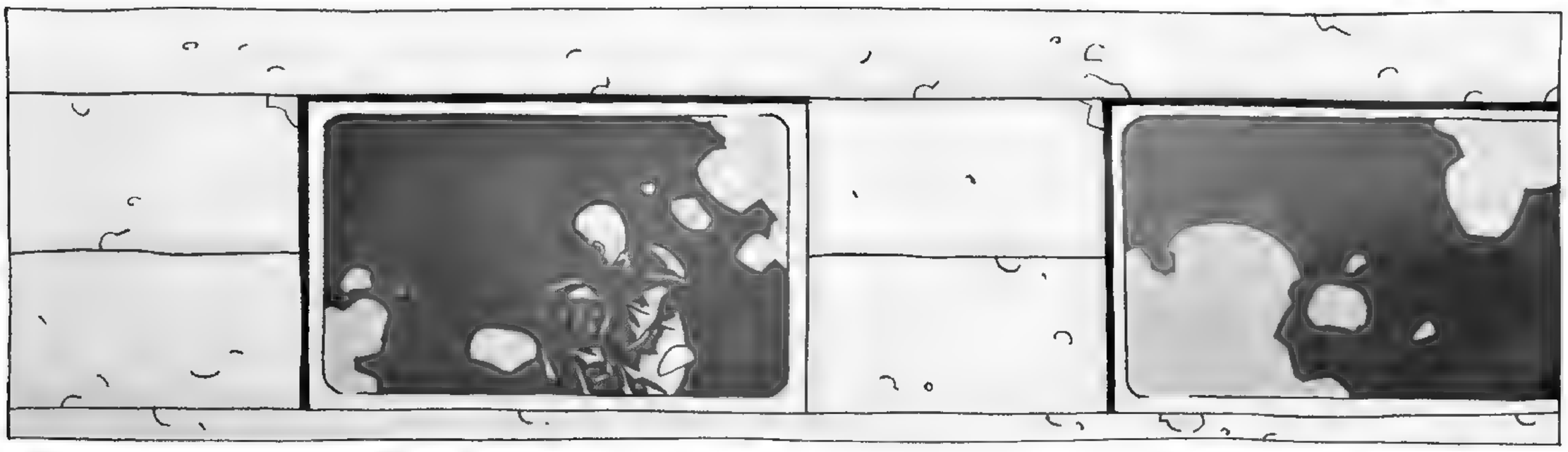
HM.

BLEEDING HAS STOPPED. WORK ON THIS MAN--I'LL BE BACK IN AN HOUR OR SO AND YOU CAN BANDAGE UP WHAT'S LEFT OF MY EAR.

AND DON'T DAMAGE THAT ARMOR, EITHER! THAT'S *MINE*.

WHAT HAS THAT MONSTER *DONE* TO YOU?









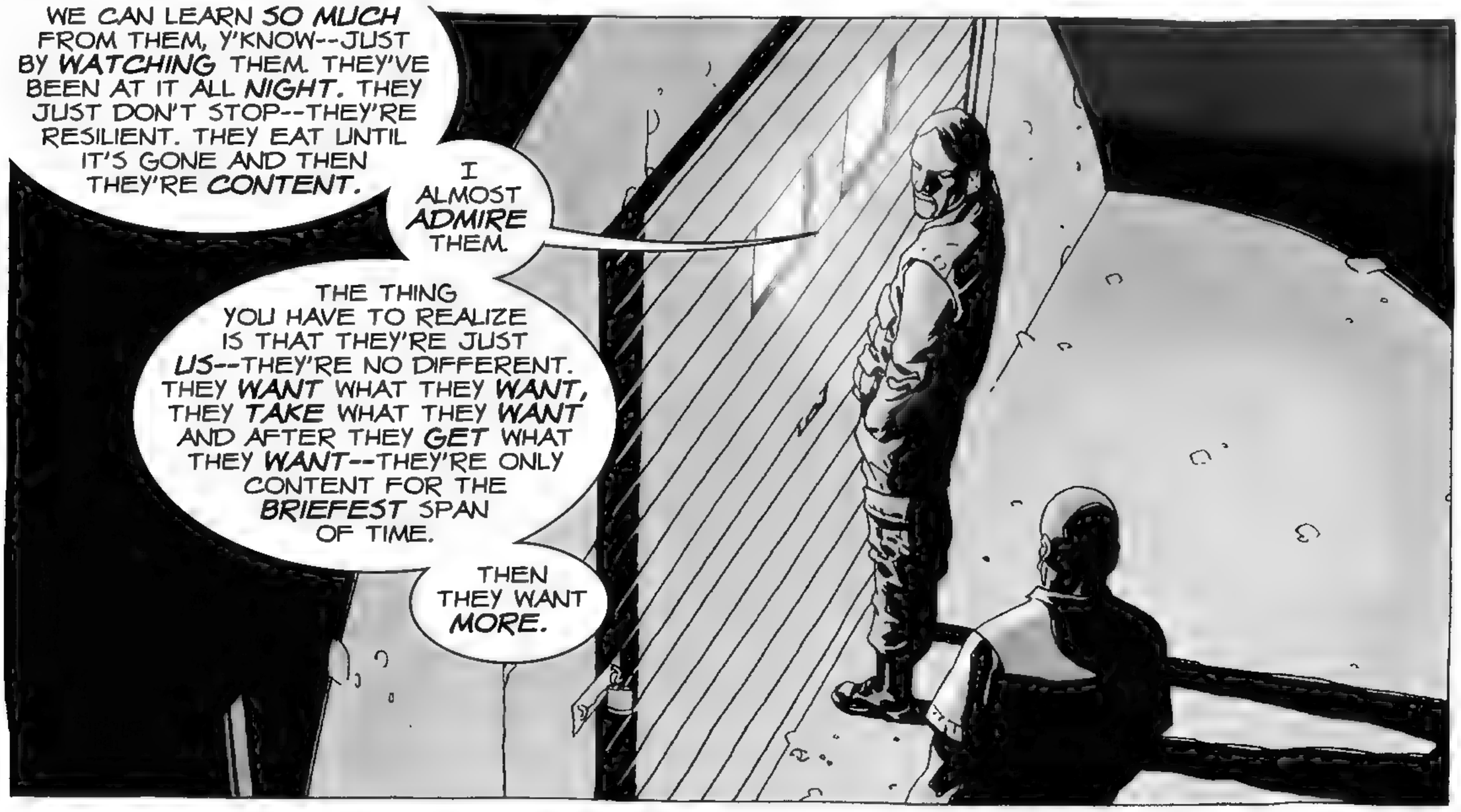









SIR?


WE CAN LEARN SO MUCH FROM THEM, Y'KNOW--JUST BY WATCHING THEM. THEY'VE BEEN AT IT ALL NIGHT. THEY JUST DON'T STOP--THEY'RE RESILIENT. THEY EAT UNTIL IT'S GONE AND THEN THEY'RE CONTENT.
I ALMOST ADMIRE THEM.
THE THING YOU HAVE TO REALIZE IS THAT THEY'RE JUST US--THEY'RE NO DIFFERENT. THEY WANT WHAT THEY WANT, THEY TAKE WHAT THEY WANT AND AFTER THEY GET WHAT THEY WANT--THEY'RE ONLY CONTENT FOR THE BRIEFEST SPAN OF TIME.
THEN THEY WANT MORE.


WHAT IS IT YOU WANT? CAN'T YOU SEE I'M BUSY?


YOU WANTED ME TO COME GET YOU WHEN THE WOMAN CALMED DOWN.
SHE'S CALMED DOWN... FOR THE MOST PART.


OH--THEN WHAT ARE WE WAITING FOR?

I'M TELLING YOU--*I'M JUST NOT STRONG ENOUGH.* THERE'S NOTHING I CAN DO.

I'M *TRYING*, OKAY! I'M *TRYING* BUT I *CAN'T!*

I CAN'T DO IT-- I JUST CAN'T BREAK LOOSE. THE ROPES ARE TOO *TIGHT*--I CAN'T--

I'M SORRY--DON'T LET ME *INTERRUPT.* YOU SEEMED TO BE HAVING A NICE SPIRITED CONVERSATION WITH--I'M SORRY--

WHO EXACTLY WAS IT YOU WERE TALKING TO?

ACTUALLY-- NEVER MIND. I DON'T EVEN *CARE.* LET'S GET THIS UNDERWAY.

BRUCE--DO ME A FAVOR. TAKE HER PANTS OFF AND TIE HER LEG TO THAT WALL OVER THERE.

AND TIE HER *OTHER* LEG TO *THAT* WALL OVER THERE.

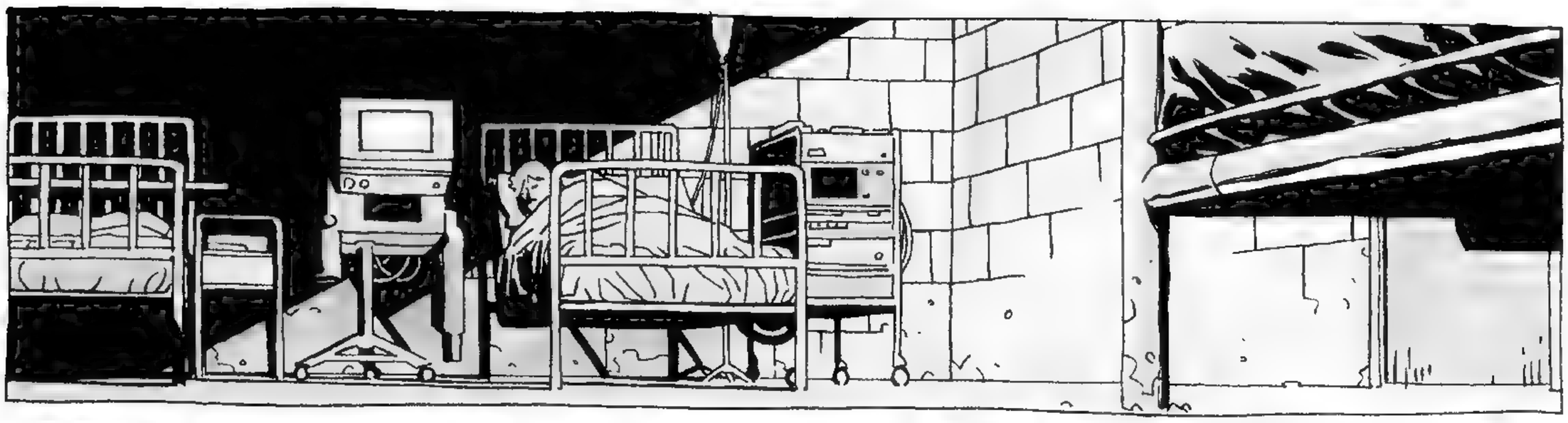
DON'T STRUGGLE TOO MUCH JUST YET, GIRL. YOU'RE GOING TO WANT TO *SAVE* YOUR ENERGY.

AFTER YOU'RE DONE THERE, BRUCE... LEAVE US TO IT. WE NEED THE PRIVACY. AND SHUT THE DOOR ON THE WAY OUT.

I THINK A *HALF* AN HOUR COULD PROBABLY DO IT--BUT REALLY, I PLAN ON DOING THIS EVERY DAY AS OFTEN AS I *CAN*, UNTIL YOU FIGURE OUT SOME WAY TO *KILL YOURSELF*.

TELL ME, GIRL--HOW *LONG* DO YOU THINK IT WOULD TAKE FOR ME TO RUIN YOUR *LIFE*--SHATTER YOUR SENSE OF SECURITY--REALLY FUCK YOU UP?

THIS IS GOING TO BE *FUN*.

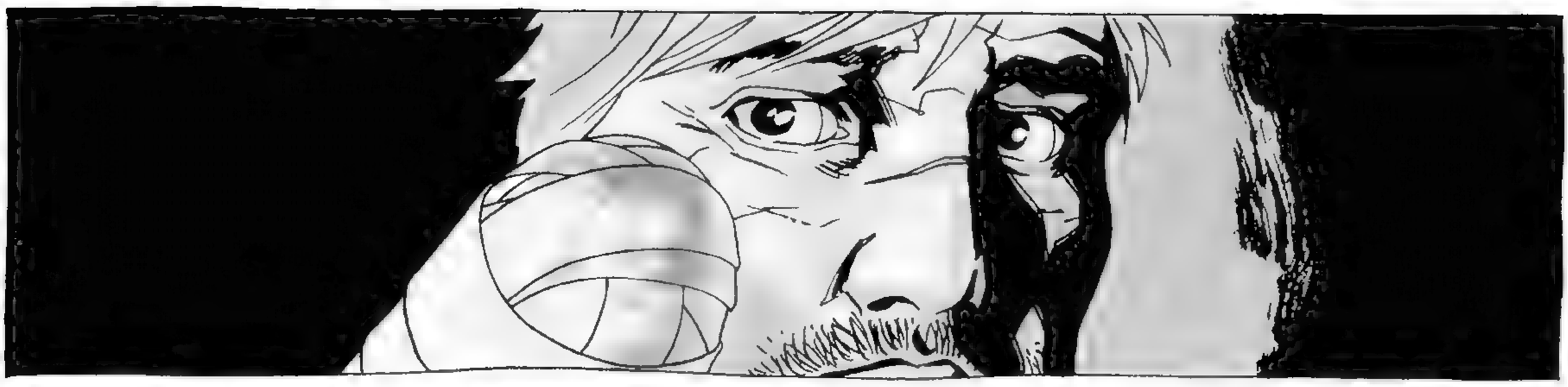













HU--
UNGH.


=HUFF=
=HUFF=






...

WHUMP!!

OH MY GOD!!

DOCTOR STEVENS!!

WHAT IS IT, ALICE?

IT'S THE PATIENT! HE'S TRYING TO WALK.

WHERE--

JESUS!

HE SHOULD HAVE BEEN OUT COLD AT LEAST A COUPLE MORE HOURS.

SEE IF WE CAN'T GET HIM TO GET BACK IN BED.

I'M TRYING--

WHO ARE YOU?!

WRAMM!

AAHH!!

KILL--

YOU--

SEDATIVE!

GET A SEDATIVE!

HURRY, BEFORE HE HURTS HIMSELF!

IT'S IN!

OKAY. GOOD. FINE. OKAY.

GO GET A COUPLE OF GUYS TO HELP US GET HIM BACK INTO BED.

GOT IT!

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

=SOB=

UH-HU-HU-HUH.

=SNIFF=

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

OKAY, OKAY... I'LL ADMIT IT.

I GOT A *LITTLE* CARRIED AWAY... BUT I DON'T REGRET A *THING*. I ENJOYED *EVERY* MINUTE OF IT.

NO? I WOULDN'T THINK SO.

WHAT ABOUT *YOU?*

WE'RE THROUGH HERE-- LET ME OUT.

CLANG! CLANG!

YOU GO AHEAD AND CRY IT OUT, HONEY. JUST GET IT ALL OUT.

YOU *EARNED* IT. YOU DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO BE ASHAMED OF. CRY YOUR LITTLE HEAD OFF.

I'M-- I'M NOT CRYING FOR *ME.*

=HUFF=

I'M CRYING FOR *YOU.*

I THINK ABOUT ALL THE THINGS I'M GOING TO DO TO YOU AND IT MAKES ME CRY.

IT *SCARES* ME.

THAT'S *CUTE.*

GET SOME REST, AS MUCH AS YOU *CAN,* AT LEAST. A GUY'S GOING TO BE IN HERE LATER TO CLEAN YOU UP, MAYBE GIVE YOU SOME BANDAGES.

MAYBE HAVE A LITTLE *FUN* HIMSELF.

BUT MOSTLY HE'LL BE GETTING YOU READY FOR TONIGHT WHEN I COME *BACK.*

JUST WANT TO GIVE YOU SOMETHING TO LOOK *FORWARD* TO.

LATER.

FUCK THIS. THE SUN'S COMING UP ISN'T IT?

I NEED TO GET SOME *SLEEP.*

KIDS, PLEASE--I TOLD YOU TO STOP RUNNING.

MORNING.

MORNING, GOVERNOR.

YOU KIDS SLOW DOWN, NOW. LISTEN TO YOUR MOTHER.

OKAY.

BOB, *PLEASE.* GO GET YOU SOME *FOOD.* I HATE TO SEE YOU WASTING AWAY LIKE THIS.

WE GOT *RID* OF THE BARTER SYSTEM. THEY'LL JUST *GIVE* YOU SOMETHING.

FINE, OKAY. IF IT'LL GET MOTHER HEN OFF MY BACK.

THANKS, BOB. I WORRY ABOUT YOU.

WHATEVER.

I KNOW, I KNOW... SORRY I WAS OUT SO *LATE...* OR *EARLY,* DEPENDING ON HOW YOU LOOK AT IT.

ROAARGH!

WRAMM!!

BEHAVE YOURSELF, GODDAMN IT!

I'M SORRY, HONEY. WHAT'S GOT YOU SO UPSET?

YOU HAVEN'T TRIED TO ATTACK ME IN MONTHS.

OH.

NO FOOD, HUH?

YOU NEED TO BE MORE *CAREFUL.* IF YOU KNOCK YOUR BUCKET OVER IT WILL ROLL OUT OF YOUR REACH.

I RAISED YOU BETTER THAN THIS.

YOU DON'T WANT *THAT,* DO YOU?

HERE.

=PFUH!=

SEE, YOU KNOCKED YOUR BUCKET OVER AND NOW YOUR FOOD HAS *SPOILED.*

THAT'S WHAT YOU *GET.*

EVEN *FRESH,* I DON'T SEE HOW YOU EAT THAT STUFF, REALLY. I TRIED IT--IT'S HORRIBLE. MAY TASTE DIFFERENT RAW. BUT I'M NOT GOING TO TRY IT *RAW.*

I'D GET YOU SOME MORE FOOD, HONEY... BUT DADDY'S *TIRED.* SO YOU'LL JUST HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL I WAKE UP.

KNOCK. KNOCK.

FUCK.

THIS BETTER BE GOOD.

RUH.

STOP IT.

WHAT?

HERE'S WHAT YOU ASKED FOR--THE TWO FROM THE HELICOPTER. OH, AND I PUT SOMETHING ELSE IN THERE. DIDN'T KNOW IF YOU'D WANT TO KEEP IT.

YOU CAN JUST GET RID OF IT IF YOU DON'T WANT IT.

THANKS.

MAKE SURE I GET SOME SLEEP, OKAY. DON'T LET ANYONE ELSE UP HERE.

OKAY.

NO. THIS ISN'T FOR *YOU.*

WELL...

...I SUPPOSE YOU CAN HAVE *THIS.*

THIS SHOULD KEEP YOU QUIET LONG ENOUGH FOR ME TO DOZE OFF.

YOU GUYS HAVE GOT GUESTS-- NEW NEIGHBORS, ACTUALLY.

YOU TWO CAN KEEP EACH OTHER COMPANY.

GOTTA GET OFF MY FEET...

=SIGH=

FIFTY-SEVEN CHANNELS AND NOTHING ON...

I WANNA GO HOME.

I WANNA GO HOME.

I WANNA GO HOME.

I WANNA GO HOME.

WHAT? YOU AIN'T NEVER MOVED BEFORE? YOU GOT A *NEW* HOME NOW. *THIS* IS YOUR HOME.

HEH-- AT LEAST FOR A LITTLE WHILE.

SPEAKING OF MOVING... YOU'RE GETTING A NEW ROOM. COME WITH ME.

YOU *DEAF* NOW, TOO, YOU *COWARD?* DIDN'T YOU HEAR THE GOOD NEWS?

GET UP!

I SAID GET UP!

FINE, ASSHOLE. HAVE IT YOUR WAY.

HE GIVE YOU ANY TROUBLE?

AIN'T WALKING FOR HIMSELF... BUT HE DIDN'T PUT UP A FIGHT. THINK HE MIGHT'VE PISSED HIMSELF, THOUGH.

Y'KNOW, THAT ARMOR OF HIS AIN'T GOT ANY POLICE MARKINGS ON IT. COULD BE FROM A *PRISON.*

YEAH? LET'S ASK *HIM* THAT.

WAKE UP, PRINCESS.

I'VE GOT *ALL KINDS* OF INTERESTING QUESTIONS I WANT TO ASK YOU. BUT I'M NOT GOING TO ASK YOU EVEN *ONE* OF THEM *JUST YET.*

I CAN *SEE* THAT WHAT WE DID TO YOUR FRIEND, RICK, WAS IT? ...HAS AFFECTED YOU A GREAT DEAL. YOU *SEEM* LIKE YOU COULD BE IN THE RIGHT MIND FOR SOME QUESTIONING.

BUT I *REALLY* LIKE TO STACK THE DECK IN MY FAVOR.

KRAK!!

PAY ATTENTION!!

ARE YOU *LISTENING?*

WHY?

WHY ARE YOU DOING ALL THIS?

THE SAME REASON ANYBODY DOES *ANYTHING...* TO GET SOMETHING I *WANT.*

NOW THAT I HAVE YOUR ATTENTION, I'M GOING TO THE CELL NEXT DOOR. JUST IN CASE YOU DON'T RECOGNIZE THE *SCREAMS...*

...MICHONNE IS IN THERE. LISTEN CAREFULLY, BUT KNOW THAT NO MATTER *WHAT* YOU HEAR IT ISN'T GOING TO *KILL* HER. I CAN ALWAYS COME BACK LATER FOR THAT, THOUGH.

THAT SHOULD GET YOU IN THE MOOD TO ANSWER MY QUESTIONS.

I'LL BE BACK IN AN HOUR OR SO. YOU'LL *KNOW* WHEN I'M DONE.

THE *SCREAMS* WILL TURN INTO *WHIMPERS.*

CLOSE IT.

SHE READY?

PROBABLY NOT.

GOOD. OPEN IT UP.

READY FOR ROUND TWO?

C'MON, DON'T BE SHY. THIS WILL BE JUST LIKE LAST TIME.

LUNGH!

KRAK!

THAT'S A GOOD GIRL.

YEEAGH!!

DON'T PASS OUT NOW, SISTER. WE'RE JUST GETTING WARMED UP.

WRAHH!

UGGH!

SEE-- NOW IT'S GETTING *GOOD.*

WHUD!

THINK YOU CAN TAKE THIS? YOU TOOK IT LAST TIME? THINK IT'S TOO MUCH FOR YOU?

EEAAGGHH!

SEE, NOT TOO MUCH AT ALL. *JUST ENOUGH.*

KRAK!

THERE-- THAT'LL GIVE YOU SOMETHING TO KEEP YOUR MIND OCCUPIED.

UFF!

YEAH!

UGH!

NOW WE'RE TALKING KEEP FIGHTING IT--I LIKE IT WHEN YOU ***FIGHT*** IT.

WRAHH!

'CAUSE THEN I GET TO *FIGHT BACK!*

EAAGGHHOH, GOD!!

THAT'S RIGHT--IT'S GOOD ISN'T IT?

THUDD!

NO, NO... I TOTALLY AGREE AND I ALSO THINK--

AH, YOU'RE AWAKE.

YOU THE ONE PATCHED ME UP?

BEST I COULD. ALICE HERE HELPED A LITTLE. YOU'VE SEEN BETTER DAYS.

YEAH.

AM I OKAY? IS IT INFECTED? I GOT A FEVER--I CAN FEEL IT.

THAT'S PERFECTLY NORMAL FOR SOMEONE WHO'S EXPERIENCED AS MUCH TRAUMA AS YOU OBVIOUSLY HAVE. I'M MONITORING YOU. EVERYTHING LOOKS GOOD SO FAR.

ARE YOU GOING TO ATTACK ME AGAIN?

NO.

DON'T THINK I WILL.

YOU DON'T SEEM THE MURDERING TYPE. YOU'RE NOT REALLY ***WITH*** HIM... ARE YOU? THIS MADMAN RUNNING THIS PLACE?

THE GOVERNOR.

HE EVEN GOT A ***REAL*** NAME?

PHILIP. HIS NAME IS PHILIP.

ALICE, GO GET ME SOME MORE BANDAGES FROM THE STOREROOM, PLEASE. OUR PATIENT HAS ME WORRIED OF INFECTION ALL OF A SUDDEN.

OKAY, DOCTOR STEVENS.

HE WAS A GOOD MAN. EMPHASIS ON ***WAS.***

WE STARTED OUT AS A SMALL GROUP SOON AFTER ALL THIS STARTED. WE FOUND THIS TOWN PRETTY EARLY ON. THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION, THE NARROW ALLEYS--WE DECIDED WE COULD DEFEND THIS PLACE.

SO WE STAKED OUR CLAIM.

STARTED OUT, HE WAS TOUGH BUT HE GOT THE JOB DONE. PHILIP EMERGED AS THE LEADER OF OUR GROUP VERY QUICKLY. HE DID WHAT HAD TO BE DONE, WHAT NEEDED TO BE DONE TO KEEP PEOPLE ***SAFE.***

AFTER A WHILE, IT WAS CLEAR TO SOME OF US THAT HE WAS DOING THIS MORE OUT OF ENJOYMENT THAN THE NEED TO PROTECT US.

IT WAS CLEAR HE WAS LITTLE MORE THAN AN EVIL BASTARD. I CAN'T EVEN TALK ABOUT HIS POOR DAUGHTER.

WHY DO YOU ALLOW IT TO GO ON? THE FIGHTS? FEEDING THE ZOMBIES?

WHAT DO YOU THINK HE'D ***DO*** TO ANYONE WHO OPPOSED HIM? I HATE THE SON OF A BITCH BUT I CAN'T ***DO*** ANYTHING.

WHATEVER ELSE HE ***DOES...*** HE KEEPS THESE PEOPLE ***SAFE.*** THAT'S ***ENOUGH*** FOR MOST PEOPLE. AS LONG AS THERE'S A WALL BETWEEN THEM AND THE BITERS THEY'RE NOT TOO CONCERNED WITH WHO'S WITH THEM ON THEIR SIDE OF THE WALL.

WELL SAID, DOCTOR. WELL SAID.

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

YOU SAID TO COME IN TODAY. YOU WANTED TO CHANGE MY BANDAGE.

BRUCE, POINT A GUN AT LEFTY OVER THERE.

SIT DOWN. I'LL MAKE IT QUICK. I'M SURE YOU HAVE IMPORTANT THINGS TO DO.

YOU'RE LOOKING ***WELL***, STRANGER. HEALING UP NICELY?

WELL, AS NICE AS YOU ***CAN***.

SO... WHEN DO YOU START *TORTURING* ME?

YOU? NEVER. I PEGGED YOU FROM THE START, YOU'RE NOT GOING TO SAY SHIT. YOU'VE GOT FAMILY BACK WHEREVER YOU'RE FROM. YOU'RE NOT GOING TO SELL THEM OUT.

NO, I WAS GOING TO TORTURE THE OTHERS IN FRONT OF YOU. I DIDN'T THINK YOU'D CRACK BUT I WAS PRETTY SURE ONE OF THEM WOULD.

BUT PLANS CHANGED.

TO WHAT?

YOU'RE GOING INTO THE *ARENA.* I WANT TO AT LEAST GET SOME ENTERTAINMENT OUT OF YOU.

I'M CURRENTLY PLANNING ON *RAPING THE DOGSHIT* OUT OF THE BITCH WHO TOOK OFF MY EAR UNTIL SHE FINDS A WAY TO KILL HERSELF.

AND THE YOUNG ASIAN BOY WITH THE OVERACTING TEAR DUCTS? I LET HIM **GO.**

YOU LET HIM GO?

WHY?

BECAUSE HE TOLD US *EXACLTY* WHAT WE WANTED TO HEAR.

I KNOW *EVERYTHIG* I NEED TO KNOW ABOUT YOUR *PRISON.*

AND IF HE'S *STUPID* ENOUGH TO GO THERE... HE'LL LEAD US *RIGHT TO* IT.


RUH.


=HUFF=
=HUFF=
=HUFF=


FWUDD!!

HUFF

HUFF

HUFF

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

DAMN IT.

HU- UNGH.

C'MON!

THANK GOD!

VROOM!

VROOM!

SSSSHHH!

DAMN IT!

THUMP!




BLAM!


WOO HOO!
I GOT ANOTHER ONE, DALE!


RIGHT IN THE HEAD! FIRST TRY!
DALE?
HELLO. EARTH TO DALE.

PLEASE, HONEY. THEY'RE EITHER GONNA COME BACK, OR THEY'RE *NOT*. I'M WORRIED ABOUT THEM, TOO, I *AM*, BUT WATCHING THE HORIZON ALL DAY ISN'T GOING TO BRING THEM BACK *FASTER*.

I KNOW THAT. STILL, I JUST WANT TO KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR THEM, Y'KNOW. I WANT TO *SEE* THEM WALKING OVER THAT HORIZON, UP THAT ROAD, OUT FROM BEHIND A TREE-- WHATEVER.

I WANT THEM TO BE *OKAY*.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE OKAY, RIGHT? IF THEY *DON'T* COME BACK, I MEAN. I'M KINDA DEPENDING ON YOU. THE TWINS, TOO--AND HELL, THE WHOLE GROUP, REALLY.

YEAH, I'M *FINE*. I LOST MY *WIFE* TO THOSE MONSTERS. COMPARED TO *THAT* I BARELY EVEN *KNOW* THESE PEOPLE.

I'LL-- I'LL HOLD TOGETHER, DARLING. DON'T YOU WORRY.

HERE, SEE IF YOU CAN PICK OFF THAT ONE DOWN THERE-- HE LOOKS LIKE A NASTY ONE.

OH, YOU THINK I CAN'T DO IT?

IN ONE SHOT? I DON'T KNOW. WE'LL JUST HAVE TO *SEE*, WON'T WE?

HE GOT *CARROTS* IN THIS HERE GARDEN? I *LOVE* ME SOME CARROTS.

I THINK HE'S GOT A WHOLE LOTTA STUFF HERE. I WASN'T REALLY PAYING ATTENTION WHEN WE PLANTED THE STUFF. VEGETABLES ARE ALL THE *SAME* TO ME. FRUITS TOO.

I SWEAR I'D HOP THAT FENCE RIGHT NOW IF I KNEW THERE WAS A *CANDY BAR* WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE.

STALE ONES, EVEN.

I COULD GO FOR A CANDY BAR RIGHT ABOUT NOW. I THINK THEY HAD SOME IN THE PRISON BUT AXEL AND THEM *OTHERS* ATE 'EM ALL BEFORE WE SHOWED UP.

FUCKERS.

FUCKERS.

GIRLS TOO. WE NEED CANDY BARS AND *GIRLS*. AIN'T NEARLY ENOUGH *GIRLS* IN THIS HERE PRISON.

I MEAN--MOST ALL OF THEM ARE SPOKEN FOR. WHAT ARE WE SUPPOSED TO DO? AIN'T *NONE* AS *YOUNG* AS ME NEITHER. YOU THINK *CAROL* WOULD GO FOR ME? NOW THAT HER AND TYREESE ARE DONE?

LITTLE BOY LIKE YOU?

NOT *LIKELY*.

MAYBE IF I GROW A MUSTACHE...

SURE. THEN, INSTEAD OF LOOKIN' LIKE A LITTLE BOY... YOU'LL LOOK LIKE A LITTLE BOY...

WITH A *MUSTACHE*.

'SIDES, YOU BEEN NURSIN' THAT STUBBLE FOR *MONTHS*, HOW YOU EXPECT TO TURN THAT INTO A *MUSTACHE*?

IT'S ONLY BEEN *TWO* DAYS. JUST *TWO DAYS*. HE WAS ALONE LONGER THAN THAT IN THE HOSPITAL. NOW HE'S WITH GLENN AND MICHONNE. I UNDERSTAND YOU'RE *WORRIED*. THAT'S *NATURAL*.

THERE'S NO NEED FOR THAT. NOT YET. NOT AFTER *TWO DAYS*.

BUT THINKING THE WORST? *ALEADY?*

ARE YOU *SERIOUS?* IT'S ONLY BEEN *TWO DAYS?* OUT *THERE?!* RICK WAS IN A HOSPITAL ROOM BY HIMSELF BEFORE. NOW HE'S OUT THERE.

TWO DAYS MIGHT AS WELL BE *TWO YEARS.*

I'M *FREAKING OUT HERE!*

DON'T FORGET THAT HE'S WITH *MICHONNE*-- SHE SURVIVED ON HER OWN OUT THERE FOR *MONTHS.* I--

I'M SORRY, LORI. I'M JUST TRYING TO MAKE YOU FEEL *BETTER.*

I *KNOW* YOU ARE. I *KNOW.* JUST, *STOP.* IT'S HARD ENOUGH WORRYING ABOUT RAISING CARL AND THIS NEW BABY IN THIS WORLD AS IT IS... WITHOUT WORRYING ABOUT DOING IT ALONE.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE *ALONE.*

JESUS CHRIST, CAROL! I THOUGHT YOU'D GIVEN UP ON THAT!

I CAN'T-- I--

WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU?!

C'MON, CARL!

AW, MOM!

BUT THAT'S NOT WHAT I *MEANT!*

THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEANT.

SHINE THE LIGHT OVER THERE TOWARD THE TANK, MAGGIE.

WHERE'S THE TANK *AT*, DAD?

I DON'T KNOW--WAS HOPING *YOU* WOULD.

I THINK I FOUND IT.

I THINK.

YEAH, THAT'S IT. THAT'S *GOTTA* BE IT.

START POURING IT IN.

WE GONNA TURN THIS THING ON TONIGHT? IF IT **WORKS**, I MEAN? YOU FOLLOW ME? WE GONNA TURN IT ON OR ARE WE GOING TO SAVE IT?

WHAT'S THE PLAN?

I IMAGINE WE'LL CONSERVE IT AS MUCH AS **POSSIBLE** BUT IT DOESN'T REALLY MATTER. THE GAS IS GOING TO RUN OUT-- WE'LL ONLY BE ABLE TO USE THIS THING FOR A LITTLE WHILE ANYWAY.

WE'LL PROBABLY VOTE ON IT WHEN EVERYONE GETS BACK.

IF THEY COME BACK, YOU MEAN.

OH, I'M SORRY, GIRL. I DIDN'T MEAN NOTHING. THEY'LL BE BACK--ALL OF THEM.

I'M SURE OF IT.

T'S OKAY. I'M NOT **STUPID**, I KNOW IT'S A LONG SHOT. IT'S JUST--NOT FUN TO HEAR.

THAT'S ALL.

WE'RE ALMOST DONE. LET'S SEE IF THIS THING WORKS AND GET OUT OF HERE.

YOU'LL GET NO COMPLAINTS FROM ME.

MAYBE WE COULD WATCH A MOVIE TONIGHT. THAT'D GET EVERYONE'S MINDS OFF EVERYTHING.

MAYBE. LET'S MAKE SURE THIS THING WORKS **FIRST**.

UM... ANYONE KNOW HOW TO TURN IT **ON**?

WHATCHA READIN'?

MOBY DICK. IT WAS THE ONLY ONE I COULD FIND WITH *PICTURES.*

OH, WAIT--IT'S *YOU.*

YEAH, UH... I WAS KINDA WANTIN' TO *TALK.*

THINK YOU ALREADY TOLD ME HOW MUCH YOU *HATE* ME A FEW WEEKS AGO. WE AIN'T TALKED *SINCE.*

I HAVEN'T *MISSED* IT.

AW, *C'MON,* PATRICIA I KNOW NOBODY *ELSE* REALLY TALKS TO YA. YOU *GOTTA* BE GETTIN' LONELY BY NOW. I KNOW I WOULD.

I WANTED TO *APOLOGIZE.*

I KNOW YA DON'T WANT TO *BE* WITH ME ANYMORE--AT LEAST FOR NOW. I'M OKAY WITH THAT. I AM. BUT I THINK WE COULD STILL BE *FRIENDS.*

I DON'T MEAN THAT I CAN'T READ A BOOK WITHOUT PICTURES. I *CAN.* I'M NOT *STUPID.* I JUST LIKE *LOOKING* AT STUFF. AIN'T NOTHING TO LOOK AT BUT WALLS, FENCES AND *DEAD PEOPLE.*

FRIENDS?

YEAH, FINE-- WHATEVER.

LIFE'S TOO SHORT, YA KNOW? 'SPECIALLY *NOW.* WHAT DO YOU SAY?

I JUST WANT SOMETHING TO *LOOK* AT.

JUST--I DON'T KNOW-- PLAY WITH YOUR TOYS OR SOMETHING FOR A LITTLE WHILE, CARL.

I NEED TO SIT DOWN.

PLEASE, SON... NOT NOW.

I COULD HAVE STAYED WITH CAROL AND SOPHIA--I WAS HAVING *FUN* OUT THERE, MOM. SHE'S STILL WATCHING THE TWINS-- SHE COULDA WATCHED ME TOO.

OKAY... OKAY.

I'LL BE GOOD.

THANK YOU.

DAMMIT, RICK.

WELL GUYS, IF WE CAN GET EVERYONE TO *AGREE* ON A MOVIE--WE MIGHT ACTUALLY BE ABLE TO HAVE A LITTLE THEATRE NIGHT TONIGHT.

I VOTE FOR *KINDERGARTEN COP*... THAT'S THE ONE WITH THE TUMOR LINE, RIGHT? HEH. "IT'S NOT A TUMOR."

THAT'S THE ONE.

EVERYONE ALWAYS QUOTES THAT LINE-- YOU HEAR IT ALL THE TIME. ER--YOU *USED TO* AT LEAST. BUT I'VE NEVER SEEN THAT MOVIE.

IT AIN'T BAD.

I'M *SURE* I'LL HATE IT--BUT I LOOKED IN THE LIBRARY AND THERE'S JUST NOT MUCH OF A SELECTION. IT'S LIKE EIGHTY PERCENT COMEDIES-- AND *BAD* ONES AT THAT.

LET'S JUST GET THESE CANS BACK INTO THE GARAGE-- THEN WE CAN START A BIG FIGHT OVER WHAT MOVIE EVERYONE WANTS TO WATCH.

THAT'LL TAKE OUR MINDS OFF ALL THE BULLSHIT THAT'S GOING ON.

INDEED.

WELL, THIS IS THE LAST ONE. I THINK I'M GOING TO GO DOWN AND GET SOME *MORE* IN A MINUTE.

IT'S GOOD TO HAVE THE PRACTICE IN, Y'KNOW... JUST IN CASE WE EVER HAVE TO PICK PEOPLE OFF FROM UP HERE...

IF WE WERE EVER TO GET *ATTACKED.*

ATTACKED?

WHAT DO YOU MEAN ATTACKED? WHO WOULD EVER ATTACK US?

I'M SURE WE'LL HAVE A STEADY STREAM OF ZOMBIES ARRIVING TO HOVER AROUND THE FENCE... BUT I WOULDN'T CALL THAT AN ATTACK.

I DON'T MEAN THE ZOMBIES, DALE. DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THIS PLACE LOOKED LIKE FROM THE OUTSIDE? HOW *HAPPY* WE WERE TO FIND IT?

DO YOU THINK WE'RE THE ONLY PEOPLE OUT HERE--THE ONLY PEOPLE STILL ALIVE? I DOUBT IT.

WHAT HAPPENS WHEN ANOTHER GROUP SHOWS UP--A *BIGGER* GROUP. WHAT IF THEY COME AND DON'T WANT TO *SHARE?*

WHAT THEN?

I'D KINDA LIKE TO BE *PREPARED.*

WHAT'S THE MATTER? IT'S NOT A GUARANTEE-- IT MAY *NEVER* HAPPEN.

WHAT'S GOT YOU SO STUNNED?

ANDREA-- *LOOK.*

GBH

WHUMP!

OH, MY GOD!! WE'VE GOT TO TELL EVERYONE--WE'VE GOT TO GET THE GATE OPEN!

I'M ON MY WAY!

WE GOTTA GET THE GATES OPEN-- *HURRY!!*

NOW!! NOW!!

GET THE OTHERS-- WE'VE GOT TO GET THE ROAMERS OFF THE GATES SO WE CAN OPEN THEM-- WE NEED *EVERYONE!*

HURRY!!

I'LL GET EVERYONE! YOU GO HELP THEM WITH THE GATES.

RIGHT!

WHAT ARE YOU--?!

THERE'S NO *TIME* FOR THIS--JUST BE READY TO OPEN THAT OUTER GATE IN A *HURRY* WHEN YOU SEE ME COMING!

ARE THEY *BACK?!* IS IT ALL OF THEM? HOW *MANY* DID YOU SEE?!

IT'S JUST *ONE*-- WE JUST SAW *ONE* OF THEM.

SO IT'S--?

WE DON'T KNOW *ANYTHING* YET!

UNGH!!

WHERE IS--*DALE* GOING?!

I DON'T KNOW! JUST KEEP PULLING!

WHY WE--*UNGH*-- LEAVING ALL THREE GATES CLOSED?! ONE WILL DO.

WITH THAT *GENERATOR* GOING--WE WON'T HAVE TO DO THIS NO MORE IT WILL-- WHAT'S THAT?

YOU GUYS *HEAR* THAT?

HERE HE COMES--WE'VE GOTTA GET THIS LAST GATE OPEN NOW!!

HURRY!!

WROOM!!

CLIMB ON!!

I'LL DRIVE US BACK IN!!

WRAWL!

WE'VE GOT TO GET THESE GATES *CLOSED*, PEOPLE!! WE'VE GOT TO FIGHT THEM BACK AND CLOSE THE GATES OR IT'S *ALL OVER!!*

WHERE THE *HELL* IS EVERYONE?!

OH, LORD--WHAT *HAPPENED?!*

OH MY GOD--ARE YOU OKAY?!

I'M *FINE.*

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

I'M FINE.

COULDN'T *FIND* THEM--OR ANY *TRACE* OF THEM. THEIR CAR GOT *STUCK* IN THE MUD--I FOLLOWED THEIR TRACKS INTO THE WOODS. LOST THEM IN THERE.

I COULDN'T FIND THEM *OR* THE HELICOPTER--WRECKED THE BIKE DODGING A ROAMER ON THE ROAD--HAD TO *RUN* BACK.

SUIT *WORKS.*

STOP THAT. UNTIL I *SEE* THEIR BODIES--I *CAN'T* ACCEPT THAT. I *WON'T*--I *REFUSE.*

THEY'RE *NOT* DEAD.

THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE--*SOMEWHERE. I KNOW IT.*

WHAT ARE YOU--?

I'VE *GOTTA* HELP--IF WE DON'T GET THOSE GATES CLOSED--WHEN RICK, GLENN AND MICHONNE GET BACK...

...WE WON'T *BE* HERE.

C'MON!!

IT DOESN'T LOOK LIKE IT WORKED.

SHH.

HE'S JUST ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT DOOR, IDIOT--HE COULD *HEAR* YOU.

DON'T WORRY--IT WORKED.

BUT HE DIDN'T *SAY* ANYTHING.

HE DIDN'T *HAVE* TO. DID YOU *SEE* THE LOOK ON HIS FACE? WE *GOT* HIM. WITH THAT LOOK-- HE TOLD US EVERYTHING WE NEED TO KNOW.

A PRISON, OUT THERE-- SUPPLIES, PEOPLE... HELL, IT'S GOTTA BE BETTER PROTECTED THAN THIS TOWN--WE COULD *MOVE* THERE.

WE KNOW WHAT WE'RE LOOKING FOR NOW-- WE JUST NEED TO *FIND* IT. IF THE LITTLE ASIAN DOESN'T TALK-- WE CAN JUST INTERVIEW PEOPLE *HERE.* SOMEONE HAS *GOT* TO HAVE *SOME* IDEA WHERE A PRISON MIGHT BE NEAR HERE.

NOW--IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF *TIME.*



HEY, MARTINEZ!

WHAT DO YOU WANT? MY SHIFT AIN'T OVER FOR ANOTHER COUPLE HOURS.

WELL, I'M HERE TO RELIEVE YOU SO I GUESS YOU'RE GETTING AN EARLY BREAK.

BOSS MAN WANTS TO SEE YOU.

SHIT.

WHAT THE HELL DOES *HE* WANT?

LIKE HE'S GOING TO TELL *ME*.

STAY ALERT UP THERE. IT'S BEEN QUIET TODAY... BUT THAT USUALLY *NEVER* LASTS.

YOU GOING TO WATCH THE FIGHT TODAY?

LET'S SEE WHAT THE GOVERNOR WANTS TO SEE ME ABOUT FIRST...

ONE THING AT A TIME.

SO AM I A PRISONER HERE? I GOTTA STAY IN THIS ROOM?

I WOULDN'T RECOMMEND STRAYING TOO FAR FROM HERE FOR NOW. THIS COULD STILL GET INFECTED OR ALREADY BE INFECTED... I NEED TO KEEP IT CLEAN AND MONITOR YOU FOR INFECTION.

THIS IS A *SERIOUS* INJURY, RICK.

YOU'RE TELLING *ME?*

I MEAN IF I TRY TO LEAVE ARE YOU GOING TO *STOP* ME?

I AM UNDER *NO SUCH* ORDERS, NOR WOULD I *FOLLOW* THEM IF I WERE.

IT'S NOT *ME* YOU HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT.

OH?

AS SOON AS THE GOVERNOR NOTICED YOU WERE ABLE TO WALK, HE POSTED A COUPLE OF GOONS ON THE OUTSIDE OF THIS DOOR.

THEY ROTATE OUT EVERY FEW HOURS... DOOR'S NEVER LEFT UNGUARDED.

DAMN.

WELL, BOYS... I HOPE YOU'RE COMING TO THE FIGHT TODAY. IT'S GOING TO BE A THING OF BEAUTY, LET ME TELL YOU. I'M GONNA RIP THAT GUY A NEW ONE FOR SURE.

YOU GOING TO BE THERE, DOC?

HAVE I *EVER* BEEN THERE, HAROLD?

I'LL BE *HERE* WAITING TO PATCH YOU UP AND MAKE SURE YOU'RE OKAY TO FIGHT NEXT TIME... *DESPITE* MY PROTESTS.

FINE, FINE... JEEZ.

JUST GET THIS CRAP OFF ME SO I CAN GO GEAR UP--I DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO SEE ME WEARING THESE BANDAGES. I GOTTA LOOK *TOUGH*.

WHAT ABOUT YOU, FELLA? YOU GONNA COME TO THE FIGHT? IT'S A REMATCH--I GUESS THE GOV'S HAVING A HARD TIME FINDING PEOPLE WILLING TO FIGHT--BUT IT SHOULD STILL BE A GOOD ONE.

I THINK I'M GOING TO HAVE TO *SKIP* IT.

YOU GUYS DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE MISSING.

WE'RE GOING TO BE PUTTING ON A HELL OF A SHOW TONIGHT.

WHERE IS THAT *FUCKER?!*

WHERE IS *HE?!*

WHOA, EUGENE. WHAT'S THE BIG DEAL?

YOU'RE GETTING A REMATCH! WHAT'S YOUR BEEF?!

WHAT'S MY *BEEF?!* YOU WANNA KNOW WHAT MY *BEEF* IS?! YOU *FUCKING IDIOT!*

WE'RE SUPPOSED TO PUT ON A FUCKING *SHOW,* YOU ASSHOLE! WE GET OUT THERE--AVOID THE BITERS-- ROUGH EACH OTHER UP! IT'S A *SHOW!*

SOMETIMES WE GET HURT-- SOMETIMES WE *DON'T!*

IT'S ALWAYS JUST A *CRACKED RIB*--OR SOME BUSTED *KNUCKLES!!* NEVER SOMETHING PERMANENT!

YOU KNOCKED OUT MY *FUCKING TEETH,* YOU ASSHOLE!

I CAN'T GET THOSE *FIXED!* I CAN'T *REPLACE* THEM! I'M *FUCKING TOOTHLESS* NOW!!

HEY, MAN-- I DIDN'T *MEAN*--

GUYS, PLEASE...

SORRY ABOUT THAT, MAN. I GOT A LITTLE CARRIED AWAY.

SORRY JUST *AIN'T* GONNA *COVER IT!!*

FUCKER!!

SHUNK!

JESUS CHRIST!!

OH, GOD-- ALICE!! WHERE'S ALICE?!

RICK! HELP ME GET HIM ON THE BED-- WE'VE GOT TO STOP THIS BLEEDING!!

=GACK!=

=GLUCK!=

SHIT. SHIT. SHIT.

FUCKER.

RIGHT, YOU'RE GOING TO *BITE* ME AND *THEN* WHAT? *HOW* DO YOU THINK YOU COULD GET OUT OF HERE? YOU REALLY SHOULD JUST STOP STRUGGLING. THINGS WOULD BE SO MUCH EASIER ON YOU.

BESIDES, LAST TIME YOU ALMOST BROKE YOUR WRISTS. WE DON'T WANT *THAT* DO WE?

SO FOR YOUR SAKE, I'D APPRECIATE IT IF YOU'D JUST GIVE IT A REST... BUT ENOUGH ABOUT *THAT.*

WE'VE GOT A BIT OF A PROBLEM.

WELL, YOU'VE GOT A *HUGE* PROBLEM, AND DEPENDING ON YOUR DEFINITION, I'VE GOT PLENTY OF "PROBLEMS," BUT WHAT I MEAN IS... I'VE GOT A *NEW* PROBLEM AND I NEED YOUR *HELP.*

I'VE GOT A FIGHT TODAY IN THE ARENA-- A *BIG ONE*--A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE SUPPOSED TO BE COMING... AND I JUST LOST A FIGHTER.

I NEED A REPLACEMENT-- AND I WANT IT TO BE *YOU.*

BEFORE YOU START SPOUTING OUT THE "I WOULD NEVER DO ANYTHING FOR YOU" AND "WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE TO ASK ME ANYTHING" I WANT YOU TO CONSIDER *ONE* THING.

I AM IN A POSITION TO MAKE YOUR LIFE *EASIER.* HELL, A BULLET IS IN THE POSITION TO MAKE *YOUR* LIFE EASIER... BUT STILL, I CAN *HELP* YOU.

I DON'T WANT YOU TO LOSE SIGHT OF THAT.

BRUCE!

...

I WOULD LIKE TO GIVE *THIS* TO YOU. I'M SURE YOU'D LIKE TO HAVE THIS ALSO.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE FIGHTING A MAN, TO THE CROWD, WELL, YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO APPEAR TO HAVE THE *ADVANTAGE.* PEOPLE DON'T LIKE WATCHING GUYS BEAT THE SHIT OUT OF GIRLS.

I KNOW. I DON'T REALLY GET IT EITHER.

IF YOU'RE COMING AT HIM WITH A *SWORD,* IT'LL BE OKAY FOR HIM TO CLIP YOU A GOOD ONE WITH A BASEBALL BAT.

IN RETURN, YOU GET A FULL WEEK OF REST, AND FOOD, AND MAYBE EVEN A CHAIR OR A BED, I'LL HAVE TO LOOK INTO IT.

TO BE HONEST, OUR LITTLE RELATIONSHIP HAS BEEN PRETTY EXHAUSTING. I *NEED* A BREAK.

THIS IS OKAY BECAUSE, WELL, I'M STILL TOTALLY PISSED OFF ABOUT THE EAR, BUT I FEEL LIKE I'VE GOTTEN AT LEAST A *LITTLE* PAYBACK ALREADY.

AND WELL, THE FELLA YOU'RE FIGHTING TONIGHT COULD *KILL* YOU.

OH, AND I *DON'T* WANT YOU TO KILL THIS GUY. THAT'S THE SECRET WE DON'T REALLY TELL PEOPLE... OUR LITTLE ARENA FIGHTS ARE MORE THAN A LITTLE STAGED. THE DANGER WITH THE *BITERS* IS THERE-- SURE, BUT YOU'RE REALLY NOT *SUPPOSED* TO HURT YOUR OPPONENT *TOO* MUCH.

A FEW GASHES HERE AND THERE, SURE, WE CAN HANDLE THAT... BUT NOTHING MORE...

OR THE DEAL IS OFF.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO DECIDE NOW.

YOU'VE GOT *TWENTY MINUTES.*

DOC? DOCTOR STEVENS?!

HEY, MAN-- HAVE YOU SEEN--? OH, HEY-- YOU'RE--

WHAT WAS YOUR NAME?

RICK.

OH, MY GOD, MAN--WHAT HAPPENED TO??!

JEEZ, WHAT HAPPENED?

AN ACCIDENT.

WHAT?! *HOW?!* DID SOMEONE *DO* THIS TO YOU?

SHUT UP! SHUT THE FUCK UP! YOU HANDED ME TO THAT PSYCHO! YOU FUCKING DID THIS!

WHOA-- HEY!

STOP IT!

STOP IT, RIGHT FUCKING NOW!

COME ON, MARTINEZ. YOU NEED TO LEAVE.

WHAT'S WITH THAT GUY? IS HE OKAY?

DON'T WORRY ABOUT HIM. WHAT DID YOU WANT? YOU WERE LOOKING FOR ME?

OUR FINE GOVERNOR CALLED ME HERE TO ASK ME TO TALK TO YOU-- SAID YOU DIDN'T SEEM TOO HAPPY HERE. HE KNOWS WE'RE PALS. HE WANTED ME TO JUST--I DON'T KNOW, MAKE SURE YOU WEREN'T GOING TO CAUSE ANY TROUBLE OR SOMETHING.

HE WANTS TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE HAPPY.

DOES HE NOW?


QUITE THE TURNOUT, EH?
YES, SIR.
HEY, BOSS-- BETTER BE A GOOD ONE TODAY!
DON'T WORRY, PAL. IT WILL BE.
I PROMISE.

YOU SURE ABOUT THIS, BOSS?

THIS IS GOING TO BE *GOOD.*

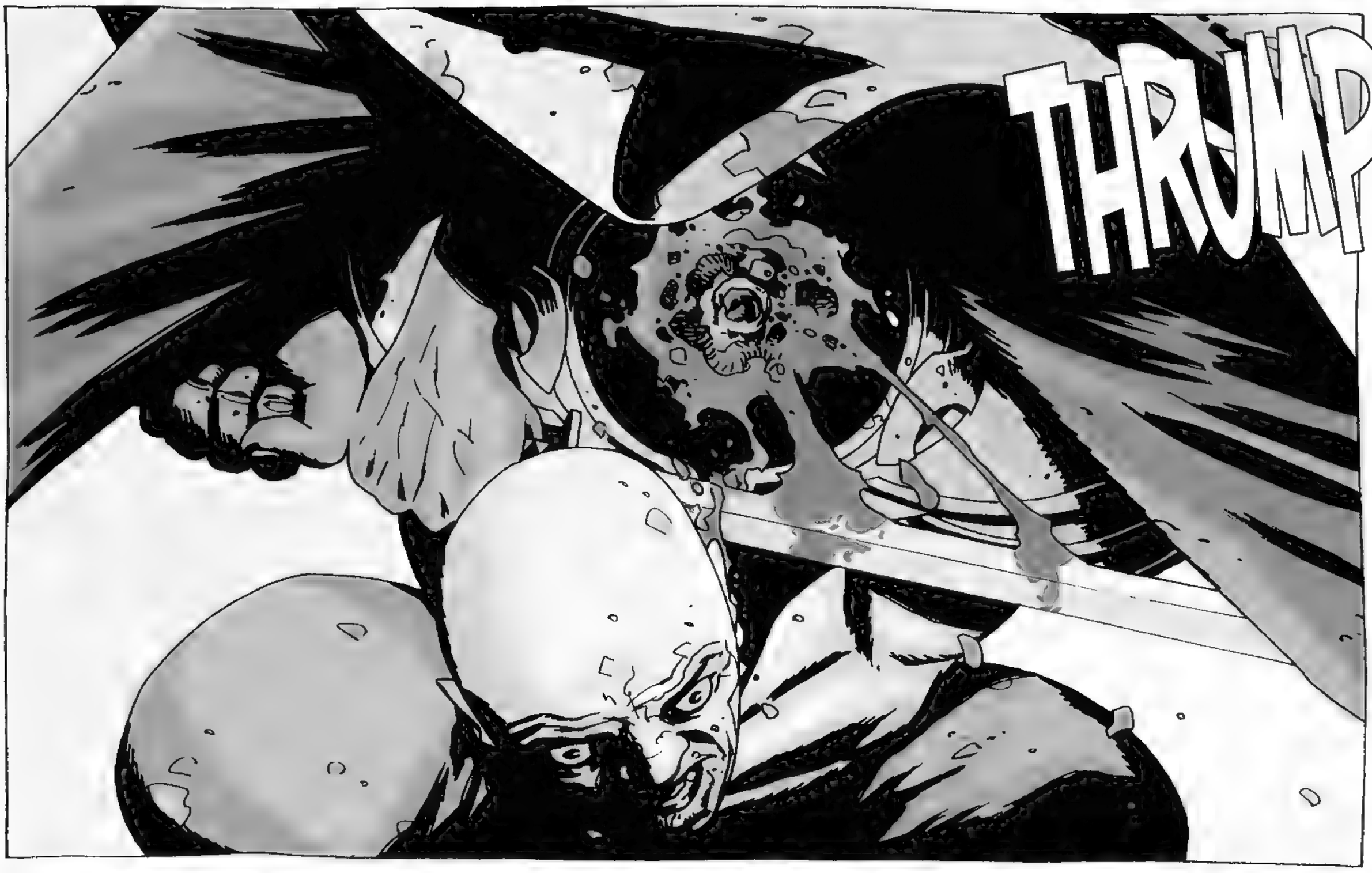
THE CHANCE TO SEE THIS BITCH TAKE A BEATING WITHOUT *ME* BREAKING A SWEAT?

YEAH-- I THINK IT'S A GOOD MOVE.

HERE WE GO.




FWOP!


THRUMP!


WHAT.
THE.
FUCK?
GET DOWN THERE AND REIN THOSE BITERS IN AND GET HER THE FUCK OUT MY SIGHT.
I SWEAR I'M GOING TO KILL THAT BITCH.

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

SHUCK!

SHLUKK!

SVASSH!

WROKK!

SLAKK!

SVASSH!

SISSH!

SHRUKK!

SKUKK!

WHUMP!

=UNPH!=

=UNGH!=

HEY!

HEY, YOU SON OF A BITCH!

WHAT THE *HELL* WAS THAT *SHIT?!* I DON'T BRING MY BOYS OUT HERE *FOR THAT!* I BRING MY BOYS TO THE FIGHTS FOR SOME *GOOD CLEAN FUN!*

THAT WAS A GODDAMN *MASSACRE!!* I DON'T WANT MY BOYS WATCHING A FUCKING *MURDER!!*

YOU'VE *TRAUMATIZED* THEM! I CAME HERE LOOKING FOR SOME BROKEN BONES, A FEW MISSING TEETH AND MAYBE A *LITTLE* BLOOD--NOT THIS! THIS WAS *WAY TOO MUCH!*

ARE YOU LISTENING TO ME?!

HEY, *GODDAMMIT!* I'M *TALKING* TO YOU!

DON'T WALK AWAY FROM *ME!*

GET BACK HERE!

WELL?! SHE IN THERE? DID YOU GET HER BACK IN THERE?!

IS SHE TIED UP?!

WELL?!

WE GOT HER IN THERE, MAN-- BUT IT WASN'T *EASY.*

WHATEVER-- JUST--I JUST--

GIVE ME THAT!

SIR?

WHERE DOES THAT *BITCH* GET *OFF?!* I TOLD HER I'D GO *EASY ON HER*--I JUST NEEDED HER TO DO THIS *ONE FAVOR* FOR ME!

ONE FAVOR! SHE *AGREED* TO *HELP* ME--SHE *AGREED!!*

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

WE HAD AN *AGREEMENT!!*

TALK ME OUT OF WALKING IN THERE RIGHT NOW AND *KILLING* THAT WOMAN.

OKAY--I'M GOING HOME TO TAKE A NAP, OR AT LEAST *TRY* TO. I HAVEN'T REALLY SLEPT MUCH IN *DAYS.*

ALICE, CAN YOU JUST COME GET ME IF SOMETHING BIG COMES UP? IF YOU NEED ME, THAT IS.

YEAH. NO PROBLEM. YOU GET SOME REST.

THANKS.

SO...

WHAT'S WITH YOU TWO?

YOU GUYS...?

TOGETHER? NO. I THINK HE *WISHES* WE WERE, AND HONESTLY, HE'S A NICE MAN. VERY NICE, ACTUALLY, AND I *DO* LIKE HIM.

BUT I DON'T CARE IF IT *IS* THE END OF THE WORLD. HE'S JUST TOO *OLD* FOR ME.

SO YOU'RE...?

SINGLE? *YES.* BUT I'M NOT LOOKING FOR ANYONE AND YOU'VE GOT A RING ON YOUR FINGER, I--

IS YOUR WIFE STILL ALIVE? I'M SO SORRY THAT I--

SHE IS. IT'S OKAY... AND DON'T WORRY, I'M JUST TRYING TO MAKE CONVERSATION. I'M SORRY IF IT SOUNDED LIKE I WAS...

SO YOU'RE A DOCTOR, TOO? A NURSE? PARAMEDIC?

ACTUALLY, I WAS GOING TO COLLEGE TO BECOME AN INTERIOR DESIGNER WHEN THE BITERS, ZOMBIES, WHATEVER, MADE OTHER PLANS FOR ME.

I DIDN'T REALLY KNOW *ANY* OF THIS STUFF A FEW MONTHS AGO.

BUT NOW? HOW DID YOU LEARN TO DO THIS STUFF?

DOCTOR STEVENS TEACH YOU?

MOSTLY, *YEAH.* I'VE ALWAYS BEEN A REALLY QUICK LEARNER, TOO-- EVER SINCE I WAS A LITTLE GIRL.

I REALLY JUST HAVE TO WATCH HIM DO SOMETHING *ONCE*-- MAYBE TWICE-- AND I CAN DO IT.

WELL, I'M IMPRESSED.

DON'T BE. I DON'T CONSIDER *PAYING ATTENTION* TO BE SOMETHING SPECIAL JUST BECAUSE MOST OTHER PEOPLE DON'T DO IT.

DID THAT SOUND *MEAN?* DID IT MAKE ME SOUND LIKE A BITCH? I DO THAT A LOT. SORRY ABOUT THAT.

THINK NOTHING OF IT. I DIDN'T. YOU'RE *RIGHT.*

MOST PEOPLE *DON'T* PAY ATTENTION... TO ANYTHING. THEY JUST CRUISE THROUGH LIFE WORRYING SO MUCH ABOUT THEIR OWN BULLSHIT THEY DON'T EVEN *NOTICE* THE THINGS THAT ARE HAPPENING AROUND THEM.

HEH.

WHAT IS IT?

I MISS MY WIFE.

I JUST... I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT HER.

SHE'S *PREGNANT.*

REALLY?

YEAH. IT'S DUE IN A COUPLE MONTHS. LAST TIME I SAW HER, SHE WAS DOING *FINE.*

THING ABOUT THE BABY, THOUGH... I DON'T KNOW IF--

RICK--*GET UP!*

NOW!

COME ON-- WE'VE GOT TO *GO!*

WHA--?!

WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?!*

I'M SAVING YOUR LIFE!

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

HOW?!

I'M GETTING YOU *OUT OF HERE!*

I'M HELPING YOU *ESCAPE!*

LET GO OF ME GOD DAMMIT!

OKAY.

OKAY.

IT'S JUST THAT WE NEED TO *HURRY.* IT'S NOT GOING TO BE EASY GETTING YOU OUT OF HERE WITHOUT ANYONE *NOTICING.*

I CAN'T STEAL A VEHICLE--WE ONLY KEEP A COUPLE GASSED UP AND THEY'RE TOO HARD TO GET TO WITHOUT BEING DETECTED.

IF THEY NOTICE YOU'RE GONE BEFORE WE'RE TOO FAR AWAY THEY'LL BE ABLE TO RUN US DOWN--WE GOTTA GET OUT OF HERE WITHOUT ANYONE KNOWING IT FOR A LONG TIME.

NOW C'MON--LET'S *GO.*

BUT *WAIT*--THEY TOLD ME THERE ARE GUARDS POSTED AT THE DOOR?

HOW ARE WE GETTING PAST *THEM?*

WE ALREADY TOOK CARE OF THEM.

"WE?"

I THINK YOU'VE *MET* MY ASSOCIATE ALREADY.

GLENN!

RICK-- YOU *ARE* ALIVE!

I THOUGHT YOU WERE *DEAD*, MAN. RODRIGUEZ TOLD ME HE SAW YOU BUT I DON'T KNOW--I DIDN'T BELIEVE IT UNTIL JUST NOW.

WHAT ABOUT YOU? THEY TOLD ME THEY LET YOU *GO*--THAT YOU TOLD THEM EVERYTHING ABOUT THE PRISON, THEY WERE FOLLOWING YOU THERE.

MAN--THEY NEVER EVEN *ASKED* ME ANY *QUESTIONS*. I SPENT A DAY LOCKED IN A GARAGE NEXT TO ANOTHER GARAGE WITH MICHONNE IN IT.

I LOVE MAGGIE, I DON'T WANT TO PUT ANYONE IN DANGER-- BUT THE THINGS I'D HEARD--THE THINGS THEY DID TO HER--I THINK I MIGHT HAVE TOLD THEM *ANYTHING* TO MAKE THEM STOP.

BUT THEY NEVER EVEN *ASKED*.

IT'S LIKE THEY DID IT ALL JUST TO *FUCK* WITH ME.

THAT SOUNDS ABOUT RIGHT, YEP. PHILLIP--THE GOVERNOR, ***WHATEVER.*** HE'S BEEN SLOWLY GOING OVER THE EDGE FOR A ***WHILE.***

I'VE BEEN HEARING ABOUT THE SHIT HE'S BEEN DOING, WHISPERS, RUMORS... DIDN'T WANT TO BELIEVE IT WAS TRUE.

YOU KINDA CHOOSE TO ***IGNORE*** THAT STUFF--KEEPS YOU FROM HAVING TO ***DO*** ANYTHING.

AFTER SEEING YOU--I SUSPECTED THE "ACCIDENT" THAT TOOK YOUR HAND WAS RELATED TO HIM.

HE ASKED ME TO FILL IN FOR HIS GUARDS--WATCH THE GARAGE HE WAS KEEPING GLENN IN. I DIDN'T KNOW HE WAS KEEPING ***PRISONERS*** IN HERE.

I MOSTLY WORKED SECURITY--ALL MY TIME WAS SPENT ON THE ***FENCES.***

I COULDN'T LET IT GO ON--I HAD TO HELP PUT A STOP TO THIS MADNESS.

WE'RE STILL ***HUMAN,*** ***GODDAMN*** IT.

MY ***GODDAMN CLOTHES.*** WE WERE WEARING ***RIOT GEAR*** AND WHEN THE DOCTOR WAS WORKING ON ME SOMEONE ***HAD*** TO SEE MY PRISON JUMPSUIT.

CHRIST.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

THAT'S HOW HE KNEW ABOUT THE PRISON.

HOW COULD I BE SO ***STUPID?***

COME ON--WE'VE ***GOT*** TO GET OUT OF HERE.

I'VE GOT TO ROUND UP NEW *BITERS* FOR THE *FIGHTS!* I'VE GOT TO FIND NEW *FIGHTERS* FOR THE *FIGHTS*-- *FUCK!*

FUCK!

THAT *FUCKING* BITCH!!

FUCK!

FUCK!

OPEN IT UP!!

I WANT TO SEE HER *FUCKING GUTS* SPILL OUT ALL OVER THE GROUND!

DAMN IT!

CLANG!!

STOP!

CLOSE IT.

SURE, BOSS... BUT *WHY?*

I'M GOING TO--

I'M SLEEPING ON THIS ONE. I DON'T WANT TO DO ANYTHING I'LL *REGRET* LATER.

I GOTTA GO OVER ALL THE ANGLES. I'LL BE BACK IN A FEW HOURS.

WAIT!

PLEASE, STOP!

WHAT IS IT, ALICE?

WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*

I WAS THINKING ABOUT IT--AND, IF YOU'RE GOING, I WANT YOU TO TAKE US *WITH* YOU. DOCTOR STEVENS AND I.

WHEREVER YOU'RE LIVING HAS *GOT* TO BE BETTER THAN *THIS*... AND WITH YOUR WIFE PREGNANT, I'M SURE YOU COULD *USE* US.

I'M NOT ARGUING WITH THAT. WE'D LOVE TO HAVE YOU.

WE NEED TO *GO*, NOW.

IF WE'RE GOING TO GET OUT OF HERE WITHOUT ANY TROUBLE-- WE'VE GOT TO *HURRY.*

GLENN, DO YOU KNOW WHERE MICHONNE IS?

IT'S UP *HERE*--I THINK. I DIDN'T REALLY GET A GOOD FEEL FOR THIS PLACE WHEN THEY DRUG ME AROUND.

I'M PRETTY SURE THE PLACE THEY HAD HER IN WAS UP HERE.

IT IS-- IT'S JUST AROUND THIS NEXT CORNER.

GOOD, WE GET HER--WE GET THE DOCTOR AND WE *GO.*

WHAT'S THE DISTANCE TO THE DOC'S PLACE AND THEN TO THE FENCE? IS THERE AN EASY WAY OUT?

STOP.

I'D BE SHOCKED AS ALL HELL IF THE GOVERNOR *DIDN'T* PUT A GUARD UP WHERE HE'S GOT YOUR FRIEND. RUNNING UP THERE AIN'T THE BEST OF IDEAS.

UNLESS YOU WANT TO GET *SHOT.*

WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST?

EVERYONE HERE KNOWS ME. I'LL GO ON--CALL YOU GUYS UP WHEN I FINISH.

WAIT HERE.

HI, I'M *GLENN.*

IT'S *ALICE.* NICE TO MEET YOU.

HEY--WHAT'S UP, GABE? HE GOT YOU PROTECTING THE *GOLD RESERVE* OR SOMETHING?

HEH, NOT *EXACTLY.* THAT BITCH WHO FUCKED UP THE FIGHTS IS IN HERE. SHE'S A *PISSER,* THAT ONE. BOSS MAN AIN'T TAKING *ANY* CHANCES.

THINK I COULD HAVE A LOOK? JUST A PEEK. DIDN'T GET A GOOD LOOK AT HER AT THE FIGHT. SEEMED *HOT.*

OH, YEAH--SHE *WAS* HOT. AFTER THE BEATING THE GOVERNOR THREW HER, THOUGH, SHE--

--HUKK!

THRAKK!

=GAKK!=

=HUKK!=

WROKK!

ALL CLEAR!

HELP ME GET THIS DOOR OPEN-- IT'S ALL *DENTED*-- NOT *OPENING*.

=UNGH!=

OH, GOD--ARE YOU--?!

=PTEW!=

WHOA, MICHONNE, HOLD IT. IT'S *ME*.

IT'S *RICK*.

RICK?

GUYS--HELP ME GET HER UNTIED!

YEAH-- CHRIST-- OKAY.

ARE YOU OKAY?

NO.

NOT EVEN CLOSE.

DO YOU NEED--?

NO. I GOT IT.

LET'S GET THE FUCK *OUT* OF HERE.

STOP!

SOMEONE'S COMING.

I CAN HANDLE THIS. PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT I'M *DOING* YET.

I'LL KEEP THEM FROM SEEING YOU.

RODRIGUEZ? WHAT ARE *YOU* DOING HERE?

UH, DOC--WE WERE ON OUR WAY TO GET YOU. WE'RE LEAVING HERE--THIS TOWN. WE WANT YOU TO COME WITH US.

WHAT? WHO'S *WE*?

HEY, DOC.

WHAT DO YOU SAY? YOU WITH US, OR *NOT*?

I JUST NEED TO GATHER SOME SUPPLIES FROM THE INFIRMARY AND THEN WE CAN GO.

WON'T TAKE A MINUTE.

WHAT'S THE FASTEST WAY OUT OF HERE?

THIS WAY.

JUST KEEP FOLLOWING--I'LL GET US OUT OF HERE.

THE *LESS* WE'RE OUT IN THE OPEN LIKE THIS--THE *BETTER.* WE JUST NEED TO MAKE IT TO AN ALLEY--GET OVER ONE OF THOSE FENCES.THEY'RE NOT GUARDED AS MUCH AS THE FRONT GATE.

THIS *SHOULDN'T* BE HARD.

DOCTOR!

DOCTOR STEVENS!

OH, HELLO MISS WILLIAMS.

UM... WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

I'M SORRY TO BOTHER YOU LIKE THIS BUT MY SON, MATTHEW, HE'S GOT A SLIGHT *FEVER.* I'M SURE IT'S NOTHING BUT I DON'T WANT TO TAKE ANY CHANCES.

DO YOU HAVE ANY TIME LATER TODAY?

OF COURSE. I--I JUST...

JUST BRING HIM BY MY OFFICE LATER TODAY. IF YOU COULD--

I'LL SEE HIM *THEN.* I'LL BE--I'LL MAKE SURE I FIT HIM IN.

SURE, I'LL-- ARE YOU OKAY DOCTOR STEVENS?

YOU SEEM UPSET.

I'M *FINE--REALLY.* I'M JUST--I'M IN THE MIDDLE OF SOMETHING RIGHT NOW.

I DON'T MEAN TO BE RUDE BUT I *MUST* BE GOING.

I'M *SORRY.*

DOCTOR--
THAT WOMAN'S
SON...?

I CAN'T
THINK ABOUT THAT
RIGHT NOW, ALICE.
IT'S TOO--
I JUST CAN'T.

WE HAVE TO GET OUT
OF HERE--WE MAY NOT
HAVE ANOTHER CHANCE.
THESE PEOPLE--THEY'LL
JUST HAVE TO GET
ALONG *WITHOUT*
US.

YOU'RE
RIGHT. I
KNOW.

STOP
LOOKING AT
ME LIKE THAT--
DON'T WORRY
ABOUT ME.

OKAY--
SORRY.

OKAY--WAIT
HERE A
MINUTE.

I'LL
BE RIGHT
BACK.

HEY--HEY KID.
I'M TAKING
OVER FOR
YOU.

HAND ME
THAT RIFLE
AND RUN ALONG.
I'LL COVER THE
REST OF YOUR
SHIFT.

SURE, MAN-- WHATEVER. BUT, UH... *WHY* ARE YOU DOING THIS?

YOU NEED ME SOMEWHERE *ELSE* OR SOMETHING?

DON'T ASK ANY QUESTIONS. I'M DOING YOU A *FAVOR* HERE. HAND ME THE GUN, THANK ME--AND ENJOY YOUR TIME OFF.

UH... SURE.

WHATEVER, MAN-- THANKS.

C'MON--WE GET OVER THIS WALL AND WE'RE HOME FREE. THIS WORKED OUT BETTER THAN I THOUGHT IT WOULD--BUT WE STILL NEED TO HURRY. ONE OF THE GOVERNOR'S GOONS COULD WALK BY ANY MINUTE.

RIGHT, RIGHT. YOU THINK WE'RE NOT IN A *HURRY* TO GET OUT OF HERE?

I'M *NOT* LEAVING YET.

WHAT?!

I'M GOING TO VISIT THE GOVERNOR. I'LL CATCH UP WITH YOU OR I *WON'T.* I JUST CAN'T LEAVE WITHOUT DOING THIS.

WHERE DOES HE LIVE?

TWO BUILDINGS UP FROM THIS ALLEY. SECOND FLOOR, FIRST APARTMENT ON THE LEFT.

I CAN'T BELIEVE SHE JUST *LEFT* US LIKE THAT. I MEAN-- SHOULD WE *HELP* HER? I DIDN'T LIKE THAT GUY *EITHER.*

TRUST ME, GLENN--WE'D PROBABLY JUST *SLOW HER DOWN.* OUR SAFEST BET IS GETTING OUT *NOW* WHILE WE CAN.

MICHONNE CAN TAKE CARE OF HERSELF... AND I GET THE IMPRESSION THIS IS SOMETHING SHE'D WANT TO DO *ALONE.*

THERE YOU GO--YOU'RE OKAY. ALMOST THERE.

JUST WATCH THE HANDS.

HERE GOES-- BE READY TO CATCH ME JUST IN CASE.

THIS ISN'T GOING TO BE *EASY*--YOU GUYS *GOT* ME?

OOOH-- DON'T *DROP* HIM. BE CAREFUL.

WE'VE GOT YOU, RICK--JUST EASE ON DOWN.

I JUST CAN'T BELIEVE WE MADE IT OUT OF THERE SO EASILY. I MEAN-- THE WALLS AREN'T EXACTLY MEANT TO KEEP PEOPLE *IN*... BUT...

I'M JUST SO *RELIEVED.*

GRAUGHH!

YEAAAGGH!!

DOCTOR STEVENS!

GMMPH!

WHAT-- WHAT IS IT?

IS IT ONE OF THEM?

THE BITERS?

GIVE ME THAT!

HEY!

PKOW!

IT'S OKAY...

IT'S OKAY, ALICE...

I'M NOT *DYING*... THINK OF IT... *SCIENTIFICALLY*... I'M JUST...

EVOLVING... INTO A DIFFERENT-- *WORSE* LIFE FORM. I'LL STILL EXIST... IN *SOME* WAY.

TAKE THE SUPPLIES... YOU'LL NEED THEM TO TAKE CARE OF THESE PEOPLE.

USE WHAT I TAUGHT YOU.

GO.

WE GOTTA *MOVE*. PEOPLE IN THE TOWN WILL THINK THE SHOTS WERE JUST THE GUARD TAKING OUT BITERS THAT GOT CLOSE TO THE FENCE.

BUT THE SOUND WILL ATTRACT ANY BITERS CLOSE BY TO THIS AREA-- WE NEED TO BE *GONE* WHEN THEY GET HERE.

I--HE WAS A GOOD FRIEND--I'LL MISS HIM, *TOO*.

DAMMIT, HONEY--*EAT* IT. IT'S NOT *COMPLETELY FRESH* BUT I SWEAR THIS THING WAS *WALKING* NOT TWO HOURS AGO.

IT'S NOT *THAT* BAD AND IT'S ONLY GOING TO GET *WORSE.* YOU'VE GOT TO EAT *NOW.*

C'MON...

KROOM!!

KROOM!!

WHAT THE *HELL* DO YOU *WANT?!*

AND DON'T BEAT ON MY *GOD DAMN* DOOR SO *HARD!*


KRCH!

WELL...

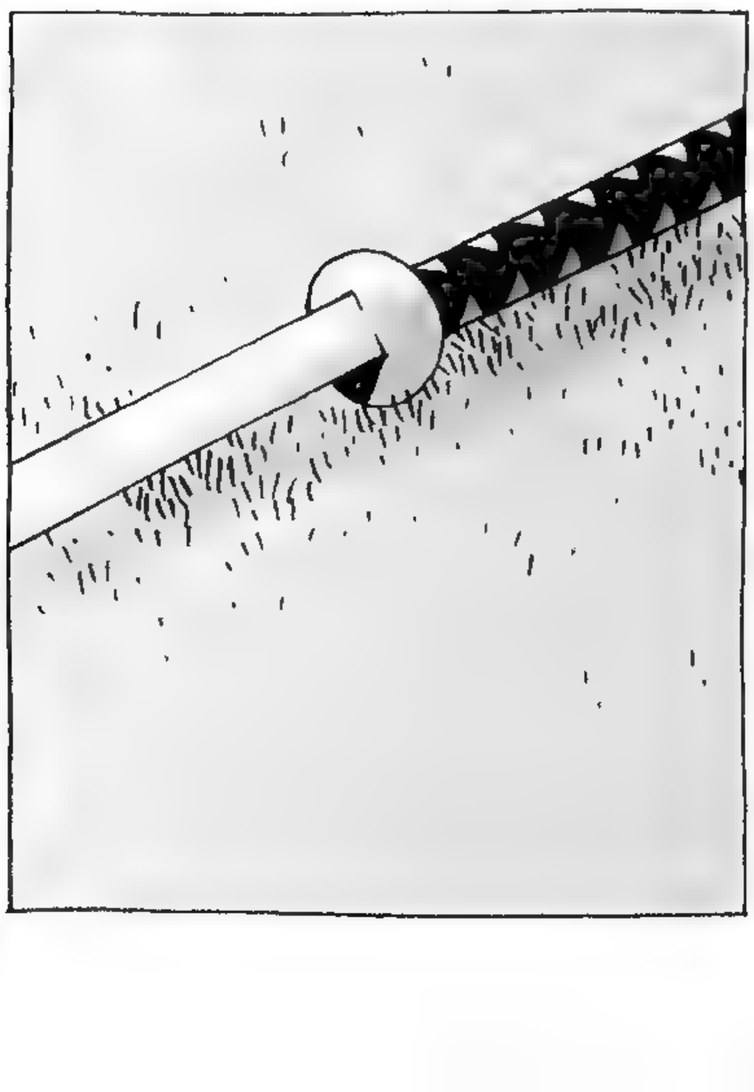
...THIS SHOULD BE INTERESTING.













NO!

KRAK!

WHOOD

HUWAGGG!!

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

I DIDN'T WANT IT TO BE THIS *QUICK.*

I DON'T WANT IT TO BE OVER.

WHUMP!

WHUDD!

HRRKK!!

AAAHHHH!!

=UFF!=

=UFF!=

FLICKING--

FUH--

FLICKING BITCH.

WHUD!

WHUD!

WHUD!

WAKE UP, *ASSHOLE.*

FINALLY--I THOUGHT YOU WERE *NEVER* GOING TO WAKE UP.

YOU PASSED OUT A *SECOND* TIME WHEN I NAILED YOUR PRICK TO THE BOARD YOU'RE ON. DO YOU *REMEMBER* THAT? I WOULDN'T DO MUCH *MOVING* IF I WERE YOU.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT THE LITTLE GIRL--I PUT HER IN THE BACK ROOM--WHERE YOU HAD ALL THIS JUNK. WHAT ARE YOU DOING--BUILDING A *CAGE* FOR YOUR LITTLE--*SEX SLAVE?* WHY DO YOU HAVE HER HERE ANYWAY?

I DON'T EVEN *WANT* TO KNOW.

I'M ANXIOUS TO GET STARTED.

I'LL BEGIN WITH SOME *SHOW AND TELL.* I'M GOING TO USE *EVERYTHING* HERE ON YOU BEFORE YOU *DIE.*

FIRST UP-- *PLIERS.*

NEXT UP, A *HAMMER.* ALREADY USED THIS ON YOU A *LITTLE* BIT.

ACETYLENE *TORCH*-- FEELS ALMOST *FULL,* TOO. THAT'S *GOOD.* YOU USED THIS FOR *COOKING.*

I WILL *TOO.*

YOU'RE GOING TO *REALLY* LIKE WHAT I DO WITH *THIS.*

ELECTRIC POWER DRILL--MUST HAVE JUST CHARGED THIS UP AT THE STADIUM... THE BATTERY'S *FULL.*

I THINK WE'LL *START* WITH THIS.

MMMP.

BBZZZZZZ.

MMMMGGGH!!!

BBZZZZZZ.

FWACK!

WAKE UP!

YOU'RE GOING TO LOVE THIS.

SHRKK!

MMUURGGH!

SKRRK!

MRRGH!

SHKK!

THAT HAND IS JUST *RUINED* NOW.

JUST *RUINED.*

SHUKK!!

MMPPPHHH!!

MMPPPAAA!!

DON'T *WORRY*-- I THINK I CAN STOP THE *BLEEDING.*

PSSSH!




MHUNGG!


YOU'RE AWAKE.
GOOD.


NG.
SHKK!


THIS'LL BE SORE FOR A WHILE.


AND I THOUGHT GETTING IT IN WAS HARD.

KRAK!

I THINK I KICKED YOU *TOO HARD.* IT LOOKS LIKE SOMETHING *RIPPED.*

DON'T PASS OUT ON ME-- WE'RE NOT DONE *YET.*

NPH.

NGG.

MNNAGGGHH!!

HWAAGGGH!

KNOCK! KNOCK!

GOVERNOR!! YOU IN THERE?!

YO--PHIL!! OPEN UP! THE CRAZY BITCH IS GONE, MAN! THE DOCTOR AND ALICE--AND THE OTHER TWO AS WELL!

WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR DOOR?

SAY SOMETHING, SIR!

WE'RE COMING IN!

KROOM!

KROOM!

LOOKS LIKE WHAT'S LEFT OF THAT THING COULD POSSIBLY *HEAL* IF YOU SURVIVE THIS.

AND WE WOULDN'T WANT *THAT.*

SHKK!

KROOM!

KROOM!!

GRUHH!

FUCKING-A! SHE'S HERE!!

GET HER!!

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

GET HER AWAY FROM HIM!

FUCK!

GOVERNOR, OH--FUCK!

WHAT ABOUT THE GIRL?

FUCK HER. SHE'S OUTSIDE THE *SAFE ZONE* NOW--SHE AIN'T GOT A *CHANCE.*

WHAT ABOUT HIM?

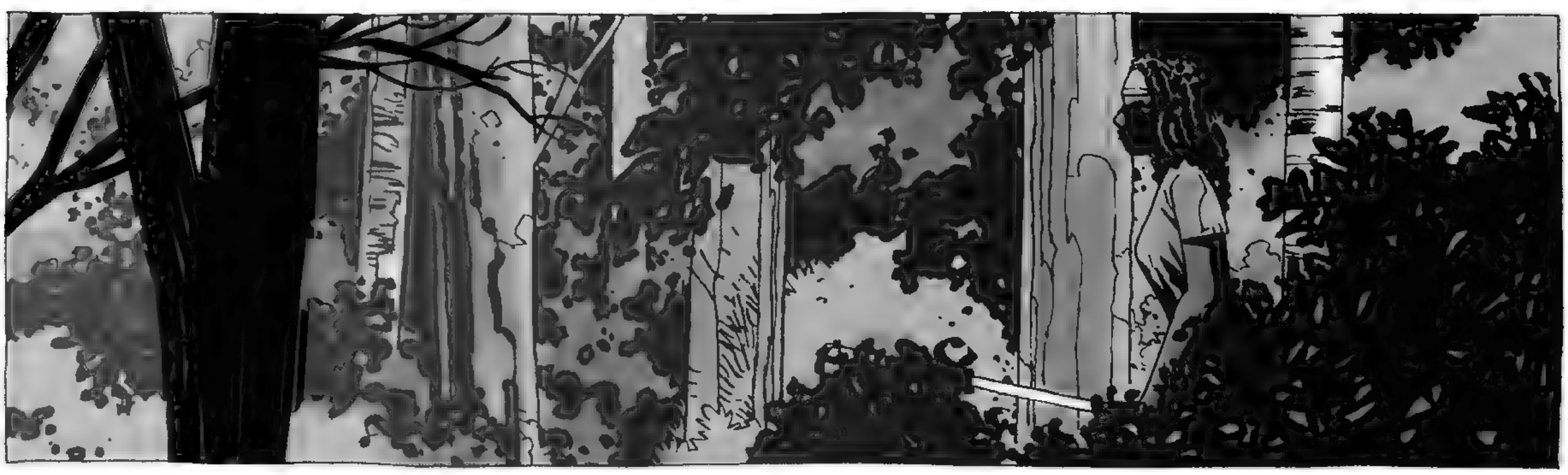
IS HE *DEAD?*




WAL★MART


WELCOME TO
WOODBURY
POPULATION 1102










THUNK!

MICHONNE!!

RICK?

WE DIDN'T THINK WE COULD MAKE IT TO THE CAR LAST NIGHT-- OR THE PRISON--SO WE SLEPT HERE FOR SHELTER--OR *TRIED* TO AT LEAST.

YOU--HOW DID YOU GET HERE SO FAST? HAVE YOU BEEN WALKING ALL *NIGHT?*

I'VE BEEN WALKING ALL NIGHT, YEAH. I KINDA HAD TO LEAVE IN A *HURRY.*

WHERE'S THAT DOCTOR?

HE-- HE DIDN'T MAKE IT.

...

WHAT ABOUT THE GOVERNOR-- IS HE--?

DID YOU *KILL* HIM?

KILL?
KILL *WHO?*
I DON'T KNOW
WHAT YOU'RE
TALKING ABOUT,
RICK.

...

LET'S
JUST--
LET'S GO
HOME.

C'MON.

MICHONNE, WAIT!

YOU *LEFT* US AT THE FENCE WHEN WE WERE LEAVING TOWN. YOU SAID YOU HAD UNFINISHED BUSINESS WITH *THE GOVERNOR,* THE MAN WHO CUT OFF MY HAND AND TORTURED YOU FOR DAYS.

YOU LEFT TO *CONFRONT* HIM.

AND?

HOW DID IT GO? I ASSUME YOU GOT OUT OKAY-- DID YOU FIND HIM?

IS HE DEAD?

I--I...

I DON'T--I DON'T *KNOW.* HE *MIGHT* BE.

I'M JUST NOT *SURE.*

NOW, COME ON. I DON'T WANT TO SPEND ANOTHER NIGHT OUTSIDE IN THE OPEN.

WE NEED TO GET MOVING.

I'M WITH *HER*-- WE NEED TO GET HOME.

IF WE CAN *KEEP UP*-- WOMAN'S BEEN WALKING ALL NIGHT, AND SHE'S *STILL* GOING? SHE'S A MACHINE, MUST BE. DOES SHE EVER STOP?

...

GLENN.

SOMETHING'S NOT *RIGHT* HERE. KEEP AN EYE ON HER, OKAY?

YEAH--I SEE IT, TOO. WILL DO.

YOU GOING TO BE OKAY?

ME? I'LL BE-- FINE. I'LL BE *FINE.*

DOCTOR STEVENS WAS THERE, HE WAS JUST--IT'S LIKE-- ONE MINUTE HE'S RIGHT THERE WITH ME AND THE NEXT--HE'S *GONE.*

THAT'S NOT A FEELING I'M UNFAMILIAR WITH-- BUT IT IS A FEELING I DON'T THINK I'LL EVER GET USED TO.

IT'S UNSETTLING-- HARD TO SHAKE THE FEELING OF... HELPLESSNESS.

YEAH.

SO...UH, MARTINEZ, RIGHT? YOU ALWAYS A SOLDIER? YOU NATIONAL GUARD? SOMETHING LIKE THAT?

I AM-- *WAS* A GYM TEACHER.

GYM TEACHER?

COOL. HAVEN'T MET ONE OF THOSE YET.

COOL?

...

RIGHT.

REMEMBER WHEN THIS FIRST STARTED? I KNOW YOU *DO*--IT WASN'T EVEN A *YEAR* AGO. FEELS LIKE IT'S BEEN *DECADES*--BUT IT'S ONLY BEEN WHAT--SEVEN MONTHS? I HAVEN'T BEEN KEEPING TRACK.

WHEN IT FIRST STARTED-- THEY HAD THE "SAFE HAVENS" REMEMBER? HOSPITALS, CHURCHES, SCHOOLS... THEY TOLD *EVERYONE* TO GO THERE--SAID IT'D BE EASIER TO PROTECT EVERYONE. THIS WAS BEFORE THEY ABANDONED *THAT* AND TOLD US TO GET TO A MAJOR CITY.

BACK THEN THEY HAD COPS AND FIREMEN HELPING OUT--STANDING GUARD-- FIGHTING OFF ANY GROUPS OF BITERS THAT CAME ALONG. BUT YOU GUYS HAD TO AT LEAST *HEAR* ABOUT THIS IF YOU WEREN'T *IN* ONE-- THE SAFE HAVENS WEREN'T SO *SAFE.*

YEAH--MY *DORM* ROOM WAS TURNED INTO ONE. I BARELY GOT OUT OF THERE *ALIVE.*

SO YOU KNOW. IT ALL WENT TO *SHIT*-- REALLY FAST.

PEOPLE CAME TO THAT PLACE FROM *MILES* AROUND. ALL MY STUDENTS CAME WITH THEIR PARENTS. THE PLACE WAS *PACKED.* EVERYONE WAS SCARED--I TOLD MY BOYS STORIES TO CALM THEM DOWN-- WE PLAYED BASKETBALL TO KEEP OUR MINDS OFF WHAT WAS GOING ON.

THEN THE BITERS OVERTOOK THE COPS-- TORE INTO THE PLACE.

IT WAS... *UGLY.*

SO... GYM TEACHER-- TURNED OUT TO BE NOT SO "COOL" IN THE END.

WAS A TIME... IN THE BEGINNING--I THOUGHT I WAS BEST SUITED FOR WHAT WAS HAPPENING-- OUT OF ***ANYONE,*** I THOUGHT I'D HANDLE IT THE ***BEST.*** IT WAS EARLY ON--WHEN I THOUGHT THIS WHOLE THING WAS GOING TO BE TEMPORARY.

CAN'T BELIEVE I ***EVER*** THOUGHT THAT, NOW.

I NEVER MARRIED--I NEVER HAD KIDS. DIDN'T SPEAK TO MY PARENTS ANYMORE. I WAS ALL ALONE.

ONLY PERSON I THOUGHT I'D HAVE TO LOOK AFTER WAS ***MYSELF.*** I SAW PEOPLE LOSING THEIR ***MINDS*** OVER WATCHING THEIR LOVED ONES DIE-- NOT ***ME,*** I THOUGHT.

I DON'T SLEEP WELL--LAST NIGHT, YOU GUYS DIDN'T SLEEP WELL BECAUSE A CRASHED HELICOPTER DOESN'T MAKE FOR COMFORTABLE BEDDING--BUT IT DIDN'T ***MATTER*** TO ***ME.***

I CAN'T CLOSE MY EYES WITHOUT SEEING THOSE KIDS-- CRYING OUT FOR THEIR MOMS--FOR ***ME*** -- AS THEIR GUTS SPILLED OUT ON THE FLOOR... KNOWING I COULDN'T DO ANYTHING BUT ***RUN.***

SVAASH!

STAY *ALERT*. DON'T FORGET WHERE WE *ARE*. WE COULD BE SURROUNDED IN *SECONDS* IN THESE WOODS.

ANYTHING CAN HAPPEN.

AAGH!!

GOD!!

SHIT!

HUAAGGH!

NO!

NOT TODAY!

SHUKK!!

WROKK!

OFF ME!

WRUDD!!

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

THANKS.

WE NEED TO GO-- *NOW!*

THE *NOISE* WILL JUST BRING *MORE* OF THEM.

GARRGH!

AAAHH!!

WHOA-- SHIT!

BLAM!

OOF!!

WHUDD!

SHLOKK!

AAGG!!

OH, JESUS!

OH, JESUS!

GAKK!!

GUH!

GLENN!

CATCH!

I CAN'T GET A CLEAR SHOT--I DON'T WANT TO SHOOT GLENN.

I CAN'T DO IT.

OOP!!

CRAP!!

I CAN--

WAIT!

KRAK!

BLAM!

WHUMP.

WHAT? YOU CAN STILL KILL *THAT* ONE. I ONLY KNOCKED HIM OVER.

SWASH!

THIS ISN'T GETTING ANY *EASIER.*

OH, *JESUS!*

THERE'S *TOO MANY* OF THEM!

RUN!

BLAM!

GO!
GO!
GO!
TO THE CAR!
GET TO THE CAR!
BLAM!
WROKK!
SHUKK!!

GLENN--GET THIS THING STARTED WHILE WE PUSH IT OUT OF THE MUD!

GO!

BLAM!

WE'VE GOT IT IN NEUTRAL--IF WE CAN JUST GET IT *MOVING*--*UNGH*-- WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO--*UGH*-- *ROCK* IT OUT OF THIS MUD.

VROOM!

GOT IT!

THAT *DID* IT! IT'S *MOVING!*

SKROSSH!

GET IN!

QUICK!

GET US *OUT* OF HERE!

I'M ON IT!

NEVER A DULL MOMENT WITH YOU PEOPLE.

HOW CLOSE IS THIS PRISON YOU'RE LIVING IN?

NOT FAR--FEW MINUTES DRIVE AT MOST, ASSUMING NOTHING SLOWS US DOWN.

THAT WOULD BE A MIRACLE.

WHUMP!!

BA-DUMP!

OW!

SORRY.

SO--THIS PRISON YOU GUYS LIVE AT--IS IT *SAFE?*

I KNOW WE ALL *HATE* THE GOVERNOR AND THAT *HORRIBLE* TOWN--BUT I WAS ABLE TO SLEEP AT NIGHT WITHOUT WORRYING ABOUT AN *ATTACK.*

PROBABLY SHOULD HAVE BROUGHT IT UP *BEFORE*--BUT I'D HATE TO *LOSE* THAT.

THERE'RE THREE FENCES SURROUNDING THE PLACE--ROAMERS HAVEN'T EVEN BEEN ABLE TO BUST THROUGH THE OUTER FENCE. WE'VE GOT GUARD TOWERS TO DEFEND THE PLACE IF NEED BE--AND THE BUILDINGS THEMSELVES ARE PRETTY STURDY.

IF YOU'RE REALLY WORRIED, YOU COULD EVEN LOCK YOURSELF IN A CELL EVERY NIGHT. YOU'LL BE SAFE.

ROAMERS?

THAT'S THE, UH... THAT'S THE NAME WE CAME UP WITH FOR THEM. *ROAMERS* AND *LURKERS*--TWO NAMES, ACTUALLY.

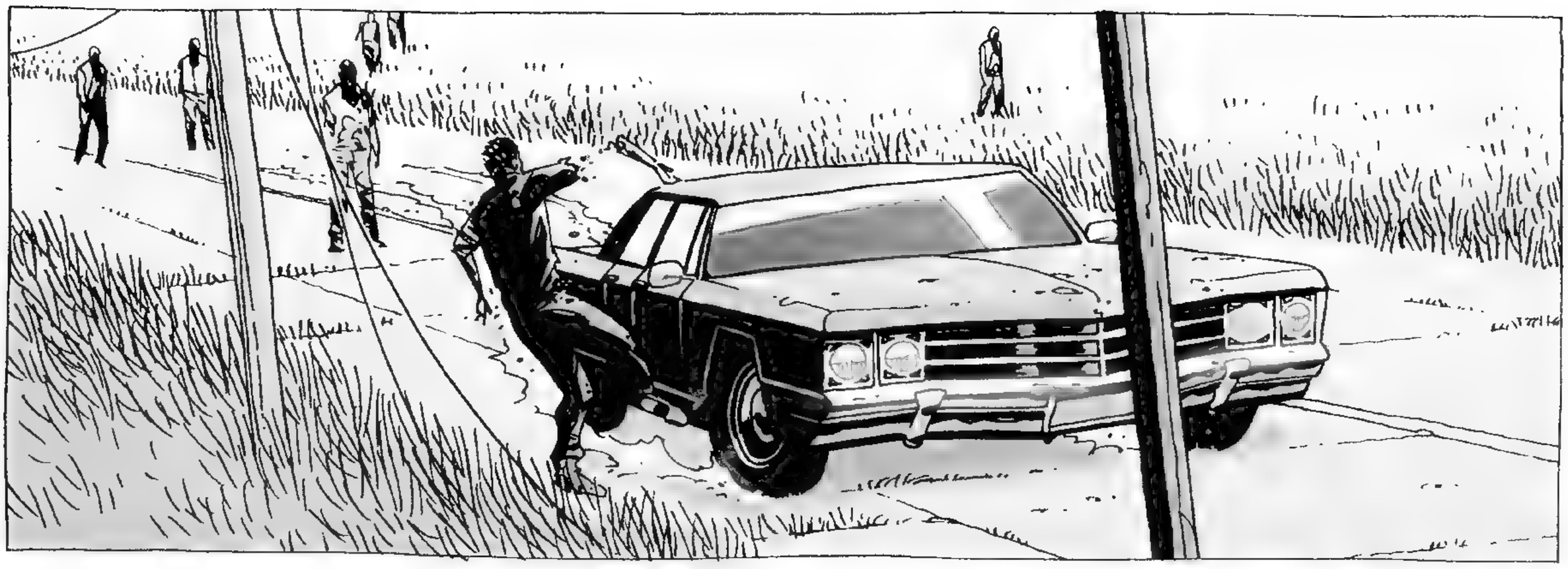
WE, UH... WE NOTICED SOME OF THEM COME AFTER YOU PRETTY *HARD*--SOME OF THEM ONLY GO AFTER YOU IF YOU COME TO *THEM.* SOME WILL *ROAM* AFTER YOU--OTHERS JUST WAIT... *LURKING.*

TWO TYPES? THAT'S A LITTLE *SILLY.* THEY *ALL* BITE. *BITERS* MAKES A TON MORE SENSE.

JUST SAYING...

GIRL'S GOT A POINT.

WASN'T ME WHO CAME UP WITH IT.




ALMOST THERE--YOU CAN KINDA SEE IT IN FRONT OF US HERE-- THAT'S IT.


IT'S NOT MUCH TO LOOK AT, BUT--


STOP THE CAR!!

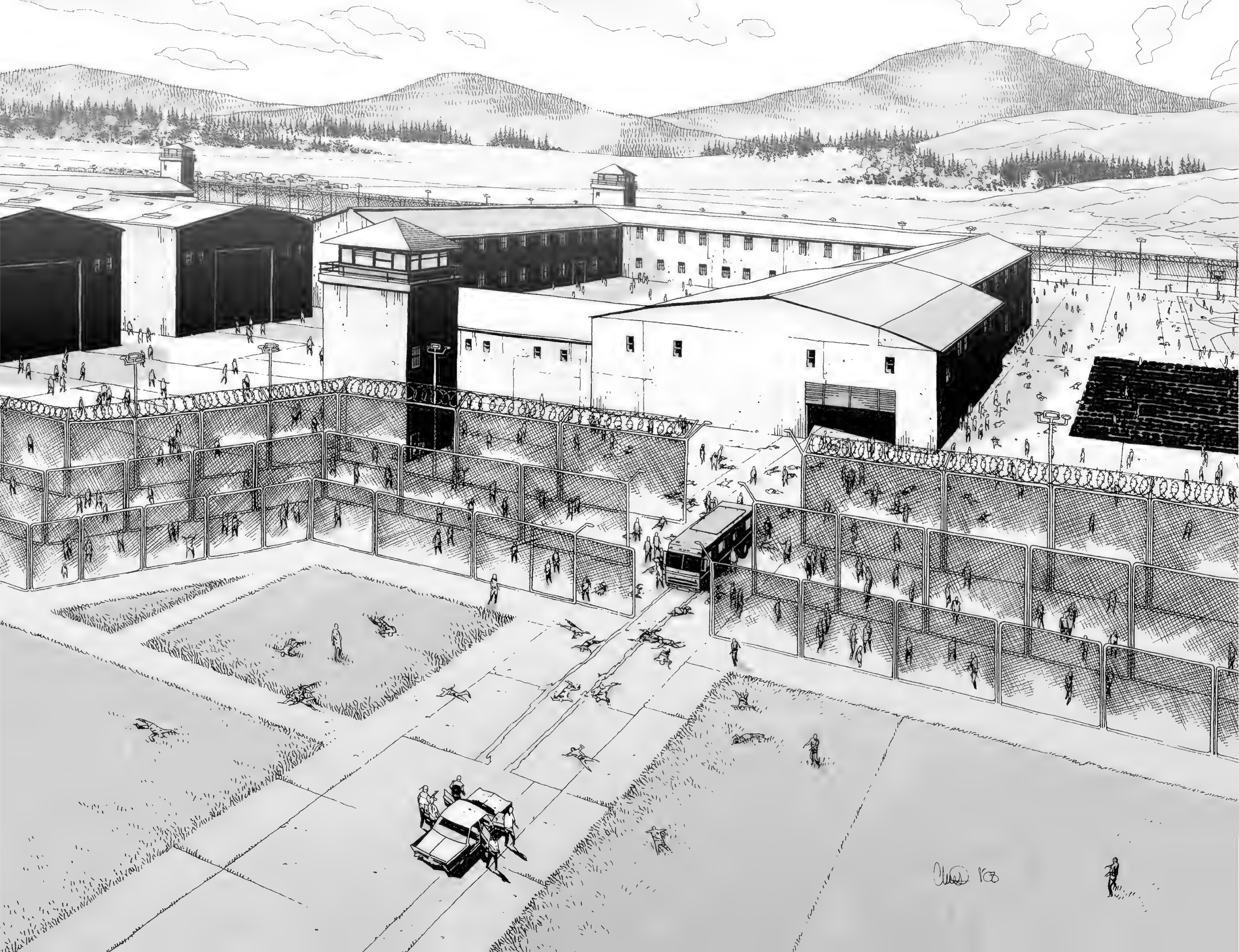

SKREEECH!!

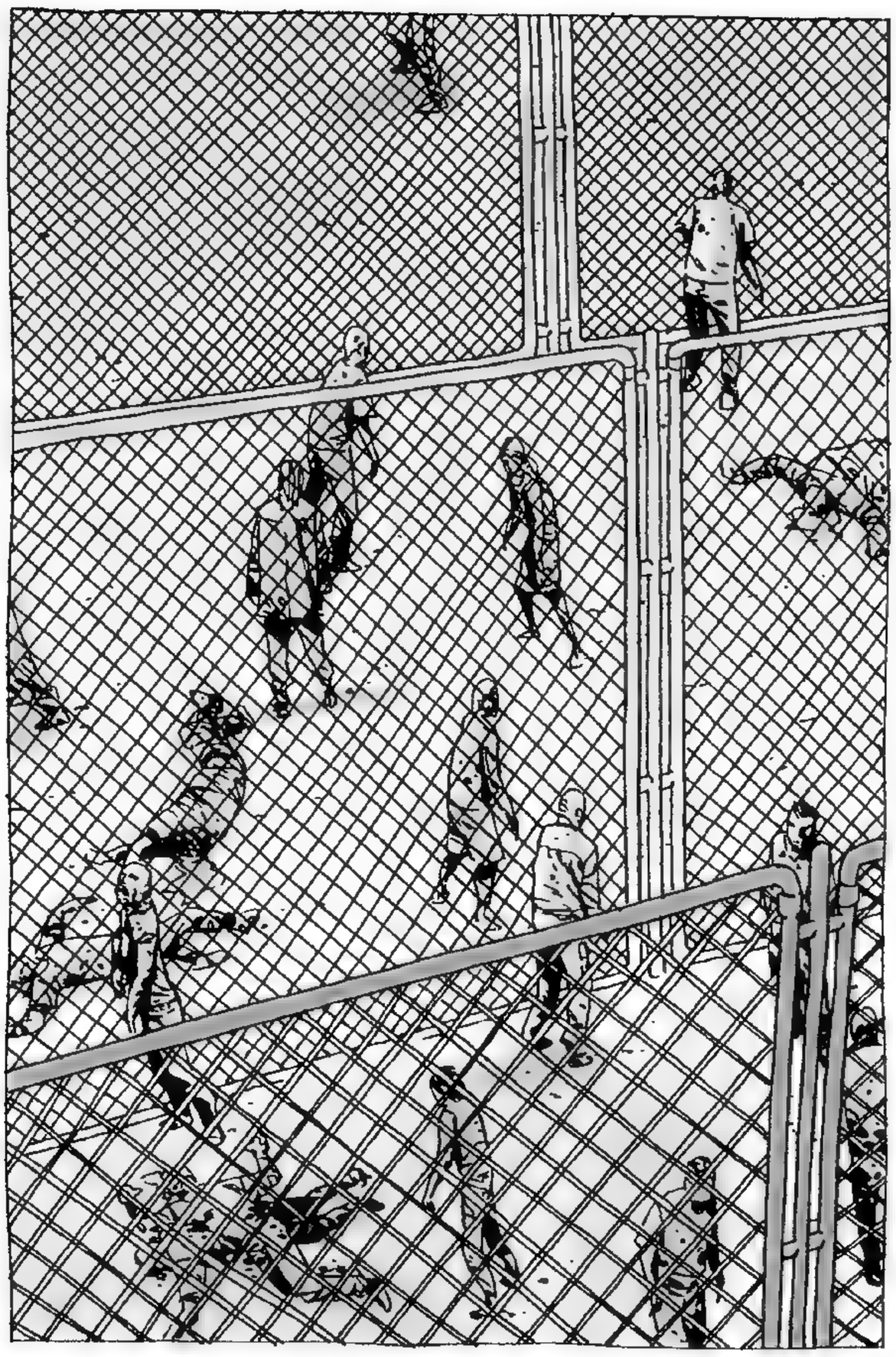
RICK...

IT'S--

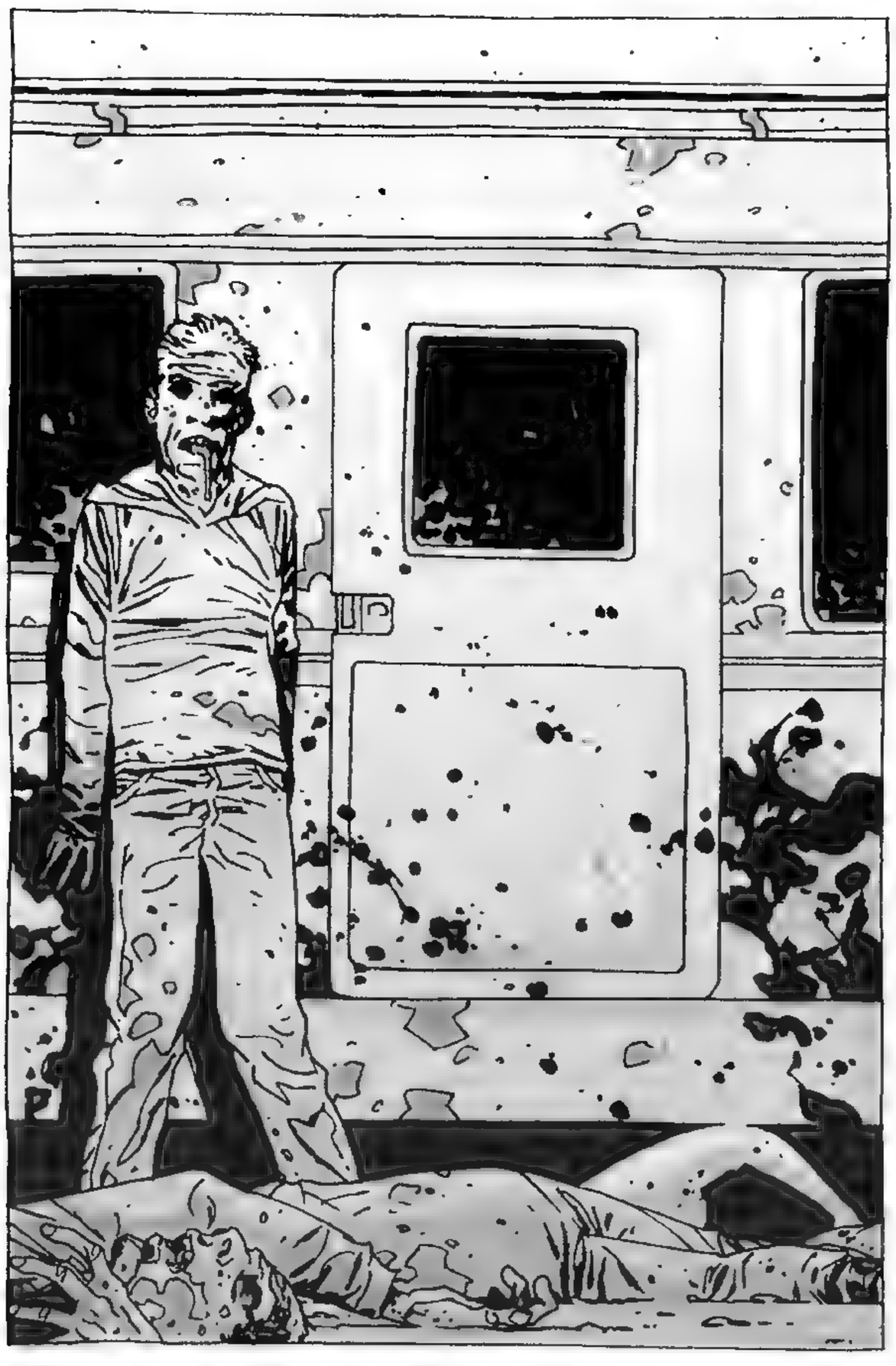
OH, JESUS-- I--IT CAN'T--

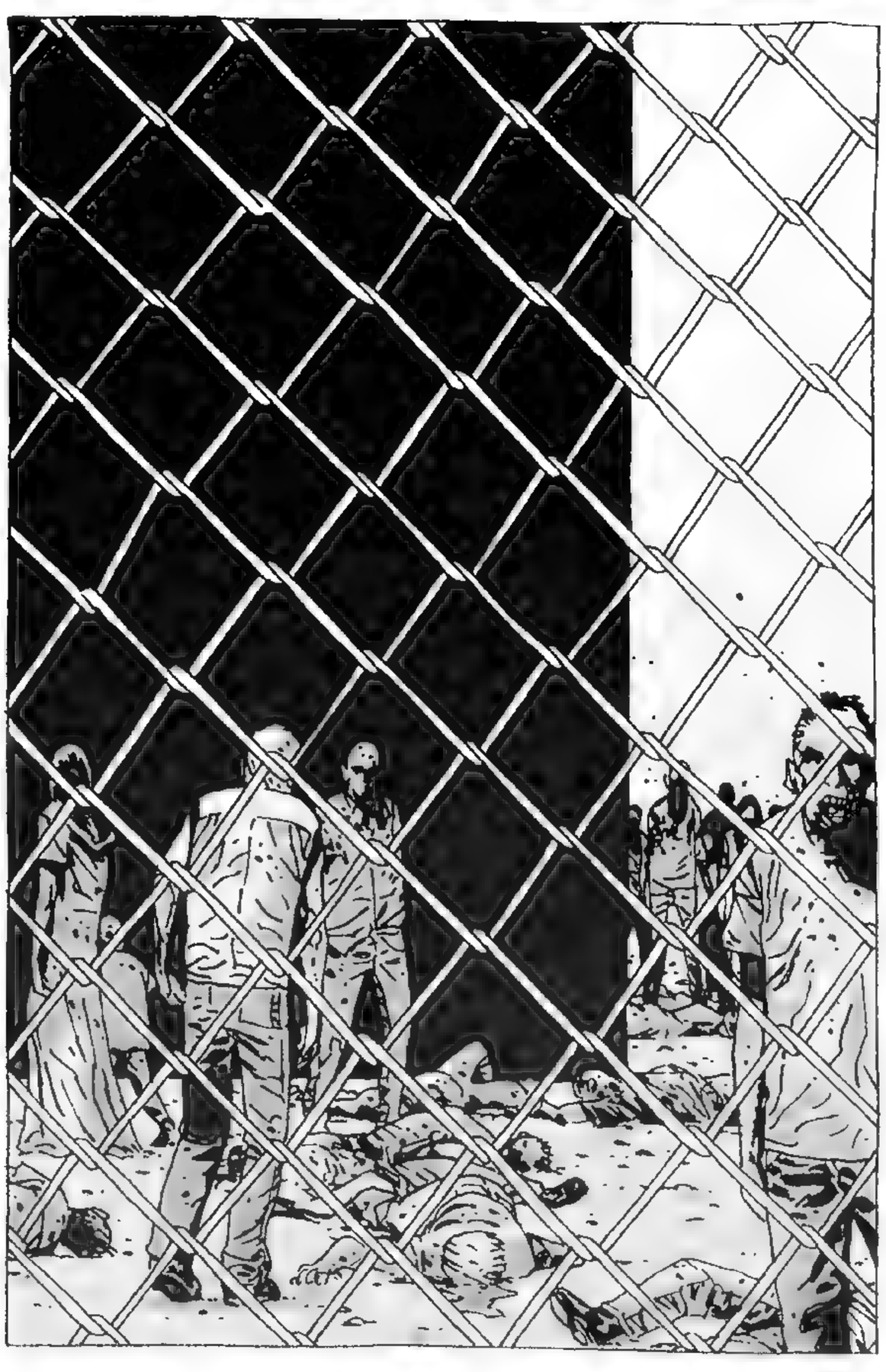
OH, NO...

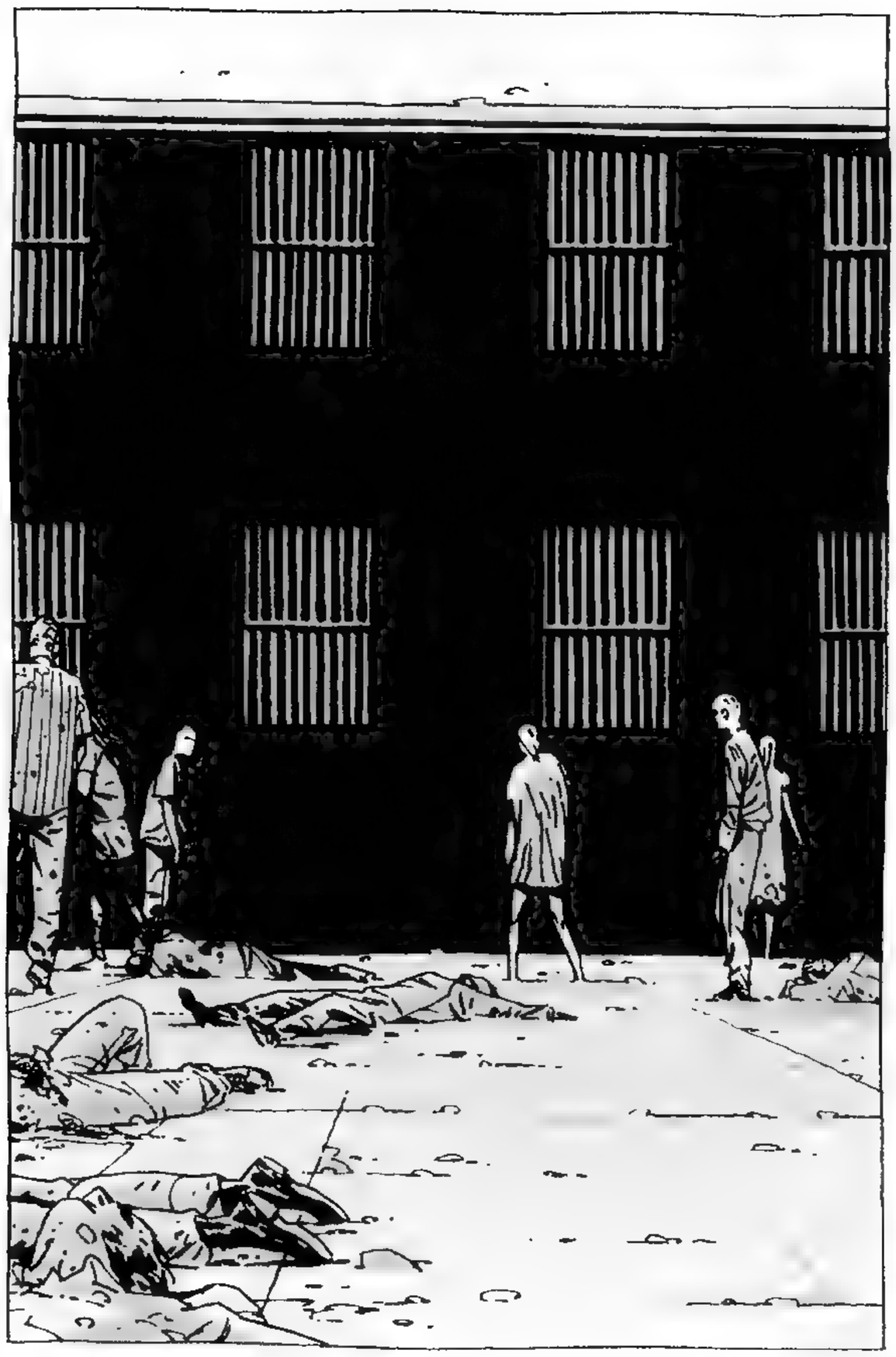


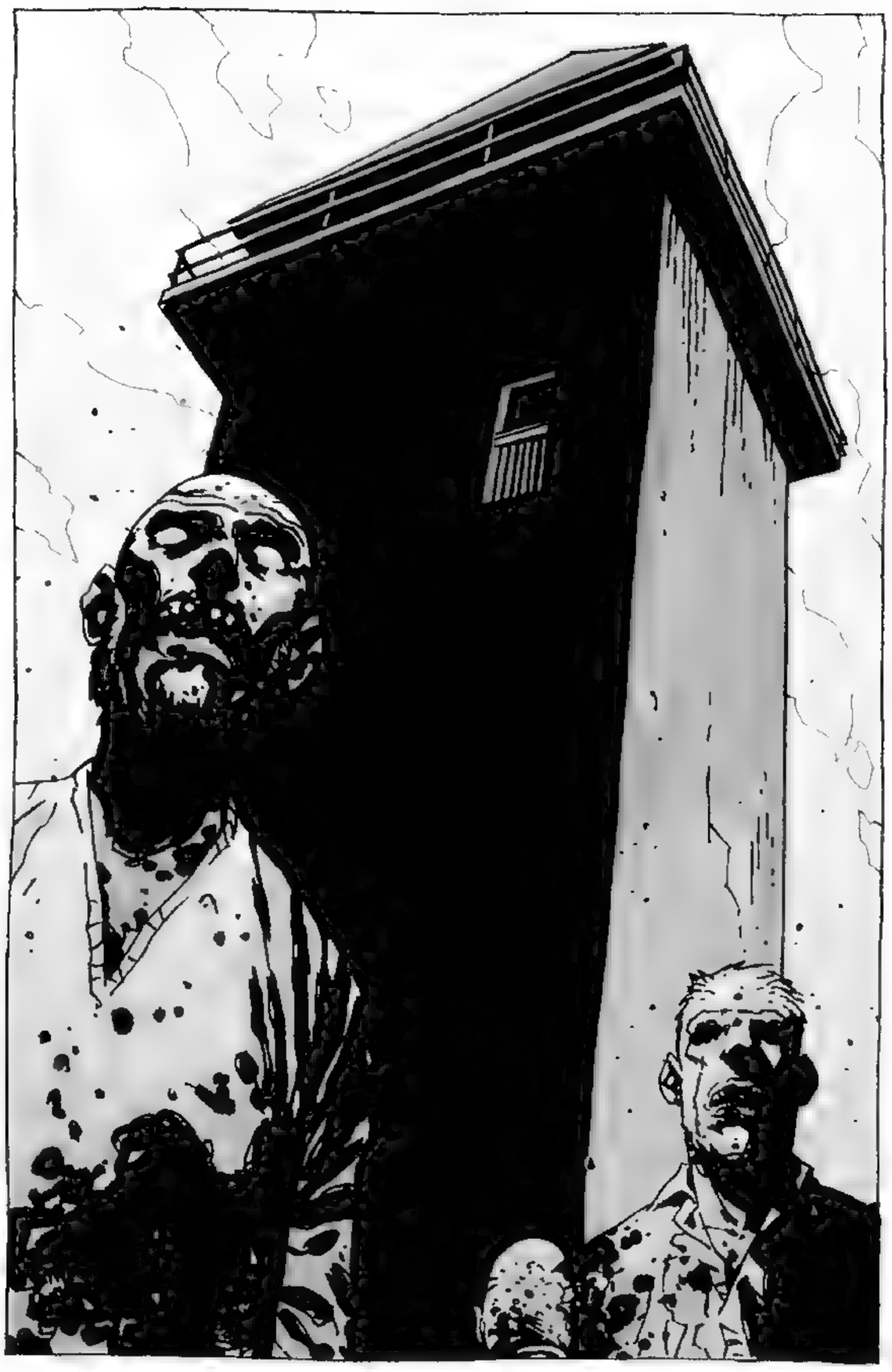


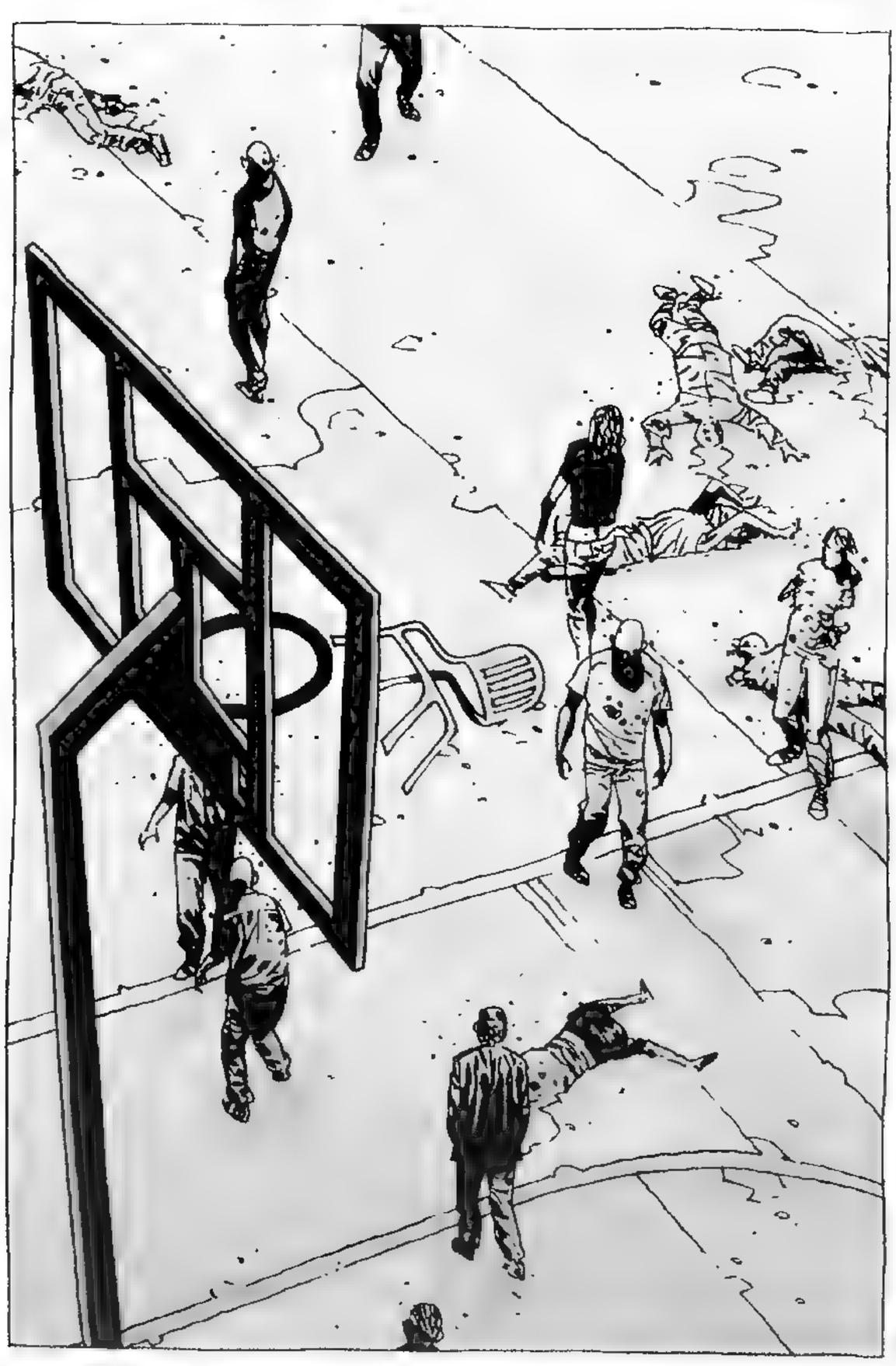














OH, GOD...

OH, GOD, NO...

THUNK!

KNOCK KNOCK

JUST A *MINUTE!*

I SWEAR, SON--IT'S GETTING COLDER OUT THERE BY THE *MINUTE!*

HURRY UP, DAD. IT'S GETTING COLD IN *HERE.*

YOU SEE ANY *BAD ONES* OUT THERE?

NOPE. SINCE IT STARTED GETTING *COLD*, THEY'VE PRETTY MUCH STOPPED COMING AROUND.

THANKS, SON.

YOU FINISH YOUR COMIC?

YEAH-- *AGAIN.*

I WISH I COULD GET *NEW* COMICS. THE ONES I HAVE ARE STARTING TO GET *BORING* 'CAUSE I READ THEM SO MUCH.

INVINCIBLE

COME HERE. I THINK I *MIGHT* HAVE SOMETHING THAT COULD CHEER YOU UP.

WHAT IS IT?

IT'S A *PRESENT*, SON. I DON'T WANT TO RUIN IT FOR YOU.

SIT DOWN.

BUT IT'S TOO *EARLY*. YOU NEVER LET ME OPEN MY PRESENTS EARLY *BEFORE*. YOU SAID IT WOULD *RUIN* CHRISTMAS.

NONSENSE. YOU'VE HEARD ME BEFORE, I DON'T EVEN KNOW IF THE CALENDAR IS ACCURATE ANYMORE. IT COULD BE TWO DAYS *PAST* CHRISTMAS FOR ALL WE KNOW.

SO YOU BETTER OPEN IT.

CHRISTMAS

OKAY. IF YOU SAY SO.

IT'S *HEAVY*.

I THINK YOU'LL LIKE IT AT *LEAST* A LITTLE BIT. I SPOTTED IT WHEN I WAS OUT GETTING SUPPLIES LAST.

SHRIPPP!!

OH, MAN!

GAMEBOY!!

YOU GOT ME *GAMES* AND BATTERIES *TOO*. I CAN ACTUALLY *PLAY* WITH THIS!

JUST KEEP IN MIND, SON. WHEN THOSE BATTERIES RUN OUT, THIS THING *ISN'T* GOING TO WORK. YOU NEED TO TRY AND CONSERVE BATTERY POWER WHENEVER YOU CAN.

BATTERIES AREN'T EXACTLY EASY TO COME BY THESE DAYS.

I KNOW, DAD. I WON'T LEAVE IT ON WHILE I'M NOT PLAYING OR ANYTHING. I *PROMISE*.

THANKS DAD. I LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU TOO, SON.

I BETTER PUT ANOTHER LOG ON THE FIRE BEFORE IT GOES OUT.

THIS'LL DO.

SO, YOU THINK IT'S ABOUT TIME FOR US TO STOP WORRYING ABOUT *PAYING* FOR ALL THE STUFF WE'VE TAKEN?

I MEAN--IT'S BEEN ALMOST *FIVE MONTHS* SINCE THIS ALL STARTED. TELEVISION'S *STILL* NOT BROADCASTING--GOT NO RADIO SIGNALS. WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANYONE LIVING COME THROUGH HERE SINCE THAT FELLA WHO GAVE US THE *POLICE CAR.*

HE SURE WAS HELPFUL, WITH THE GUNS AND ALL, TOO. STILL, WE HAVEN'T SEEN ANY OFFICIALS, NO MILITARY PEOPLE... NOTHING.

I GOTTA SAY, THOUGH, SON-- I HATE HAVING TO STEAL ALL THIS STUFF. EVEN THOUGH HALF THE PLACES IN TOWN WERE LOOTED BEFORE THEY EVACUATED EVERYONE IT *STILL* JUST DOESN'T *FEEL* RIGHT.

FOOD'S ONE THING--WE'VE GOT NO CHOICE THERE. I MEAN, WE DON'T REALLY HAVE ANY *OPTION* OTHER THAN STEALING FROM THE LOCAL GROCERY STORE. SAME AS SETTING UP HERE INSTEAD OF STAYING IN OUR PLACE.

OUR HOUSE WAS SO *BIG,* THERE WAS *NO WAY* WE COULD HAVE SECURED IT. TOO MANY DOORS-- *WAY* TOO MANY WINDOWS.

AND BEING *THERE*-- I WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN ABLE TO STOP THINKING ABOUT YOUR MOTHER--AND WHAT HAPPENED TO HER.

ALL THE THINGS I'VE DONE SINCE THE WORLD WENT TO SHIT AND *STEALING* STUFF STILL GETS TO ME...

I GUESS THAT'S JUST WHO I *AM*. I ALWAYS USED TO WORRY ABOUT THE *LITTLE* STUFF. I GUESS I JUST ALWAYS FIGURED EVERYONE ELSE WAS WORRIED ENOUGH ABOUT THE BIG STUFF THAT I'D FOCUS MY EFFORTS *ELSEWHERE*.

STILL-- EVERY TIME I'M IN THERE-- DIGGING FOR FOOD, LOOKING FOR A NEW TOY FOR YOU OR SOMETHING ELSE. I *PRAY* FOR A POLICEMAN TO COME ALONG AND ARREST ME.

THEN AT LEAST I'D KNOW WE WEREN'T THE ONLY--

I'M SORRY, SON. I KNOW THAT'S A HORRIBLE THOUGHT. I DON'T MEAN TO WORRY YOU.

HUH?

...

MERRY CHRISTMAS, DUANE.

THE END.

MAGGIE!

OH, GOD--
MAGGIE!!

VROOM!!

GLENN!!

NO!!

WRAWH!

HE'S GOING TO GET HIMSELF KILLED!

WHUMP!

SKRKKKK!

MAGGIE!!

SHIT!

SHIT!

SHIT!

CRASH!

GLENN!

BLAMM!

KPOW!

I'LL CLEAR A PATH--

KPOW!
KPOW!
KPOW!
KPOW!

--SOMEBODY GET HIM OUT OF THERE!

SHUKK!!

BLAM!

SHKKK!

I'M ON IT--I GOT HIM!

WROKK!

HOW IS HE? IS HE OKAY?

BLAM!

HE'S--HE'S *BREATHING* AT LEAST.

THAT'S ALL I KNOW RIGHT NOW!

AGH!!

CRAP!

BLAM!

RUAGG!!

GAHH!!

BLAM!

BLAM!

OH, JESUS.

RICK?

THAT THING WAS *OTIS.*

HELP ME!

WE'VE GOT TO GET GLENN *OUT* OF HERE-- *NOW!*

NO!

WE'VE GOT *NOWHERE ELSE* TO TAKE HIM! WE NEED TO GET HIM BACK IN THE CAR WHERE HE'S SAFE AND WE NEED TO GO TO WORK ON THESE MONSTERS!

WE CAN'T JUST *ABANDON* THIS PLACE--*NOT YET!*

THEY'RE *SLOW*-- IF WE KEEP MOVING-- DON'T LET THEM SURROUND US--WE COULD CLEAR THEM OUT OF HERE--MOST OF THEM AT LEAST.

PKOW! PKOW!

RICK?

HOLY SHIT, SON--IT IS YOU!

RICK!

RICK!

OH, GOD-- YOU'RE ALIVE!!

YOUR HAND--WHAT HAPPENED?!

LONG STORY--AND-- WE'VE KINDA GOT OTHER THINGS TO WORRY ABOUT.

WHERE IS EVERYONE?

I DON'T--I DON'T REALLY KNOW TO BE HONEST.

WE DIDN'T SEE MUCH--

BLAM!

I SAW OTIS GET ATTACKED-- I *KNOW* HE DIDN'T MAKE IT. HERSHEL WAS BITTEN--I SAW THAT. LORI, CARL--THE REST-- THEY WERE TRYING TO MAKE IT BACK TO C-BLOCK WHEN ANDREA AND I DUCKED AWAY IN THE RV. WE COULDN'T GET TO THEM-- THEY COULDN'T GET TO US.

I CAN ONLY *ASSUME* THEY MADE IT.

HOW DID THIS *HAPPEN?*

SHUKK!!

BLAM!

TYREESE WENT OUT TO LOOK FOR YOU GUYS-- WHEN HE CAME BACK WE WERE SO FOCUSED ON GETTING HIM INSIDE BEFORE THEY ATTACKED HIM WE DIDN'T THINK AND--

POKK!

WE CAN TALK *LATER!*

LOOK, WE WERE CUT OFF-- SURROUNDED AND HAD TO HIDE IN THE RV. WE'VE BEEN WAITING FOR THEM TO SPREAD OUT SO WE CAN MAKE IT TO THE GUARD TOWER.

I'VE GOT AMMO UP THERE-- I CAN JUST SIT THERE AND PICK THEM OFF *ALL DAY.* I'M GOING TO DO *THAT...* IF YOU GUYS WANT TO JOIN ME-- *LET'S GO!*

I'M WORKING MY WAY *INSIDE*--I'VE GOT TO FIND OUT HOW EVERYONE IS. I'VE GOT TO SEE CARL AND LORI. I'LL KILL AS MANY AS I CAN ON THE WAY.

I'LL COVER YOUR *ASS*--I'M WITH *YOU.*

I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON YOU FROM *ABOVE.* I'LL BE ABLE TO PICK OFF ANY THAT GET TOO CLOSE AS SOON AS I GET UP TOP.

BLAM!

NAME'S *MARTINEZ.* I HOPE YOU'RE GOOD WITH THAT RIFLE-- YOU'VE GOT A DAMN *MESS* DOWN HERE.

I SEE YOU BROUGHT *FRIENDS.*

YOU'LL HAVE TO INTRODUCE US LATER--IF WE *SURVIVE* THIS!

ALICE--GET GLENN INTO THE RV AND MAKE SURE HE'S OKAY--LOOK HIM OVER, TAKE YOUR TIME, WE'LL COME FOR YOU WHEN WE'VE GOT THE PLACE CLEANED UP.

MAKE SURE YOU *LOCK* YOURSELF *IN.*

I DON'T KNOW IF I *CAN--*

NO--I'M *FINE,* JUST--BLACKED OUT OR SOMETHING. I'M COMING WITH YOU GUYS--I GOTTA SEE *MAGGIE!*

COME ON, THEN!

PKOW! PKOW!

KRAKK!!

BLAM!

COME ON!

WE GOTTA KEEP MOVING.

SKRRKK!!

WHUMPP!

BANG! BANG! BANG!

IT'S RICK-- OPEN UP!!

SOMEBODY OPEN UP!

MY WORD-- RICK!!

GET IN HERE!!

PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!

GO ON! GET INSIDE!

I'LL HOLD THEM BACK!

I'M IN!

GET IT CLOSED-- PUSH--PUSH NOW!!

I GOT IT.

THAT WAS-- THAT WAS CLOSE.

YEAH.

YOU WERE *BITTEN?* DALE SAID--

HELL NO--I CAUGHT SOME FRIENDLY FIRE. THING BARELY GRAZED MY ARM, REALLY. I'M FINE. HE MUST HAVE SEEN THE BLOOD AND *ASSUMED*--

DADDY!

OH, CARL--OH, SON... YOU'RE *SAFE*--YOU'RE *OKAY.*

AGH! DAD!

YOUR *HAND!*

OH, RICK--WHAT *HAPPENED?*

I--THERE WAS AN ACCIDENT.

YOU WEREN'T ***BITTEN*** WERE YOU, DAD? TELL ME YOU WEREN'T ***BITTEN!***

NO, DON'T WORRY. I WASN'T BITTEN. I'M GOING TO BE ***FINE,*** SON.

I GOTTA GO. I GOTTA MAKE SURE MAGGIE'S OKAY.

SHE WAS IN HER ROOM A MINUTE AGO-- SHE'S ***FINE.*** SHE'LL BE HAPPY TO SEE ***YOU.***

TYREESE, GOOD. YOU GOTTA GO GATHER EVERYONE UP. WE NEED TO GET STARTED ON CLEARING THIS PLACE OUT.

ANDREA AND DALE ARE ALREADY UP ON ONE OF THE GUARD TOWERS. WE NEED TO GET SOMEONE ELSE ON TOP OF THE OTHER ONES AND START PICKING THESE THINGS OFF WHILE THE REST OF US--

YEAH--*I'M* GOING TO GET RIGHT ON THAT--BUT YOU-- *YOU* ARE SITTING THIS ONE *OUT.*

WHAT?

YOU'RE ***DISABLED,*** RICK. IT'S A MIRACLE YOU MADE IT BACK TO THIS DOOR, ALIVE. YOU CAN SHOOT A GUN, YES-- BUT YOU CAN'T PUSH A ZOMBIE AWAY WITH THE OTHER HAND IF THEY GET CLOSE.

AT BEST YOU CAN THROW AN ELBOW AT THEM BUT YOU HAVE TO GET IN ***TOO CLOSE*** TO DO THAT. YOU'RE ***DONE*** WITH THAT.

YOU'LL GET ***BITTEN*** IF YOU GO OUT THERE-- AND I ***WON'T*** LET THAT HAPPEN.

THAT'S ***ABSURD.*** I CAN STILL ***KICK*** THEM--I CAN STILL RUN--YOU'RE GIVING ME ***ORDERS*** NOW?

WHERE DO YOU ***GET OFF?***

LOOK AT YOUR ***WIFE.*** YOU WANT TO RISK YOUR LIFE ***AGAIN?*** ***STAY HERE.***

DON'T MAKE ME ***KNOCK YOUR ASS OUT.***

COME ON, WE NEED TO GATHER THE OTHERS. WE CAN'T USE *THIS* DOOR, ANYWAY. THEY'LL BE GATHERING AROUND IT.

WE'LL GO OUT THROUGH THE GARAGE-- I DOUBT THERE'S MANY IN THERE.

NAME'S CAESAR MARTINEZ. NICE TO MEET YOU.

WE'LL DO INTRODUCTIONS *AFTER* WE SURVIVE THIS. NO SENSE GETTING TO KNOW EACH OTHER *NOW*-- Y'KNOW?

HE'S *RIGHT*, GOD DAMMIT. THERE'S SO MUCH I CAN'T DO NOW--IT'S *FRUSTRATING*.

RICK, I--



IT'S BEEN *FOUR DAYS* ALREADY. YOU THINK YOU'RE *EVER* GOING TO STOP LOOKING AT ME LIKE THAT?

THAT *STUPID* GRIN.

NO, I-- PROBABLY *NOT.*

WE HAVEN'T REALLY GOTTEN TO SPEND MUCH TIME TOGETHER--WHAT WITH CLEARING OUT THE PRISON AND ALL. I REALLY *MISSED* YOU, MAGGIE. I COULDN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT YOU.

I DIDN'T THINK I'D EVER *SEE* YOU AGAIN.

YOU'RE HERE *NOW*-- WE'RE TOGETHER. LET'S FOCUS ON *THAT.* I'D RATHER NOT *EVER* THINK OF THE LAST TWO WEEKS AGAIN.

NOW COME HERE--LET ME TURN THAT STUPID GRIN INTO A *SMILE.*

=SNIFF=

YOU SMELL THAT? IS THAT *SMOKE?*

YEAH--DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT. I'M SURE THEY JUST STARTED BURNING THE BODIES. GET USED TO THE SMELL, THEY'LL PROBABLY BE DOING THAT FOR *DAYS.*

BURNING THE BODIES?

MOVE-- LET ME UP--

GLENN?

I SWEAR THEY'RE GETTING *HEAVIER.* I KNOW THEY CAN'T BE--BUT I *SWEAR* THEY ARE.

TWO!

THREE!

I HEAR Y--

GUYS!

GUYS--WAIT!

STOP FOR A SECOND!

=HUFF!=

DO ME A--DO ME A FAVOR OKAY?

=HUFF!=

WHAT IS IT, GLENN?

WHAT DO YOU NEED?

DON'T BURN-- DON'T BURN ANY OF THE--

=HUFF!=

DON'T BURN ANY OF THE *WOMEN.* PLEASE. I NEED TO--I WANT TO LOOK THEM OVER.

UH...

OKAY.

I KNOW YOU BEEN THROUGH SOME SHIT RECENTLY... SO I AIN'T EVEN GOING TO *ASK.*

WELL, HOW DOES EVERYTHING LOOK?

ONE SECOND...

THE BABY HAS A *STRONG, REGULAR* HEARTBEAT. EVERYTHING I CAN *CHECK* SEEMS NORMAL. SO AS FAR AS I CAN TELL, THINGS SEEM *FINE.*

BUT THERE'S A LOT I *CAN'T* CHECK FOR. THERE'S ANY NUMBER OF THINGS THAT COULD BE GOING ON THAT WE JUST *CAN'T* DETECT. WE WON'T KNOW *ANYTHING* UNTIL THE BABY IS BORN.

THE BIRTH ITSELF COULD BE TRICKY. ANYTHING LESS THAN A *PERFECT, NATURAL* BIRTH IS OUT OF MY RANGE OF CAPABILITIES. I DON'T HAVE ALL THE EQUIPMENT NECESSARY IF SOMETHING MAJOR WERE TO GO WRONG. THE FACT THAT YOUR FIRST SON WAS BORN BY CESAREAN COULD MEAN THIS BABY COULD GO THAT WAY *TOO...* WHICH ISN'T GOOD.

THAT SAID, PEOPLE HAVE BEEN GIVING BIRTH ON THEIR OWN FOR *THOUSANDS* OF YEARS. THERE'S NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT JUST YET.

WHEN I SEWED UP HERSHEL'S ARM, I NOTICED YOU GUYS HAVEN'T EVEN *USED* THE INFIRMARY.

I PLAN ON CLEANING THAT UP OVER THE NEXT FEW WEEKS, GETTING IT ALL SET UP FOR THE DELIVERY.

I'LL MAKE THIS AS EASY ON YOU AS POSSIBLE.

THANKS SO MUCH FOR COMING WITH ME, ALICE. I CAN'T TELL YOU HOW MUCH IT MEANS TO US--

TO ALL *THREE* OF US.

I'M HAPPY TO BE HERE. I'M GLAD I CAN HELP.

IT WAS JUST--IT WAS *UNCALLED FOR.* THAT'S ALL I'M SAYING.

HE *DID* DESERVE IT-- *OF COURSE* HE DID. I KNOW THAT--I ABSOLUTELY KNOW THAT. I WASN'T PREPARED TO SEE-- I MEAN, WHAT YOU DID TO HIM WAS...

YOU MAY HAVE GONE *TOO FAR.*

A LITTLE, *YES.* AFTER I COMPOSED MYSELF-- AFTER I THOUGHT ABOUT IT--REMEMBERING ALL THAT HE--THAT HE DID TO ME *YES.*

IT WAS A *LITTLE* SATISFYING.

I'VE JUST NEVER SEEN THAT SIDE OF YOU IS ALL-- IT WAS... *UNSETTLING*

UH....

=HUNGH!=

=UFF!=

=UNGH!=

OH--OH MAN!

HAH! I CAN'T BELIEVE IT!

I FOUND IT!

I CAN'T BELIEVE I FOUND IT! THIS IS IT!

SEE, SON... IT'S *SAFE* OUT HERE NOW. THEY'VE GOT ALL THE ROAMERS-- THEY'RE MOVING THEM OUT.

THERE'S *NONE* LEFT? ARE YOU SURE? THEY COULD BE *HIDING.* SOME OF THEM ARE SMART ENOUGH TO *HIDE.* HOW CAN YOU BE SURE?

HOW CAN YOU KNOW THERE AREN'T ANY *HIDING?*

WE CHECKED *EVERYWHERE,* CARL. THERE'S NOWHERE THEY COULD BE HIDING. WE GOT THEM ALL.

WHAT ABOUT ALL THESE ON THE GROUND--THEY COULD JUST BE SLEEPING?

ARE YOU SURE THEY'RE *DEAD?* I MEAN--FOR *REAL* DEAD?

I KNOW IT DOESN'T *LOOK* SAFE NOW--BUT WE'RE ALL WORKING TO CLEAR OUT THE AREA. WE'RE BURNING THE BODIES AND WE'LL EVENTUALLY CLOSE THE GATES AND THEN EVERYTHING WILL BE SAFE AGAIN.

THERE'S NOTHING TO BE SCARED OF, CARL. EVERYTHING WILL BE THE WAY IT USED TO BE. YOU'LL SEE.

I *PROMISE.*

OKAY, DAD. I BELIEVE YOU.

YOU GUYS QUITTING FOR THE DAY?

NAH--JUST TAKING A *BREAK.* WE'RE GOING TO GET SOME WATER BEFORE WE *PASS OUT.*

RICK, IT'S--IT'S GOOD TO HAVE YOU *BACK,* MAN. ALL THAT SHIT BETWEEN US BEFORE, I JUST WANTED TO SAY--I'M DONE WITH IT IF *YOU* ARE.

YEAH, TYREESE--*ABSOLUTELY.* THAT MEANS A LOT TO ME.

WHERE'S MARTINEZ? WITH EVERYTHING THAT'S BEEN GOING ON--I DON'T THINK I'VE GOTTEN THE CHANCE TO INTRODUCE HIM TO *CARL.*

MARTINEZ? THAT TOUGH GUY YOU BROUGHT BACK WITH YOU? HE'S A MONSTER RICK--HE WAS DRAGGING THOSE BODIES AROUND ALL BY HIMSELF EARLIER... BUT I THINK HE WENT *INSIDE.*

I HAVEN'T SEEN HIM FOR *HOURS.*

HOURS? HE *COULDN'T* HAVE GONE INSIDE! I WOULD HAVE SEEN HIM. I WAS IN THERE ALMOST *ALL DAY.*

MAYBE HE'S SLEEPING SOMEWHERE-- GUY WAS WORKING HIS *ASS* OFF.

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

I DIDN'T TRUST HIM AT FIRST. I WATCHED HIM THE *WHOLE WAY HERE*--TO SEE IF HE WAS LEAVING A TRAIL-- SENDING OFF SIGNALS-- SOMETHING. THE WAY HE ACTED--THE WAY HE TALKED--

I *TRUSTED* HIM.

WHAT ARE YOU *TALKING* ABOUT?

MARTINEZ IS *GONE.*

HE'S GONE TO TELL THEM WHERE WE *ARE!*

HE'S GOING TO LEAD THOSE *PSYCHOS* IN WOODBURY *RIGHT TO US!*

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

WATCH CARL FOR ME.

I'M GOING AFTER HIM!

I'M GOING TO STOP MARTINEZ BEFORE HE GETS BACK TO WOODBURY--BEFORE HE CAN TELL THEM WHERE WE ARE.

IF HE DOESN'T KNOW THE AREA--THE ONLY WAY HE'LL KNOW TO GET BACK IS THE WAY WE CAME. IF I HAVE A CAR--I SHOULD BE ABLE TO CATCH UP TO HIM--EASY

THEN WHAT?

I STOP HIM.

WHY DO YOU THINK I'M DOING THIS ALONE?

ALONE?! YOU CAN'T--

THUNK!

RICK! YOU KNOW YOU CAN'T DO THIS ALONE!

RICK!

VROOM!

HUH.

THAT GUY SETS HIS MIND TO SOMETHING-- HE PRETTY MUCH *DOES* IT NO MATTER WHAT, YOU FOLLOW ME?

THAT HE DOES... THAT HE DOES.

COME ON, CARL-- LET'S GO FIND YOUR MOTHER.

TYREESE--DO YOU THINK MY DAD LIKES ME? I MEAN, *FOR REAL?*

I'M NOT SURE THAT HE DOES.

OF *COURSE* YOUR DAD LIKES YOU--HE *LOVES* YOU.

WHY WOULD YOU *SAY* SOMETHING LIKE THAT, CARL?

I DON'T KNOW, HE JUST KEEPS *LEAVING.* HE TELLS ME HE'S NOT GOING TO LEAVE AGAIN--AND THEN HE *DOES.* MOM CRIES AT NIGHT WHEN HE'S NOT HERE. IT KEEPS ME AWAKE SOMETIMES.

IF HE LOVED US, MY MOM AND ME, HE WOULDN'T LEAVE SO MUCH-- *RIGHT?*

THAT'S WHY I WORRY THAT HE DOESN'T *LIKE* ME.

LISTEN, SON. YOUR DAD LOVES YOU *VERY MUCH*--HE'S JUST A GOOD MAN, YOUR DAD. WHEN HE LEAVES, HE'S DOING IT TO PROTECT YOU AND YOUR MOTHER-- ALL OF US.

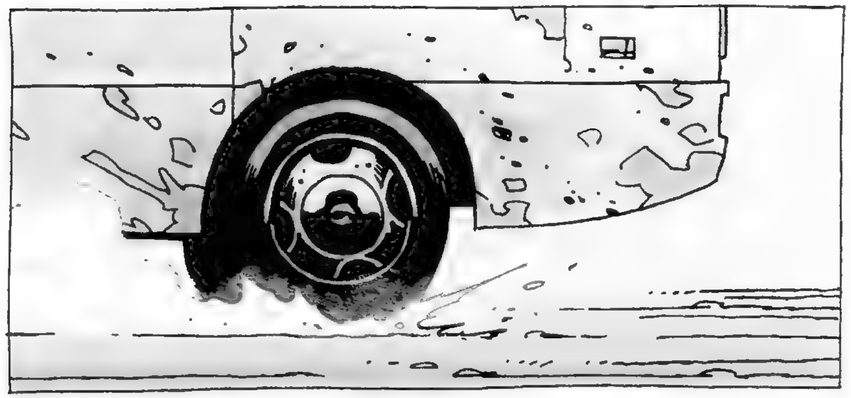
YOUR DAD IS A GREAT MAN, HE HOLDS THIS GROUP *TOGETHER*--EVEN WHEN HE'S NOT HERE. EVERYONE LOOKS TO HIM FOR ADVICE AND LEADERSHIP--AND IT'S A TERRIBLE BURDEN ON HIM.

YOUR DAD DOES WHAT HE HAS TO DO--NO MATTER WHAT IT IS--FOR THE GOOD OF *US ALL.*

UNDERSTAND?

I--I THINK SO.










HUFF!
HUFF!
HUFF!




OH, FUCK!


WRAWL!


WHUMP!

CRAZY... FUCKER. CAN'T... MOVE.

CRAZY.

TRYING TO... TRYING TO KILL ME. CAN'T--

KILL ME...

YOU WERE GOING TO LEAD THEM RIGHT TO US?! YOU WERE GOING TO BETRAY US ALL?! PUT US ALL IN DANGER--MY FAMILY IN DANGER?!

YOU WERE GOING TO BETRAY US?!

YOU SELFISH PIECE OF SHIT. YOU'VE GOT THE--ROOM--THE SUPPLIES FOR EVERYONE IN WOODBURY--THE WHOLE DAMN TOWN!

EVERYONE.

WROKK!

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

FENCING OFF THE STREETS--PROTECTING THE TOWN--IT DOESN'T WORK THAT WELL. BITERS--THEY ALWAYS--BREAK THROUGH--WE'RE CONSTANTLY REPAIRING FENCES.

THE PRISON IS SECURE.

MY PEOPLE DESERVE TO BE SAFE, TOO.

AFTER WHAT WAS DONE TO US?! TO *ME*?! TO MICHONNE?! YOU'D *LEAD THEM TO US*?!

YOU'D LEAD *HIM* TO US?!

YOU PEOPLE ARE A *POISON*-- A PLAGUE *WORSE* THAN THE *DEAD*! YOU STAGE *FIGHTS*-- PEOPLE DIE FOR YOUR *AMUSEMENT*!

YOU'RE ANIMALS!

THE GOVERNOR IS--WHAT HE *IS*. HE SENT ME--BUT I'M NOT BRINGING *HIM* HERE. THE OTHERS--WOMEN--CHILDREN--NOT BAD--*GOOD PEOPLE*. *WE'D* BE GETTING AWAY FROM HIM *TOO*.

THEY WOULDN'T HURT YOU--YOUR FAMILY WOULD BE *FINE*.

FINE?! YOU TRUST THESE PEOPLE?!

YOU'RE NOT *GETTING* IT, MARTINEZ! DON'T *YOU KNOW WHAT PEOPLE ARE CAPABLE OF?!*

IRK!

I'M STARTING--

...

I'M--

I THINK I'M GETTING--

--THE IDEA

HKK.

HNN.



WORRIED?

ME? NOT *ANYMORE.* NOT NOW.

I THINK I WORRY MORE ABOUT BEING ABLE TO STAND UP IN THE MORNING... WITHOUT FALLING BACK ON THE BED, AT LEAST.

IT'S NOT THAT I CARE *LESS* ABOUT RICK, IT'S NOT THAT AT ALL. IT'S JUST, HE ALWAYS *COMES BACK.* AT THIS POINT I'D BE MORE SURPRISED IF HE *DIDN'T* RETURN.

I WORRY, I *DO,* BUT I FEEL LIKE IT'S MORE SO I DON'T FEEL *GUILTY* ABOUT THE FACT THAT I'M *NOT* WORRIED. IT'S GOTTEN TO THE POINT WHERE I JUST *EXPECT* HIM TO BE FINE-- EVEN AFTER WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM THE LAST TIME.

MAYBE THAT'S JUST A DEFENSE MECHANISM. STAYING WORRIED ALL THE TIME-- DWELLING ON THOUGHTS OF CARRYING ON, RAISING CARL--AND THIS NEW BABY *WITHOUT* RICK WAS *EATING* ME ALIVE. MAYBE I HAD TO STOP WORRYING TO *SURVIVE.*

I DON'T-- AM I MAKING *SENSE?*

MAKING SENSE? I DON'T KNOW. IT ALL SEEMS REASONABLE TO *ME.*

BUT THE WORLD AIN'T EXACTLY FULL OF THINGS THAT MAKE SENSE ANYMORE NOW IS IT?

WHEN DID IT *EVER?*

YEAH.

MAYBE WE WERE JUST *FOOLING OURSELVES* UNTIL SOMETHING HAPPENED THAT WAS BIG ENOUGH TO MAKE US STOP AND REALIZE HOW CRAZY OUR WORLD REALLY IS.

YEAH.
HAH!
YOU'RE IT!
NO FAIR!
YOU'RE FASTER THAN ME!
I DON'T WANT TO PLAY ANYMORE. I'M *TIRED.*
YOU GET ME TOO QUICK.
SORRY. WHAT DO YOU WANT TO DO, THEN?
WE COULD PLAY *CATCH.*
THAT'S A *BOYS GAME.* WHY DON'T WE EVER DO *GIRL STUFF?*
DO YOU THINK YOUR DAD'S *HAND* WILL GROW BACK? I MEAN, DO YOU THINK IT *COULD?*
GROW *BACK?* *NO.* THAT'S *IMPOSSIBLE.*
NO IT'S *NOT.* MY MOM IS READING ME A BIOLOGY BOOK AT NIGHT AND IT TALKED ABOUT *LIZARDS* GROWING THEIR *TAILS* BACK.
THAT'S KINDA THE *SAME,* RIGHT?
NO. SOME ANIMALS CAN DO STUFF WE *CAN'T* DO.
LIKE *BIRDS.* MY DAD CAN'T *FLY* EITHER.
YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE SO *MEAN.*
I'M SORRY.
ARE YOU STILL MY *GIRL-FRIEND?*
YES.
HEY.

HERSHEL? SIR? YOU GOT A *SECOND?*

I KINDA NEED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT SOMETHING.

WHAT IS IT, GLENN? IS EVERYTHING *OKAY?*

WHAT'S THAT IN YOUR HAND?

COME HERE, SON. IF YOU'RE ASKING FOR MY APPROVAL YOU'VE *GOT IT.*

KEEP HER *HAPPY*-- KEEP HER *SAFE.* THAT'S ALL I ASK.

GOD BLESS YOU.

OH, AND PLEASE... *DON'T* GET HER PREGNANT. NOT *HERE*--NOT IN *THIS* WORLD.

NOT *YET* AT LEAST... NOT UNTIL THINGS ARE *SAFER.*

YEAH... OF COURSE.

OF COURSE NOT.

THANKS, HERSHEL.

SO AN *HOUR* AGO, I'M THINKING--THE MORE OF THESE THINGS WE DRAG OUT OF HERE THE *LIGHTER* THEY SEEM TO GET. I MEAN, I WAS DRAGGING THEM WITH *NO PROBLEM,* YOU FOLLOW ME?

NOW--IT'S LIKE THEY'RE HEAVIER THAN *EVER.* I'M *DYING* HERE, MAN. I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN DO MUCH MORE AFTER THIS.

SOME OF THEM *ARE* HEAVIER THAN OTHERS. JUST LIKE PEOPLE.

WE CAN CALL IT A DAY AFTER THIS ONE. IT'S GETTING *LATE.* WE'RE ALMOST OUT OF DAYLIGHT.

THAT'S A *RELIEF.*

YOU TALKED TO THAT BLACK WOMAN--THE *QUIET* ONE? HOW SHE DOING?

I HEARD SHE GOT INTO SOME TROUBLE WHILE SHE WAS OUT.

YEAH, I DON'T KNOW THE WHOLE STORY AND I DON'T KNOW IF I *EVER* WILL. SHE'S KINDA KEEPING THINGS TO *HERSELF.*

I'VE LET HER KNOW--IF SHE NEEDS SOMEONE TO *TALK* TO, I'D LOVE TO BE THAT PERSON FOR HER. TO BE HONEST--I CAN'T READ THAT WOMAN AT ALL.

SO, Y'KNOW... IT'S BUSINESS AS *USUAL.*

I WISH I HADN'T FUCKED THINGS UP WITH *CAROL.* EVERYTHING'S SO *DAMN* AWKWARD WITH HER... AND HOW HARD SHE TOOK IT... WHAT SHE TRIED TO *DO.*

...

NEVER MIND.

WELL... THAT WAS *QUICK.*

DID HE WRECK THAT THING? WHAT'S THAT ON THE FRONT?

YOU'RE CLEANING THAT OFF, *RIGHT*-- THE ZOMBIE JUICE?

YEAH-- DON'T WORRY. I'LL TAKE CARE OF IT.

DID YOU *GET* HIM? DID YOU BRING HIM BACK WITH YOU? WHERE *IS* HE?

I DIDN'T BRING HIM BACK.

HELP ME GET THE *GATES* CLOSED BEFORE *DARK*. WE'LL CLEAN OUT THE REST OF THE BODIES *TOMORROW*-- FOR NOW, WE NEED TO PACK IT IN.

I'M CALLING A *MEETING.*

I DON'T KNOW... CAN I *THINK* ABOUT IT?

...

OH, ARE YOU *KIDDING* ME?! *OF COURSE* I'LL MARRY YOU! GOSH--I CAN'T *BELIEVE* YOU COULDN'T TELL I WAS *KIDDING.*

I MEAN-- IT'S NOT LIKE THERE'S ANY OTHER *REAL* OPTIONS FOR ME...

...

AND... *I TOTALLY LOVE YOU, DIP SHIT!*

BUT *SERIOUSLY*... GOING TO A *CHURCH* ISN'T EXACTLY AN OPTION. HOW ARE WE GOING TO *DO* THIS? DO WE JUST, HOLD HANDS AND WALK AROUND A TABLE BACKWARDS OR SOMETHING?

NO, I WAS THINKING OF ASKING YOUR *FATHER* TO HANDLE IT.

HE'S THE MOST *SPIRITUAL* OUT OF EVERYONE HERE-- AS FAR AS I KNOW-- SO HE'S THE CLOSEST THING TO AN ACTUAL *PRIEST* THAT WE'VE GOT.

I THINK IT'D BE *NICE*--HE COULD READ SOME THINGS FROM THE BIBLE... MAKE IT SOUND ALL *OFFICIAL* AND STUFF.

THEN WE CAN OFFICIALLY SPEND WHATEVER TIME WE HAVE *LEFT* TOGETHER AS *HUSBAND AND WIFE.*

I LOVE YOU.

I LOVE YOU, *TOO.*

IS HE OKAY?

HE'S ASLEEP--HE WAS OBVIOUSLY EXHAUSTED. AS MUCH AS HE PROTESTED HE FELL RIGHT TO SLEEP AS SOON AS HIS HEAD HIT THE PILLOW.

BILLY'S GOING TO WATCH THE KIDS WHILE WE'RE AT THE MEETING. HERSHEL IS MAKING HIM DO IT--HE'S JUST OLD ENOUGH TO HANDLE THE RESPONSIBILITY AND JUST YOUNG ENOUGH THAT HE DOESN'T NEED TO BE AT THE MEETING.

ARE YOU READY?

NO.

LORI, I KILLED A MAN TODAY.

MARTINEZ, THE MAN FROM WOODBURY, WHO'D HELPED US ESCAPE FROM THERE--HE WAS WORKING FOR THEM. HE CAME HERE JUST TO FIND OUT WHERE THIS PLACE WAS.

HE DISAPPEARED EARLIER TONIGHT. HE WAS GOING TO LEAD THEM TO US. I STOPPED HIM.

THAT'S WHERE I WENT IN THE RV.

KILLING HIM MADE ME REALIZE SOMETHING--MADE ME NOTICE HOW MUCH I'VE CHANGED. I USED TO BE A TRAINED POLICE OFFICER--MY JOB WAS TO UPHOLD THE LAW. NOW I FEEL MORE LIKE A LAWLESS SAVAGE--AN ANIMAL.

I KILLED A MAN TODAY AND I DON'T EVEN CARE. I DID IT FOR WHAT I THINK WERE THE RIGHT REASONS. I HAVEN'T EVEN THOUGHT ABOUT IT PAST THAT.

YOU'RE *RIGHT*, THOUGH. HE WOULD HAVE BROUGHT PEOPLE HERE TO *HARM* US, CARL, ME... THE BABY.

YOU *DID* DO THE RIGHT THING AND YOU *SHOULDN'T* FEEL REMORSE.

THAT'S NOT EVEN WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT. KILLING MARTINEZ--I DIDN'T *CARE*--I *DON'T*. BUT IT MADE ME REALIZE HOW *DETACHED* I'VE BECOME.

I'D KILL *EVERY SINGLE ONE* OF THE PEOPLE HERE IF I THOUGHT IT'D KEEP YOU SAFE. I *KNOW* THESE PEOPLE-- I *CARE* FOR THESE PEOPLE-- BUT I *KNOW* I'M *CAPABLE* OF MAKING THAT SACRIFICE.

I'VE SEEN *SO MANY* DIE ALREADY--I HAVE ALMOST *NO* ATTACHMENT TO THESE PEOPLE AT ALL ANYMORE... AND I COULD KILL *ANY ONE* OF THEM AT ANY MOMENT FOR THE RIGHT REASONS.

I FIND MYSELF *RANKING* THEM, SOMETIMES--LOOKING AT THEM AND THINKING-- WHO DO I *LIKE* THE MOST--WHO DO I *NEED* THE MOST--JUST IN CASE SOMETHING HAPPENED AND I HAD TO *CHOOSE*.

DOES THAT MAKE ME *EVIL*? I MEAN... ISN'T THAT *EVIL*?

I--I DON'T KNOW.

NEITHER DO I.

...AND AFTER THAT WE MADE OUR WAY ***HERE.*** WE ARRIVED TO FIND THE PRISON ***OVERRUN*** AND EVENTUALLY FOUGHT OUR WAY IN TO FIND EVERYONE INSIDE.

EVERYONE BUT ***OTIS.***

I WAS ***SUSPICIOUS*** OF MARTINEZ, BUT ON THE WAY BACK FROM WOODBURY I CAME TO ***TRUST*** HIM--OTHERWISE I WOULDN'T HAVE BROUGHT HIM HERE. EARLIER TODAY--HE DIDN'T HAVE ANY TROUBLE SLIPPING AWAY.

HE DIDN'T MAKE IT BACK TO WOODBURY--THEY HAVEN'T BEEN ***TOLD*** OUR EXACT LOCATION, BUT THEY'RE STILL ***OUT THERE,*** AND OUR CLOSE PROXIMITY TO THEIR TOWN LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THEY ***WILL*** EVENTUALLY FIND US.

SO WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST WE ***DO?*** DO YOU EXPECT US TO ***MOVE?***

NO, NOT AT ALL. I REMEMBER WHAT WE WENT THROUGH TO ***FIND*** THIS PLACE. I HAVE NO INTENTION OF ***ABANDONING*** IT.

HOW CLOSE IS THIS NATIONAL GUARD STATION YOU MENTIONED THEY WERE GETTING THEIR WEAPONS FROM? COULDN'T ***WE*** POSSIBLY RAID THAT FOR SUPPLIES AS WELL?

I DON'T KNOW--I NEVER ACTUALLY ***WENT*** THERE--BUT IT WAS ALWAYS MENTIONED AS IF IT WERE ***CLOSE.*** THAT'S REALLY ALL I ***KNOW.***

SO THEY WOULD GATHER AND WATCH PEOPLE ***FIGHT TO THE DEATH*** IN SOME ARENA FOR ***ENTERTAINMENT?***

WHAT KIND OF PEOPLE ***DO*** THAT?

YOU SAID THIS GOVERNOR PERSON ***MAY*** BE DEAD? HOW CAN YOU BE SO ***UNCERTAIN?***

WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU ***DO*** TO HIM, MICHONNE?

RIGHT NOW ALL WE NEED TO BE CONCERNED WITH IS THE FACT THAT THEY'RE *OUT THERE.* WE NEED TO WORRY ABOUT THE DETAILS *LATER.* THEY'LL SOON *REALIZE* MARTINEZ ISN'T COMING BACK--AND IS PROBABLY *DEAD*--AND THEN THEY'LL COME *AFTER* US.

IT COULD BE *WEEKS,* IT COULD BE *MONTHS,* BUT THEY'LL *EVENTUALLY* FIND US.

WE JUST NEED TO MAKE SURE THAT WHEN THEY DO GET HERE...

WE'RE *READY* FOR THEM.

OH,
SHANE...

CARL'S *FINE.* HE'S STILL ASLEEP IN THE BACK OF THAT CAR.

LORI?

THANKS FOR CHECKING ON HIM, SHANE. SORRY, I'M-- I'M JUST *THINKING.*

POLICE

ARE YOU *COLD?*

NOT REALLY, NO--BUT THANKS.

YOU OKAY?

FOR A WHILE THERE, WHILE WE WERE--

I FORGOT ABOUT *EVERYTHING.* I FORGOT-- AND WE WERE JUST HERE.

THANKS FOR THAT.

IT WAS THE SAME FOR ME, LORI. IT WAS--

IT WAS *SPECIAL.*

MY PARENTS ARE PROBABLY *DEAD.*

WE CAME DOWN HERE FOR *NOTHING.* LEFT RICK WITH A BUNCH OF *STRANGERS* TAKING CARE OF HIM--FOR *NOTHING.*

POLICE

ARE YOU *SURE* WE SHOULD *STAY* HERE?

TRUST ME--WHEN THE GOVERNMENT COMES TO CLEAN THIS MESS UP--THEY'LL START WITH THE CITIES. IT'S THE SAFEST PLACE TO BE.

AND RICK IS IN A HOSPITAL--BEING TAKEN CARE OF. THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO FOR HIM ANYWAY.

IF ANYTHING--WE CAN GET SUPPLIES FROM THE SOLDIERS THAT SHOW UP AND TAKE THEM UP TO HARRISON MEMORIAL. LORD KNOWS IT'LL TAKE THE TROOPS A WHILE TO GET TO OUR SMALL LITTLE TOWN.

TRUST ME.

I'M SORRY, SHANE. I JUST--I CAN'T HELP BUT FEEL GUILTY FOR LEAVING HIM. AND NOW--AFTER WHAT WE JUST DID.

...

WHAT ABOUT US? WHEN THE MESS IS ALL OVER--WHEN THINGS GO BACK TO NORMAL AND THESE MONSTERS ARE ALL GONE--THEN WHAT?

WHEN RICK WAKES UP--WHEN HE'S FINE... WHEN WE'RE BACK HOME...

ARE YOU GOING TO TELL HIM ABOUT US?

I DON'T KNOW.

WHAT ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT?

WHAT?

WE WERE TALKING ABOUT ATLANTA--WHEN I FIRST SHOWED UP AT THE CAMP. THEN YOU ZONED OUT.

WHAT ARE YOU THINKING ABOUT?

OH, NOTHING. JUST...

DWELLING.

WE'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT THESE PAST MONTHS. I WAS JUST THINKING ABOUT IT ALL...

SO, CARL HAVING HIS OWN ROOM-- IT'S NICE.

ONE MORE STEP CLOSER TO *NORMAL.*

YEAH, I--*UNG.*

YOU GOT IT-- NEED HELP?

I'M *FINE.*

AFTER THIS LAST TIME WITH YOU GONE--WHEN YOU WERE IN WOODBURY-- I DIDN'T THINK HE'D EVER START SLEEPING BY HIMSELF.

IT'S NICE TO BE *ALONE* WITH YOU SOMETIMES.

OH!

THE BABY AT IT AGAIN?

YEAH, HE'S KICKING LIKE *CRAZY* TODAY.

HE'S BEEN--

I'M DOING IT AGAIN AREN'T I? I CAN'T STOP CALLING HIM A *"HE."* I CAN'T BRING MYSELF TO SAY *"IT."* THAT JUST DOESN'T SEEM *RIGHT.* BUT WE DON'T REALLY KNOW--DO WE? IT COULD BE A *GIRL.* THAT'D BE NICE--TO HAVE *BOTH.*

I GUESS IT'S BECAUSE OF CARL--I'M JUST USED TO SAYING *HE* AND *HIM.*

I WISH WE *KNEW.* OF COURSE--IT'S NOT LIKE WE'VE GOT A *NURSERY* TO PAINT OR ANYTHING...

I'VE GOT TO MAKE A CRIB-- A BASSINET-- *SOMETHING.*

I'VE BEEN SO PREOCCUPIED WITH EVERYTHING ELSE--I HAVEN'T EVEN *THOUGHT* ABOUT ALL THIS STUFF.

THERE'S SO MUCH WE *NEED*--SO MUCH WE HAVE TO *DO.*

CALM DOWN-- WE'LL BE *FINE.* WE'VE GOT SOME TIME.

WE'LL FIGURE EVERYTHING OUT. NOW IT'S LATE-- WE'VE GOT A BIG DAY AHEAD OF US TOMORROW--LET'S GET SOME *SLEEP.*

YEAH-- BIG DAY.

I'M *BEAT.*

GOOD NIGHT, RICK.

YOU'RE UP EARLY. THE PLACE IS STARTING TO LOOK NICE.

HUH?

OH-- YEAH. IT'S ACTUALLY A PRETTY NICE FACILITY.

I DIDN'T EXPECT A PRISON TO BE SO ***WELL-EQUIPPED.*** I MEAN--THEY DON'T HAVE ANYTHING ***SPECIFICALLY*** FOR CHILD BIRTH BUT THERE IS A LOT OF EQUIPMENT I'LL BE ABLE TO USE.

I THINK LORI AND THE BABY WILL BE ***FINE.***

AND ONCE I GET EVERYTHING INVENTORIED AND ORGANIZED WE SHOULD BE READY TO HANDLE JUST ABOUT ***ANYTHING.*** THERE'S EVEN SOME MEDICAL BOOKS UP HERE THAT I'M GOING TO READ.

I'VE STILL GOT A LOT TO ***LEARN.***

I'M ***CAROL,*** BY THE WAY. I'M SOPHIA'S MOTHER--THE LITTLE GIRL HERE. I DON'T THINK WE'VE BEEN INTRODUCED OR HAD A CHANCE TO TALK YET.

YEAH--SORRY ABOUT THAT. I GUESS THAT'S ***MY FAULT*** MORE THAN ANYTHING. AT WOODBURY THERE WERE ENOUGH OF US THAT WE DIDN'T FEEL THE NEED TO KNOW EVERYONE.

I KINDA GOT ***USED*** TO KEEPING TO MYSELF.

I HAVEN'T REALLY TALKED TO MANY PEOPLE AT ALL SINCE I GOT BACK.

OH, DON'T WORRY. NOBODY'S OFFENDED OR ANYTHING--CERTAINLY NOT ***ME,*** I JUST WANTED TO INTRODUCE MYSELF.

YOU SEEM LIKE A ***NICE*** PERSON.

THANKS-- I REALLY APPRECIATE THAT.

I THINK WE'LL GET ALONG ***REALLY WELL...***

YOU DECENT, PATRICIA?

DECENT *ENOUGH.* COME ON IN.

YOU OKAY? I JUST WANTED TO CHECK ON YOU. WE HAVEN'T REALLY TALKED IN A WHILE.

YOU ALL RIGHT?

SURE, BILLY. I'M JUST THINKING ABOUT OTIS. WASN'T MUCH FUSS MADE OVER HIS DEATH--I GUESS PEOPLE ARE JUST GETTING *USED* TO IT. STILL--IT'S A *SHAME.*

HE WAS A COMPLETE *PRICK* MOST OF THE TIME--BUT HE WAS THE CLOSEST THING I HAD TO A *FRIEND* OUT HERE.

I'M SORRY FOR THAT. MY DAD, ME--MAGGIE. WE WERE, LIKE EVERYONE ELSE, MAD ABOUT YOU PULLING THAT SHIT WITH THOSE PRISONERS, BUT WE *ALL* DONE SOMETHING WE AIN'T PROUD OF. NOBODY'S PERFECT.

WE'RE STILL YOUR FRIENDS. I'LL TRY TO START ACTING LIKE IT.

YOU'RE COMING TO MY SISTER'S WEDDING, RIGHT?

WASN'T *INVITED.*

I WASN'T INVITED *EITHER* BUT I'M GONNA BE THERE. I THINK PEOPLE ARE JUST ASSUMING EVERYONE'S COMING.

WEREN'T NO INVITATIONS *MADE,* Y'KNOW? SO--YOU WANT TO COME? I KNOW MAGGIE'D WANT YOU THERE--WAS A TIME YOU WAS LIKE A MOM--OR AT LEAST AN OLDER *SISTER* TO HER.

I DON'T KNOW.

WHEN IS IT?

IF I SPEAK IN THE TONGUES OF MEN AND OF ANGELS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM ONLY A RESOUNDING GONG OR A CLANGING CYMBAL. IF I HAVE THE GIFT OF PROPHECY AND CAN FATHOM ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE, AND IF I HAVE A FAITH THAT CAN MOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I AM NOTHING. IF I GIVE ALL I POSSESS TO THE POOR AND SURRENDER MY BODY TO THE FLAMES, BUT HAVE NOT LOVE, I GAIN NOTHING.

LOVE IS PATIENT, LOVE IS KIND. IT DOES NOT ENVY, IT DOES NOT BOAST, IT IS NOT PROUD. IT IS NOT RUDE, IT IS NOT SELF-SEEKING, IT IS NOT EASILY ANGERED, IT KEEPS NO RECORD OF WRONGS. LOVE DOES NOT DELIGHT IN EVIL BUT REJOICES WITH THE TRUTH. IT ALWAYS PROTECTS, ALWAYS TRUSTS, ALWAYS HOPES, ALWAYS PERSEVERES.

MAGGIE, MY LOVE, I PROMISE TO PROTECT YOU, AND HONOR YOU--AND KEEP YOU SAFE, AND PROTECT--UM--AND I VOW TO LOVE YOU FOR AS LONG AS I HAVE LEFT AND TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER TO ENSURE THAT IS A LONG TIME.

THESE TWO HAVE PREPARED THEIR OWN VOWS.

TODAY, A DAY OF LOVE AND CELEBRATION OF LOVE, I PLEDGE TO SHARE MY LIFE WITH YOU. WHETHER THE DAYS TO COME ARE HAPPY OR SAD, I WILL LIVE THEM WITH YOU. GLENN, I GIVE MYSELF TO YOU AS YOUR WIFE.

MAGGIE, DO YOU TAKE THIS MAN TO BE YOUR LAWFULLY WEDDED HUSBAND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, TO HONOR AND CHERISH 'TIL DEATH DO YOU PART?

I DO.

GLENN, DO YOU TAKE THIS WOMAN TO BE YOUR LAWFULLY WEDDED WIFE TO HAVE AND TO HOLD, TO HONOR AND CHERISH 'TIL DEATH DO YOU PART?

I DO.

THEN BY THE POWERS VESTED IN ME BY THE UNUSUAL CIRCUMSTANCES OF OUR LIVES AND THE GOOD LORD ABOVE--I NOW PRONOUNCE YOU *HUSBAND* AND *WIFE*.

YOU MAY KISS THE BRIDE.

THAT WAS NICE-- I MEAN, I DON'T WANT TO SOUND ALL *GIRLY* OR ANYTHING BUT THAT WAS A NICE CEREMONY. I MEAN-- *MUCH* NICER THAN I EVER THOUGHT IT COULD BE.

HEH, YEAH-- IT WAS ONE FOR THE HISTORY BOOKS.

YEAH... MY "*DRESS*" WAS TOTALLY PRETTY.

SO...

WE'RE MARRIED NOW, HUH?

YEAH... MARRIED.

C'MERE, HUSBAND!

OOF!

HUH?

MICHONNE?

WHAT ARE YOU--

DO YOU WANT TO--

PASS THE BALL! C'MON!

I'M OPEN-- WE CAN'T LET THESE GIRLS *BEAT* US!

THAP!

SHIT!

SO MAYBE YOU'RE NOT *LETTING* US WIN--BUT YOU SURE ARE *HELPING!*

YOU'RE GONNA DROP IT! DROP THE BALL, SIS!

NOT GOING TO HAPPEN, BILLY.

ANDREA-- *CATCH!*

ANOTHER POINT-- COMING UP!

GO GIRLS!! GO!! YOU CAN DO IT!! BEAT THEM! BEAT THEM!!

GOOD, GOD.

SHE FOUND MORE CLOTHES. THAT'S WHERE THEY GOT THE SHORTS AND THE T-SHIRTS. THE PRISON KEPT ATHLETIC WEAR FOR THE INMATES TOO. THEY'VE GOT SWEATPANTS AND STUFF ALSO.

OH, YEAH?

ANDREA IS SAYING THAT SHE'S GOT *ALL KINDS* OF MATERIAL TO MAKE STUFF WITH NOW. SHE'S GOING TO BE MAKING SOME WINTER COATS FOR ALL THE KIDS. SHE ASKED ME TO HELP HER. ONCE THE KIDS ARE TAKEN CARE OF I THINK SHE'S GOING TO START MAKING STUFF FOR US.

YEAH-- I GUESS SHE'S JUST BEEN TOO BUSY.

I WISH SHE'D MAKE ME SOME MATERNITY CLOTHES. WALKING AROUND LIKE *THIS* IS NOT FUN.

WHY AREN'T YOU PLAYING, DAD? YOU'D REALLY KICK THEIR BUTTS.

OH. I FORGOT.

SORRY.

IT'S OKAY, SON. DON'T LET IT UPSET YOU. I'M *FINE* WITH IT. DON'T LET IT MAKE YOU FEEL UNCOMFORTABLE.

IT'S JUST A BIG *BOO-BOO.*

OKAY, DAD.

OKAY--WHAT HAVE WE GOT HERE?

TEN RIFLES, FOUR SHOTGUNS, TEN BATONS, SOME TASERS, A LOT LESS AMMUNITION THAN I *THOUGHT* WE HAD-- WE'VE GOT *EIGHT* MORE OF THE SUITS LEFT, NOT COUNTING *GLENN'S.*

HERE'S A COUPLE *PISTOLS.* WE NEED TO CHECK TO SEE IF THESE BULLETS WILL WORK IN OUR GUNS--SEE IF THEY'RE THE SAME AS THE ONES WE HAVE LEFT FROM THE GUN STORE IN ATLANTA.

SHOULD WE TAKE THIS STUFF *OUT* OF HERE?

I DON'T KNOW-- BUT HAVING THE GENERATOR ON TO TAKE INVENTORY ON OUR WEAPONS IS WASTING GAS-- WE NEED TO *HURRY.*

DON'T SWEAT IT, THE KIDS ARE WATCHING *TURNER AND HOOCH* WITH EVERYONE ELSE-- WE'VE GOT EXACTLY ONE-HUNDRED MINUTES-- ACCORDING TO THE BOX.

I FIGURED SINCE WE WERE GOING TO HAVE THE THING ON ANYWAY--MIGHT AS WELL LET THEM HAVE THEIR *FUN.*

IT'S NOT *ENOUGH.*

WHAT DO YOU MEAN, DALE?

WE DON'T HAVE *ENOUGH.* FROM WHAT YOU'RE SAYING ABOUT WOODBURY-- WE CAN'T DEFEND OURSELVES.

YOU SAY THEY'VE GOT AN ENTIRE STAFF OF GUARDS POSTED AT *EVERY* FENCE, TRAINED TO USE RIFLES--READY TO DEFEND THAT PLACE? HOW MANY GUYS IS THAT? TEN? *TWENTY?*

WE PRETTY MUCH JUST SIT BEHIND OUR FENCES AND *PLAY CARDS*-- WE AREN'T *PREPARED* FOR THIS--AND I *KNEW* THAT... BUT NOW IT'S CLEAR TO ME--

WE DON'T HAVE THE WEAPONS TO DO THIS EVEN IF WE *WERE* PREPARED.

I CAN'T SAY I DISAGREE WITH YOU BUT WHAT CAN WE DO TO FIX THAT? I'M AT A LOSS.

YEAH-- YOU GOT ANY IDEAS?

YEAH, *ONE.*

THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION. IF IT'S CLOSE TO THEIR TOWN--WE CAN *FIND* IT--TAKE WHATEVER THEY HAVEN'T ALREADY TAKEN.

BUT WE DON'T KNOW WHERE IT IS. IT COULD TAKE A WHILE TO FIND.

IF THEY'RE LOOKING FOR *US*, I THINK WE SHOULD BE LOOKING FOR *THAT.*

IF WE DON'T GET MORE WEAPONS, WE'RE *SCREWED.*

I AGREE--WE SHOULD GET ON THE ROAD AS SOON AS POSSIBLE.

SURE SEEMS LIKE A LOT OF FOOD FOR JUST ONE TRIP, YOU FOLLOW ME?

WE'RE JUST TRYING TO BE *PREPARED*. WE DON'T KNOW HOW LONG IT'S GOING TO TAKE TO FIND THIS PLACE.

I *STILL* THINK I SHOULD COME.

I KNOW, BUT WHO'S GOING TO WATCH *THE TWINS* IF WE *BOTH* GO? I DON'T WANT TO LEAVE THEM *ALONE*--NOT AFTER LOSING THEIR PARENTS AND I'M *NOT* GOING TO TAKE THEM WITH US.

BESIDES-- TYREESE CAN DRIVE THE RV AND NOBODY CAN SHARP-SHOOT LIKE I CAN. THIS IS FOR THE BEST-- YOU *KNOW* THAT.

SURE, SURE. I STILL DON'T LIKE IT. YOU BETTER COME BACK TO ME. UNDERSTAND?

DON'T WORRY. I'LL BE *FINE*.

ARE YOU *SURE* ABOUT THIS? I MEAN--YOU REALLY WANT TO COME?

YOU THINK I WANT TO BE AWAY FROM MY HUSBAND AGAIN--SO SOON AFTER OUR WEDDING? *NO.* IF *YOU'RE* GOING--*I'M* GOING.

OKAY, I'D KINDA RATHER HAVE YOU WITH ME ANYWAY. HOW'S THE SUIT FIT?

CRAPPY-- IT'S PRETTY BIG ON ME, BUT I THINK I'LL MANAGE. I'M SURE IT'LL DO THE TRICK. I CAN SEE WHY NOBODY *ELSE* WANTS TO WEAR ONE, THOUGH--THEY'RE NOT VERY COMFORTABLE.

YOU REALLY WANT TO COME ALONG?

AFTER EVERYTHING YOU JUST WENT THROUGH, I MEAN.

SOMEONE'S GOTTA KEEP AN EYE ON YOU-- WATCH YOUR BACK. DON'T WORRY ABOUT *ME.*

I THINK WE'RE ALL PACKED UP NOW. WE CAN GO AT ANY TIME.

I'LL GATHER EVERYONE UP SO WE CAN SEE YOU OFF PROPERLY.

I'LL GET THE RV STARTED SO THE ENGINE CAN WARM UP.

I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M DOING THIS *AGAIN...*


IT STINKS IN HERE.

THIS *SUCKS*, ASIDE FROM ALL THE OBVIOUS REASON, I MEAN.

I FEEL *USELESS*. I CAN'T DO *ANYTHING*, WELL, MOST ANYTHING.

I FEEL *GUILTY*, I KNOW I SHOULDN'T, BUT I CAN'T HELP IT. KNOWING THEY'RE OUT THERE, RISKING THEIR LIVES, LOOKING FOR THAT NATIONAL GUARD STATION--I FEEL LIKE I SHOULD *BE* THERE.

I SHOULD BE *WITH* THEM.

ARE YOU READY FOR BED?

I JUST NEED TO FINISH WRAPPING THIS THING UP. ALICE TELLS ME I DON'T CHANGE THIS BANDAGE OFTEN ENOUGH.

LAST THING I NEED RIGHT NOW IS AN *INFECTION*.

RICK, I--

...

YEAH?

LORI? IS EVERYTHING *OKAY*?

I NEED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT *SHANE.*





RICK?

SHANE? YOU NEED TO TALK TO ME ABOUT *SHANE?*

WHY?

THERE'S REALLY NO EASY WAY TO TELL YOU THIS. I--

LORI.

JUST *STOP.*

I KNOW YOU DON'T WANT TO HEAR THIS. I KNOW IT'S NOT GOING TO BE EASY TO HEAR.

YOU THINK THIS IS EASY TO *SAY?*

I LOVE YOU, RICK. I LOVE YOU *NOW* MORE THAN I *EVER* HAVE AND I DON'T WANT TO *LOSE* YOU.

THEN *SHUT UP.* JUST ROLL OVER AND GO TO BED.

I DON'T NEED TO HEAR THIS. I JUST *DON'T.*

EITHER YOU SLEPT WITH SHANE OR YOU DIDN'T AND THE BABY IS MINE... OR IT ISN'T. I'M NOT *STUPID.* I KNOW *SOMETHING* HAPPENED. I'VE KNOWN SINCE SHANE WENT CRAZY AND TRIED TO KILL ME.

I *KNOW,* LORI.

YOU AND CARL AND THIS NEW BABY ARE ALL I HAVE *LEFT* IN THIS WORLD. YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE *PERFECT.*

I KNOW WHAT YOU DID. I UNDERSTAND *WHY* YOU DID IT. IT'S TAKEN ME A LONG TIME-- BUT I FINALLY UNDERSTAND.

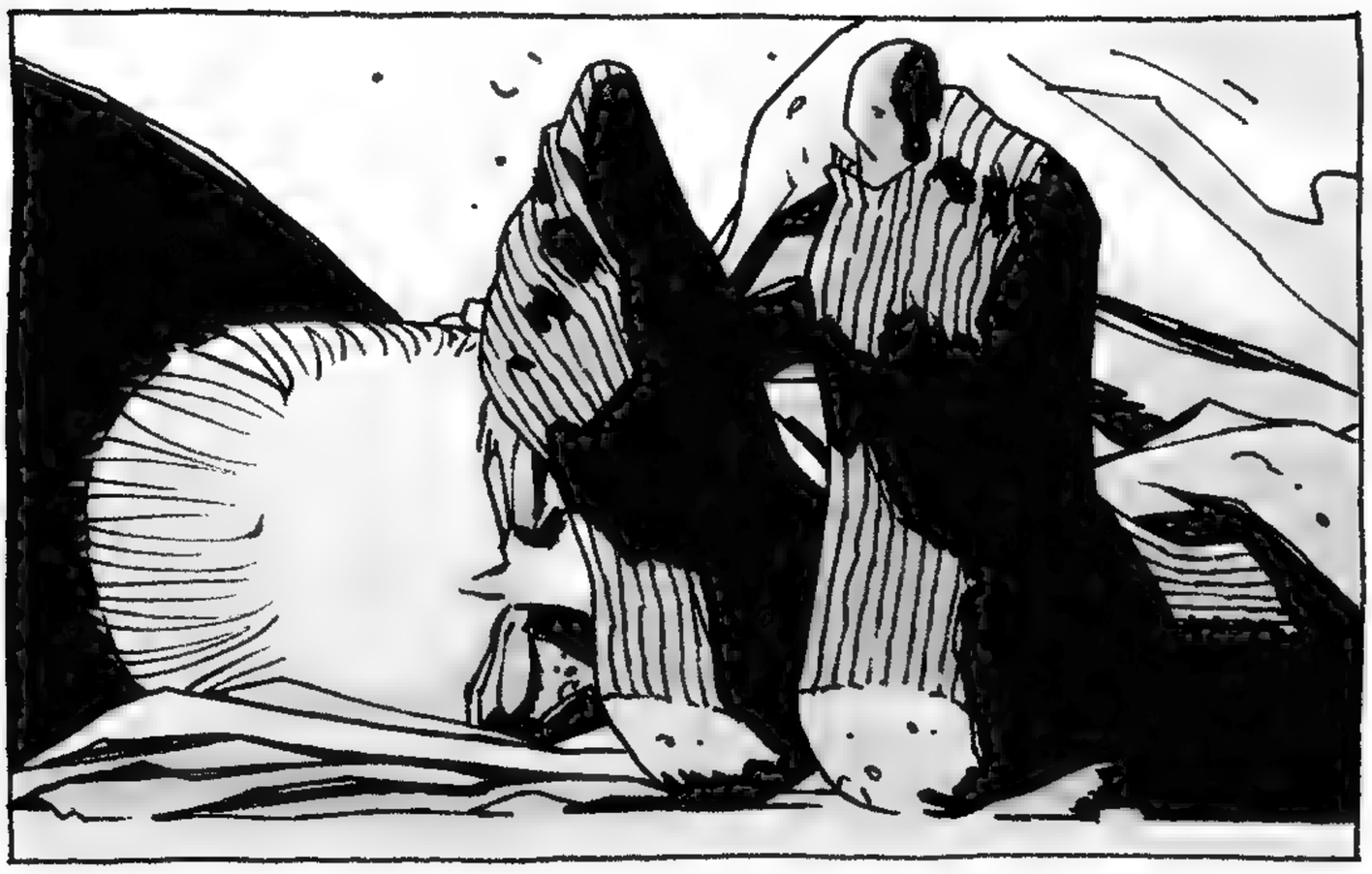
I JUST DON'T NEED TO HEAR YOU *SAY* IT.

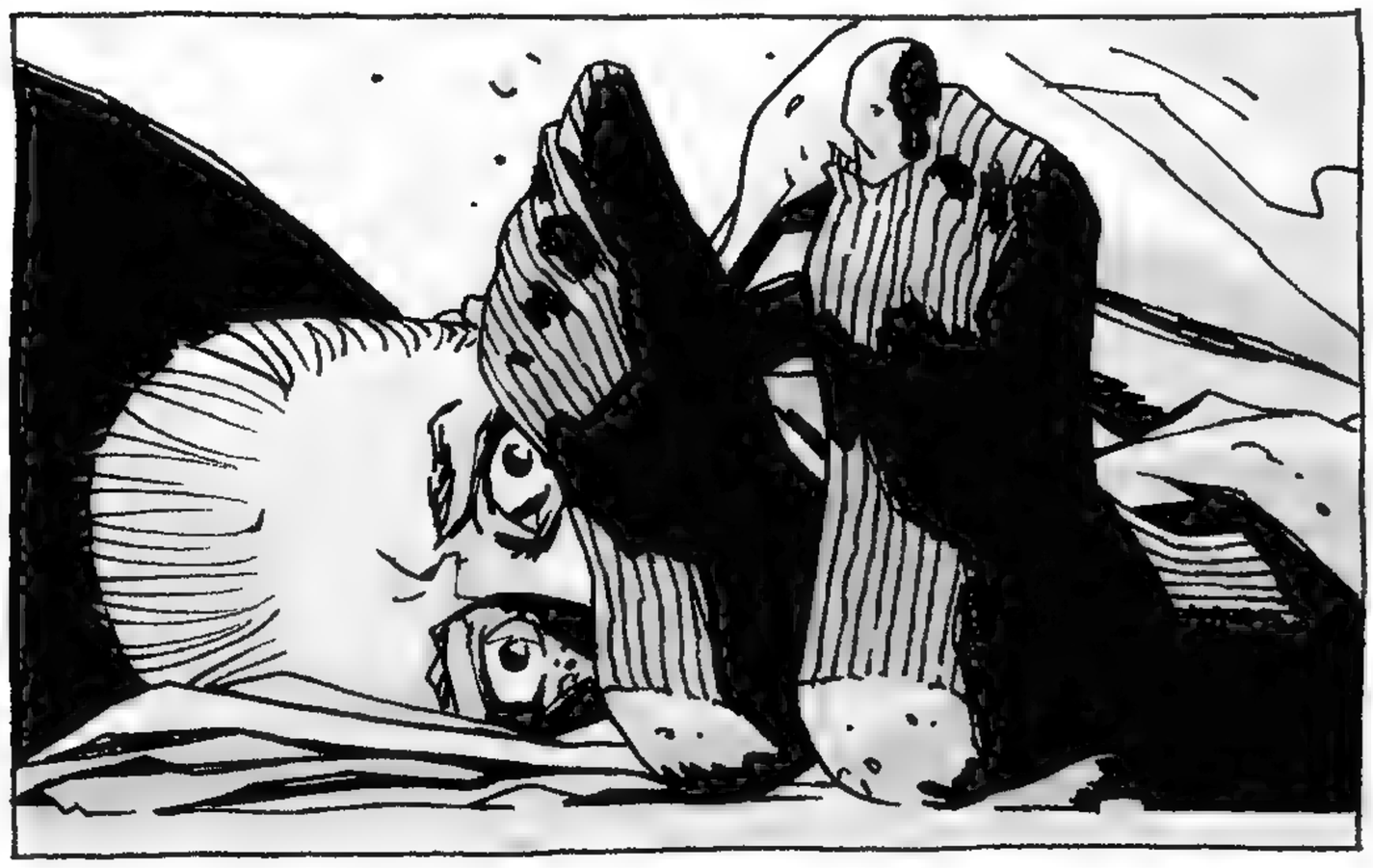
I CAN'T HEAR YOU SAY IT.

I LOVE YOU, RICK.

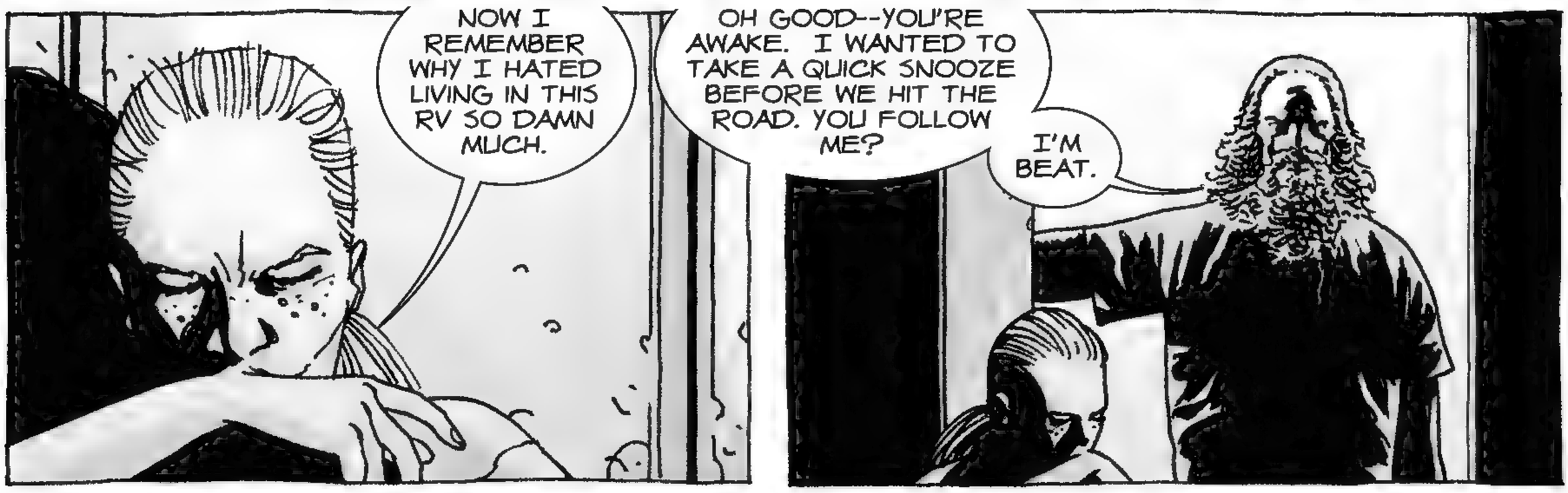
I'M SORRY.








YEAGGH!
EW!
EW!
EW!
HUNGH?


NOW I REMEMBER WHY I HATED LIVING IN THIS RV SO DAMN MUCH.
OH GOOD--YOU'RE AWAKE. I WANTED TO TAKE A QUICK SNOOZE BEFORE WE HIT THE ROAD. YOU FOLLOW ME?
I'M BEAT.

ALREADY AWAKE, TYREESE?

YEAH-- AXEL WOKE ME UP. NO BIG DEAL. DIDN'T SLEEP TOO WELL LAST NGHT. NOT THAT I EXPECTED TO IN THIS TIN CAN.

OH, DID YOU HAVE SOMEONE'S FEET SHOVED IN YOUR FACE *TOO?*

OH, DID I? SHIT.

SORRY ABOUT THAT. I GUESS I COULD LEAVE MY SHOES ON IF WE'RE OUT HERE FOR ANOTHER NIGHT.

AFTER WHAT YOU'VE NO DOUBT STEPPED IN? THAT'D PROBABLY BE ***WORSE.*** I'D RATHER YOU PUT A TOE RIGHT UP MY NOSE.

AND BITE YOUR TONGUE. WE'RE FINDING THIS PLACE ***TODAY.*** I CAN'T BELIEVE WE DIDN'T YESTERDAY.

YEAH, WE SPENT TOO MUCH TIME DRIVING DOWN ROADS NEAR THE PRISON. WE NEED TO GET CLOSER TO WOODBURY AND WORK OUR WAY BACK.

UH... DO YOU--?

I SEE IT. I'M JUST WAITING UNTIL IT GETS CLOSER. IT WAS WALKING REALLY FUNNY--LOOKED LIKE IT WAS WALKING ***AWAY*** FROM US FOR A MINUTE THERE EARLIER.

I FIGURED I'D WAIT TO MAKE SURE IT WAS GONNA REACH US BEFORE I WASTED A BULLET.

CAN I?
HM?
YEAH, SURE--GO AHEAD.
JUST PUT THE BUTT OF THE GUN AGAINST YOUR SHOULDER THERE.
LIKE THIS?
YEAH. NOW JUST AIM AND SQUEEZE THE TRIGGER--SLOWLY, DON'T JERK IT.
PKOW!
GIVE IT HERE. WE DIDN'T BRING ENOUGH BULLETS FOR THIS.
SORRY.
DON'T SWEAT IT.
PKOW!

I SUCK AT THAT. I'M JUST *TERRIBLE* WITH A GUN. I JUST CAN'T SEEM TO GET A HANDLE ON IT FOR WHATEVER REASON.

WHEN WE GET BACK TO THE PRISON--LATER *TODAY*--DO YOU THINK YOU COULD GIVE ME SOME POINTERS--HELP ME OUT?

SURE, NO PROBLEM. IF WHAT RICK AND EVERYONE IS EXPECTING ACTUALLY HAPPENS, IF THESE CRAZY PEOPLE *DO* TRY TO ATTACK US... WE'LL NEED AS MANY SHOOTERS AS WE CAN GET.

THANKS FOR THE WAKE-UP CALL. REALLY.

TWENTY MINUTES WAS *MORE* THAN ENOUGH SLEEP. NO, REALLY. I'LL BE *FINE.*

OH, THE GUN SHOT--SORRY. DID I WAKE EVERYONE ELSE UP, TOO?

=YAWN!=

PRETTY MUCH. WELL, MICHONNE IS UP. I THINK GLENN AND MAGGIE ARE STILL OUT. MAYBE THEY WERE UP LATER THAN THE REST OF US. YOU FOLLOW ME?

THINK I WOULD HAVE HEARD *THAT.* WELL, WAKE THEM UP. WE NEED TO GET A MOVE ON.

I NEED TO SEE IF GLENN OR MICHONNE CAN GET US TO THAT ROAD THEY GOT TO BY GOING THROUGH THE WOODS--WE NEED TO JUST GET CLOSER TO WOODBURY AND DRIVE AROUND THERE.

WITHOUT GETTING TOO CLOSE, OF COURSE.

I REALLY DO JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE WE FIND THIS PLACE *TODAY.* I'M ALREADY SICK OF THIS RV.

I HEAR YOU.

WELL?

HOW IS EVERYTHING?

GOOD-- IT SOUNDS *GOOD.*

EVERYTHING *SOUNDS* FINE. AND THAT'S A GOOD SIGN. I WISH I KNEW MORE--I'M READING UP AS MUCH AS I CAN... I'VE CHECKED FOR EVERYTHING I CAN CHECK FOR--WHICH ISN'T MUCH--BUT IT'S ALL COME OUT FINE.

I'VE GOT NO REASON TO BELIEVE ANYTHING ISN'T OKAY. WE'VE GOT NOTHING BUT GOOD SIGNS.

NOTHING TO COMPLAIN ABOUT THERE.

HOW LONG DO YOU THINK IT'LL BE? ANY IDEA HOW *SOON* THIS BIRTH COULD HAPPEN?

SOON. PLEASE TELL ME IT'S *SOON.* I'M SO SICK OF BEING PREGNANT IT ISN'T EVEN FUNNY.

OH, IT'S DEFINITELY SOON. YOUR CERVIX IS ALREADY PARTIALLY DILATED, SO IT HAS TO BE SOON.

COULD STILL BE ANOTHER WEEK OR SO--OR IT COULD BE TOMORROW. THERE'S REALLY JUST NO TELLING. BUT "SOON" I CAN *PROMISE.*

WELL, HERE WE ARE. WE GET MUCH CLOSER THAN THIS AND THEY'LL PROBABLY SEE US, BUT THEY'LL DEFINITELY *HEAR* US.

SO?

I DON'T KNOW. WE DIDN'T SEE ANY SIGNS ON THE WAY HERE.

GOTTA TAKE A *LEAK*.

WE COULD GO BACK AND TAKE THAT RIGHT WE PASSED A COUPLE MINUTES AGO. WHAT WAS THAT--BARNES MILL ROAD? BUT I'D LIKE TO GET A LITTLE CLOSER BEFORE WE WORK OUR WAY BACK--MAYBE EVEN TRAVEL *AROUND* WOODBURY AND CHECK BEHIND IT.

I'M NOT BANKING ON THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION BEING BETWEEN THIS PLACE AND THE PRISON. WE SHOULD CIRCLE THE TOWN FIRST.

YEAH--THAT'S SMART. WE CAN TAKE THIS ROAD UP ON THE RIGHT WITHOUT GETTING WITHIN SIGHT OF THEIR FENCES.

I DON'T WANT THEM TO SPOT US.

NICE.

YOU DON'T THINK YOU COULD WALK A LITTLE FURTHER AWAY BEFORE UNLEASHING THE HOUND?

I AIN'T WALKING OUT TO THE WOODS TO GET MY PECKER BIT OFF BY A ROAMER. YOU FOLLOW ME?

'SIDES--I GOT MY BACK TURNED.

PANSY.

PATTER. PATTER. PATTER.

PUTTER. PU-- PING. PING. PUNG. PUNG. PUNG.

UNPH.

WHAT THE HELL?

HEY, GUYS--

WHAT?

ZIPPER STUCK?

CHECK IT OUT. WE NEED TO GO RIGHT.

GLAD I PEED RIGHT NEXT TO THE RV *NOW?*

WOODBURY 1

NATIONAL GUARD STATION

WHEN DID *THIS* HAPPEN?

THE GARDEN?

IT'S BEEN HAPPENING FOR A WHILE. THE VEGETABLES STARTED REALLY GETTING BIG LAST WEEK--MOST OF THEM ARE ABOUT READY FOR PICKING.

YOU BEEN IGNORING MY GARDEN? HOW *ELSE* ARE YOU WASTING YOU TIME?

I'VE BEEN-- I DON'T KNOW...

I'M SORRY--YOU'VE BEEN... *OTIS.* YOU LOST OTIS. THAT'S HARD, I KNOW. I'M SORRY I SAID ANYTHING. IT'S OKAY YOU DIDN'T NOTICE.

I WAS JUST BEING STUPID.

I KNOW YOU MUST BE MISSING HIM.

MISS HIM? YEAH, I MISS OTIS. BUT I MISS SHAWN AND LACEY AND ARNOLD AND RACHEL AND SUSIE.

I EVEN MISS THAT GUY... WHAT WAS HIS NAME? ALLEN--I DIDN'T EVEN *KNOW* HIM.

I MISS DEXTER AND ANDREW... I MISS EVERYONE WE'VE LOST. *EVERYONE.*

THERE'S TOO *MANY* OF THEM AND TOO *FEW* OF US.

AMEN TO THAT.

I SAY WE SPLIT UP. THIS PLACE IS COMPLETELY FENCED IN ASIDE FROM THE ENTRANCE-- THERE PROBABLY AREN'T THAT MANY ROAMERS INSIDE. WE SHOULD BE FAIRLY SAFE.

SO LET'S SPLIT UP AND SEE WHAT WE CAN FIND.

OH, AND ANDREA-- COULD YOU...?

OH, SORRY.

PKOW!

C'MON, HUBBY--LET'S GO FIND SOME BULLETS.

YEAH-- BULLETS.

EVERYONE, PLEASE-- STAY ALERT. DON'T LET YOUR GUARD DOWN FOR A *SECOND*.

DON'T WORRY, I'M NOT GOING TO BE TAKING ANY *NAPS* HERE. YOU FOLLOW ME?

MICHONNE?

HUH?

ARE YOU *OKAY*?

NOT *HERE*.

NOT *NOW*.

VROOM!

HUH?

HONK! HONK!

OH, SHIT!

SKKRRCHH!

CHECK IT OUT! LOOK WHAT I FOUND. PRETTY *COOL*, HUH?

NOW WE CAN LOAD WHATEVER WE FIND HERE INTO THIS THING--HAVE AN EXTRA VEHICLE AND NOT HAVE TO CRAM EVERYTHING INTO THE RV WITH US.

I'M DRIVING, THOUGH. I FOUND IT SO I GET TO DRIVE IT.

YOU SCARED THE SHIT OUT OF ME, GLENN. JESUS. GET OUT OF THAT DAMN THING AND HELP US FIND THINGS TO PUT IN IT.

GOOD FIND, THOUGH. DOES IT HAVE GAS?

FULL TANK.

THEY'VE GOT THEIR OWN GAS PUMP OVER NEXT TO WHERE THIS THING WAS PARKED. LOOKS LIKE IT WORKS, TOO. I GUESS YOU-KNOW-WHO'S BEEN USING IT.

WELL, GO FIND AS MANY GAS CANS AS YOU CAN AND LOAD THEM INTO THE BACK OF YOUR TRUCK. WE'LL NEED MORE GAS FOR THE GENERATOR SOON, IF WE'RE NOT OUT ALREADY.

THAT'S SOMETHING. HOPEFULLY THERE'LL BE SOME ACTUAL WEAPONS HERE, TOO.

HUH.

GRENADES

GRENADES

GREN

YOU THINK ANYONE KNOWS HOW TO DRIVE A *TANK*?

PROBABLY NOT.

BUMMER.

OH, HEY...

UM...

BILLY--IT'S ***BILLY.*** I'M HERSHEL'S SON. THE GUY WHO DOES THE FARMING.

THAT I KNEW. I'M SORRY. IT'S JUST TAKING ME TIME TO REMEMBER EVERYONE'S NAMES.

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

I GOT THIS HEADACHE. COMES AND GOES-- BEEN GOING ON LONGER THAN I CAN REMEMBER. I FIGURE IT'S THE STRESS.

WAS THINKING, THOUGH... YOU MIGHT HAVE FOUND SOME ASPIRIN OR SOMETHING UP HERE. I HADN'T EVEN THOUGHT ABOUT IT UNTIL RECENTLY.

OH, SURE. I'VE GOT WHAT YOU NEED.

NO PROBLEM.

WHAT ARE YOU READING?

OH, UH... MEDICAL BOOKS. STUFF ABOUT DELIVERING BABIES.

WE GOT ALL KINDS OF STUFF IN HERE. THEY KEPT THIS CLOSET UNDER LOCK AND KEY. I HAD TO BREAK THE LOCK TO GET IN.

OH, HERE WE GO.

ASPIRIN.

THANKS.

SO--YOU THINK YOU CAN DO IT?

DO WHAT?

DELIVER LORI'S BABY.

I DON'T KNOW. I ***HOPE*** SO...

...BUT I REALLY JUST DON'T KNOW.

YOU GOT IT, MAGGIE?

I'M STRONGER THAN *YOU* ARE. SHUT UP.

I THINK THIS IS THE LAST OF IT... THERE WEREN'T A WHOLE LOT OF GUNS LEFT.

COOL. LET'S PACK IT UP--WE MAY EVEN BE ABLE TO GET BACK BEFORE DARK.

THAT IT? I MEAN--YOU THINK WE'VE FOUND EVERYTHING WE CAN FIND?

THINK SO.

IT'S NOT MUCH--BUT THIS TRIP WAS DEFINITELY WORTHWHILE--ALMOST FOR THE GAS ALONE.

SO, WE JUST LEAVING THIS PLACE? I MEAN...THE GAS MOSTLY. YOU WANT TO JUST LEAVE THIS PLACE AS IS SO THEY CAN USE IT?

YOU WANT TO BURN IT UP OR SOMETHING? THERE'S NOT A WHOLE HELL OF A LOT LEFT HERE THAT WE DIDN'T TAKE.

AND WHO'S TO SAY WE WON'T NEED TO COME BACK HERE FOR GAS AT SOME POINT IN THE FUTURE. I'M NOT SURE HOW WISE DESTROYING THIS PLACE WOULD BE.

ALL I'M SAYING IS THESE FOLKS ARE ***CLEARLY*** GETTING GASOLINE HERE--AND THAT SUPPLY SUDDENLY RUNNING DRY WOULD ***HAVE*** TO WORK IN OUR FAVOR.

AND WHAT IF ONE OF THEM CAN DRIVE A TANK?

BA-BOOM!

PASS HIM.

WHAT?

GET IN FRONT OF THE RV. I WANT TO TALK TO TYREESE REALLY QUICK.

OKAY.

WHATEVER YOU WANT.

LOOK OUT!

I SEE IT.

SPLUNKK!

YEAH, YEAH... YOU WANT TO TALK TO HIM. I GET IT.

I HOPE HE DOESN'T PASS *US*.

OKAY-- NOW STOP.

WHAT THE HELL ARE THEY DOING?

HEY!

TYREESE.

MAKE IT QUICK--WE NEED TO GET OFF THIS ROAD BEFORE THE FOLKS IN WOODBURY DRIVE DOWN TO SEE WHAT'S GOING ON.

SINCE THEY'LL BE PREOCCUPIED WITH THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION--I THINK WE SHOULD HIT THAT WAL-MART--SEE WHAT'S LEFT IN THERE. WE COULD USE THE SUPPLIES.

SURE. FINE.

WE JUST NEED TO BE QUICK ABOUT IT.

QUICK.

GOT IT.

YEAH--THERE'S NO WAY THEY'RE NOT GOING TO NOTICE *THAT.*

I'M NOT SURE WE'LL BE ABLE TO GET THESE CARTS DOWN THE AISLES BUT I'M HOPING WE CAN GET MORE STUFF THAN WE CAN CARRY OUT OF HERE.

SO--JUST GRAB WHATEVER YOU THINK MIGHT BE USEFUL. WE'VE GOT ROOM.

ANDREA-- COULD YOU?

OH, YEAH-- YOU GETTING A CRIB FOR LORI? SURE. LET ME GIVE YOU A HAND.

ACTUALLY-- I'M GETTING *TWO.*

MAGGIE?

ARE YOU?

NOT YET. AT LEAST-- I DON'T *THINK* SO.

BUT YOU NEVER KNOW...

I'M GETTING ANOTHER CART AND GOING BACK FOR MORE. SHOULD I GO AHEAD AND PUT ALL THIS STUFF IN THE BACK OF THE TRUCK?

I'M JUST GOING TO LEAVE MY CART HERE IN THE FRONT OF THE STORE. I THINK IT'D BE FASTER IF WE ALL JUST LOADED EVERYTHING UP TOGETHER AT THE END.

AND GLENN--I KNOW WE NEED AS MUCH OF THIS STUFF AS POSSIBLE-- BUT I *REALLY* DON'T WANT TO BE HERE MUCH LONGER.

SO LET'S GET A BIT MORE STUFF AND HIT THE ROAD. OKAY?

OF COURSE, MAN. SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN TO ME.

I'LL--


OH, SHIT.

YOU TWO--CHECK OUT THEIR VEHICLE.

SAM AND I ARE GOING TO GO FIND OUT WHO THESE PEOPLE ARE.

SHIT--THEY'RE COMING RIGHT AT US. THEY'RE GOING TO SEE US. THEY'VE SEEN THE TRUCKS--WE CAN'T JUST *HIDE.*

DO YOU THINK THESE PEOPLE WILL ATTACK US?

ONE WAY TO FIND OUT.

GLENN--WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

IF THEY COME IN HERE THEY GET *MAGGIE.* I'M NOT LETTING THAT HAPPEN.

HEY, GUYS--I HOPE YOU DON'T MIND IF WE GET SOME FOOD... WE'RE ON A LONG TRIP AND--

NOT ONE MORE *FUCKING* STEP!

WHAT'S GOING ON?

OH, MY GOD-- GLENN!

SHHH. HE KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING.

ANDREA--GET YOUR RIFLE POINTED AT THEM JUST IN CASE.

WE JUST WANT SUPPLIES--WE'RE NOT HERE TO HURT ANYBODY. ONCE WE GET OUR STUFF WE'LL BE GONE.

WHAT'D YOU *DO?* WE SAW THE EXPLOSION--THAT WAS YOU, WASN'T IT? YOU BLEW UP THE DEPOT, DIDN'T YOU?

DID YOU REALLY THINK I WOULDN'T *RECOGNIZE* YOU FROM BEFORE, YOU SNIVELING LITTLE COWARD?

YOU SHOULD NEVER HAVE COME BACK HERE.

BOOM!

GLENN!

HUH?

PKOW!

GLENN-- OH, GOD-- GLENN!

MAGGIE-- STOP! GET DOWN!!

DON'T MOVE OR YOU'RE NEXT!

OH, NO--OH, NO!

DROP THE GUN, ASSHOLE.

I DO NOT WANT TO KILL YOU!

SWASH!!!

YEAAGH!!

WHOKK!

SHUKKK!

:HUAKK!:

PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!

DON'T MOVE--PUT THE GUN DOWN--

DAMMIT--LISTEN TO ME!

YOU KILLED THEM!

YOU KILLED THEM!!

BLAM!!!

I TOLD HIM NOT TO MOVE DIDN'T I? DIDN'T I TELL HIM NOT TO MOVE?

I DIDN'T WANT TO KILL HIM... EITHER OF THEM.

THEY WERE GOING TO KILL *US*. I *HAD* TO DO IT.

I HAD TO.

IT'S OKAY, GIRL. YOU DIDN'T DO ANYTHING WRONG.

CAN YOU HEAR ME, ANDREA? YOU DID THE RIGHT THING.

NO.

NO.

NO.

NO.

I CAN'T--

I CAN'T *BREATHE*--

OF COURSE YOU CAN'T, SILLY--

YOU'RE DEAD, REMEMBER?

OH, GLENN. I CAN'T--

NO-- *KOFF*--

I REALLY-- CAN'T BREATHE, CHEST HURTS--

LET'S GET THIS MESS OFF HIM--HE COULD BE REALLY INJURED.

DAMMIT, GLENN--YOU BETTER BE *OKAY.*

SORRY, HON'.

AGH-- IT'S--

--HARD TO BREATHE BUT I-- UGH--

--I THINK I'M FINE.

NO, YOU'RE PROBABLY *NOT*. YOU'VE GOT TO HAVE AT LEAST A COUPLE CRACKED RIBS--YOU COULD HAVE A PUNCTURED LUNG--I DON'T KNOW.

YOU NEED TO STOP MOVING. WE NEED TO GET YOU INTO THE BED IN THE RV AND GET YOU BACK TO THE PRISON SO ALICE CAN HAVE A LOOK AT YOU.

THIS IS *SERIOUS*.

OH, GOD.

I'LL BE CAREFUL-- I WILL. BUT--I FEEL--I FEEL OKAY. I THINK I'M OKAY.

REGARDLESS, WE NEED TO GET THE SUPPLIES LOADED UP AND *GO*. I'LL DRIVE THE TRUCK FOR GLENN. THERE'S MORE PEOPLE IN THIS TOWN--WE NEED TO MAKE OURSELVES *SCARCE*-- *RIGHT NOW*.

WHAT'S GOING ON? I HEARD GUN SHOTS.

IS EVERYONE OKAY?

FINE, WE'RE FINE-- *MOSTLY*. HELP US START LOADING UP THE TRUCKS.

WE'RE OUT OF HERE.

WAL

ACK!

OH, GOD!

LORI!

WHAT IS IT?

ARE YOU OKAY?

DOES IT HURT? IS IT THE BABY?

RICK, IT--

I THINK *IT'S TIME.*

I'M TAKING HER TO THE INFIRMARY.

I'M COMING TOO-- I'LL KEEP THE PATH CLEAR AND OPEN DOORS.

BILLY, CAN YOU FIND CAROL AND THE KIDS? TELL HER SHE MAY NEED TO WATCH CARL FOR A WHILE.

AND TELL CARL NOT TO WORRY.

OKAY. I WILL.

ALICE!

ALICE-- I HOPE YOU'RE READY!

OH, CRAP! YEAH--

I'M READY-- I'M--LET'S DO THIS.

JUST RELAX, HON'. WE'VE GOT IT UNDER CONTROL.

I TOLD CAROL--IT'S ALL TAKEN CARE OF. SHE'S WATCHING CARL.

OKAY--THIS ISN'T THE BEST TIME BUT THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO ABOUT THAT NOW. I'D HOPED FOR AN EARLY MORNING BIRTH, BUT WE'RE STUCK WITH EARLY EVENING.

IT'S GOING TO BE *DARK* SOON.

THAT'S NOT GOOD. THAT MEANS WE'VE GOT TO RELY ON THE GENERATOR. I NEED SOMEONE TO GO KEEP THAT THING RUNNING, WE NEED TO GET IT STARTED SOON AND KEEP IT GOING UNTIL SOMEONE COMES TO TELL YOU WE'RE DONE.

IF IT GOES DARK IN HERE FOR EVEN A MOMENT--IT COULD BE A DISASTER.

I DON'T KNOW, MAYBE I COULD--

NO!

YOU'RE *NOT* LEAVING ME. NOT *NOW*. I NEED YOU *HERE*.

NO PROBLEM. I CAN GO DO THAT.

IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU-- I'D KINDA LIKE TO HAVE YOU HERE. IT'D BE NICE TO HAVE SOMEONE HERE TO HELP ME, AND YOU'VE DONE THIS WITH ANIMALS BEFORE BACK ON YOUR FARM.

I KNOW IT'S DIFFERENT BUT... I COULD STILL USE ANY HELP I CAN GET.

I'LL DO IT.

I'LL GO RIGHT NOW.

DO WHATEVER YOU HAVE TO DO TO KEEP THAT GENERATOR GOING. I CAN'T STRESS THAT ENOUGH.

IT CAN'T GO OUT FOR EVEN A SECOND. MAKE SURE IT'S GOT *PLENTY* OF GAS.

GOT IT!

HE CAN DO THIS. DON'T WORRY.

OKAY, LET'S GET STARTED.

LORI, WHEN THE NEXT CONTRACTION HITS I NEED YOU TO TIME IT. WE NEED TO KNOW EXACTLY HOW FAR APART THEY ARE.

THIS BABY ISN'T WASTING ANY TIME. YOU'RE ALREADY DILATED EIGHT CENTIMETERS.

WITH ANY LUCK, WE WON'T BE HERE ALL NIGHT LONG.

DALE!!

HEY! I NEED YOUR HELP!

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, BOY?

LORI'S GONE INTO LABOR AND SINCE IT'S GOING TO BE NIGHT SOON I'VE GOT TO GET THE GENERATOR GOING AND KEEP IT ON BUT I DON'T EVEN KNOW HOW TO START THE THING. DO YOU THINK YOU CAN HELP ME?

LORI'S HAVING THE BABY? WHERE IS SHE? DID SHE MAKE IT TO THE INFIRMARY? IS ALICE THERE?

DOES RICK KNOW?

IT'S ALL TAKEN CARE OF. THE GENERATOR-- THAT'S WHAT I'M WORRIED ABOUT. CAN YOU HELP?

YEAH.

GREAT! C'MON!

SLOW DOWN YOU LITTLE SHIT!

CHRIST!

GET THE GENERATOR STARTED--I'LL GET THE GAS AND FILL IT UP.

I'M SORRY FOR RUNNING BUT SHE'S HAVING THE BABY *NOW!* WE GOTTA GET THIS THING GOING BEFORE IT GETS TOO DARK!

I GET IT--I GET IT... DOESN'T MEAN I HAVE TO *ENJOY IT.*

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

DALE-- ARE THESE THE ONLY GAS CANS WE GOT DOWN HERE?

YEAH. WHY DO YOU ASK?

THEY'RE ALL PRETTY MUCH *EMPTY.*

PROBABLY AIN'T EVEN HALF A CAN BETWEEN THEM.

SON, YOU BETTER BE FUCKING *KIDDING ME.*

I'M NOT.

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

I'M OPENING THE GATE. YOU POUR WHAT GAS WE GOT IN THERE TO KEEP THIS THING GOING A WHILE. THEN GRAB A FLASHLIGHT AND MEET ME OUT THERE.

WE'RE GOING TO GET MORE GAS.

LUCKY FOR US, THE ROAMERS HAVEN'T BUILT UP AGAINST THE FENCE YET-- THIS SHOULDN'T BE TOO HARD.

BUT THEY'RE ALL GOING TO FOLLOW US TO THE PARKING LOT, ANYWAY. SHOULD WE SHOOT THE CLOSE ONES BEFORE THEY CAN GET OVER THERE?

IF THEY FOLLOW US, *SHOOT* THEM. IF THERE ARE ANY WHO ARE FAR ENOUGH AWAY THAT THEY DON'T COME AFTER US--I DON'T SEE THE NEED TO WASTE A BULLET ON THAT ONE JUST YET.

JUST THE ONES WHO GET CLOSE-- GOT IT.

BLAM!

YOU DON'T HAVE TO LET THEM GET *THAT* CLOSE.

THEY WERE GETTING GAS OUT OF THESE CARS IN ORDER FROM LEFT TO RIGHT, WEREN'T THEY? DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT CAR THEY STOPPED AT?

I WANT TO SAY THEY WERE SIX OR EIGHT CARS IN. I DON'T REALLY KNOW.

GUAAGH!

YAAHH-AHH!!

SHOOT IT!

BILLY, SHOOT IT!

I CAN'T! I'LL SHOOT YOU!

PUT THE GUN TO ITS HEAD AND PULL THE TRIGGER!

DO IT!

WHOKK!

RUNGH.

BLAM!

I'M SORRY, MAN--I'M SO SORRY.

WHY? I DIDN'T *DIE.*

LET'S JUST GET THIS DONE.

START WITH THE EIGHTH CAR TO BE SAFE--I DON'T THINK THEY GOT THAT FAR.

I'LL KEEP MY HEAD UP FOR YOU.

BLAM!

THANKS.

NOTHING.

MOVE ON TO THE NEXT ONE.

GETTING DARK.

CLICK.

YEAAGHH!!

GUK!

DALE!

GRRK.

WONK!

DALE?!

OH, GOD--
DALE?!

OH,
GOD...

I'M
SORRY,
DALE.

PLINK

I'M
SORRY.

I'M SORRY.

I'M SORRY.

WHUMP!

WHUDD!

THUD.

=UFF!=

I'M SORRY, DALE.

I'M SORRY, LORI.

I'M...

BILLY?!

WHAT ARE YOU *DOING* OUT HERE?

I FUCKED UP. I NEEDED TO GET GAS FROM THE CARS...

...AND I FUCKED UP.

IT'S OKAY--WE BROUGHT GAS BACK WITH US. WE'VE GOT *PLENTY.*

IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY. WE JUST NEED TO GET YOU INSIDE BEFORE YOU GET HURT.

BLAM!

NO--YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. I FUCKED UP.

DALE, HE--

YAAHH!!

GET ME INSIDE.

I'M FUCKING *DYING* HERE.

DALE, GOD--WHAT HAPPENED?!

ARE YOU OKAY?

WOKE UP--ONE OF THEM WAS GNAWING ON MY LEG.

OH, DALE...

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD...

WE NEED TO GET INSIDE.

HUUNNNNGH!

UUNNNGH!

PUSH!

YOU DID IT! THE HEAD IS OUT.

JUST ONE MORE PUSH FOR THE SHOULDERS AND IT'S ALL OVER.

HUNNNGH!

YOU DID IT, BABY!

YOU'RE ALMOST DONE.

OKAY. THAT'S IT. IT'S DONE.

...

OH, LORI. YOUR BABY...

IT'S...

IT'S A *GIRL.*

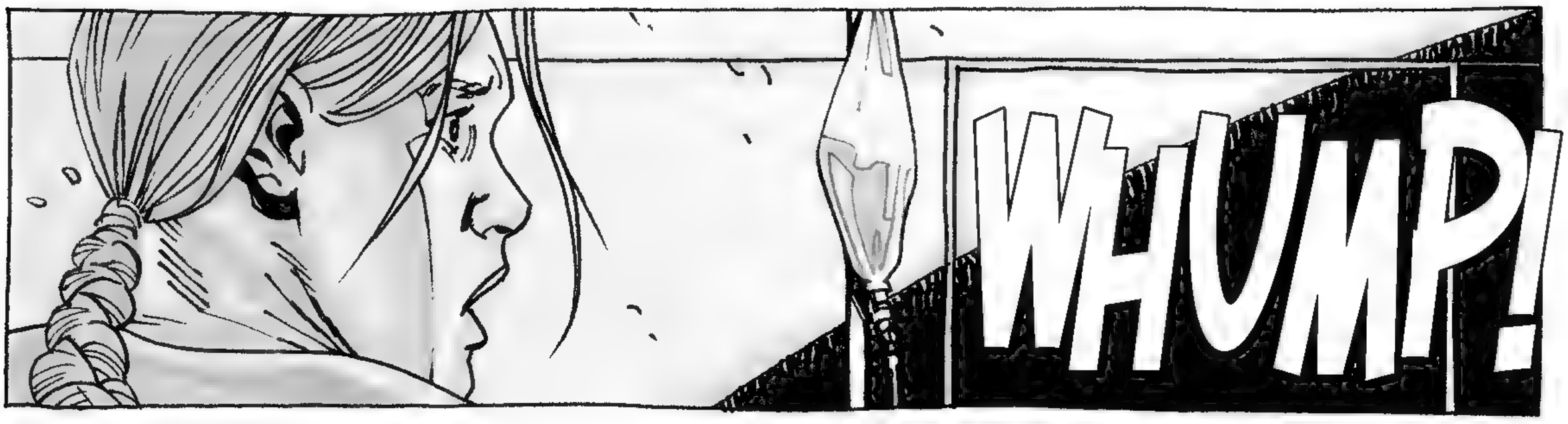

OH, GOD-- SHE'S PERFECT.


SHE'S JUST *PERFECT.*








WHUMP!

HELP!

I NEED HELP!

OH MY GOD!

BILLY? WHERE'S *BILLY?!*

HE'S GASSING UP THE GENERATOR-- HE'S *FINE.*

WAS HE *BITTEN?!* WHAT DO YOU EXPECT ME TO *DO?*

DIDN'T THAT *KILL* ALLEN?

WHAT MAKES YOU THINK IT WILL WORK *NOW?*

I EXPECT YOU TO SAVE HIS LIFE!

YOU CAN CUT HIS LEG OFF BEFORE THE INFECTION SPREADS!

SEVERING ALLEN'S LEG *DIDN'T* KILL HIM--IT WAS INFECTION OR LOSS OF BLOOD--OR *BOTH.*

ALICE CAN DO THIS *RIGHT!* SHE CAN SAVE HIS LIFE. SHE CLEANED UP MY HAND, KEPT *ME* FROM BLEEDING TO DEATH.

WE CAN DO THIS, BUT IT HAS TO BE DONE *NOW* BEFORE THE INFECTION SPREADS.

YOU HEARD HIM! DO IT *NOW!*

CUT OFF HIS FOOT!

JUST-- JUST DO IT.

DO IT-- NOW...

I'M NOT READY FOR THIS.

THEN YOU CAN CLEAN UP *AFTER!*

SOMEONE TIE OFF HIS LEG!

I GOT IT.

THANKS, AXEL. ALICE, GET EVERYTHING YOU NEED TO CLEAN HIM UP AND CLOSE EVERYTHING OFF WHEN I'M DONE.

SOMEONE HOLD HIM *DOWN.*

UNGH!

SKKKRCH!

IRK!

NGG!

ACK!

DALE, OH GOD!!

IS HE *BREATHING?!*

HE'S BREATHING. HE'S FINE.

HE JUST PASSED OUT.

IT'S DONE.

ALL YOURS.

OKAY--WE NEED TO STOP THE BLEEDING-- *NOW!* HERSHEL-- GET ME MORE TOWELS.

I NEED MORE *CLAMPS!* SOMEONE FIND THOSE. WE NEED TO HURRY!

THIS WORLD...

THIS FUCKING WORLD...

...

I THINK WE SHOULD NAME HER *JUDITH.*

THINK YOU GUYS GOT *ENOUGH?* I DON'T KNOW WHY I EVEN GREW A GARDEN--FOOD YOU GOT--WE WON'T *EVEN* NEED IT.

MAYBE IF YOU PREFER EATING OUT OF A CAN. ME? I CAN'T WAIT TO TASTE ONE OF THOSE FRESH TOMATOES.

I HEAR YA.

HELL OF A NIGHT LAST NIGHT, EH? YOU FOLLOW ME?

YEAH-- A BIT.

HAS ANYONE HEARD ANYTHING NEW ABOUT DALE? IS HE *OKAY?*

I CHECKED IN A HALF HOUR AGO AND HE WAS STILL ASLEEP--BUT ALICE SAID HE'S DOING OKAY AS FAR AS SHE CAN TELL.

I DON'T THINK HER AND ANDREA SLEPT AT ALL... THEY'VE JUST BEEN WATCHING HIM.

GOD, I FEEL SO BAD FOR ANDREA.. I HOPE DALE PULLS THROUGH.

YEAH.

WHEN DO I GET TO *SEE* IT?

I TOLD YOU IT'S A *"HER,"* CARL. YOU DON'T NEED TO SAY "IT." YOU CAN SAY "HER," OR "THE BABY," OR EVEN *"JUDITH."*

JUDITH?

I THINK THAT'S WHAT WE'RE GOING TO NAME YOUR SISTER.

JUDITH... I LIKE IT.

WHEN DO I GET TO MEET HER?

WHEN SHE WAKES UP, SON. YOU SLEPT A LITTLE LATE AND YOUR MOTHER AND SISTER WENT TO SLEEP RIGHT BEFORE YOU WOKE UP.

CAN YOU HAND ME THAT ROD? I THINK ITS WHAT HOLDS THE SIDES ONTO THIS CRIB.

YOU'RE NOT SURE?

CAN'T YOU JUST READ THE DIRECTIONS?

I COULD IF I WASN'T FUELED BY TESTOSTERONE AND STUPIDITY. BUT WHERE'S THE FUN IN THAT?

HALF THE FUN IS IN FIGURING IT OUT. *RIGHT?*

SO HOW'D YOU DO LAST NIGHT? DID YOU HAVE FUN WITH CAROL, SOPHIA AND THE TWINS?

IT WENT OKAY... IT WAS *FUN.*

BUT CAROL CRIES A LOT AT NIGHT.

IT'S SAD.

EVERYTHING SOUNDS FINE. HE'S OKAY, HE'S JUST *SLEEPING.* I THINK EVERYTHING IS GOING TO BE OKAY. HE DIDN'T LOSE TOO MUCH BLOOD.

THE BABY, THIS, TAPING UP GLENN'S RIBS... WHAT A NIGHT.

YEAH.

UNGH... HEY.

AM I STILL ALIVE?

OH, CRAP-- I'M SORRY, DALE. I DIDN'T MEAN TO WAKE YOU.

IT'S OKAY--YOU'RE JUST DOING YOUR JOB. I THINK I'M RESTED ENOUGH. I FEEL--I FEEL *OKAY.*

I'LL, UH... LEAVE YOU TWO ALONE.

ANDREA?

IT'S OKAY, HONEY.

I FEEL FINE. I'M GOING TO BE OKAY. DON'T WORRY YOURSELF ABOUT ME.

WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU?!

YOU'RE AN *OLD MAN, GODDAMMIT!* YOU'RE *SLOW!* YOU'RE *WEAK!*

WHAT THE *HELL* WERE YOU *THINKING?!*

YOU'RE NOT A *HERO!* YOU DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO *PROVE!* YOU'RE A *USELESS, PATHETIC OLD MAN!*

PATHETIC!

USELESS!

OH, GOD.

OH, GOD...

I KNOW...

I KNOW YOU WERE SCARED.

I'M SORRY.

I LOVE YOU.

WE THOUGHT WE HEARD YOU IN HERE MOVING AROUND, AWAKE.

SOMEONE HERE IS PRETTY ANXIOUS TO MEET HIS NEW SISTER.

WELL, COME IN. SHE'S EATING RIGHT NOW, BUT YOU CAN STILL SEE HER.

ARE YOU SURE?

I'M NOT HIDING EVERY TWO HOURS FOR THE NEXT THREE MONTHS. HE'S GOING TO SEE THIS. WE CAN'T AVOID IT.

IT'S JUST *NATURE*.

WHAT ARE YOU *TALKING* ABOUT?

THIS IS YOUR LITTLE SISTER, CARL. WHAT DO YOU THINK?

SHE'S SO *LITTLE*... AND CUTE.

VERY CUTE.

I LIKE HER.

WELL--THAT'S GOOD TO KNOW. SO YOU'LL HELP US KEEP HER SAFE THEN?

YOU'LL HELP US WATCH OVER HER?

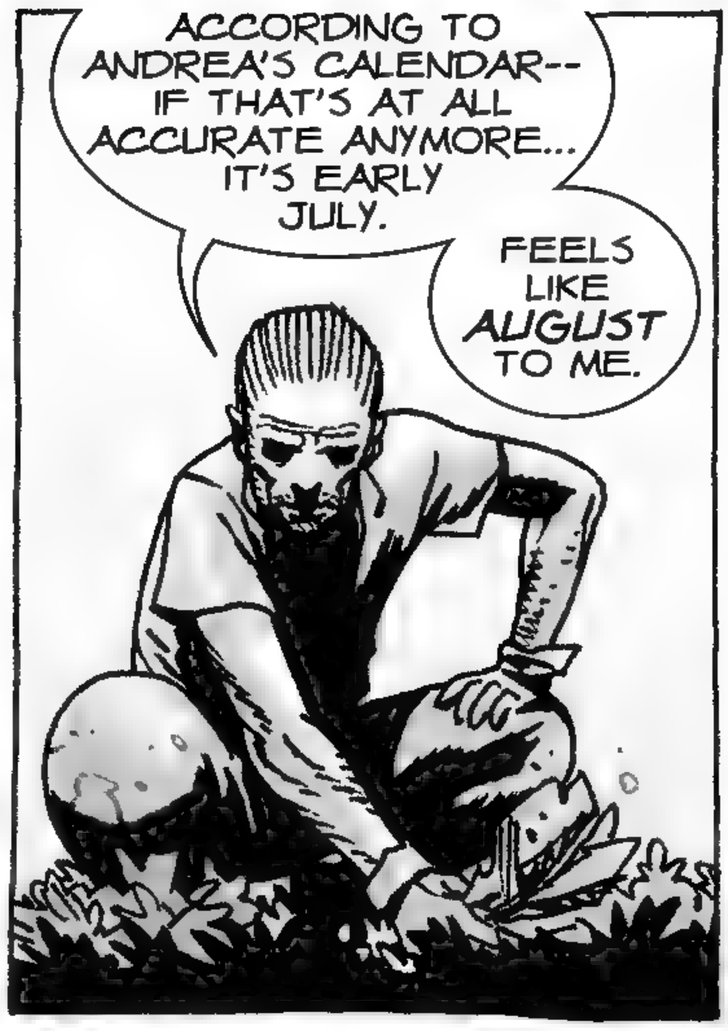
YEAH. I PROMISE.

SHE'S LUCKY. SHE'S GOING TO THINK EVERYTHING IS NORMAL. SHE WON'T KNOW THAT EVERYTHING IS MESSED UP--OR HOW THINGS *USED* TO BE.

SHE WON'T BE *SCARED* ALL THE TIME.




I'M SWEATING BUCKETS OUT HERE. YOU FOLLOW ME?


ACCORDING TO ANDREA'S CALENDAR-- IF THAT'S AT ALL ACCURATE ANYMORE... IT'S EARLY JULY.
FEELS LIKE *AUGUST* TO ME.


FEELS LIKE *HELL.*


DON'T TRIVIALIZE THE LAKE OF FIRE, BOY. THIS HERE TODAY IS *FAR* FROM THE MOST PAINFUL THING YOU CAN POSSIBLY IMAGINE.
IT'S NOT A JOKE, BILLY. IT'S NOT FUNNY. IT'S NOT SOMETHING A SON OF *MINE* WILL JOKE ABOUT.
UNDERSTAND?
UH, Y--YEAH, DAD.
SORRY.





OH, YOU'RE ALREADY UP?

YEAH. MY "*ALARM*" WENT OFF.

HUH, I DIDN'T EVEN *HEAR* HER.

THIS HEAT IS *KILLING* ME. I'M SURPRISED I WOKE UP AT ALL. DO YOU EVEN REMEMBER AIR CONDITIONING? A FEW MORE WEEKS LIKE THIS AND THE MEMORY WILL BE MELTED FROM MY BRAIN.

SHE'S TWO WEEKS OLD TODAY. CAN YOU *BELIEVE* IT?

TWO WEEKS ALREADY.

I FORGOT THAT, TOO. HOW FAST THE FIRST YEAR GOES BY. SHE'LL BE RUNNING AROUND HERE BEFORE WE KNOW IT.

LET'S JUST HOPE THE WHOLE YEAR GOES AS WELL AS IT'S BEEN THESE PAST FEW WEEKS.

SHE'S NOT LIKE CARL WAS.

NOT LIKE CARL *AT ALL.* THIS LITTLE GIRL IS *GREAT.* BUT, REALLY... I KINDA MEANT HOW *QUIET* THINGS HAVE BEEN RECENTLY, IN *GENERAL.*

NOBODY'S *DIED.*

=SIGH=

OH, YOU'RE UP. I WAS JUST NEXT DOOR TALKING TO CAROL. I'VE GOT A--

DALE, ARE YOU *OKAY?*

EVERY NIGHT, I DREAM. IT'S THE ONE ***REAL*** ESCAPE I HAVE FROM THIS LIVING HELL. I DON'T HAVE NIGHTMARES-- I HAVE ***DREAMS.*** GOOD THINGS HAPPENING. IT'S NICE.

IN MY DREAMS I STILL HAVE TWO LEGS, EVERYTHING IS BACK TO NORMAL. IT DOESN'T EVEN SEEM ODD. I NEVER THINK TO MYSELF WHILE I'M DREAMING "AREN'T I MISSING PART OF A LEG?"

IT'S JUST *NORMAL.*

SO EVERY DAY... EVERY SINGLE DAY, I WAKE UP AND I LOOK DOWN AND I'M REMINDED.

IT'S LIKE IT JUST HAPPENED, EVERY MORNING.

NOW, GODDAMMIT! CUT THAT SHIT OUT! I DIDN'T ASK FOR YOUR PITY. I WAS JUST TRYING TO OPEN UP.

CHRIST. NOW HELP ME INTO ALICE'S WHEELCHAIR SO I CAN GO PEE IN A CUP.

WELL, ON THAT NOTE--I'VE GOT A SURPRISE FOR YOU.

TA-DA!

I FOUND THEM LAST NIGHT, BUT YOU WERE ALREADY ASLEEP AND I DIDN'T WANT TO WAKE YOU UP.

NOW, ONCE YOU GET YOUR BALANCE PERFECTED--YOU CAN PEE RIGHT INTO THE TOILET.

IT REALLY *IS* THE LITTLE THINGS IN LIFE...

STAIRS ARE STILL GOING TO BE A PAIN IN THE ASS--BUT THIS IS A STEP IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION.

DEFINITELY. NOW HELP ME UP ONTO THESE THINGS. WITH ANY LUCK, I'LL BE WATCHING YOUR SHOOTING LESSONS FROM A STANDING POSITION.

MY SORE ASS THANKS YOU.

RICK, OH, RICK! WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?*

DON'T YOU KNOW NOBODY WILL RECOGNIZE YOU WITHOUT THE FACE FUZZ? YOU HAVEN'T SHAVED IN FOREVER--YOU WERE STARTING TO LOOK TOUGH. DON'T DO IT MAN.

GOTTA, IT'S TOO DAMN HOT OUT THERE.

PRETTY SOON YOU'LL BE RUNNING THAT THING OVER THE TOP OF YOUR HEAD, TOO.

I MEAN-- YOU MIGHT AS WELL GO FOR IT, RIGHT? WHY JUST STOP AT THE FACE?

NOT LOOKING TO GET A SUN BURNT HEAD, FOR ONE THING. I GAVE *MY* HAT TO MY SON A WHILE BACK.

HE'S NOT LIKELY TO PART WITH IT ANY TIME SOON. ALSO, I LIKE MY HAIR, SO I'LL PUT UP WITH IT A LITTLE WHILE LONGER. MAY GET A TRIM IF I CAN FIND SOMEONE WHO CAN DO THAT...

YOUR LOSS.

HOW'S MARRIED LIFE TREATING YOU?

TOTALLY AWESOME. REALLY, IT IS. IT'S LIKE, THE *BEST* THING TO EVER HAPPEN TO ME.

I'M SO HAPPY. IT'S... IT'S JUST *GREAT.*

GIVE IT TIME...

DID HE BEHAVE HIMSELF LAST NIGHT?

OH, HE WAS GREAT. YOU AND RICK DID A GOOD JOB WITH THAT ONE.

THANKS... AND *THANKS.* YOU'VE BEEN SUCH A HUGE HELP, WITH THE NEW BABY AND ALL... IT'S GREAT HAVING YOU AROUND TO WATCH CARL FROM TIME TO TIME.

WE'RE GOING TO PLAY IN THE HALL, MOM.

I'M HAPPY TO DO IT. SOPHIA LOVES CARL SO MUCH--THEY GET ALONG LIKE BROTHER AND SISTER. IT'S GOOD FOR HER TO HAVE HIM AROUND.

SO SHE'S NOT *ALONE.*

CAROL, ARE YOU OKAY?

OF COURSE I AM. WHY WOULDN'T I BE? I'M GREAT, LORI.

I'M FINE. REALLY.

I'M SORRY IF WE'VE DRIFTED APART. WE WERE SO CLOSE UNTIL RECENTLY. I'VE JUST, WITH THE BABY AND THE LATTER MONTHS OF PREGNANCY.

I'M SORRY WE HAVEN'T HAD AS MUCH TIME TO TALK.

I DO.

THERE'S A BOX OF STALE CEREAL DOWN THERE WITH OUR NAMES ON IT. LET'S GET THE KIDS.

YOU WANT TO HAVE BREAKFAST TOGETHER?

YOU REALLY NEED THIS? YOU'VE BEEN SHOOTING GUNS FOR *YEARS*, RIGHT?

IF IT AIN'T BEEN PLANTING OR GROWING OR HARVESTING CROPS OVER THE LAST TWO MONTHS--I AIN'T BEEN DOING IT. SO I'M A LITTLE RUSTY WITH MY AIM.

I CAN USE ALL THE PRACTICE I CAN *GET*.

YOU'RE DOING IT. YOU'RE GETTING THERE.

BLAM!

YEAH, A FEW MORE WEEKS OF *THIS* AND I'LL BE ABLE TO SHOOT A CAN AS LONG AS I CAN *AIM* AND TAKE MY TIME.

TELL ME AGAIN HOW THIS IS GOING TO HELP ME? WE'RE NOT GOING TO GET ATTACKED BY STATIONARY *CANS* ARE WE?

WE CAN ONLY HOPE.

THIS IS USEFUL. YOU'RE GETTING FAMILIAR WITH A GUN, GETTING COMFORTABLE SHOOTING IT. THIS'LL MAKE HITTING TARGETS EASIER IN *ANY* SITUATION.

KEEP AT IT.

PTING!

NICE ONE, BILLY. THAT THE ONE YOU WERE AIMING FOR?

GOOD.

YEP. IT WAS. PROMISE.

PTING!

HAH! ANOTHER ONE!

THAT'S *SIX!* I'M ON FIRE!

NICE JOB, MAGGIE. VERY GOOD.

CAN YOU SHOW TYREESE HOW YOU DID THAT?

SHUT UP.

THE TWO THINGS ON THE BACK OF THE GUN--LINE THEM UP SO YOU SEE THE LITTLE THING ON THE FRONT OF THE GUN BETWEEN THEM--THESE ARE YOUR SIGHTS... THEN PUT WHAT YOU WANT TO SHOOT IN FRONT OF *THEM*... AND FIRE.

YOUR COMPLETE LACK OF CONFIDENCE REALLY DOES HELP THINGS. IT DOES. KEEP IT UP.

BLAM!

YOU DID GIVE ME NORMAL BULLETS, *RIGHT?* YOU'D THINK I'D HIT *SOMETHING* ONCE EVERY NOW AND THEN.

TRY THROWING THE GUN AT IT. MAYBE *THAT'LL* WORK.

JUST SQUEEZE THE TRIGGER GENTLY--DON'T JERK IT.

THAT'S IT.

WHOA, HOLD UP!

DALE--WAIT!

LET ME HELP!

FWUMP!

Y'KNOW, AFTER TWO WEEKS IN THAT WHEELCHAIR I THOUGHT I'D *NEVER* WANT TO JUST *SIT* AGAIN. BUT YOU'D BE SURPRISED HOW SORE YOUR FOOT CAN GET WHEN YOU CAN'T SHIFT WEIGHT.

YOU FEELING OKAY?

YOU MEAN AM I GOING TO *DIE?* I DON'T THINK SO. ALLEN WAS BEDRIDDEN THE WHOLE TIME UNTIL HE DIED. I THINK I'M *OKAY.*

WHY ISN'T CARL LEARNING TO SHOOT ANYMORE? WHEN YOU AND SHANE DID THIS AT THE CAMP--HE WAS INCLUDED.

THINGS WERE DIFFERENT THEN--MORE DANGEROUS. HERE, WITH THE FENCES, THINGS SEEM SAFER. HE DOESN'T REALLY NEED TO HAVE A GUN... OR KNOW HOW TO FIRE IT.

THOUGHT IT BEST THAT WE LET HIM BE A KID JUST A BIT LONGER. WHO KNOWS HOW LONG THAT'LL LAST?

THIS DAMN PRISON COST ME A FOOT.

YOU HIDE BEHIND THESE FENCES FOR SO LONG... *SEEING* WHAT'S OUT THERE, BUT NOT *BEING* THERE... NOT EXISTING *WITH* THE ROAMERS. EVENTUALLY, YOU FORGET WHAT IT'S LIKE.

YOU JUST SEE HOW SLOW THEY ARE--YOU FORGET HOW DANGEROUS THEY CAN BE--HOW *EASY* IT IS FOR ONE OF THEM TO GET YOU.

I HAD COMPLETELY *FORGOTTEN* WHAT IT WAS LIKE OUT THERE. IT ALMOST GOT ME *KILLED.*

YOU'RE TAKING IT WELL.

IT'S ALL RELATIVE. BE ANGRY YOU LOST A FOOT AND ALMOST DIED--OR BE THANKFUL YOU *ONLY* LOST A FOOT AND *DIDN'T* DIE.

I'VE CHOSEN THE LATTER.

ALL THINGS CONSIDERED, WE'RE HAVING A *GREAT* MONTH. THINGS SEEM TO BE SETTLING DOWN. WE HAVE THE CRAZIES AT WOODBURY TO WORRY ABOUT, BUT WHO KNOWS HOW *THAT* WILL GO DOWN.

ASIDE FROM THAT, GLENN SURVIVED A *GUNSHOT*. THAT WHOLE GROUP RETURNED BACK WITH SUPPLIES AND AMMO ENOUGH TO KEEP US WELL STOCKED FOR A GOOD LONG TIME. YOUR BABY WAS BORN WITHOUT COMPLICATIONS AND IS *THRIVING*.

I SURVIVED A BITE--SOMETHING THUS FAR *NOBODY* ELSE HAS BEEN ABLE TO DO.

YOU LAY IT OUT LIKE THAT AND YOU'RE RIGHT-- THINGS *ARE* GOOD.

OH, YEAH...

THINGS ARE *GOOD*. EVERYTHING IS *GREAT*.

NOW LET'S SEE HOW LONG IT *LASTS*.

DALE, PLEASE-- THAT WOMAN *ADORES* YOU. YOU'VE GOT NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT THERE.

RIGHT, BECAUSE I'M SO YOUNG AND VITAL..

DRIVE YOURSELF CRAZY IF YOU WANT, OLD MAN.

YOU'RE WRONG.

OKAY, PEOPLE-- THAT'S ENOUGH BULLETS FOR TODAY. LET'S WRAP IT UP AND PACK IT IN.

CARL IS NEXT DOOR PLAYING BY HIMSELF. THAT'S *NEW*.

I *KNOW*, HE'S STARTING TO FEEL SAFE HERE, HE'S GETTING MORE INDEPENDENT EVERY DAY. IT'S NICE...

IT'S ALMOST LIKE WE GOT OUR LITTLE BOY BACK.

THAT'S SO GOOD TO HEAR.

IT'S TAKEN A WHILE... BUT IT SEEMS LIKE WE'RE FINALLY SETTLING IN.

I HAD BREAKFAST *AND* LUNCH WITH CAROL TODAY. WE TALKED LIKE WE USED TO.

IT WAS NICE.

IT'S PROBABLY BEST TO FORGET THE WEIRDNESS WITH HER. WE GOTTA KEEP REMINDING OURSELVES THERE'S NO RULES OUT HERE.

THE WAY PEOPLE REACT TO THINGS--THEIR BEHAVIOR, IT'S GOING TO BE DAMN ERRATIC, AND WHO CAN BLAME THEM?

WHAT SHE DID TO HERSELF--HER ADVANCES ON US, AS UNCOMFORTABLE AS IT MAKES US--MAYBE WE SHOULD JUST FORGET IT.

THERE'S NO GUIDELINES FOR BEHAVIOR IN THIS SITUATION-- EVERYTHING IS *UNKNOWN*.

HOW'S OUR GIRL BEEN TODAY?

OH, I DON'T KNOW... *PERFECT*.

IF *CARL* HAD BEEN THIS WAY AS A BABY-- WE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE HAD A SECOND ONE *LONG* BEFORE NOW.

HOW IS IT?

GOOD. IT'S GOOD.

THE TOMATOES ARE FROM HERSHEL'S GARDEN-- THEY'RE SO FRESH. IT'S AMAZING.

WELL, THE *TOMATOES* ARE GOOD, THEN. THE STEW-- WELL...

REMEMBER TO IGNORE ANYTHING DALE SAYS, BOYS. EVEN IF HE DOESN'T LIKE THE STEW-- YOU STILL NEED TO EAT IT.

OH, HONEY--YOU MISUNDERSTAND ME. I WASN'T ABLE TO FINISH MY THOUGHT. THE STEW--WELL, IT'S DELICIOUS. MY *FAVORITE.*

GOOD SAVE, OLD MAN.

...

ARE YOU OKAY?

SOMETHING THE MATTER?

HUH? NO-- NOTHING. I'M FINE.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT.

SUPA CRIB

YOU KNOW... PEOPLE ARE STARTING TO TALK.

ABOUT US HAVING *SEX?*

KINDA, BUT NOT EXACTLY. THE CRIB, THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT WHY WE GOT THE CRIB. ANDREA'S PRACTICALLY *EXPECTING* AN ANNOUNCEMENT.

PEOPLE THINK YOU'RE PREGNANT? *ALREADY?*

WELL--I *COULD* BE.

NO YOU COULDN'T BE. I'M CAREFUL.

WHY?

WHY? BECAUSE IT'S TOO *DANGEROUS* TO BE PLANNING A FAMILY RIGHT NOW. IT'S NOT SAFE.

WE'RE SAFE HERE.

WHAT IF THIS IS THE SAFEST PLACE OUT THERE? WHAT IF THIS IS IT FOR US? SHOULD WE JUST *NOT* START A FAMILY?

I DON'T KNOW IF I WANT TO DENY MYSELF THAT JUST BECAUSE I'M SCARED. SHOULD WE JUST *NEVER* HAVE KIDS?

I DON'T KNOW... I JUST DON'T KNOW.

GOOD MORNING, ANDREA.

HUH?

OH, ALICE-- HEY.

SORRY IF I STARTLED YOU.

YOU DIDN'T.

OH, YOU MADE YOUR JUMPSUIT INTO SHORTS. THAT'S AWESOME. I'VE BEEN MEANING TO SIT DOWN AND MAKE SOME NEW CLOTHES OUT OF ALL THE SWEATS AND T-SHIRTS AND JUMPSUITS THIS PLACE HAS. SOME BABY-DOLL TEES WOULD BE NICE.

THERE'S A SEWING MACHINE IN ONE OF THE REC ROOMS. IT'D BE EASY STUFF TO MAKE, BUT WITH EVERYONE WORRIED ABOUT POSSIBLY HAVING TO ***DEFEND*** THIS PLACE THEY'VE WANTED ME TO FOCUS ON HELPING RICK TRAIN PEOPLE TO SHOOT GUNS.

OH, IT'S COOL. IT ONLY TOOK A SECOND. THANKS THOUGH, I MAY USE THAT SEWING MACHINE TO HEM THEM UP NEXT TIME.

DID I HEAR YOU WERE TAKING A GROUP OF THE BETTER SHOOTERS OUTSIDE TODAY--TO PRACTICE ON THE ROAMERS?

YEAH? WHY?

I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU A FAVOR.

OKAY, PEOPLE. YOU'RE HERE BECAUSE SO FAR YOU SEEM LIKE THE BEST SHOTS WE'VE GOT. SO YOU GET A LITTLE EXTRA, ***ADVANCED*** TRAINING AS PER A CERTAIN RICK GRIMES REQUEST.

PLEASE, AND I MEAN THIS, DO NOT LET YOUR GUARD DOWN. YOU LIVE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THOSE FENCES LONG ENOUGH--AND THE DANGER FADES. WE'RE OUT IN THE OPEN NOW, DANGER IS ALL AROUND US.

DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THE ROAMERS. I KNOW THESE DUMB FUCKS ARE SLOW, WEAK... EASY TO AVOID IF THEY'RE SPREAD OUT... BUT THE MINUTE YOU START THINKING THEY'RE NOT A THREAT...

...YOU DIE.

DRAMATIC MUCH?

YOU CAN GO BACK--*RIGHT NOW.* THEY'LL OPEN THE GATE FOR YOU. *GO.*

OR START TAKING THIS SERIOUSLY, RIGHT NOW.

OKAY-- FINE.

SORRY.

BLAM!!

GOT A LITTLE TOO CLOSE. WE'LL HAVE MORE TO SHOOT REAL SOON.

MY KIDS ARE SMART-- THEY KNOW WHAT'S AT STAKE. DON'T WORRY ABOUT THEM SO MUCH YOU FORGET TO TAKE YOUR OWN ADVICE.

RIGHT.

SORRY.

NOW, THEY'RE STILL PRETTY SPREAD OUT HERE. THEY HAVEN'T GATHERED AROUND THE FENCES MUCH SINCE WE CLEANED THEM OUT.

SO JUST WATCH THEIR PATTERNS, HOW THEY MOVE. LET'S JUST STUDY THEM FOR A MOMENT, WATCH HOW THEY MOVE.

TRY AND GET THE TIMING DOWN.

GODDAMN, THESE THINGS ARE FUCKING CREEPY. IT'S LIKE THEY'RE COMING AT US--AND ***THEY*** DON'T EVEN KNOW IT.

FUCK.

MAGGIE, DARLING. COULD YOU PLEASE KEEP THE POTTY MOUTH A SECRET FROM YOUR DEAR OLD DAD? I'D APPRECIATE IT. AND SAYING THE LORD'S NAME IN VAIN... I THOUGHT I TAUGHT YOU BETTER.

OH, PLEASE. YOU CAN STAND HERE SEEING WHAT I'M SEEING AND STILL BELIEVE IN THAT ***NONSENSE?*** COME ON DAD-- I KNOW YOU GOT ATE UP WITH THAT SHIT AFTER MOM DIED, BUT IT'S TIME TO GIVE IT UP.

WE'RE ***SURROUNDED*** BY PROOF THAT THE BIBLE WAS ***WRONG.***

PROOF? DEPENDING ON YOUR INTERPRETATION THIS COULD BE PROOF OF THE BIBLE BEING ***RIGHT.***

MAGGIE, YOU DISAPPOINT ME.

THE DEAD WALK? THIS COULD BE THE RESURRECTED DEAD-- DURING THE RAPTURE, WE COULD BE IN THE SEVEN YEARS OF TRIBULATION... BEING TESTED AND STRENGTHENED.

I'D HAVE TO ASK WHY *WE* WEREN'T CALLED UP, GOOD PEOPLE THAT WE ARE--BUT MAYBE SOMETHING GOT LOST IN TRANSLATION ALONG THE WAY.

IT'S ALL ABOUT *FAITH*, HONEY.

MY FAITH AIN'T NEVER BEEN *STRONGER.*

OH, BROTHER.

OKAY, ENOUGH SUNDAY SCHOOL--LET'S SEE HOW FAST YOU CAN CLEAR OUT THE AREA AROUND US.

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

I GOT DIBS ON ZOMBIE BARBIE OVER THERE.

NO!

DON'T SHOOT *THAT* ONE.

THEY'RE DOING WHAT?!

NO--NO WAY, DAMMIT! THIS IS CRAZY!

I'M PUTTING A STOP TO IT RIGHT NOW.

RICK, WAIT!

GLENN, DON'T TRY TO STOP ME. I'VE GOTTA FIX THIS BEFORE SOMEONE GETS HURT.

RICK, YOU GOT A MINUTE?

NOT NOW, ALICE.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

YOU HAVEN'T BEEN WITH US LONG ENOUGH TO KNOW HOW *STUPID* THIS IS.

TRUST ME--IT ENDS *BADLY*. I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU THOUGHT THIS WOULD BE OKAY.

I TALKED TO TYREESE, HE SAID IT MADE SENSE... THAT IT WAS A GOOD IDEA

TYREESE WAS *WRONG*.

RICK-- DON'T.

NO, ALICE.

I'M ENDING THIS RIGHT NOW. DON'T GET IN MY WAY.

FWUMP!

RICK!

WAIT!

DON'T SHOOT IT! THERE'S SO MUCH WE CAN LEARN.

PLEASE!

GODDAMMIT, MOVE!

YOU'VE GOT *NO IDEA* WHAT YOU'RE DOING HERE. DID YOU EVEN MAKE SURE YOU'RE FAR ENOUGH AWAY FROM THAT THING WHEN YOU PUT YOUR BACK TO IT?

ARE YOU SURE IT CAN'T *BITE* YOU?

AAGH!

SEE? THE ONLY THING *YOU* CAN LEARN FROM THAT DAMN THING IS HOW *DANGEROUS* IT IS AND YOU COULD SAVE YOUR LIFE AND JUST LET ONE OF US *TELL* YOU THAT.

THIS IS A WASTE OF TIME.

YOU KNOW WHAT BUGS ME, RICK? NOBODY IS OUT HERE ASKING "*WHY?*" ANYMORE. AND IF THEY ARE-- THEY'RE NOT DOING ANYTHING TO FIND OUT.

MAYBE YOU THINK THE PROBLEM IS *BEYOND* US, BUT I, FOR ONE, WOULD LIKE TO AT LEAST *ATTEMPT* TO FIND OUT THE CAUSE OF ALL THIS INSANITY.

AND THE ONLY WAY TO DO THAT IS TO *STUDY* THEM--WHILE THEY'RE STILL *ALIVE* OR WHATEVER IT IS THEY ARE.

AND I CAN DO THAT *SAFELY* WITHOUT ANYONE GETTING HURT. I'M A SMART GIRL, RICK. I CAN DO THIS.

THINK ABOUT THE POSSIBILITIES. WHAT IF I DISCOVER AN EASIER WAY OF KILLING THEM? SOMETHING THAT DOESN'T INVOLVE BULLETS--OR ANYTHING ELSE WE COULD RUN OUT OF.

WHAT IF I FIND A CURE? OR AT LEAST SOMETHING TO SAVE US... SO THAT WE WON'T TURN INTO THESE THINGS WHEN WE DIE.

THIS IS WORTH WHATEVER RISKS ARE THERE-- AND I'M *TELLING* YOU, THE RISKS ARE SMALL.

DAMN IT, JUST--JUST LET ME DO THIS.

FINE.

BUT MOVE IT TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE AS SOON AS YOU CAN. IT CAN STAY BETWEEN THE INNER AND MIDDLE FENCES-- THAT'LL MAKE IT SAFER.

AND BE CAREFUL.

WHATEVER. AS LONG AS THEY KEEP IT TIED UP, FINE. I DON'T SEE THE ISSUE. WHERE WAS I? OH, YEAH--IT'S A REAL PROBLEM I HAVE. I JUST--CAN'T BE ALONE. I CAN'T HANDLE IT. IT... IT KINDA DRIVES ME CRAZY.

I WAS THAT WAY EVEN BEFORE THE END OF THE WORLD. I MARRIED SOPHIA'S DAD BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO BE ALONE.

AND YOU SEE HOW WELL *THAT* WORKED OUT.

HE HIT ME SOME... BUT ASIDE FROM THAT HE WAS A GOOD GUY.

YEAH, SOUNDS *GREAT.* YOU NEED TO JUST BE STRONG, CAROL. YOU DON'T HAVE TO THROW YOURSELF ON THE NEXT GUY TO LOOK YOUR WAY.

WE'RE NOT ALONE--THERE'S A WHOLE OTHER TOWN OF PEOPLE NOT TOO FAR FROM HERE. I'M SURE THERE ARE OTHERS OUT THERE WHO *DON'T* WANT TO KILL US.

YEAH, I KNOW THEY'VE GOT EVERYONE REALLY WORRIED BUT KNOWING THEY'RE OUT THERE DOES MAKE THINGS... I DON'T KNOW, SEEM A LITTLE LESS BLEAK.

YOU'RE A *GREAT* PERSON, CAROL. REALLY. I'M SORRY IF I MADE YOU THINK I FEEL OTHERWISE.

YOU'RE A GOOD FRIEND.

YOU'D TAKE CARE OF SOPHIA RIGHT-- IF SOMETHING WERE TO HAPPEN TO ME?

CAROL-- DON'T EVEN THINK THAT WAY.

BUT YOU *WOULD,* RIGHT?

OF COURSE.

I'D RAISE HER LIKE MY OWN.

SO, YOU GOT ANY PREFERENCES FOR THE NEXT MOVIE NIGHT?

I'VE HAD MY EYE ON *"SPIES LIKE US"* BUT RICK REALLY WANTS CARL TO WATCH *"GHOSTBUSTERS."*

I'M WORRIED IT MIGHT BE TOO SCARY. AM I CRAZY? IS THAT STUPID? I MEAN, WITH EVERYTHING ELSE GOING ON I'M WORRIED A MOVIE WILL SCARE MY SON.

YOU'RE CRAZY.

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

CAN YOU WATCH SOPHIA FOR A LITTLE BIT?

I'M GOING TO GO FIND A MAN TO THROW MYSELF ON.

VERY FUNNY.

AND LORI... *THANKS.*

SURE, UH... FOR WHAT?

FOR--I DON'T KNOW. JUST *THANKS.*

I HOPE YOU'RE NOT TRYING TO SNEAK UP ON ME. WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*

WHERE YOU HEADED, DALE?

OUT-- GONNA GET SOME SUN, RELAX A BIT. THINK ANDREA'S PLAYING SOME BASKETBALL LATER, MIGHT WATCH THAT. YOU?

I'LL BE INSIDE. MAGGIE AND I ARE GONNA.. DO SOME READING LATER. SPEND SOME QUALITY SPOUSE TIME TOGETHER, Y'KNOW?

IT AIN'T EASY FOR ME TO STAND ON THESE THINGS YET--HURTS MY ARMPITS. SO I ASK AGAIN-- WHAT DO YOU WANT?

OH, SORRY--I JUST WANTED TO GIVE YOU THIS. FOUND IT OUT BY THE CARS EARLIER. I BARELY RECOGNIZE YOU WITHOUT IT--THOUGHT YOU'D LIKE TO HAVE IT BACK.

THANKS, GLENN.

THANKS.

THINK YOU COULD... PUT IT UP THERE FOR ME?


HEY.

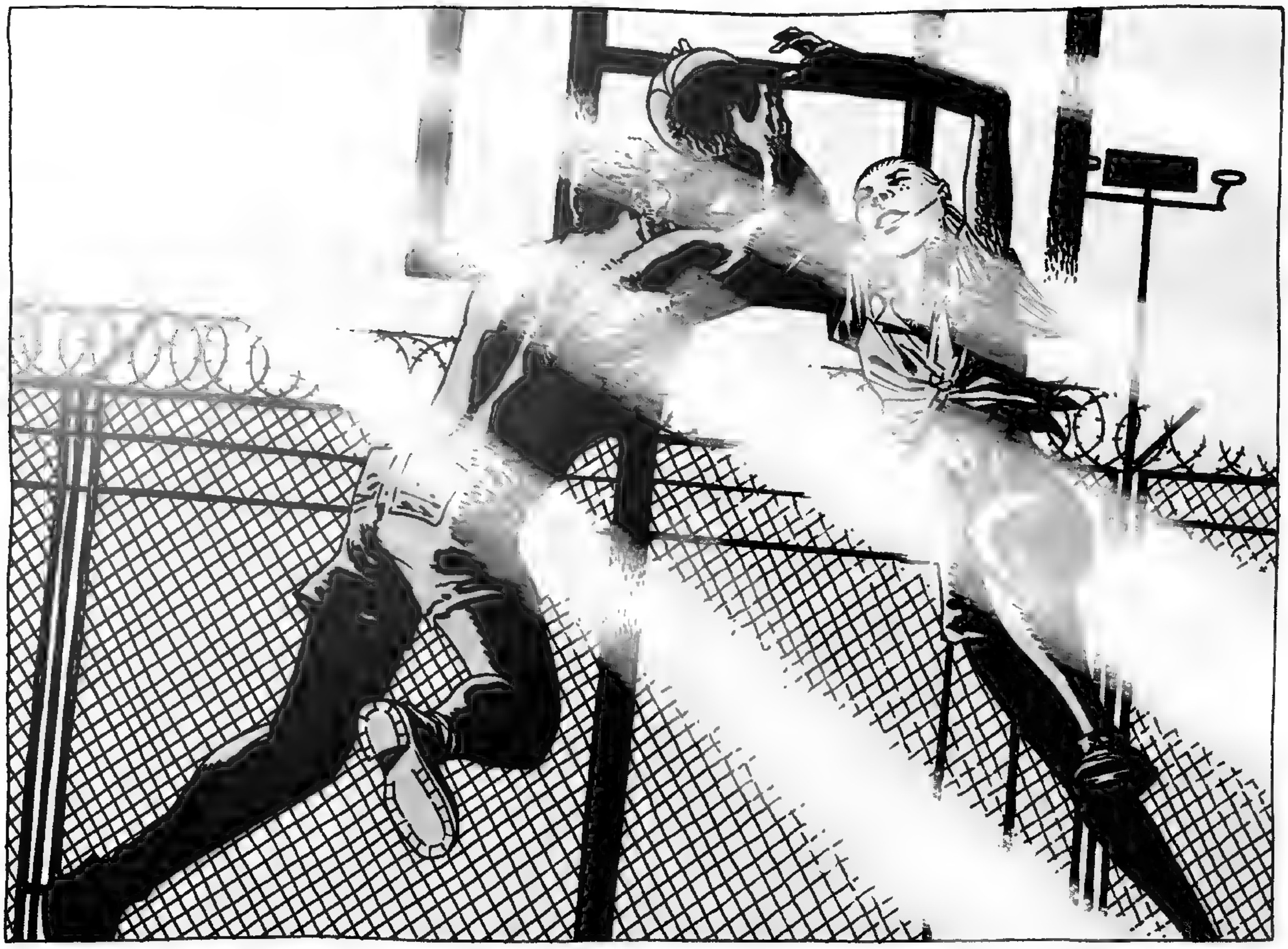

OH, CAROL... HEY.
UH, HOW'S IT GOING?


HOW OLD ARE YOU, BILLY?
NINETEEN, WELL, IN THREE WEEKS AT LEAST.


I REMEMBER WHAT BOYS WERE LIKE AT NINETEEN.











HUH?

GHUUGGH.

YOU'RE PROBABLY *NOT* GOING TO LIKE IT HERE, Y'KNOW.

THEY'RE NICE ENOUGH PEOPLE, AT FIRST THEY'RE GREAT... BUT THEY'RE SO GODDAMN JUDGMENTAL. ONE SLIP-UP... AND THAT'S IT FOR YOU. REALLY.

I TRIED TO KILL MYSELF. I DID. IT DIDN'T WORK, OBVIOUSLY, BUT I TRIED. THEY WON'T LET ME FORGET IT. SINCE THEN, I CAN SEE IT IN THEIR EYES-- THEY'VE LOST RESPECT FOR ME.

ALL OF THEM.

EVEN MY BEST FRIEND.

GAK.

SHE TRIES TO BE NICE BUT I CAN TELL SHE'S JUST PATRONIZING ME. SHE HASN'T *WANTED* TO TALK TO ME SINCE I DID IT. SHE JUST FEELS LIKE SHE *HAS* TO.

EVERYONE THINKS I'M *CRAZY.*

I DON'T REALLY HAVE ANYONE TO TALK TO, SO I FIGURED I'D INTRODUCE MYSELF. I'M CAROL.

I THINK I'LL JUST TALK TO *YOU* FROM NOW ON. YOU LISTEN, YOU DON'T SEEM TO JUDGE ME. THAT'S REALLY IMPORTANT IN A FRIENDSHIP, Y'KNOW. NOT JUDGING PEOPLE.

I REALLY HOPE YOU *LIKE* ME.

=HUAKK!=

OH, GOOD...

YOU *DO* LIKE ME.

GUHUNGH.

OH, MY LORD--

CAROL!

WHUMP.

GUK.

GAK.

BLAM!

OH, GOD!
OH, GOD!
OH, GOD!
I'M HERE, CAROL--JUST BE QUIET. SAVE YOUR STRENGTH.
JUST LET ME DIE...
JUST LET ME--

GODDAMN IT, CAROL. WHY? FUCK.

I CAN'T BELIEVE SHE--DID SHE--?

SHE *DID*... SHE WALKED TO IT. I SAW HER STANDING THERE--JUST OUT OF REACH, TALKING TO IT.

I DIDN'T THINK SHE WOULD--SHE JUST STEPPED FORWARD, LET IT--

UH...

UUNGH!

ACK!

BLAM!

SEEING HER NEXT TO ALLEN LIKE THIS... IT'S JUST--IT'S SO SAD.

TOO MANY... WE'VE LOST TOO GODDAMN MANY.

I JUST CAN'T *BELIEVE* IT.

I KNOW... SO SAD.

SHE... SHE CAME TO ME.

WE HAD SEX.

SHE HAD *SEX* WITH ME.

AND THEN...

THEN SHE DID IT...

...KILLED HERSELF.

WHY WOULD SHE DO THAT TO ME?

SOPHIA, I'M REAL SORRY ABOUT YOUR MOMMA.

REALLY. I FEEL BAD.

SOPHIA?

SOPHIA?

BE NICE, CARL. SHE'S VERY UPSET.

SHE'S JUST GOING TO NEED SOME *TIME.*

LISTEN TO YOUR MOTHER, SON.

SOPHIA DOESN'T WANT TO TALK RIGHT NOW.

IT'S OKAY IF YOU DON'T WANT TO TALK, SOPHIA.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO TALK IF YOU DON'T *WANT* TO.

I STILL LIKE YOU.

I KNOW. IT'S BEEN TWO WEEKS ALREADY BUT I STILL CAN'T BELIEVE SHE'S GONE. I DIDN'T KNOW CAROL ALL THAT WELL... BUT I STILL MISS HER.

IT'S SAD, BUT LIFE GOES ON.

WELL, I THINK THIS ONE IS SMALL ENOUGH. FEEL COMFORTABLE?

YEAH, IT FEELS GOOD.

I'M NOT SWIMMING IN IT LIKE THE OTHERS. STILL, WITH THE HEAT OUTSIDE--ARE YOU SURE I NEED TO WEAR THIS? I'LL BE COOKING.

ONE OF THOSE SUITS SAVED GLENN'S LIFE.

YOU'RE WEARING IT.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE ON THE TOWER IF THERE EVER IS AN ATTACK. YOU'RE THE BEST SHOT WE HAVE. SOMEONE TRIES TO FORCIBLY BREACH OUR FENCES--YOU'RE GOING TO BE UP THERE TO PICK THEM OFF.

IT'S DANGEROUS-- AND YOU'RE GOING TO NEED PROTECTION.

LOT OF GOOD I'M GOING TO BE UP THERE-- DYING OF *HEAT STROKE.*

I WONDER WHAT DUMBASS DECIDED THESE STUPID SUITS SHOULD BE BLACK. SOME PRICK WHO THOUGHT THEY *LOOKED* COOL?

JUST STAY IN THE SHADE. YOU'LL BE *FINE.*

OKAY. WHATEVER.

DOES THIS MAKE ME LOOK FAT?

BLAM!

SO YOU CAN STILL SHOOT WHILE WEARING IT?

OBVIOUSLY.

IT DOESN'T RESTRICT MY MOVEMENT VERY MUCH AT ALL. WITH THE HELMET ON, IT'LL LIMIT MY PERIPHERAL VISION--BUT OTHER THAN THAT...

I'LL BE THE FIRST TO SAY IT. I THINK THIS IS GOING TO WORK. WITH THE ZOMBIES OUT FRONT AND ANDREA PICKING OFF ANYONE WHO TRIES TO GET IN-- WE'RE SAFE. THAT'S IT.

MAYBE SO. WE'LL SEE. GO AHEAD AND GET THAT GEAR OFF, ANDREA. WE'RE GOING TO LEAVE IT UP HERE--JUST IN CASE YOU NEED TO GET TO IT IN A HURRY, IT'LL BE UP HERE WAITING ON YOU.

I'LL STOCK UP ON AMMUNITION UP HERE, TOO. TYREESE, CAN YOU HELP ME BRING MORE UP HERE AFTER I GET THIS CRAP OFF?

SURE. NO PROBLEM.

YOU OKAY?

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

YOU *KNOW* WHAT I MEAN.

I SHOT CAROL TO KEEP HER FROM COMING BACK AS A MONSTER. I SHOT MY SISTER FOR THE SAME REASON.

AFTER DOING IT TO AMY... I KINDA CAME TO TERMS WITH THE NECESSITY OF IT, HONESTLY.

WHAT CAROL *DID*, FRANKLY, UPSETS ME MORE. I DON'T KNOW WHY SHE WOULD DO THAT.

I KNOW LIVING HERE--LIVING SURROUNDED BY THOSE THINGS, ALL THE DEATH WE'VE SEEN, THE FRIENDS WE'VE LOST...IT'S NO WALK IN THE PARK.

I GUESS IT TAKES ITS TOLL ON A PERSON AFTER A WHILE... BUT WHAT SHE DID, WITH HER DAUGHTER HERE... I DON'T KNOW.

I JUST DON'T UNDERSTAND IT.

THESE THINGS CHANGE A PERSON.

IT'S CERTAINLY CHANGED *ME.*

TELL ME ABOUT IT.

I WAS A CLERK AT A LAW FIRM, FRESH OUT OF COLLEGE, I'D NEVER EVEN FIRED A GUN.

NOW LOOK AT ME.

MY SISTER WOULDN'T EVEN RECOGNIZE ME IF SHE SAW ME NOW. I'M A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT PERSON.

SOMETIMES I DON'T EVEN RECOGNIZE MYSELF.

CAROL DYING... HOW ARE YOU DEALING WITH IT?

HAD A GIRLFRIEND IN HIGH SCHOOL. IT WAS A LONG TIME AFTER WE BROKE UP. WELL, A FEW MONTHS, BUT WHEN YOU'RE IN HIGH SCHOOL, THAT'S A LONG TIME.

SHE COMMITED SUICIDE.

I TOOK IT HARD-- EVEN THOUGH I *KNOW* IT HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH ME. BUT I DEALT WITH IT. I CAME TO TERMS WITH IT.

SUICIDE... ANY MORE IT JUST PISSES ME OFF. MAKES ME ANGRY AT THE PERSON WHO DID IT.

IT'S NOT SOMETHING TO BE SAD ABOUT, I THINK. CAROL DOESN'T *DESERVE* MY SORROW.

PLINK.

WHAT THE--?!

FINALLY! WE PUT IT ON AND YOU KINDA WOKE UP TOWARD THE END... SO WE WAITED OUT HERE. WE'VE BEEN HERE FOR ALMOST TWENTY MINUTES WAITING FOR YOU TO WAKE UP.

SO YOU MADE THIS?

WELL, I WAS HELPING HER. SHE DID MOST OF THE WORK THOUGH-- AND SHE DESIGNED IT HERSELF.

SO, YOU AND TYREESE MADE IT *TOGETHER?*

YEAH, IT'S BEEN A REAL CHORE SNEAKING AROUND AND SLIPPING AWAY WITHOUT YOU FINDING OUT WHAT WE WERE DOING.

IT'LL TAKE A WHILE, BUT YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO WALK ON IT REAL WELL... EVENTUALLY.

THIS IS GREAT, GUYS. REALLY.

TYREESE, YOU MIND IF I HAVE A MOMENT *ALONE* WITH ANDREA?

YEAH, SURE, MAN. NO PROBLEM.

WHAT IS IT, DALE?

IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

...

YOU CAN SLEEP WITH TYREESE IF YOU WANT.

WHAT?

WE DON'T HAVE TO BE TOGETHER, IF THIS IS GETTING OLD FOR YOU, BEING WITH ME. I UNDERSTAND.

GIRL YOUR AGE... I KNOW I CAN'T PLEASE YOU THE WAY YOU'D LIKE. I JUST *CAN'T* ANYMORE. THINGS DON'T WORK LIKE THEY USED TO.

BUT IF YOU JUST WANT TO HAVE SEX WITH HIM, IF THAT'S ALL...I JUST WANT YOU TO KNOW I'M FINE WITH IT. I WOULDN'T BE MAD. I WOULDN'T BREAK UP WITH YOU.

OH, STOP IT YOU WONDERFUL, HANDSOME, PERFECT, INSECURE OLD MAN. *I LOVE YOU.*

TYREESE AND I ARE JUST *FRIENDS.* I PROMISE.

DID YOU SEE DALE WALKING ON HIS PEG LEG YESTERDAY? I WAS SO WORRIED-- HE ALMOST FELL *TWICE.*

DON'T CALL IT A PEG LEG. THERE'S GOTTA BE SOMETHING ELSE YOU CAN CALL IT. PEG LEG SOUNDS SO DAMN SILLY.

I CAN'T THINK OF ANYTHING ELSE. PROSTHETIC DOESN'T SEEM TO APPLY. NOT TO ME AT LEAST.

YOU'VE BEEN IN SUCH A GREAT MOOD TODAY. WHAT'S THE DEAL? I MEAN, YOU'RE ALMOST NEVER GRUMPY, BUT STILL.

WHAT GIVES?

I THINK I WANT TO HAVE A BABY.

OKAY.

YOU'RE SURE? YOU'RE NOT WORRIED? YOU THINK WE SHOULD DO THIS?

YEAH, I DO. YOUR DAD WILL *REALLY* WANT TO KILL ME, BUT I THINK IT'D BE GOOD.

I WANT TO HAVE A BABY.

I WANT TO HAVE A BABY WITH *YOU.*

THAT'S WHAT I WANT TO HEAR.




YOU'VE BEEN GREAT, MICHONNE. THESE LAST TWO WEEKS. YOU'VE REALLY BEEN THERE FOR ME.
I'VE HAD A LOT ON MY MIND, AFTER CAROL... AND YOU--
YOU'VE JUST BEEN GREAT.


TYREESE, SHUT UP.


DON'T FUCK UP WHATEVER IT IS WE HAVE BETWEEN US BY *TALKING* ABOUT IT.



WELL, WHAT DO *YOU* THINK?

YOU'VE GOT A POINT, THEY WOULD MAKE A NICE EXTRA BARRIER IN THE EVENT OF AN ATTACK... BUT I'M NOT THINKING WE HAVE MUCH TO WORRY ABOUT.

IT'S BEEN ALMOST TWO MONTHS SINCE YOU GOT BACK FROM WOODBURY. A BLIND MAN ON FOOT COULD HAVE FOUND THIS PLACE BY NOW, AS CLOSE AS THEY ARE.

I DON'T THINK THEY'RE COMING.

WILL THEY KEEP SOMEONE OUT? SURE... BUT THERE'S MORE ARRIVING EVERY DAY AND IF WE JUST LEAVE THEM THERE... EVENTUALLY THEY'LL BE KEEPING *US* IN MORE THAN THEY'LL BE KEEPING ANYONE *OUT*.

STILL, THEY'RE NOT QUITE AS BAD AS THEY WERE. I SAY WE GIVE IT SOME TIME.

IT FEELS GOOD KNOWING THAT IF ANYONE WANTED TO GET TO US, THEY HAVE TO FIGHT THROUGH ***THEM*** FIRST.

YOU MAKE A GOOD POINT... WE'LL LEAVE THEM BE FOR NOW.

C'MON, SOPHIA. DO YOU WANT TO COME PLAY?

CARL, I DON'T THINK SHE WANTS TO RIGHT NOW.

IF YOU *DO* FEEL LIKE PLAYING AGAIN SOON... JUST TELL ME.

I'LL BE READY WHEN YOU ARE.

NEED AN EXTRA PAIR OF EYES ON THESE KIDS?

SURE, PATRICIA. WITHOUT CAROL, IT'S...

IT'S NOT AS EASY.

ARE WE WATCHING A MOVIE TONIGHT?

HUH? OH-- I DON'T KNOW. I THINK SO. BUT THERE WAS TALK OF CONSERVING GAS AND POSTPONING.

OH, STOP IT. DAMN IT. I'M NOT GOING TO FALL.

I'VE GOT IT. I'VE GOT THE HANG OF IT-- OKAY?!

FINE, FINE.

YOU THINK?

I DON'T KNOW.

BUT MAYBE...

NO WAY--NOT GONNA HAP--

HA HA!

NOTHING BUT *NET!*

WELL, WHAT DO YOU THINK?

NO, THE TOMATO. AND NO YOU COULDN'T.

I THINK TYREESE IS A *TERRIBLE* BASKETBALL PLAYER. I HONESTLY THINK I COULD BEAT HIM. ONE HAND AND ALL.

OH, IT'S GOOD. GREAT ACTUALLY. I DON'T USUALLY EAT THEM LIKE THIS... YOU KNOW, PLAIN, ALONE, LIKE A PIECE OF FRUIT... BUT THESE THINGS, THEY'RE PROBABLY THE BEST TOMATOES I'VE EVER HAD.

IT'S A SHAME WE'VE GOT NO WAY OF SAVING THEM FOR THE WINTER. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A LOT OF PRODUCE TO EAT.

FREEZING THEM PULLS OUT ALL THE FLAVOR ANYWAY.

YEAH, YOU'RE A DAMN MAGICIAN WITH VEGETABLES, MAN. OR MAYBE IT'S JUST BECAUSE WE HAVEN'T HAD ANYTHING THAT DIDN'T COME FROM A CAN FOR SO LONG.

IT'S REALLY--

SHIT.



KILL THEM ALL!

WHAT ABOUT THE *GIRL?*

FUCK HER. SHE'S OUTSIDE THE *SAFE ZONE* NOW--SHE AIN'T GOT A *CHANCE.*

WHAT ABOUT HIM?

IS HE *DEAD?*

HUNGH!

GAH!

OKAY--FUCK THIS--THIS GIRL'S GETTING A BULLET RIGHT--

NGGH!

NO!

DON'T TOUCH--

DON'T FUCKING TOUCH HER--

DON'T--

FUCK! HE'S ALIVE!

SHIT, BRUCE--THE DOC AND ALICE ARE *GONE!* WHAT THE HELL ARE WE GOING TO DO?!

YOU GUYS LOCK THIS LITTLE SHIT UP IN THE OTHER ROOM. I'M GOING TO RUN DOWNSTAIRS AND GET *BOB*.

BOB? THAT FUCKING DRUNK THAT'S ALWAYS SITTING DOWNSTAIRS BY THE DOOR? WHAT THE HELL CAN *HE* DO?!

PROBABLY NOT *MUCH*-- BUT MORE THAN EITHER OF US CAN DO.

JUST LOCK THAT FUCKING BRAT UP!

BOB! *UPSTAIRS!*

GET UP--WE NEED YOUR HELP!

NOW!

WHAT?! WHY?!

YOU WERE AN ARMY MEDIC RIGHT?!

FOR ABOUT TWO WEEKS *FORTY GODDAMN YEARS* AGO!

I CAN'T DO SHIT.

WELL--YOU'RE GOING TO FUCKING *TRY*.

THE GOVERNOR'S BEEN TAKING CARE OF YOU--MAKING SURE YOU'RE FED, THAT YOU DON'T DRINK YOURSELF TO DEATH--AND NOW YOU'RE GOING TO RETURN THE FAVOR.

I LOCKED THE GIRL AWAY AND UNTIED HIS ARM.

HE'S PASSED OUT-- BUT HE'S STILL BREATHING.

OKAY, BOB--YOU'RE GOING TO PATCH--

HOLY SH--!

HUWAGGH!

I CAN'T--

I CAN'T EVEN *LOOK* AT HIM.

I CAN'T DO ANYTHING.

THE DOC AND ALICE ARE GONE! IF YOU DON'T DO ANYTHING HE'S GOING TO FUCKING *DIE!*

DO YOU WANT HIM TO DIE?!

I DON'T--

NO.

THEN FUCKING DO SOMETHING!

I'M GOING TO NEED CLEAN BANDAGES, TAPE--AND SOME PEROXIDE. THEN WE'LL NEED TO GET HIM TO THE INFIRMARY.

I'LL DO WHAT I CAN.

HOW LONG?

WERE YOU OUT? ALMOST A WEEK. YOU WERE AWAKE A BIT HERE AND THERE--BUT I DON'T THINK YOU'LL REMEMBER ANYTHING.

DID YOU FIND DOC STEVENS? FORCE HIM TO PATCH ME UP?

NOPE. DOC'S *DEAD*. THEY FOUND HIS BODY WHEN THEY WENT LOOKING FOR THAT BITCH AND HER FRIENDS. DIDN'T FIND THEM--BUT HIS BODY WAS RIGHT ON THE OTHER SIDE OF OUR FENCE.

HE DIDN'T LAST LONG.

SERVES THAT FUCKER RIGHT.

SO IF THE DOC'S GONE--HOW THE FUCK AM I NOT DEAD?

BOB.

BOB?!

THAT'S *RIDICULOUS.* THAT OLD DRUNK COULDN'T DRAW A STRAIGHT LINE--LET ALONE PATCH ME UP. HE REFUSED TO BE DOC'S ASSISTANT--MADE THAT FUCKING *GIRL* DO IT.

HE DIDN'T HAVE TO DO MUCH--THANK GOD. HE SAID YOUR ARM WAS SEALED UP GOOD--STERILIZED ENOUGH BY THE FIRE, BUT HE STILL CLEANED YOU UP REAL GOOD.

WHEN SHE CUT OFF YOUR--UH--WHEN SHE NICKED YOUR THIGH, BOB SAID IT MISSED A MAJOR ARTERY, SO THERE WASN'T MUCH BLOOD LOSS. WOULD HAVE KILLED YOU FOR SURE IF SHE'D HIT IT, THOUGH.

THE EYE ALMOST GOT INFECTED--BUT DIDN'T.

HE SAID SHE WAS REAL CAREFUL. HE THINKS SHE ***WANTED*** TO LEAVE YOU ALIVE--LIKE SHE HAD MORE PLANS FOR YOU.

PLANS FOR ME?! WAIT UNTIL I HEAR BACK FROM MARTINEZ.

I COULD FILL A FUCKING *BOOK* WITH THE SHIT I'VE GOT PLANNED FOR HER.

UH... MARTINEZ WENT *WITH* THEM.

I FUCKING *KNOW* HE WENT WITH THEM. I DIDN'T KNOW THE DOC AND HIS SLUT WOULD GO WITH THEM--BUT THIS WAS *MY* PLAN.

MARTINEZ HELPS THEM ESCAPE--AND THEN COMES BACK AND TELLS US WHERE THEIR FUCKING PRISON IS.

IF I'VE BEEN OUT FOR A WEEK--HE SHOULD BE HERE ANY DAY NOW. THEN THAT BITCH IS *MINE!*

CAN'T YOU SEE I'M *BUSY?*

SORRY TO INTERRUPT...

YOU SAID YOU WANTED TO KNOW RIGHT AWAY IF WE FOUND MARTINEZ.

WE DID.

HE'S DEAD.

=SIGH.=

I THINK IT'S TIME FOR ME TO ADDRESS THE PEOPLE.

I APOLOGIZE FOR BEING UNAVAILABLE TO YOU ALL RECENTLY. I KNOW SOME COMMUNITY MATTERS HAVE ARISEN THAT I'VE BEEN UNABLE TO HANDLE AND FOR THAT, I APOLOGIZE.

THE GAMES WILL BE UP AND RUNNING AGAIN SOON--BUT AS YOU'VE PROBABLY NOTICED BY LOOKING AT ME--I'VE HAD OTHER, MORE PRESSING MATTERS TO DEAL WITH.

AS YOU KNOW, IT'S BEEN A LONG TIME SINCE WE'VE HAD ANY NEW PEOPLE ARRIVE IN TOWN, SO RECENTLY, WHEN A SMALL GROUP OF SURVIVORS SHOWED UP, I WAS *THRILLED.*

I THOUGHT THEY WERE LIKE US, HAPPY TO BE ALIVE, THANKFUL TO SEE OTHER SURVIVORS, BUT THAT WAS NOT THE CASE.

THERE IS EVIL IN THIS WORLD--AND NOT ALL OF IT IS IN THE FORM OF THOSE UNDEAD MONSTERS CLAWING AT OUR FENCES.

AT FIRST I HAD NO IDEA WHAT THEY WERE CAPABLE OF. I *TRUSTED* THEM--IT WAS A GRAVE MISTAKE.

THEY NEEDED SUPPLIES, SOME THINGS WE SEEMED TO HAVE PLENTY OF. THEY LIVE IN A NEARBY PRISON, THEY TOOK OUR HEAD OF SECURITY, MARTINEZ BACK WITH THEM--TO SHOW HIM AROUND.

THERE WAS TALK OF COMBINING THE CAMPS--ONE GROUP MOVING TO THE SAFEST PLACE TO LIVE.

SOME OF THEM STAYED BEHIND--AND ONE NIGHT, WHILE MY GUARD WAS DOWN, THEY TORTURED ME--MUTILATED ME... AND LEFT ME *FOR DEAD.*

THEY ESCAPED--BUT ALONG THE WAY, THEY KILLED DOCTOR STEVENS. THEY'RE RUTHLESS, INHUMAN *SAVAGES!*

I FEARED FOR MARTINEZ' LIFE--NOT KNOWING IF THEY'D TAKEN HIM PRISONER OR WORSE. BEFORE WE COULD SEND OUT A SEARCH PARTY--SOMETHING WAS LEFT AT THE MAIN GATE OVERNIGHT...

THIS!

I KNEW NONE OF YOU WOULD *WANT* TO SEE THIS, AND I APOLOGIZE FOR SHOCKING YOU.

I JUST WANT TO MAKE YOU ALL COMPLETELY AWARE OF THE KIND OF PEOPLE WE'RE DEALING WITH...

MONSTERS!

THESE SAVAGES KNOW WHERE WE LIVE! THEY KNOW WHAT WE HAVE! THEY KNOW OUR STRENGTHS AND THEY KNOW OUR WEAKNESSES!

I SAY WE STRIKE AT THEM BEFORE THEY HAVE A CHANCE TO COME AT US!

I REFUSE TO STAND DOWN AND ALLOW THEM TO DESTROY US--NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE LOST--NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE SACRIFICED!

WE'VE WORKED TOO HARD TO BUILD WHAT WE HAVE HERE--

AND I'LL BE ***GODDAMNED*** IF I'M GOING TO LET ***ANYONE*** TAKE IT AWAY FROM ***ME!***

DAMN RIGHT!

FUCK YEAH!

I'M GLAD TO SEE YOU FEEL THE SAME WAY.

FIRST WE NEED TO ***FIND*** THEM. I KNOW MOST OF THE PEOPLE WHO LIVED IN THIS AREA MIGRATED TO ATLANTA WHEN THE GOVERNMENT ORDERED US ALL INTO THE CITIES...

...BUT THERE HAS TO BE ***SOMEONE*** HERE WHO HAS AT LEAST A PASSING FAMILIARITY WITH THIS GENERAL AREA. IF YOU DO--PLEASE LET ME KNOW.

THE PRISON THEY LIVE IN COULD BE FIVE MILES AWAY--OR IT COULD BE FIFTEEN, AND WE'RE NOT EVEN SURE OF WHICH DIRECTION IT'S IN. THIS IS NOT GOING TO BE EASY.

BUT IT WILL GET DONE--THEY ***WILL*** BE PUNISHED. OF THAT, YOU CAN BE SURE.

GLI-UNGH.

BLAM!

WHAT THE *FUCK* IS TAKING SO LONG?!

IT'S NOT SOMETHING WE CAN DO OVERNIGHT, BOSS. THERE'S ONLY SO MANY PEOPLE WHO CAN GO OUT SEARCHING... AND WE'VE GOT TO LET A FEW PEOPLE GO OFF IN OTHER DIRECTIONS UNLESS YOU WANT TO TELL THEM WHERE WE *FOUND* MARTINEZ BEFORE *WE* CUT HIS HEAD OFF.

CLOSEST THING TO INFORMATION WE GOT FROM ANYONE HERE IN TOWN WAS THAT THEY REMEMBER THERE BEING A PRISON JUST OFF McALISTER LANE--WHICH IS A LONG DAMN ROAD, THAT WE HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO SEARCH VERY FAR ON DUE TO WRECKED CARS... AND THIS PERSON ISN'T EVEN SURE IT'S OFF THAT ROAD.

WE'RE REAL SORRY, SIR. WE'RE TRYING AS HARD AS WE CAN. WE GOT MULTIPLE TEAMS GOING OUT EVERY DAY--JUST MAPPING THE AREA.

WE'RE LEARNING A LOT ABOUT THE AREA--IT'S JUST THAT WE CAN'T FIND THIS DAMN PRISON.

BLAM!

FUCK!

WHY THE HELL DID THAT BITCH HAVE TO CUT OFF MY *RIGHT* ARM. I'M ALMOST FUCKING *USELESS* WITH A GUN NOW.

DAMMIT-- HOLD STILL.

I KNOW YOU'RE PROBABLY *NOT* GOING TO ENJOY THIS, BUT I HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND HOW MUCH BETTER THIS WILL MAKE THINGS.

IT REALLY IS FOR THE GOOD OF OUR RELATIONSHIP.

HERE COMES ANOTHER ONE-- I CAN FEEL IT LOOSENING.

UNGH.

THERE.

SEE? THIS ISN'T SO BAD-- YOU'RE ALMOST GETTING USED TO THE FEELING, AREN'T YOU?

JUST A FEW MORE AND WE'LL BE *DONE.* SOUND GOOD?

THERE. ALL DONE... AND SO MUCH *BETTER.*

NOW, COME HERE.

GIVE DADDY A KISS.

BLAAUGH!

OH, HONEY... I'M SORRY. DON'T THINK ANYTHING OF IT.

I'M SURE-- WITH TIME, I'LL GET *USED* TO THE TASTE.

DON'T LET IT UPSET Y--

KNOCK! KNOCK!

FUCK!

DID I SAY I WASN'T TO BE DISTURBED?

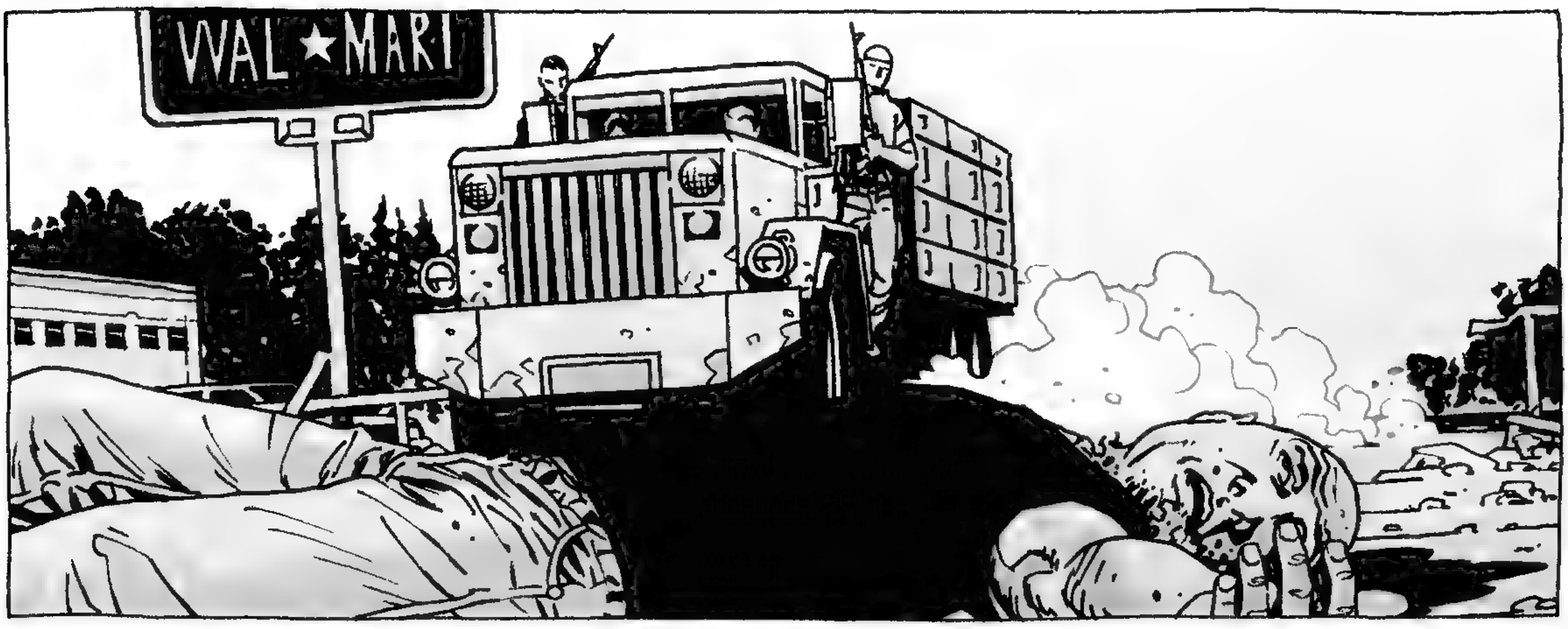
SORRY, BOSS--SOME SHIT'S GOING DOWN.

WAS AN EXPLOSION, WE THINK AT THE NATIONAL GUARD STATION--*HUGE* CLOUD OF SMOKE GOING INTO THE AIR.

BRUCE TOOK SOME GUYS TO INVESTIGATE-- THEY WERE GONE A FEW MINUTES AND WE'VE HEARD GUNFIRE NEARBY.

NEARBY? THEN JUST GET IN A CAR AND-- *FUCK!*

FOLLOW ME.


WAL★MART


FUCK!


JESUS.


HIS HEAD IS STILL INTACT. HE'LL PROBABLY BE TURNING SOON.
UNGH...


BALD FUCK...
THEY CAME BACK...
THEY...

BRUCE.

BRUCE!

WA

BLAM!

THEY WERE JUST HERE.

FIND THEIR FUCKING TRACKS. FIND THEIR FUCKING PRISON.

FIND IT NOW!

IT'S ALL ABOUT *FAITH*, HONEY.

MY FAITH AIN'T NEVER BEEN *STRONGER.*

OH, BROTHER.

OKAY, ENOUGH SUNDAY SCHOOL--LET'S SEE HOW FAST YOU CAN CLEAR OUT THE AREA AROUND US.

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

WHAT ARE THEY DOING NOW?

I DON'T KNOW, THEY JUST STOPPED SHOOTING. WAIT-- THEY KNOCKED DOWN ONE OF THE BITERS, I DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT--THEY'RE DRAGGING IT BACK TO THE--

THEY'RE TAKING IT THROUGH THE FENCES WITH THEM-- THEY'RE BRINGING THE DAMN THING *INSIDE.*

CRAZY FUCKING PEOPLE.

YEAH.

C'MON, WHILE THEY'RE DISTRACTED--LET'S GET BACK TO THE TOWN AND TELL THE GOVERNOR WE FOUND THEM.

I DON'T WANT TO BE STUCK OUTSIDE WHEN IT GETS DARK.

THEY'VE GOT THE FENCES--AND THEY SEEM TO BE LETTING THE BITERS FORM A PERIMETER AROUND THOSE FENCES, MAYBE BY ACCIDENT--OR MAYBE THEY'RE SMARTER THAN WE THOUGHT.

THING IS--THERE AIN'T A WHOLE LOT OF THEM, AND THEY CAN'T HAVE MANY WEAPONS--NOT AFTER WHAT WE TOOK FROM THAT GUARD STATION.

WE WATCHED THEM FOR HOURS, MAN. WE HIT THEM TOMORROW AND THEY GO DOWN LIKE CHUMPS. THEY'D BARELY PUT UP A FIGHT.

NO.

WE WAIT.

GOD DAMN IT, GOVERNOR! AFTER WHAT THEY DID TO BRUCE?!

WE NEED TO TAKE THEM DOWN NOW!

EXCUSE ME?

AFTER THEY ESCAPED--THEIR GUARD WAS UP, PROBABLY FOR ***WEEKS.*** WE COULDN'T FIND THEM.

AFTER MARTINEZ BETRAYED THEM--AND THEY KILLED HIM, THEIR GUARD WAS UP AGAIN. STILL, NOTHING FROM US.

NOW THEY'VE RAIDED OUR SUPPLIES--KILLED SOME OF OUR MEN. THEY'VE GOT TO BE ***EXPECTING*** US TO FOLLOW THEM BACK. WE WAIT--THREE MORE WEEKS. MAYBE FOUR.

THAT WAY THEY DON'T EXPECT IT. THEY RELAX... THEY CONVINCE THEMSELVES THEY'RE SAFE--THAT WE GAVE UP.

THAT'S WHEN WE STRIKE... AND IF YOU WANT TO BE ALONG FOR THE RIDE AND NOT ROTTING PIECES OF ***BITER FOOD***-- YOU'LL SHUT YOUR DAMN MOUTH AND GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY SIGHT.

NOW.

I'LL BE BACK SOON. DON'T WORRY, HONEY.

YOU WON'T EVEN MISS ME, I'LL BE BACK SO FAST. YOU BE GOOD FOR UNCLE BOB, OKAY?

I KNOW-- I LOVE YOU, TOO.

YOU SURE YOU'RE GOING TO BE ABLE TO DO THIS? I'M SERIOUS--SHE MEANS A LOT TO ME.

I CAN WATCH HER JUST FINE. I'M SOBER-- SINCE I SAVED YOUR LIFE. I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON HER.

YOU CAN LET HER WALK AROUND IF YOU WANT, BUT I WON'T JUDGE YOU IF YOU LEAVE HER TIED UP. SHE CAN'T BITE NO MORE BUT SHE CAN STILL BE A HANDFUL-- AND WE DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO FEED HER RIGHT NOW.

ANYONE DIES, THOUGH-- AND I MEAN ***ANYONE***... YOU MAKE SURE SHE GETS FED.

OKAY?

YEAH.

YOU GOT IT.

WE HAVE THEM IN OUR SIGHTS, MY FRIENDS.

THEY KILLED DOC STEVENS, MURDERED BRUCE COOPER, AND MUTILATED ME--AND NOW IT'S TIME FOR THEM TO *PAY!*

PILE IN AND LET'S MOVE!



HERE WE ARE--SO CLOSE WE CAN SMELL THEIR EVIL.

TRY TO KEEP IN PACE WITH THE TANK AS WE CLOSE IN. I WANT TO SEEM LIKE AN UNRELENTING WAVE ON THE HORIZON. WE WANT TO INTIMIDATE THEM RIGHT AWAY--MAKE THEM SLOPPY.

WHEN IT BEGINS, WHEN THE KILLING STARTS, DON'T LET THEIR APPEARANCE DECEIVE YOU. YOU WILL SEE WOMEN--CHILDREN EVEN, BUT I ASSURE YOU THESE PEOPLE ARE ***BEASTS,*** NO DIFFERENT THAN THE BITERS WE KILL WITHOUT A SECOND THOUGHT.

LIFE OUT HERE--IT'S CHANGED THEM, TWISTED THEM INTO CREATURES WHO KILL WITHOUT A SECOND THOUGHT--WITH NO REGARD FOR HUMAN LIFE.

THEY DON'T DESERVE TO LIVE.

GET IN LINE WITH THE OTHERS.

YOU'RE NOT COMING?

I WOULDN'T MISS THIS FOR THE WORLD.

I'M RIDING IN THE *TANK.*

LET'S RIDE.




KILL THEM ALL!


NOW!


BLAM BLAM BLAM!
BLAM BLAM BLAM!

DOWN!

EVERYONE GET DOWN NOW!

WHAT ARE YOU--?!

GET DOWN!

ANDREA!

STOP!

PTING!

LORI!

LORI!

LORI!

WHAT'S GOING ON? IS THAT SHOOTING? WHAT'S ANDREA DOING?

WHERE ARE THE CHILDREN?!

PATRICIA IS WATCHING THEM--THEY'RE IN THE GYM. I HAD TO PEE SO I HAD HER-- WHAT'S WRONG, RICK?

THEY'RE HERE.

WHO, RICK? *WHO'S* HERE?

GO GET THE KIDS... TAKE PATRICIA WITH YOU. GET SOME FOOD, ENOUGH FOR A WEEK OR TWO FOR ALL OF YOU... LOAD UP ONE OF THE BOOK CARTS FROM THE LIBRARY.

TAKE THE FOOD, LOCK YOURSELVES IN A BATHROOM-- ONE IN THE LOWER LEVELS, YOU'LL HAVE WATER. HIDE IN THERE--IF YOU HEAR ANYTHING, *DON'T* COME OUT.

THESE PEOPLE DON'T KNOW HOW MANY OF US THERE ARE. YOU NEED TO GO--

GO NOW!

RICK, YOU CAN'T-- YOU'VE GOT TO COME WITH ME! DON'T LEAVE ME--PLEASE.

I'LL BE CAREFUL. EVERYTHING WILL BE *FINE.* JUST HIDE. I CAN'T GO WITH YOU-- THEY KNOW ME--THEY'LL LOOK FOR *ME.* IF THEY GET THOSE FENCES DOWN IT'S ALL OVER-- HIDE FOR A BIT AND THEN MAKE A RUN FOR IT.

KEEP THE KIDS SAFE.

RICK!

RICK!

GIVE IT TO ME.

CEASE FIRE!

TO ANYONE INSIDE LEFT ALIVE--THIS IS YOUR LAST CHANCE TO MAKE IT OUT OF THIS WITH YOUR LIVES. I WILL NOT MAKE A SECOND OFFER.

YOU HAVE KILLED AND MAIMED US--AND NOW YOU HIDE BEHIND YOUR FENCES, BUT YOUR TIME IS OVER. WE WILL SHOW YOU MERCY BUT ONLY UNDER ONE CONDITION.

OPEN THE INNER MOST GATE. GATHER UP ALL YOUR WEAPONS, ALL GUNS, ALL AMMO, ANY KNIVES, WHATEVER YOU HAVE--THE RIOT GEAR, ***EVERYTHING.*** PILE IT UP IN FRONT OF THE INNER MOST GATE.

THEN I WANT YOU TO CLOSE THE GATE, LOCK IT AND WAIT WHILE WE CLEAR AWAY THE BITERS.

WE DON'T HAVE TO KILL EACH OTHER... THERE'S STILL A CHANCE WE CAN WORK TOGETHER.

DO AS I ASK, OPEN THE GATES.

THIS IS YOUR LAST CHANCE.

MOTHER FUCKERS.

CAN'T MAKE IT EASY.

RESUME FIRING!

PKOW!

MISSED!

FUCKING HELMET!!

5

WHUDD!

OOF!

SHIT!

PKOW!

THE TOWER-- THEY'RE IN THE DAMN TOWER!

WHERE?

PKOW!

NOW WE'RE COOKING...

PKOW!

THERE!

TO THE *LEFT!*

OH, FUCK!!

PTING!

PKLUNK!

PTING!

PTAKK!

PTING!

BLAM!

WELL?! YOU WANT A *MEDAL?*

KILL ALL THOSE FUCKING BITERS BEFORE THEY GET OVER HERE TO US.

BLAM!BLAM!BLAM!BLAM!BLAM!

WE'VE GOT A PROBLEM.

WHAT PROBLEM?

WE DON'T HAVE THE AMMO FOR THIS.

THESE PEOPLE ARE ***TERRIBLE*** SHOTS. ANY BITERS THEY KILL AT THIS RANGE IS SHEER LUCK. WE'RE DRILLING DOZENS OF BULLETS INTO THEIR BODIES AND THAT AIN'T DOING SHIT.

WE COULD BE HERE ALL DAY DOING THIS... AND IT COULD COST US TOO MUCH AMMO.

WHAT DO YOU PROPOSE?

CAN'T WE JUST DRIVE THE TANK OVER THE FENCES?

DUMBASS-- WHAT USE IS THIS PLACE WITHOUT THE FENCES?!

STOP!

STOP!

CEASE FIRE!

THEY STOPPED.

SHOULD WE STAY DOWN? WHAT DO WE DO?

STAY DOWN. CRAWL CLOSE-- WE GOTTA WORK THIS OUT.

SHE STOPPED FIRING--SHE *STOPPED.*

WE DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED-- ANDREA COULD BE FINE. WE CAN'T DWELL ON THAT.

THEY STOPPED FIRING... WHAT SHOULD WE *DO?*

WE SHOULD RUN! WE GOTTA MAKE A RUN FOR IT. THEY DON'T HAVE ALL SIDES OF THE PRISON COVERED-- WE COULD STILL GET OUT!

NO!

THEY COULD HAVE PLANNED FOR THAT. WE'RE SAFEST *HERE.* WE'RE NOT GOING ANYWHERE.

I NEED TO GET ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT FENCE.

I CAN'T DO SHIT IN HERE--BUT OUT THERE, WITH THEM, I COULD DO SOME DAMAGE.

NO, DAMMIT! NO!

YOU LEAVE HERE--GO ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THOSE FENCES-- AND YOU *DIE!* FRANKLY, WE *NEED* YOU TOO MUCH NOW. WE NEED TO DECIDE RIGHT NOW THAT WE'RE GOING TO WORK TOGETHER-- OR WE'RE ALL DEAD...

RIGHT NOW!

HE'S RIGHT, GIRL. WE NEED YOU IN HERE--THIS AIN'T NO TIME FOR SUICIDE MISSIONS.

THIS IS SOME SHIT!

WE'RE FUCKED HERE, YOU FOLLOW ME?!

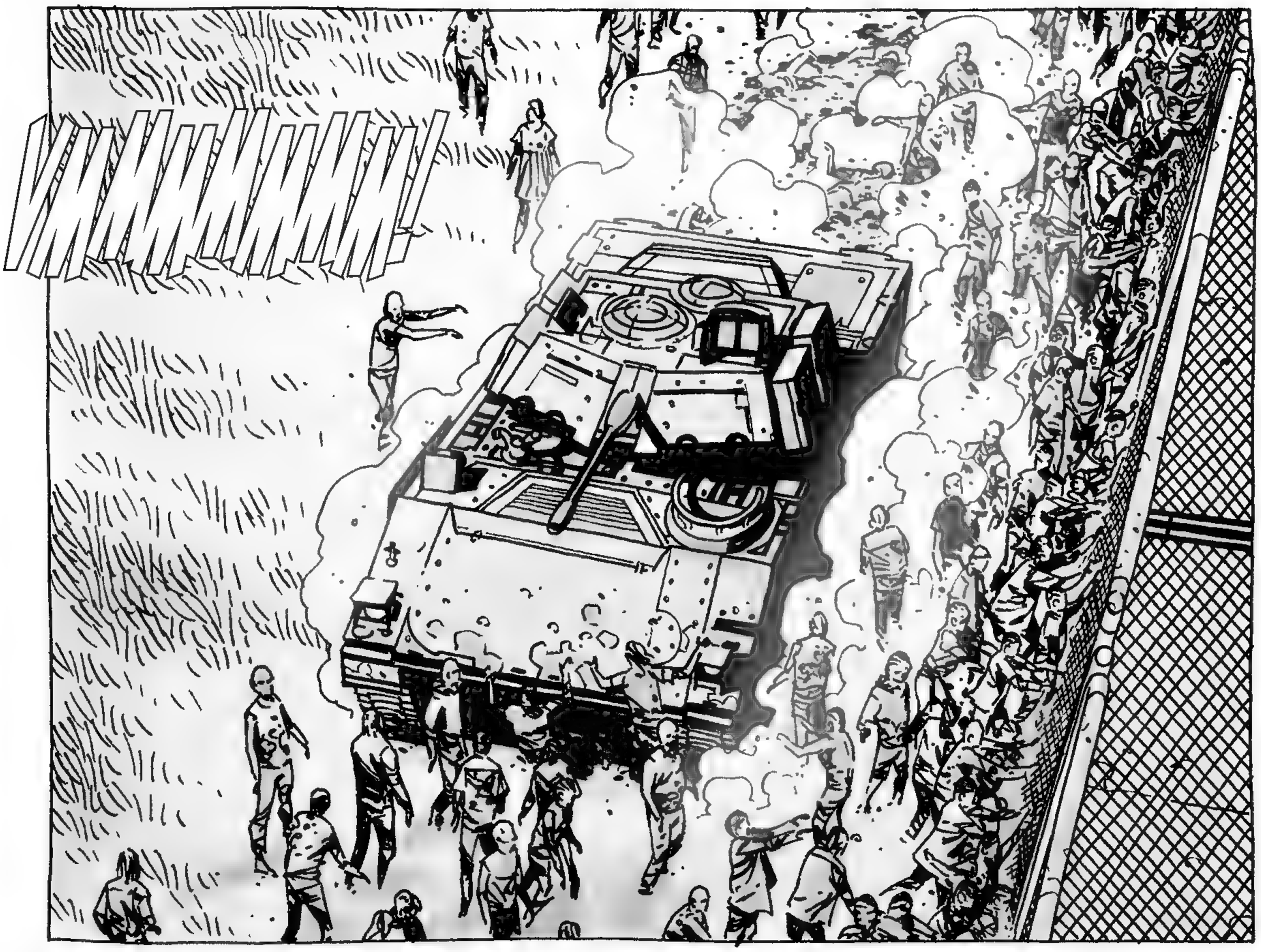
EVERYONE JUST CALM DOWN. WE NEED TO FIGURE THINGS OUT BEFORE THEY ATTACK AGAIN.

WE NEED SOMEONE UP IN THAT TOWER OPPOSITE ANDREA. WE NEED MORE FIREPOWER UP THERE.

MAGGIE, I THINK YOU SHOULD GO INSIDE--FIND ALICE SO SHE CAN CHECK ON ANDREA.. WE NEED TO MAKE SURE SHE'S--

OH, CHRIST.

WHAT IS *THAT?!*


VAHHH

OKAY, THE AREA IS CLEAR ENOUGH-- SHOOT THEM. FUCKING SHOOT THEM ALL!

LET'S END THIS-- NOW!

DOWN!

EVERYBODY DOWN!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

BRAKK!

ARRGH!

WE GOTTA GET INSIDE!

THERE'S NO PLACE FOR COVER OUT HERE!

WE'VE GOT THEM PINNED DOWN, NOW! IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF TIME!

GET A COUPLE KILLS UNDER OUR BELTS AND THEN LET'S SEE IF THEY'RE READY TO SURRENDER.

PTNG!

WHAT AM I DOING?! I'M NO GOOD AT THIS.

BILLY SHOULD BE UP HERE--*HE* COULD SHOOT. I'M NOT HITTING A FUCKING THING! *WHY* DID I DO THIS?

PROW! PROW!

FUCK!

SKREESH!!!

BLAM! BLAM!

GLENN!

WE HAVE TO MAKE IT INSIDE WHILE THEY'RE DISTRACTED--IT'S OUR ONLY CHANCE!

C'MON!

WE ONLY NEED A FEW OF YOU SHOOTING UP THERE TO KILL THAT PRICK! THE PEOPLE ARE MAKING A BREAK FOR THE PRISON.

STOP THEM!

UFF!

OH, FUCK!

FUCK THIS.

MY GUN!

LIKE YOU CAN USE IT WORTH A DAMN.

BLAM! BLAM!

UNGH.

FUCK.

DON'T REMEMBER GETTING SHOT HURTING THIS MUCH *BEFORE.*

BLAM! BLAM!

FIND COVER! THEY'RE RETURNING FIRE!

GET BEHIND THE CARS.

SHIT!

CAN'T GET A CLEAR SHOT OF THAT EVIL FUCK!

GUESS I'LL HAVE TO SETTLE FOR *SMALLER* GAME.

PLAKK!

SPAKK!

SPUKK!

PLOKK!

SPLUDD!

RUN, FUCKERS, RUN.

SHE'S ALIVE, DALE!
THANK, GOD.
WE MIGHT JUST SURVIVE THIS.
BLAM! BLAM!
GLENN!
GLENN.
PKOW! PKOW!
FUCK. WE'RE LOSING TOO MANY TOO FAST.
FUCK!
PKOW! PKOW!

FALL BACK!

WE NEED TO REGROUP!

THIS ISN'T WORKING--THIS FUCKING *ISN'T WORKING!*

WRAKK!

WHAT THE HELL--?!

JUST GET IN THE FUCKING TRUCK!

HUH. THEY GAVE UP. WE **WON.**

NO. THEY'LL BE BACK-- AND THE FIRST THING THEY'LL DO IS SHOOT THE TOWERS WITH THAT FUCKING TANK.

THEY PROBABLY WEREN'T PREPARED FOR US TO FIGHT BACK *AT ALL*... THEY'LL BE READY NEXT TIME.

GLENN.

WE NEED TO GET IN THE RV AND FOLLOW THEM--WE NEED TO ATTACK NOW--WHILE THEY'RE NOT EXPECTING IT.

IF WE LOADED UP EVERYTHING WE GOT FROM THE DEPOT--TOOK THE TRUCK AND THE RV... MAYBE THE PRISON BUSES...

ARE YOU CRAZY? THIS FENCE IS THE ONLY THING THAT SAVED US TODAY-- WE GO AFTER THEM AND WE'RE *DONE.*

THEY STILL OUTNUMBER US-- AND DIDN'T YOU SEE THE TANK?!

I SAW A TANK THEY COULD BARELY *DRIVE.* YOU THINK THEY KNOW HOW TO LOAD AND FIRE IT?

THAT DAMN THING WAS JUST FOR SHOW.

I DON'T KNOW, GUYS... MAYBE SHE'S RIGHT.

OKAY--IS EVERYONE ALL RIGHT? WITH THE SHOOTING--I COULDN'T MAKE IT OUT HERE, WHO NEEDS HELP?!

OVER HERE. BIG TIME.

THIS ONE'S OKAY-- NOT ONE HOLE.

HELP!

WE NEED HELP!

I'M FINE, I--

IRK!

WHUMP!

HOLD ON--I'M COMING!

C'MON... SOMEONE HELP ME GET HER INSIDE.

NOT ME WITH MY BUSTED WING. I NEED A LITTLE FIRST AID MYSELF--YOU FOLLOW ME?

RICK?

OH, GOD!

RICK'S BEEN SHOT!

FUCK F- AR

07

JESUS CHRIST!

SOMEONE GET RICK INSIDE TO THE INFIRMARY... AND SOMEONE ELSE HELP ME GET ANDREA INSIDE--

SHIT!

I'M GOING TO NEED SOME HELP IN THERE-- THERE'S JUST TOO MUCH TO DO. BUT I DON'T WANT ANYONE IN THE WAY...

WE GET THEM INSIDE AND THEN NOBODY *LEAVES*, OKAY?

THERE'S AN OPERATING ROOM IN THE BACK--PUT RICK ON *THAT* BED-- HURRY!

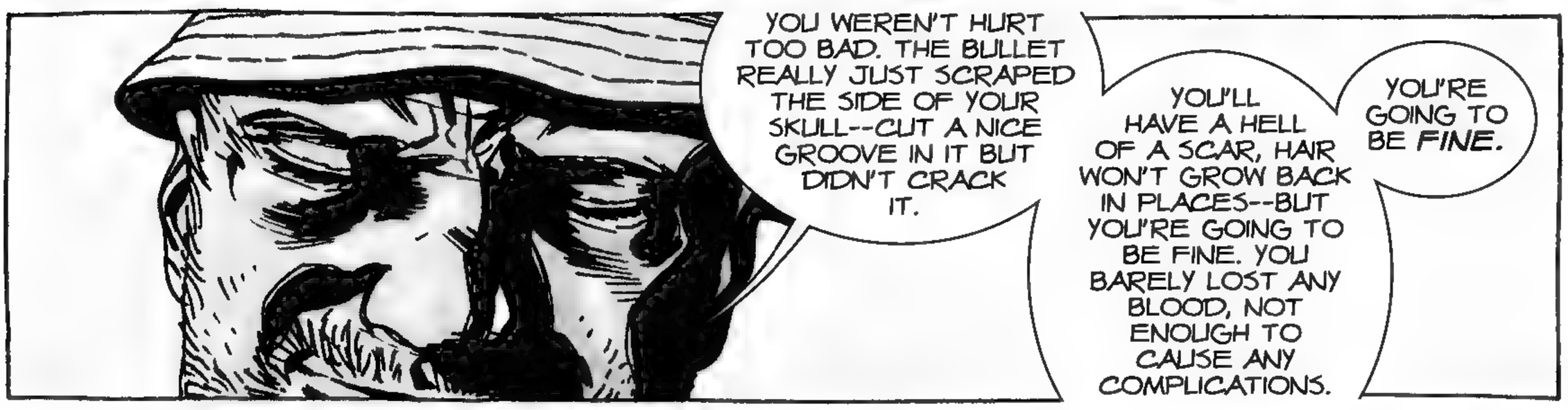
SOMEONE NEEDS TO FIND LORI, TELL HER WHAT'S GOING ON.

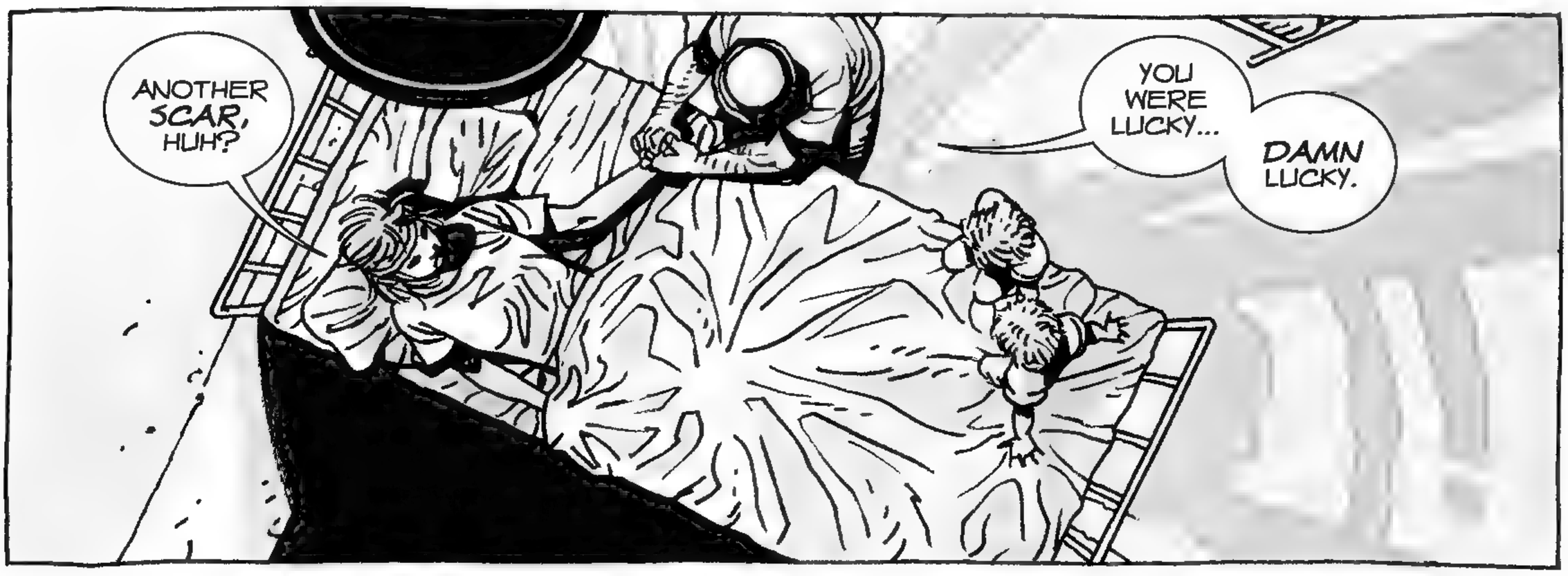
I DIDN'T SEE HER OR PATRICIA OR ANY OF THE CHILDREN INSIDE BEFORE THE SHOOTING STOPPED-- SO I DON'T KNOW WHERE THEY ARE.




HUGHN?
CRAP.


DID WE WIN?
NOT YET--YOU HAVEN'T BEEN OUT LONG, A LITTLE OVER AN HOUR, MAYBE AN HOUR AND A HALF.


YOU WEREN'T HURT TOO BAD. THE BULLET REALLY JUST SCRAPED THE SIDE OF YOUR SKULL--CUT A NICE GROOVE IN IT BUT DIDN'T CRACK IT.
YOU'LL HAVE A HELL OF A SCAR, HAIR WON'T GROW BACK IN PLACES--BUT YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE. YOU BARELY LOST ANY BLOOD, NOT ENOUGH TO CAUSE ANY COMPLICATIONS.
YOU'RE GOING TO BE *FINE.*


ANOTHER *SCAR,* HUH?
YOU WERE LUCKY...
DAMN LUCKY.

CAN'T MOVE IT.

WHAT ABOUT *HIM?*

AND YOU PROBABLY WON'T BE ABLE TO FOR A LONG WHILE. BULLET WENT RIGHT THROUGH YOUR BICEP-- IT WAS CLEAN, BUT IT'S STILL DONE DAMAGE.

RICK? I DON'T KNOW. HE'S LOST A TON OF BLOOD. I GOT THE BULLET OUT OF HIM--SEEMS LIKE I'VE STOPPED THE BLEEDING, I GOTTA GO CHECK HIM AFTER THIS.

HONESTLY, IT DOESN'T LOOK GOOD.

THAT'S NO GOOD.

YEAH.

LISTEN UP, EVERYONE!

RICK HAS TAKEN A BULLET TO THE STOMACH. I'VE CLEANED HIM OUT AND STOPPED THE BLEEDING BUT HE'S JUST LOST *TOO MUCH* BLOOD.

IF HE DOESN'T GET A TRANSFUSION, HE'S NOT GOING TO MAKE IT.

I NEED TO GET A BLOOD SAMPLE FROM ALL OF YOU SO I CAN START CROSS-MATCHING YOUR BLOOD WITH RICK'S TO SEE IF THEY'RE COMPATIBLE.

WE NEED TO DO THIS AS QUICKLY AS POSSIBLE-- EVERY *SECOND* COUNTS.

WAIT!

I'VE GOT BLOOD TYPE "O." TYPE O-NEGATIVE, ACTUALLY.

WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

IT MEANS SHE CAN GIVE BLOOD TO ANY OTHER BLOOD TYPE-- SHE'S COMPATIBLE WITH *EVERYONE.*

PATRICIA, WASH OFF YOUR LEFT ARM WHILE I GET THE SUPPLIES.

HURRY!

WELL?

JUST A SECOND.

ALICE, PLEASE.

JUST A SECOND.

MOM, CAN I COME BACK IN YET?

NOT YET, HONEY. I'LL LET YOU KNOW. SHUT THE DOOR BACK, PLEASE.

OKAY. HIS PULSE IS REGULAR... IT'S NOT THE STRONGEST I'VE FELT BUT IT'S MUCH BETTER THAN BEFORE. ALL THE SIGNS I'M SEEING ARE GOOD... HIS TEMPERATURE IS UP, HE'S BREATHING, GOOD PULSE...

WE'RE NOT OUT OF THE WOODS YET, THIS COULD TURN REAL UGLY REALLY QUICK, YOU NEED TO KNOW THAT.

I'LL BE BACK IN TO CHECK ON HIM EVERY TEN MINUTES. I'LL HELP YOU THROUGH THIS.

THANK YOU.

DO YOU WANT ME TO LET CARL IN?

YES.

OH, RICK.

I DON'T KNOW, BUT THE TRANSFUSION SEEMS TO HAVE GONE FINE... SO THINGS ARE LOOKING BETTER.

THAT'S GOOD. THANKS FOR CHECKING FOR ME.

I'M WORRIED TOO. IT'S OKAY. I--ANDREA, WE NEED TO TALK.

DO YOU REMEMBER A WHILE BACK WHEN WE TALKED ABOUT GOING OUT ON OUR OWN? TAKING THE RV AND JUST DRIVING?

I THINK ***NOW*** IS THE TIME.

YOU WANT US TO LEAVE THESE PEOPLE, OUR FRIENDS, ***NOW***-- IN THE MIDDLE OF ***THIS?!***

LEAVE, YES. LEAVE ***THEM?*** ONLY IF THEY REFUSE TO COME ***WITH*** US. WE JUST NEED TO GET OUT OF THIS PRISON. LET THOSE CRAZY PEOPLE TAKE IT--***GIVE*** IT TO THEM.

THESE ARE OUR ***LIVES*** WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE.

THIS ISN'T ABOUT PRIDE, OR LOYALTY-- IT'S ABOUT OUR LIVES AND THE LIVES OF OUR CHILDREN. WE CAN'T PUT EVERYTHING ON THE LINE TO PROTECT THIS PLACE.

WE NEED TO LEAVE NOW, BEFORE ANOTHER ATTACK-- ***TODAY*** IF WE CAN.

I ***KNOW*** YOU AGREE WITH ME. DEEP DOWN, ANDREA--I KNOW IT. THIS IS THE RIGHT THING TO DO.

HE'S GOING TO BE *FINE.*

YOU DON'T KNOW THAT.

MAYBE NOT-- BUT I *DO* KNOW WE'RE MISSING OUR WINDOW. WE'VE ONLY GOT ONE CHANCE AT THIS.

THINK ABOUT IT-- THEY'RE RUNNING BECAUSE ANDREA KILLED TOO MANY OF THEM--THEY WEREN'T READY FOR US TO FIGHT BACK LIKE THAT.

AND WE DIDN'T FIGHT BACK *AT ALL.* WE WERE ALMOST COMPLETELY UNPREPARED--WE DIDN'T USE ANY OF THE SUPPLIES WE GOT FROM THE GUARD DEPOT.

HOW DO YOU THINK THEY'D REACT IF WE FOLLOWED THEM-- TOOK OUT A FEW MORE OF THEM. THEY MIGHT *NEVER* COME BACK.

WELL, I'M NOT SAYING IT'S A BAD IDEA, IN FACT, I BELIEVE I'VE ALREADY SAID THAT IT'S A *GOOD* IDEA.

WE JUST DON'T HAVE THE MANPOWER TO PULL IT OFF.

EVEN IF IT WERE JUST YOU AND I-- WE COULD DO IT. WE'D ACCOMPLISH SOMETHING.

WE COULD GET IN, KILL A FEW OF THEM, AND BE ON OUR WAY BEFORE THEY EVEN REALIZE WE'RE THERE.

JUST THE TWO OF US?

HMM.

YES, EVEN IF NO ONE ELSE AGREED TO COME, WE COULD REALLY DO SOME DAMAGE--MAYBE EVEN GETTING A HOLD OF THE GOVERNOR HIMSELF.

SO?

YOU SURE YOU DON'T WANT ME TO GAS UP ONE OF THE SMALLER CARS IN THE PARKING LOT? YOU DON'T KNOW HOW FAR THEY WENT.

MICHONNE SAYS NO.

THEY DIDN'T GO FAR. DID YOU NOTICE HOW WE HEARD THEIR "FLEET" WELL BEFORE THEY WERE EVEN REMOTELY CLOSE TO US? CARS MAKE *NOISE.*

THEY HEAR US... WE DIE.

I DON'T WANT TO DIE-- I CAN'T BELIEVE WE'RE DOING THIS.

YOU NEED TO HURRY, MAGGIE AND PATRICIA GOT THEM OFF THE GATE BUT THE ROAMERS ARE NOTICING AXEL AND I--THEY'RE COMING BACK.

OPEN IT.

YOU BE CAREFUL OUT THERE. BILLY'S ON TOWER DUTY NOW, HE'S THE BEST SHOT AFTER ANDREA. HE'LL BE ON THE LOOKOUT FOR YOU.

MAKE SURE YOU COME BACK, IF YOU DON'T KILL THEM ALL, WE'LL NEED YOUR HELP.

I'LL TRY NOT TO LET YOU DOWN.

WELL, GIRL--WE RUNNING THIS?

OVER THE OPEN AREA AROUND THE PRISON? YEAH. IF THE GOVERNOR WAS SMART... HE'D HAVE LEFT A COUPLE SNIPERS IN THE TREE LINE, WAITING TO SEE IF WE LEAVE OR COME AFTER HIM.

IF HE WERE EVEN SMARTER, HE'D HAVE THEM WAIT UNTIL WE GOT TO THE TREE LINE SO OUR PEOPLE IN THE PRISON WOULDN'T KNOW THEY WERE OUT THERE.

I'M COUNTING ON HIS ARROGANCE KEEPING HIM FROM DOING EITHER, BUT JUST THE SAME, KEEP YOUR HEAD DOWN AND HELMET ON.

WE GET SHOT AT--WE TURN AROUND AND GO BACK TO THE PRISON IMMEDIATELY.

DEAL.

YOU'RE LEAVING US? HOW CAN YOU DO THAT? JESUS CHRIST, DALE!

I'M NOT LEAVING YOU. I *WANT* TO TAKE YOU ALL WITH US. WE SHOULD LEAVE HERE--WE DON'T NEED TO FIGHT FOR THIS PLACE.

HERSHEL AND BILLY, THEY'RE STAYING. AXEL ISN'T LEAVING. EVEN PATRICIA WANTED TO STAY--BUT YOU'VE GOT KIDS. I WAS HOPING I COULD TALK SOME SENSE INTO YOU.

WHAT ABOUT RICK? I CAN'T LEAVE HIM.

RICK WOULD WANT YOU TO LEAVE. THERE'S PEOPLE STAYING HERE WHO COULD PROTECT HIM. I KNOW WHAT YOU WANT TO DO--AND I KNOW WHY YOU WANT TO DO IT... BUT THIS IS JUST TOO DAMN DANGEROUS, LORI.

THINK ABOUT THE KIDS. IF YOU'RE NOT GOING TO GO AT LEAST LET ME TAKE *THEM*-- AT LEAST CARL AND SOPHIA

NO--I'M *NOT* SPLITTING US UP AGAIN. NOT NOW... NOT AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH.

SOPHIA THEN. GODDAMN IT, I'M GOING TO SAVE *SOMEONE'S* LIFE. THAT GIRL HAS BEEN THROUGH TOO MUCH. I KNOW CAROL LEFT HER IN YOUR CARE BUT SHE WOULDN'T WANT HER IN DANGER.

WE'RE TAKING HER. YOU WANT TO STOP ME--YOU'LL HAVE TO *SHOOT* ME.

...

MY GOD-- I HOPE WE'RE DOING THE RIGHT THING...

WE'LL COME BACK LATER... WE'RE NOT ABANDONING THESE PEOPLE. I'M JUST NOT SITTING IN HARM'S WAY, NOT AFTER HAVING A CLOSE CALL ALREADY.

DALE?!

GLENN, HEY. YOU COMING TO SEE US OFF?

NO, ACTUALLY... MAGGIE AND I HAVE BEEN TALKING... AND SHE--***WE*** DECIDED THAT IF THE OFFER IS STILL OPEN, WE'D LIKE TO COME WITH YOU.

YES, SURE--ABSOLUTELY. WHOEVER WANTS TO COME IS WELCOME. IT'D BE NICE TO HAVE SOME ADULTS TO TALK TO.

AND PEOPLE WHO ***DON'T*** REMEMBER THE GREAT DEPRESSION.

COOL. THANKS.

I'LL GO GATHER UP OUR STUFF.

I'M SORRY, I JUST... I WANT TO HAVE A BABY AND--

IT'S OKAY, MAGGIE. IT'S OKAY. YOU'RE A BIG GIRL... YOU DO WHAT YOU THINK IS BEST.

TO BE HONEST, I DON'T MIND THE IDEA OF YOU BEING SOMEWHERE SAFE FOR A WHILE--YOU JUST MAKE SURE YOU COME BACK TO ME.

WHEN THIS IS ALL OVER... YOU COME BACK.

OKAY--PULL, WE GOTTA GET IT CLOSED BEFORE THE ROAMERS LOSE INTEREST IN PATRICIA

FUCK.

DAD?!

SORRY, BILLY. I DIDN'T MEAN--

I'M JUST--

YOU UPSET WITH THEM FOR ABANDONING US? GIVING UP? I CAN UNDERSTAND. IT'S OKAY.

NO, SON. THAT'S NOT IT AT ALL.

I JUST CAN'T SHAKE THE FEELING THAT I'VE JUST SEEN MAGGIE FOR THE LAST TIME.

ONCE WE GET THE CARS MOVED INTO POSITION--WE'LL HAVE YOU PUT THOSE GRENADES BEHIND EACH CAR. WE'LL HAVE GRENADES STATIONED ON EITHER END--AND WE'LL STASH THE GUNS AND AMMO IN THE MIDDLE--CENTRAL LOCATION.

I GOT IT--I REMEMBER THE PLAN.

HOW EXACTLY IS THIS GOING TO WORK, DAD? WITH RICK LAID UP, DALE'S CREW IS GONE, AXEL'S ONLY GOT ONE GOOD ARM--AND TYREESE AND MICHONNE...

WE WERE OUTNUMBERED *BEFORE.*

WELL, TYREESE AND MICHONNE WILL BE BACK BEFORE THE PEOPLE OF WOODBURY GET HERE--BUT ASIDE FROM THAT, WE'VE GOT ONE THING THAT THEY DON'T HAVE THAT'LL ENSURE WE WIN.

WE'VE GOT *GOD* ON OUR SIDE.

WELL, I HOPE GOD BRINGS MORE GRENADES.

HE'S STABLE, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE I CAN DO FOR HIM--HE JUST NEEDS REST.

I HOPE HE DOESN'T NEED TOO MUCH REST. I HATE THAT HE HAS TO CARRY THIS BURDEN--BUT I KNOW WE WON'T GET THROUGH THIS WITHOUT HIM...

THIS IS CRAZY. I CAN'T BELIEVE WE'RE DOING THIS--THIS IS CRAZY.

THIS ISN'T CRAZY. JUST FOLLOW MY LEAD.

IF WE ONLY KILL TWO OF THEM, AND THEN RUN BACK TO THE PRISON, THIS WAS WORTH IT. WE HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY HERE.

I'LL ONLY BE HAPPY WITH TWO IF ONE OF THEM IS--

STOP.

THERE.

PATTER.

PUTTER.

WHU--?!

SHUKKK!

QUICKLY, TYREESE-- HELP ME HIDE THE BODY.

OH, FUCK!

BLAHHH!

WHUMP!

RUN!

OH, SHIT.

NO!

WE DO THIS *NOW* OR NOT AT ALL!!

HOLY SHIT! IT'S THEM!

SHOOT THEM!

C'MON-- C'MON!

FUCK!

HERE!

WHAT THE FUCK?!

FIND THEM!

NOW!

OH, SHIT! OH, SHIT!

YOU REMEMBER YOUR UNCLE JEFFERY, RIGHT?

YEAH, UNCLE JEFF.

RIGHT, YOUR DAD'S YOUNGER BROTHER. HE DIDN'T COME AROUND MUCH AFTER YOUR FATHER AND I WERE MARRIED.

YOUR UNCLE BROKE HIS ANKLE ONE TIME, SOME KIND OF BUS EVACUATION DRILL, SOMETHING LIKE THAT, WHEN HE WAS A KID. HE WALKED WITH A LIMP FOR MONTHS BECAUSE OF IT.

THE KIDS IN YOUR DAD'S CLASS USED TO MAKE FUN OF JEFF. THEY'D CALL HIM NAMES, REALLY MAKE YOUR UNCLE FEEL BAD. YOUR DAD JUST COULDN'T HANDLE IT.

ONE TIME HE PICKED A FIGHT WITH FOUR OR FIVE BOYS TO MAKE THEM STOP TEASING HIS LITTLE BROTHER--IT WAS A FIGHT YOUR FATHER DIDN'T WIN.

BUT HE DIDN'T CARE--AS LONG AS HIS BROTHER WAS OKAY.

THAT'S--

THAT'S THE KIND OF MAN YOUR FATHER IS, HE--

HE TRIES TO DO WHAT HE BELIEVES IS RIGHT--EVEN IF IT'S GOING TO HURT HIM. HE WAS LOYAL TO THOSE HE LOVED HE--

HE WOULD NEVER--

LORI, DON'T CRY.

I'M GOING TO BE FINE.

C'MON...

IT'S JUST A SCRATCH.

OH, RICK--OH, GOD. THIS TIME, YOU REALLY-- YOU REALLY--

I KNOW, LORI. I KNOW. IT'S OKAY. I'M FINE.

LET ME SEE THAT GIRL.

LITTLE JUDY, I HAVEN'T EVEN HAD TIME TO GET TO KNOW YOU YET.

I'M NOT GOING TO LEAVE BEFORE I DO THAT, YOU CAN BET ON IT.

I WASN'T WORRIED, DAD. I KNEW YOU'D BE FINE.

I KNOW, SON.

YOU KNOW HOW TOUGH YOUR DAD IS.

OKAY--OKAY, *GOOD.* THAT'S A LOAD OFF MY MIND.

HEY, ALICE... YOU THINK YOU COULD FIND ME DALE'S *CRUTCHES?*

GLENN GOT THESE CARS IN HERE? THAT'LL HELP.

WE'LL AT LEAST HAVE COVER FOR WHEN THEY COME BACK-- THE PRISON AT OUR BACK, THE CARS IN FRONT OF US. WE SHOULD PROBABLY BUST THE WINDOWS OUT OURSELVES BEFORE THEY ARRIVE...

WE DON'T NEED THE GLASS FLYING ALL OVER THE PLACE.

LOOKS LIKE WE'RE PREPARED FOR THE WORST.

THESE WILL COME IN HANDY. I HOPE THERE'S SOMEONE WHO CAN LOB THEM OVER THE FENCES-- BECAUSE, THAT AIN'T ME.

I TAKE IT WE'VE GOT THE TOWERS LOADED WITH WEAPONS FOR ANDREA?

CAN SOMEONE GET GLENN? I THINK I'D LIKE TO PUT SOME CARS OUT IN THE FIELD IN FRONT OF THE PRISON-- MAYBE WE CAN SHOOT THE GAS TANKS AND CAUSE A FIRE OR AN EXPLOSION OR SOMETHING.

UH...

WHAT IS IT?

THEY'RE *GONE.*

WHO'S GONE?

DALE, ANDREA, THE TWINS, GLENN AND MAGGIE LEFT IN THE RV... THEY TOOK SOPHIA WITH THEM AS WELL.

TYREESE AND MICHONNE WENT AFTER THE GOVERNOR. THOUGHT THEY'D SURPRISE THEM, TAKE OUT AT LEAST A FEW OF THEM BEFORE THEY RETREATED BACK HERE.

BILLY IS UP IN THE TOWER WATCHING FOR THEM NOW.

DALE? GLENN? ANDREA? THEY'RE ALL *GONE?*

THEY JUST LEFT?

AND MICHONNE AND TYREESE--WHAT WERE THEY *THINKING?* DID ANYONE TRY AND STOP THEM?!

WE NEED THEM HERE.

OH, MAN... I DON'T BELIEVE THIS. I CAN'T BELIEVE THEY ALL... THIS IS NOT GOOD.

I DON'T THINK WE CAN DO THIS.


WHAT THE FUCK?!


YEAH--WE FOUND HIM IN THE WOODS. HE AND THE WOMAN ATTACKED US. THEY KILLED ERIC AND JIM. WE FOLLOWED THEM INTO THE WOODS... THEY GOT DANIEL... BUT THEY COULDN'T HOLD US OFF FOR LONG.
THOUGHT YOU MIGHT LIKE THE CHANCE TO SIT DOWN AND HAVE A LITTLE CHAT WITH HIM.


THE GIRL, GABE.
WHAT HAPPENED WITH THE GIRL?
SHE BROKE AWAY FROM US-- TOOK OFF FOR THE WOODS--

SO I BLEW HER *FUCKING* BRAINS OUT.

YOU SHOT HER IN THE HEAD?

YOU KILLED HER?

YEAH.

SHE'S FUCKING DEAD, BOSS.

YOU SAW HER DIE?

YOU WITNESSED IT?

MATTHEW!

LOOK. SHE RAN AWAY, SHE GOT PRETTY FAR. I SAW HER RUN. I SHOT HER. I SAW HER FALL DOWN. I SAW HER STOP MOVING.

I'M SURE IT WASN'T AS SLOW AND PAINFUL AS YOU'D HAVE LIKED-- BUT SHE'S DEAD.

AND BEFORE SHE GOT AWAY FROM US...

...WE TOOK *THIS.*

FIGURED YOU'D WANT THE TROPHY.

I DON'T MIND YOU BEING OUT HERE-- BUT IF ANYONE EVEN *THINKS* THEY HEAR A CAR, YOU GET JUDY INSIDE BEFORE ANYTHING CAN HAPPEN.

DON'T WORRY, I'LL PROTECT OUR LITTLE GIRL.

DIDN'T WE JUST TAKE THIS STUFF *OUT* OF THIS TRUCK?

THIS TRUCK COULD BE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN US LIVING OR DYING. THIS IS OUR SAFETY NET.

THINGS GO BAD--WE LOAD UP INTO THIS THING AND TEAR OUT OF HERE IN WHATEVER DIRECTION WE'RE *NOT* GETTING ATTACKED FROM.

BEING PREPARED IS THE SMART THING TO DO--BUT I'D HATE TO THINK YOU'VE LOST HOPE, RICK.

WE CAN DO THIS, WE CAN BEAT THEM.

BELIEVE ME, HERSHEL-- I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.

OKAY, THINGS ARE LOOKING GOOD. WE CAN SET UP THE CARS AS A BARRIER. OUR ESCAPE TRUCK IS LOADED DOWN WITH SUPPLIES. THERE'RE REALLY ONLY A FEW MORE THINGS TO DO.

I'D LIKE TO GET THE PRISON BUSES OUT OF THE GARAGE. WE'VE GOT TWO OF THOSE THINGS--I'D LIKE TO PARK THEM NEXT TO THE TOWERS, TO PROVIDE A LITTLE COVER FOR ANYONE WHO'D WANT TO GO TO OR GET AWAY FROM A TOWER.

ALSO, THERE ARE A FEW RIOT GEAR SUITS LEFT--WE SHOULD REALLY USE THOSE. ASIDE FROM THAT--WE JUST NEED TO STAY ALERT, BUT AT THE SAME TIME--GET AS MUCH REST AS WE CAN UNTIL THEY COME BACK.

BECAUSE THEY ***WILL*** BE BACK.

I'M GOING TO GO CHECK ON CARL.

I'M FEELING A LOT LESS LIGHT HEADED THIS PAST HOUR--I THINK I CAN GET RID OF THESE CRUTCHES.

NOT YET YOU CAN'T. YOU DON'T NEED THE STRAIN--COULD CAUSE YOU TO BUST YOUR STITCHES--YOU'D BE RISKING INFECTION.

IT'S SOMETHING I MIGHT HAVE TO RISK. I'VE ALREADY GOT ***ENOUGH*** SLOWING ME DOWN.

PEAS?

YEAH, AND THESE, TOO. WE NEED A LITTLE BIT OF EVERYTHING IF IT'LL FIT.

DIDN'T YOU ALREADY PUT MOST EVERYTHING IN THE BIG TRUCK? WHY DO WE NEED THIS STUFF?

IF EVERYTHING WORKS OUT, WE WON'T NEED THE TRUCK, OR THIS BACKPACK.

BUT I WANT TO HAVE OPTIONS--IF YOU AND YOUR MOTHER HAVE TO GET OUT--AND CAN'T GET TO THE TRUCK, YOU'LL NEED TO HAVE THIS.

WHAT ABOUT YOU? WHERE WILL YOU BE?

DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME. IF WE GET SEPARATED, I'LL FIND YOU.

YOU PROMISE?

I'VE DONE IT BEFORE HAVEN'T I?

OH, YEAH... ONE MORE THING...

WHAT IS IT?

I WANTED TO GIVE THIS TO YOU.

MY GUN?

I KNOW YOU'LL BE RESPONSIBLE WITH IT. I TRUST YOU, CARL. YOU MIGHT NEED THIS. I JUST WANT YOU TO BE CAREFUL.

THANKS, DAD. I PROMISE I WON'T--

ARE YOU SCARED?

I'M NOT GOING TO LIE TO YOU. I'M ***WORRIED***... AND THAT'S WHY WE'RE BEING CAREFUL, PREPARING FOR THE WORST.

BUT I'M NOT SCARED. AND I DON'T WANT YOU TO BE ***SCARED*** EITHER. WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS, SON. WE CAN.

HM.

ANTERIOR ARTERY IS NOT EQUIPPED TO HANDLE THAT MUCH BLOOD FLOW IF CIRCUMVENTED--

GOOD TO KNOW.

UH...

YO.

HI, ALICE.

PATRICIA...

UM...

I'LL COME BACK IN A FEW--

I'LL COME BACK *LATER.*

WE GOTTA WEAR THIS ALL DAY, EVERY DAY FROM NOW ON?

YOU GOTTA. IT WAS JUST A SUGGESTION FOR EVERYONE ELSE--BUT YOU *HAVE* TO. MY ORDERS.

FINE. *FINE.*

I DON'T WANT YOU UP IN THAT TOWER UNPROTECTED. IT'S FOR YOUR OWN GOOD.

YOU, UH... YOU BEEN PRAYING?

ABOUT US, I MEAN.

...LIKE I'VE NEVER PRAYED BEFORE.

UNCERTAIN TIMES SUCH AS THIS ARE WHAT GET YOU PRAYING THE MOST. IT'S TIMES LIKE THIS I THANK MY LUCKY STARS THAT THE LORD IS THERE FOR ME.

DO YOU-- THINK THE LORD IS THERE FOR ME, TOO?

OF *COURSE* HE IS. AND DON'T WORRY--I PUT IN A GOOD WORD FOR YOU.

DAD, I'M--I'M SO *SCARED.*

I KNOW, SON. WE ALL ARE.

OH, THERE YOU ARE.

HUH?

OH... ALICE. HEY.

UH...

IT'S OKAY, REALLY.

DON'T MENTION IT.

NO, UH... I'M SORRY ABOUT THAT. I REALLY DIDN'T MEAN TO--IT JUST KIND OF HAPPENED. PATRICIA AND I WERE TALKING AND... YOU KNOW.

WASN'T ABOUT TO TURN ANYTHING AWAY AT THIS POINT-- YOU FOLLOW ME?

UNDERSTOOD, YEAH. I JUST WANTED TO CHECK ON YOUR BANDAGE-- MAKE SURE THERE WASN'T ANY EXCESSIVE BLEEDING.

SEEMS FINE TO ME.

UH...

SO WHAT DO YOU THINK? WE GONNA MAKE IT OUT OF THIS?

ALL I'LL SAY IS THAT EVERY HOUR THAT PASSES MAKES ME REGRET MORE THAT I DIDN'T JUST LEAVE WITH DALE.

WHAT ABOUT YOU? YOU WISH YOU'D LEFT?

ME? NO WAY.

BEEN A LONG TIME SINCE I'VE BEEN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT FENCE FOR GOOD--AND I KNOW THERE'S NOTHING OUT THERE FOR ME.

THIS PLACE IS MY HOME.

NYAAA.

OUNGH.

SHHHHH.

WE'VE GOT TO BE QUIET, BABY GIRL. MOMMY IS SLEEPING.

WE DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO GO WALK AROUND AGAIN, DO WE?

GOOD GIRL.

I LOVE YOU SO MUCH, LITTLE JUDY.

BLAM!

WUAGH?!

SHIT!

TRUCK!!

I SEE A TRUCK!!

LORI, GO BACK INSIDE-- PROTECT THE KIDS.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

WE GOT A TRUCK COMING BACK.

IT'S JUST ONE-- IT'S GOTTA BE TYREESE AND MICHONNE. THEY WOULDN'T SEND JUST ONE TRUCK AFTER US.

IT'S GOT TO BE THEM.

WHAT ARE THEY DOING?

ARE THEY TURNING AROUND? TRYING TO GET US TO FOLLOW THEM?

THEY ATTACKING? I HEARD THE SHOT! WHAT'S GOING ON?

THEY'RE BACKING THE TRUCK TOWARD US?

THIS IS *WEIRD.*

WAIT-- THEY'RE GETTING OUT OF THE CAB.

IT'S--

LET'S DO THIS.

KEEP THE FUCKING BITERS OFF US LONG ENOUGH FOR ME TO FINISH, OKAY?

WILL DO.

IT'S SHOW TIME, BROTHER.

UUNGHH.

OH, NO...

BEFORE ANYONE GETS TRIGGER HAPPY--KNOW THAT I'VE GOT THE WOMAN, TOO! MY FAT FRIEND AND I DON'T GET BACK TO OUR CAMP IN ONE PIECE AND *SHE DIES!*

SO NO SUDDEN MOVES-- OKAY?

FROM THAT, I THINK YOU CAN SEE WHERE THIS IS GOING. OPEN THE GATES--GET IN THIS TRUCK AND COME BACK WITH US--

--OR I DO SOMETHING *HORRIBLE* TO YOUR FRIEND!

DON'T LET HIM IN!

DON'T--

TWACK

SHUT UP!

SO WHAT'S IT GOING TO BE?

WHAT DO WE *DO?*

WHAT *CAN* WE DO?

WE CAN'T LET HIM IN HERE. HE GETS THE PRISON, HE'LL KILL US *ALL...* EVENTUALLY.

TYREESE NEVER SHOULD HAVE LEFT. IT'S HIM OR ALL OF US. WE CAN'T DO *ANYTHING.*

AND MICHONNE...

CRAP.

SO THAT'S IT THEN?

I DON'T THINK YOU REALIZE HOW *SERIOUS* I AM.

THUNK!

FUCK!

HWAKK!

HUKK!

THUNK!

SHOK!

JUST THINK OF MICHONNE. IF SHE'S ALIVE--THIS COULD BUY HER ENOUGH TIME TO ESCAPE.

JUST THINK OF HER...

SHUKK!!

WHUMP!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

THUNK!

HUFF!

HUFF!

HUFF!

WROK!

LEAVE HIM FOR THE BITERS. LET'S ROLL BEFORE THEY GET TOO CLOSE-- OR BEFORE ONE OF THESE SHELL-SHOCKED FUCKS DECIDES TO FIRE A GUN.

WHUMP!

PTING!

HURRY-- MOVE, *MOVE!*

BILLY-- NO!

PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!

PTAKK! PTAKK!

SKRESSH!!

DRIVE, GODDAMMIT-- *DRIVE!*

I DON'T-- OH, GOD--I DON'T THINK I CAN DO THIS.

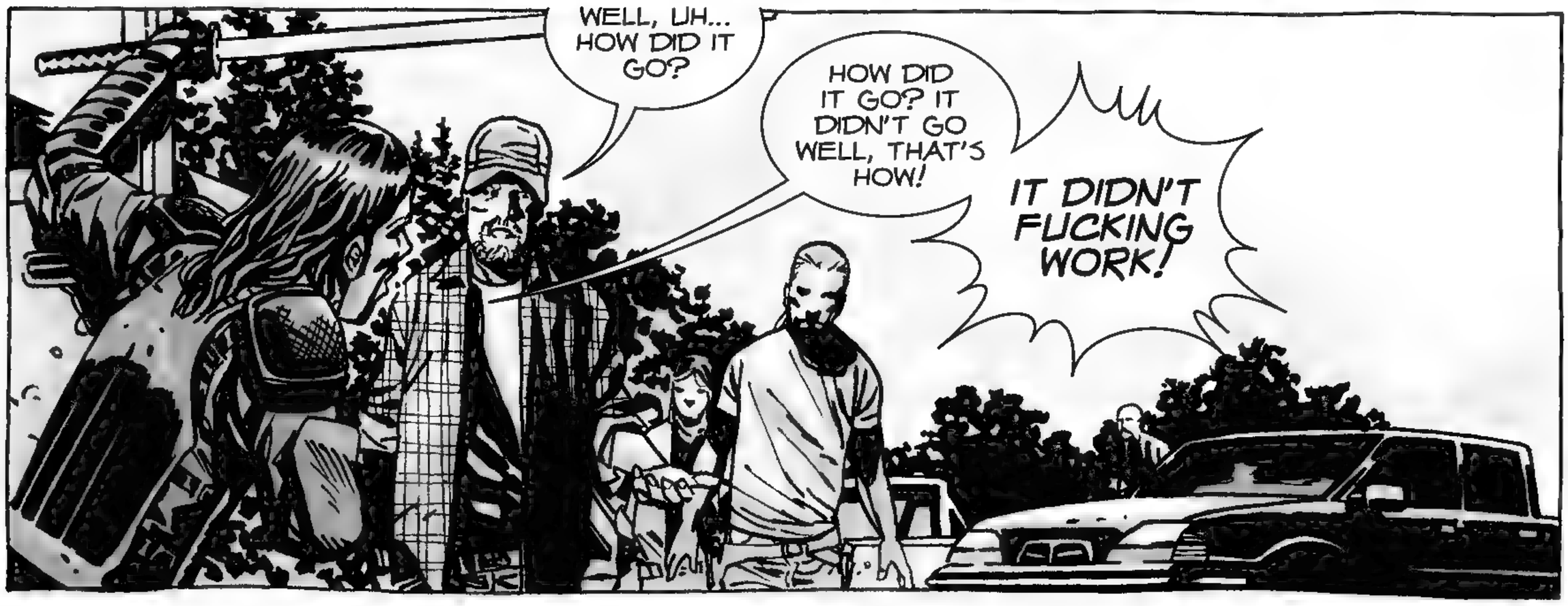
DOESN'T MATTER-- *YOU HAVE TO.*

WE'VE GOT TO GET IT TOGETHER, PEOPLE-- OR ELSE TYREESE JUST DIED FOR *NOTHING!*

SOON-- VERY SOON, THOSE PEOPLE ARE GOING TO COME OVER THAT HILL AGAIN-- AND WE HAVE GOT TO BE READY FOR THEM!

NOBODY IS GOING TO DO THIS FOR US!




WELL, UH... HOW DID IT GO?
HOW DID IT GO? IT DIDN'T GO WELL, THAT'S HOW!
IT DIDN'T FUCKING WORK!


WE TRIED TO GET THEM TO OPEN THE GATES-- TRADE THEIR MAN FOR ACCESS INSIDE. WE EVEN THREATENED THE MAN'S LIFE.
THESE CRAZY--EVIL SONS OF BITCHES SHOT THEIR OWN MAN! WE HAD A BIT OF LEVERAGE AND SO THEY SHOT THEIR OWN GUY IN THE FUCKING HEAD!
THEY KILLED HIM SO WE COULDN'T USE HIM AGAINST THEM!



SO... WHAT DO WE DO NOW?

WHAT DO WE DO?

WE FUCKING KILL EVERY LAST ONE OF THEM-- THAT'S WHAT WE DO.

NO MORE WAITING-- NO MORE STALLING. IT'S TIME TO FINISH THIS.

WE MOVE *NOW!*

GET IN YOUR CARS-- LOAD YOUR FUCKING GUNS AND LET'S MOVE! WE'RE TAKING THESE MONSTERS DOWN--RIDDING THE WORLD OF THEIR EVIL, RIGHT HERE--RIGHT NOW.

LET'S GET MOVING, PEOPLE!

...

WHAT THE HELL IS YOUR PROBLEM?

FUCK.


Y-YOU-- YOU'RE SURROUNDED, BITCH!
YOU KNOW THAT IF YOU DO KILL HIM--YOU'RE GOING DOWN NEXT.
YOU REALLY THINK I CARE-- OR HAVEN'T PLANNED FOR THAT?
YOU'RE DENSE.
YOU GOT A DEATH WISH, LADY?! FINE!
I'LL GRANT THAT WISH!
BLAM!


BLAM!
PTING!


AAARRGH!!




SWAASH!
YEAAGH!!


BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!

GET DOWN!

PTING!

PTING!

PTING!

OFF ME!

THE GIRL!!

SHIT.

THAT WHAT IT WAS LIKE LAST TIME YOU "BLEW HER FUCKING BRAINS OUT?!"

TYREESE HE'S--

DEAD?

YEAH.

AND YOU JUST WATCHED IT HAPPEN?!

LORI!

THERE WAS NOTHING WE COULD DO--IF WE'D TAKEN HIS DEAL HE WOULD HAVE KILLED EVERYONE.

HE HAD MICHONNE--HE COULD USE HER AS A BARGAINING CHIP THIS TIME--WE COULD HAVE SAVED HER LIFE.

WE--

WHAAAA!

WHAH-AAAHHHH!

I'LL--

NO, SHE'S HUNGRY. I'LL GET HER.

YOU JUST--

JUST *LEAVE*, OKAY?

WHAT HAPPENED?

WHY IS EVERYONE SO *SAD?*

YOU ASK... YOU ASK YOUR FATHER ABOUT THAT.

CARL? YOU FINISHED?

YEP. WHATCHA WANT, DAD?

YOU DRAWN YOUR GUN YET?

NOPE-- KEPT IT IN MY BELT LIKE YOU SAID.

GOOD MAN.

WHY IS EVERYONE SO SAD?

CARL, TYREESE DIED TODAY.

THE BAD MEN KILL HIM?

YES.

CARL, ARE YOU UPSET?

NO, PEOPLE DIE, DAD. IT HAPPENS ALL THE TIME.

I'LL MISS TYREESE... BUT I KNEW HE WAS GOING TO DIE EVENTUALLY. EVERYONE WILL. EVERYONE.

WHAT DID YOU WANT, DAD?

I JUST... I WANTED YOU TO TAKE THIS.

IT'S *HEAVY.*

I KNOW IT'S HEAVY-- IT'S FULL OF CANNED GOODS AND ALL KINDS OF THINGS WE MIGHT NEED. WE FILLED IT UP YESTERDAY, REMEMBER?

YEAH, BUT-- I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN CARRY IT. IF WE HAVE TO RUN--I DON'T THINK I CAN RUN WITH IT.

YOU WON'T HAVE TO.

LISTEN, SON--THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT. I DON'T NEED YOU TO CARRY IT AROUND. AND IF WE DO HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE IN A HURRY--I'LL BE CARRYING THE BACKPACK.

WHAT I *DO* NEED YOU TO DO IS KEEP TABS ON IT--KEEP IT NEXT TO THIS DOOR. MAKE SURE IT'S HANDY IF THINGS GO SOUTH.

CAN YOU DO THAT?

YEAH, I CAN.

I KNOW YOU CAN, CARL. YOU'RE A GOOD BOY--I KNOW I CAN COUNT ON YOU.

GO FIND YOUR MOTHER AND STAY WITH HER. I'M GOING TO GO CHECK ON HOW EVERYONE IS DOING.

IF THEY'RE AS DISORGANIZED AS LAST TIME, OUR SMALL NUMBERS COULD BE TO OUR BENEFIT. LESS OF US TO SHOOT--MORE SPREAD OUT.

WE PICK THEM OFF WHILE--

ANYTHING YET?

NOPE. WE AIN'T--

THEY'RE *HERE!*

SHIT. WE'RE FUCKED.

OH, GOD-- ARE THERE MORE OF THEM? IT LOOKS LIKE THERE'S MORE.

NO. NOT POSSIBLE.

JUST KEEP IT TOGETHER. YOU KNOW WHAT TO DO.

IF WE WORK TOGETHER, WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS. WE CAN--

WRAWL!

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

LET'S MAKE THIS QUICK AND CLEAN! AIM AT THE PEOPLE INSIDE AND SHOOT THEM!

LET'S FINISH THIS!

WHAT'S DIFFERENT THIS TIME? WHY IS THIS SUDDENLY GOING TO WORK?

THERE ARE LESS OF THEM FOR ONE THING. SHUT THE FUCK UP.

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

WE PLANNED FOR THIS! WE'RE PREPARED!

JUST GET DOWN AND LET'S FIGHT BACK! WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS!

BLAM!

FUCK!

FUCK!

UNPH!

UNGH!

OOF!

WHUMP!

NO, NO, NO, NO, NO...

UNDER THE CARS! GET DOWN ON THE GROUND AND SHOOT THEM FROM UNDER THE CARS!

THEY'RE SURROUNDED BY ROAMERS! THEY CAN'T GET ON THE GROUND TO SHOOT BACK AT US!

PKOW! PKOW!

BLAM BLAM!

YEAAGHH!

PKOW! PKOW!

TAKE YOUR TIME AND AIM!

MAKE EVERY SHOT COUNT!

DAMN. DAMN. DAMN.

PTING! PTING!

...SEE IF THESE THINGS EVEN WORK...

WHAT THE HELL--?

IS THAT A--?!

BWA-THOOM!

FUCK! FUCK!

PKOW! PKOW!

GET OVER HERE!

WHAT THE--?!

BILLY! USE THE GRENADES--JUST THROW *ALL* OF THEM!

DO IT NOW!

HE CAN'T HEAR YOU UP THERE WITH ALL THE SHOOTING! DON'T WASTE YOUR TIME!

HE KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING--THEY'RE EXPECTING IT NOW--THEY COULD THROW THEM BACK.

WE'VE GOT THEM CHASING THEIR OWN TAILS--WE MIGHT ACTUALLY MAKE IT THROUGH THIS!

WE JUST MIGHT HOLD THEM OFF!

WE GOTTA REGROUP--OUR PEOPLE ARE SCARED SHITLESS. THEY'RE GETTING SLOPPIER!

NO, GODDAMN IT! IT'S NOW OR NEVER--WE'RE NOT GIVING UP THIS TIME!

BUT, PHILLIP--YOU DON'T--

SHUT THE HELL UP AND--

PKOW!

BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!

GET IN ONE OF THE TRUCKS AND DRIVE IT UP THAT WOMAN'S ASS!

RIGHT NOW!

YES, SIR!

IT'S ANDREA! SHE'S HERE-- THEY CAME BACK!

TOO LATE--

...THEY'RE TOO LATE.

PKOW! PKOW! PKOW!

C'MON... C'MON...

SPTAKK! SPTAKK!

WHUMP!

KRA-KOOM!!!

UFF!!

WHUMP!

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

HA!

ONLY A MATTER OF TIME NOW--!

YEAAGH!

BLAM

THEY'RE KILLING US! WE CAN'T DO THIS!

WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU DOING?! WE CAN'T GIVE UP *NOW!* WE CAN'T LET THEM WIN!

WE'RE GETTING SLAUGHTERED HERE--WE CAN'T KEEP--!

AAGH!!

SPLORGG!

PKOW! PKOW!

FUCK IT!

FUCK IT!

WHAT ARE YOU--?

JUST DRIVE!


WRA-KROOM!

THE TANK--JUST FOLLOW IT IN! WE'VE GOT THEM OUTNUMBERED! ONCE WE GET INSIDE WE CAN JUST PICK THEM OFF!

C'MON!! LET'S PUT THESE EVIL BASTARDS OUT OF THEIR MISERY!

KROOM!!

MOVE! MOVE!

WE'VE GOT TO GET TO THE TRUCK! WE'VE GOT TO ESCAPE!

I'VE GOT TO FIND MY FAMILY! I'LL MEET YOU THERE.

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

JUST HURRY!

BILLY!

PKOW! PKOW!

PTING!

LORI?!

CARL?!

LORI?!


...

LORI?

RICK?

HUH?

DEAR GOD, ALICE--PLEASE! DON'T DO THIS--YOU CAN'T--

PLEASE.

RICK, NO-- IT'S NOT WHAT YOU THINK.

I WOULD NEVER, WE FAKED IT. THIS WAS AN ACT.

WE DIDN'T KNOW IF THE PEOPLE FROM WOODBURY GOT IN OR NOT--ALICE THOUGHT SHE MIGHT BE ABLE TO CONVINCE THEM SHE WAS WORKING WITH THEM...

THOUGHT MAYBE SHE COULD GET US THROUGH AS PRISONERS AND WE COULD ESCAPE LATER.

WE HEARD THE GUNFIRE, AND-- DID A TOWER COLLAPSE? WE--

WE DIDN'T KNOW WHAT HAD HAPPENED. I THOUGHT YOU WERE DEAD.

OH, LORI... I'M SORRY. I--

IS IT SAFE FOR ME TO COME OUT YET?

COME HERE, CARL.

WE SHOULD REALLY BE ON OUR WAY.

THEY COULD BE INSIDE ALREADY--SO EVERYONE STICK CLOSE AND STAY QUIET.

WE WANT TO HEAR *THEM* BEFORE THEY HEAR US.

LET'S MOVE.

CARL, GIVE ME THE BACKPACK... I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WAS THINKING.

I DON'T WANT ANYTHING SLOWING YOU DOWN.

JUST STICK CLOSE TO ME WHEN WE GET OUT THERE... IF I SAY DROP-- *YOU DROP.*

STAY CLOSE TO ANYTHING WE'RE HIDING BEHIND AND IF WE'RE IN THE OPEN AT ANY POINT... JUST KEEP MOVING--NO MATTER *WHAT* HAPPENS.

IS THAT THE PLAN? WE JUST MAKE A RUN FOR IT? WHAT'S GOING ON OUT THERE? ARE WE GOING TO WALK OUT INTO A WALL OF GUNS FIRING AT US?

WE JUST HOPE TO MAKE IT TO THE TRUCK? *THAT'S IT?*

THAT'S THE BEST I CAN DO.

IF WE STAY HERE, WE'RE DEAD FOR SURE. IF WE GET OUT THERE-- MAKE A RUN FOR IT, WE MIGHT JUST LIVE.

THAT'S THE SITUATION-- THAT'S ALL WE'VE GOT TO GO ON.

IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY. WE'RE LEAVING OUT OF THE DOOR CLOSEST TO THE TRUCK. HERSHEL AND THE REST SHOULD BE MEETING US THERE.

THIS WILL WORK-- WE'LL BE OKAY.

WE JUST NEED TO *HURRY.* C'MON.

OPEN FIRE!

KILL THEM!

WE'VE GOT THEM PINNED DOWN!

PTAK!

PTING!

YOU!

YES, SIR?

YOU GATHER SOME PEOPLE TOGETHER AND TAKE THEM INSIDE, YOU'RE LOOKING FOR ANYONE HIDING OR TRYING TO HOLD OUT INSIDE--

KILL THEM.

GOT IT. RIGHT AWAY, SIR.

ONLY A MATTER OF TIME...

BLAM!

WE'RE SITTING DUCKS! WE'VE GOTTA MOVE! GOTTA RUN!

PATRICIA, COME BACK!

BILLY, NO!

BLAM!

SHE--

SHE--

THERE'S NO TIME FOR THIS NOW, SON!

C'MON!

WE'VE GOTTA GET TO THE TRUCK!

BLAM!

NO.

OH, GOD... I--

OH, GOD...

WHAT THE FUCK IS YOUR PROBLEM?!

I JUST-- I KILLED THAT BOY...

I *KILLED* HIM.

HOW MANY OF OUR PEOPLE DID THAT "BOY" KILL WITH HIS FUCKING RIFLE?!

YOU SHOULD BE PROUD THAT YOU KILLED HIM! GET YOUR ASS IN GEAR--THIS ISN'T OVER YET!

OKAY-- *OKAY.*

WHATEVER.

KEEP MOVING-- WE'VE GOT TO GET TO THE TRUCK BEFORE THEY SEE US. THEY HAVEN'T GOTTEN TO THIS AREA Y--

HERSHEL...

HERSHEL!

LET'S GO-- C'MON!

JUST LEAVE ME.

THERE!

THERE ARE MORE OF THEM! FOLLOW ME!

START RUNNING-- I'LL TRY TO CLEAR A FEW OF THEM OUT BEFORE I JOIN YOU.

GO!

JUST KEEP RUNNING, CARL! RUN AS FAST AS YOU CAN!

BLAM!

BLAM!

AGGH! FUCK!

WHUMP!

FUCK YOU!

BLAM!

KRAK!

CARL, SLOW DOWN JUST A LITTLE--STAY CLOSE. YOUR MOTHER CAN'T KEEP UP.

JUST STAY CLOSE!

BITCH.

BLAM!

TAKE THEM OUT.

NOW!

CARL! SLOW DOWN!

YOU'VE GOTTA STAY WITH US-- IT'S NOT SAFE!

СНОМ








DON'T LOOK BACK, CARL! DON'T--
JUST KEEP RUNNING!

NO, CARL! WE WON'T MAKE IT TO THE TRUCK NOW!

WE'VE GOTTA GO THIS WAY!

BUT DAD--!

JUST KEEP YOUR HEAD DOWN AND WHATEVER YOU DO--DON'T STOP RUNNING.

REMEMBER HOW SLOW THEY ARE? WE'LL BE LONG PAST EACH ONE OF THEM BY THE TIME THEY DECIDE TO TAKE A SWIPE AT US.

SPUKK!

JUST RUN!

SPAKK!

THOSE CRAZY FUCKS. DON'T WASTE ANY MORE BULLETS--THE BITERS WILL GET THEM FOR SURE.

PROBABLY GOT A DEATH WISH AFTER SEEING HIS WIFE BUY IT...


WHAT THE FUCK?
WHY IS HE STILL BREATHING?


WASN'T MOVING-- DROPPED HIS GUN, LOOKED LIKE HE WAS SURRENDERING.
SHUT UP.






DEAR, GOD... PLEASE.
JUST KILL ME.



BLAM!

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD! OH, GOD!

WHAT THE FUCK IS *HER* PROBLEM?!

WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU?!

YOU MONSTER...

WHAT DID YOU SAY?!

I SAID YOU WERE A FUCKING *MONSTER!*

LOOK AT WHAT YOU MADE ME DO! *JUST FUCKING LOOK!*

FUCK.

SHE WAS CARRYING A BABY!

A BABY!

YOU MADE ME KILL A FUCKING BABY!

KRAK!

WHAT ARE YOU--?!

ULPHGH!

LILLY, YOU DON'T NEED TO DO THAT-- PLEASE--!

AHH!
AGGGH!
BLAM!
BLAM!
SHIT!
WROKK!
BLAM! BLAM!
DON'T PANIC! THE BITERS CAN'T OUTRUN US! WE JUST NEED TO KEEP CALM AND GET INSIDE THE PRISON--MAKE SURE IT'S CLOSED OFF.
WE CAN CLEAR THIS PLACE OUT *LATER*-- REBUILD THE FENCES--WE CAN MAKE THIS WORK!
WE'VE GOT TO STICK TOGETHER!

BLAM!

THAT SHOULD SLOW A FEW OF THEM DOWN.

C'MON-- FOLLOW ME.

I'M ALMOST OUT OF AMMO-- WE'VE GOT TO GET INSIDE!

RUN! AND KEEP SHOOTING!


BLAM!
BLAM!
BLAM!
CLICK!
CLICK!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

DON'T LOOK BACK, CARL-- JUST--

WHERE'S MOM?




WHERE'S JUDY?




CARL, THEY--


THEY DIDN'T--


THUNK!




SHLOKK!





HUGHN?

GUGNNN.


WHROKK!


HN.

CAN YOU OPEN THIS?


I'M NOT HUNGRY.


CARL, YOU HAVEN'T EATEN ALL DAY.
YOU HAVE TO EAT.


I'M NOT HUNGRY.
BUT I'LL OPEN IT FOR *YOU*.


...





THANKS.

NO THANKS.

OKAY.

WE SHOULD PROBABLY GET MOVING ANYWAY-- FIND SOME SHELTER FOR THE NIGHT.

YOU GET HUNGRY, YOU LET ME KNOW. OKAY?

WE'LL STOP AGAIN-- WHENEVER YOU GET HUNGRY.

OKAY.

=UNGH!=

DAD? ARE YOU OKAY?

I'M FINE--IT'S NOTHING.

C'MON.

THIS WAY.

WAIT.

THERE MIGHT BE ROAMERS ALL OVER THE PLACE.

IF WE'RE ATTACKED-- I DON'T WANT TO CALL THEM ALL DOWN ON US BY SHOOTING THEM.

SO DON'T USE YOUR GUN UNLESS YOU HAVE TO.

WE'RE LOOKING FOR WATER, MOSTLY. SO KEEP AN EYE OUT--BUT STAY CLOSE UNTIL I'VE HAD A LOOK AROUND.

YOU SEE ANYTHING?

THERE'S SOME CEREAL.

CRAPPY CEREAL.

RUUNGH.

GAH!

CARL! RUN!

JUST GET OUT OF HERE!

WHACK!

DAD?

GET BACK!

WHAT'S--?

I DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED! I DIDN'T GET THE AXE DEEP ENOUGH--OR DIDN'T HIT IT THE RIGHT WAY.

HAD TO GET IT OUT IN THE OPEN--

WHUDD!

SO I COULD DO THIS!


BLAM!


CARL!


SORRY... I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO DO.


JUST STAY ALERT. IF THERE'S A SWARM OF THEM WE CAN STILL MAKE A BREAK FOR IT.







GIVE ME YOUR GUN.

BUT, DAD!

I'LL GIVE IT BACK LATER-- JUST HAND IT TO ME.

BLAM!

WHUMP!

IT'S GOING TO BE DARK SOON.






YOU'RE EATING. HGHN. GOOD.
I'LL BE OUT IN A MINUTE.


DAD, ARE YOU--?
CLICK



UNGH.

NG.

HUURK!

HUURK!

HSSSK!

ANTIBIOTICS...

ANTIBIOTICS...

HM.

WHERE DO YOU WANT TO SLEEP?

UPSTAIRS?

I DON'T KNOW. WHERE DO YOU WANT TO SLEEP?

HERE'S NOT SO--*UNGH*--BAD. WE'VE GOT A COUPLE CLEAR EXITS IF WE HEAR A ROAMER BANGING ON THE DOOR OR WINDOW--THIS HOUSE IS PRETTY SECURE, NO NEED TO LOCK OURSELVES IN AN UPSTAIRS ROOM.

HERE'S PROBABLY GOOD.

SHOULD PROBABLY PUT THAT FIRE OUT SOON. DON'T THINK THERE'S ANY MORE IN THE AREA--BUT IF THERE IS... BEST TO BE CAUTIOUS.

YOU OKAY?

I'M FINE. COULD BE BETTER.

I SHOULD HAVE GOTTEN ALICE TO GATHER UP MORE MEDICINE FOR ME TO BRING WITH US... I SHOULD HAVE...

...I SHOULD HAVE DONE A LOT OF THINGS.

SO WHAT ARE WE DOING NOW?

WELL, I DON'T SEE WHY WE COULDN'T JUST STAY HERE A WHILE.

WE COULD DO A BETTER SEARCH FOR SUPPLIES IN THAT STORE NEXT DOOR... LOOK AT THOSE OTHER HOUSES IN THE AREA--PICK THE BEST ONE TO LIVE IN.

NO REASON TO KEEP MOVING.

THINK WE COULD FIND DALE AND SOPHIA... AND THE REST OF THEM?

BETTER CHANCE OF THEM FINDING US HERE THAN US FINDING THEM OUT THERE. NO TELLING WHERE THEY WENT.

ANDREA CAME BACK DURING THE FIGHT... LOOKED LIKE SHE WAS ALONE. DON'T KNOW IF SHE MADE IT... BUT THEY'RE NOT TRAVELING IN THE RV ANYMORE.

OH.

MAKES SENSE, I GUESS.

DAD, I--

I REALLY MISS MOM.

DAD?


DAD!

DAD?!

WAKE UP!

WAKE UP!

DAD, PLEASE?!!

WAKE UP! WAKE UP RIGHT NOW!

HU-
UGH.

UN.

YEAAGH!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

NOT MOVING-- NOT DEAD.

YOU'RE STILL BREATHING.

YOU'RE JUST *SICK.*

IF YOU'RE SICK--I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO...

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO, DAD.






UNGH.


HM.
YOU'RE BURNING UP.

THIS'LL MAKE YOU FEEL BETTER.

MOM USED TO-- FOR ME-- WHEN--

WAKE UP! WAKE UP!

JUST FUCKING WAKE UP!!

THAP! THAP! THAP!

HUU-
UUNGH.

GUH.

THAP!




UNG!
C'MON!


















HEY, YOU DIRTY ROAMERS! YOU DON'T WANT TO GET IN THERE! I'M HERE!!
FRESH MEAT RIGHT HERE!!
COME AND GET ME!


GUH.




YEAH-- THAT'S IT!
COME HERE, YOU UGLY JERKS!

C'MON!

THAT'S IT--KEEP COMING.

KEEP IT COMING...

KEEP IT COMING...

COME ON.

GRUH.

ALMOST THERE--NOW I JUST NEED TO CRAWL INSIDE THIS PLACE--AND MAKE YOU THINK I'M STAYING IN *HERE.*

THUMP.

GEAAAGGH!!

RAAAHH!

GHHHN.

OH, GOD!

OH, GOD!

OH, GOD!

BLAM!

OOF!

BLAM!

BLAM!

GUHUNGH!

UMPH.

BLAM!

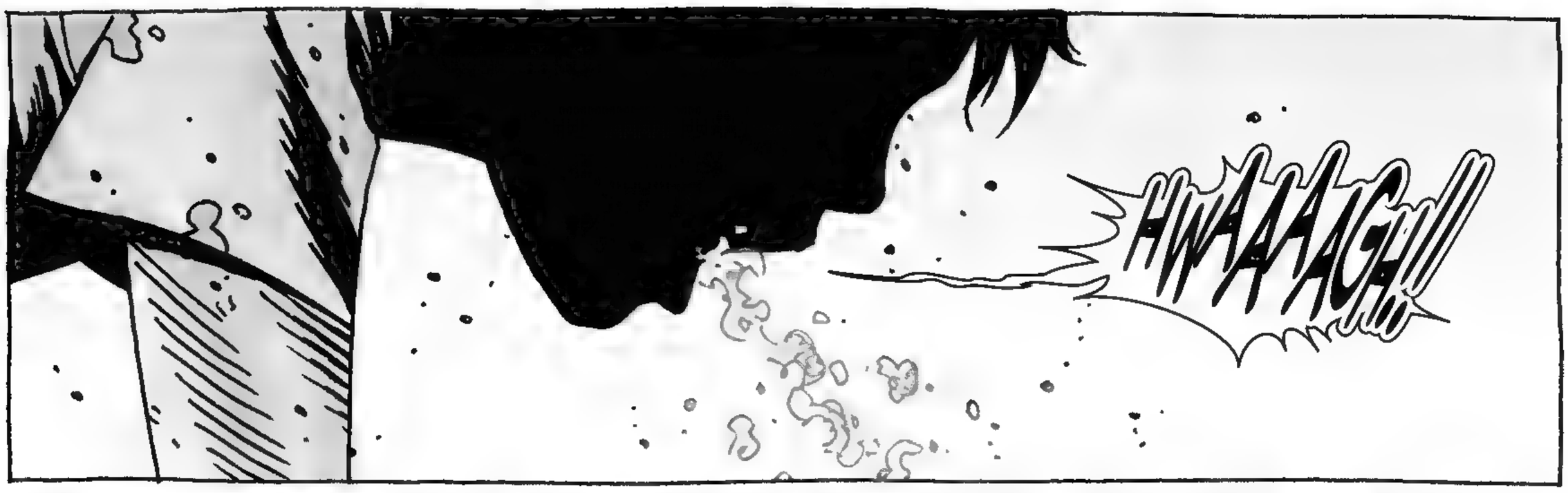
BLAM!

YOU STINK!

BLAM!



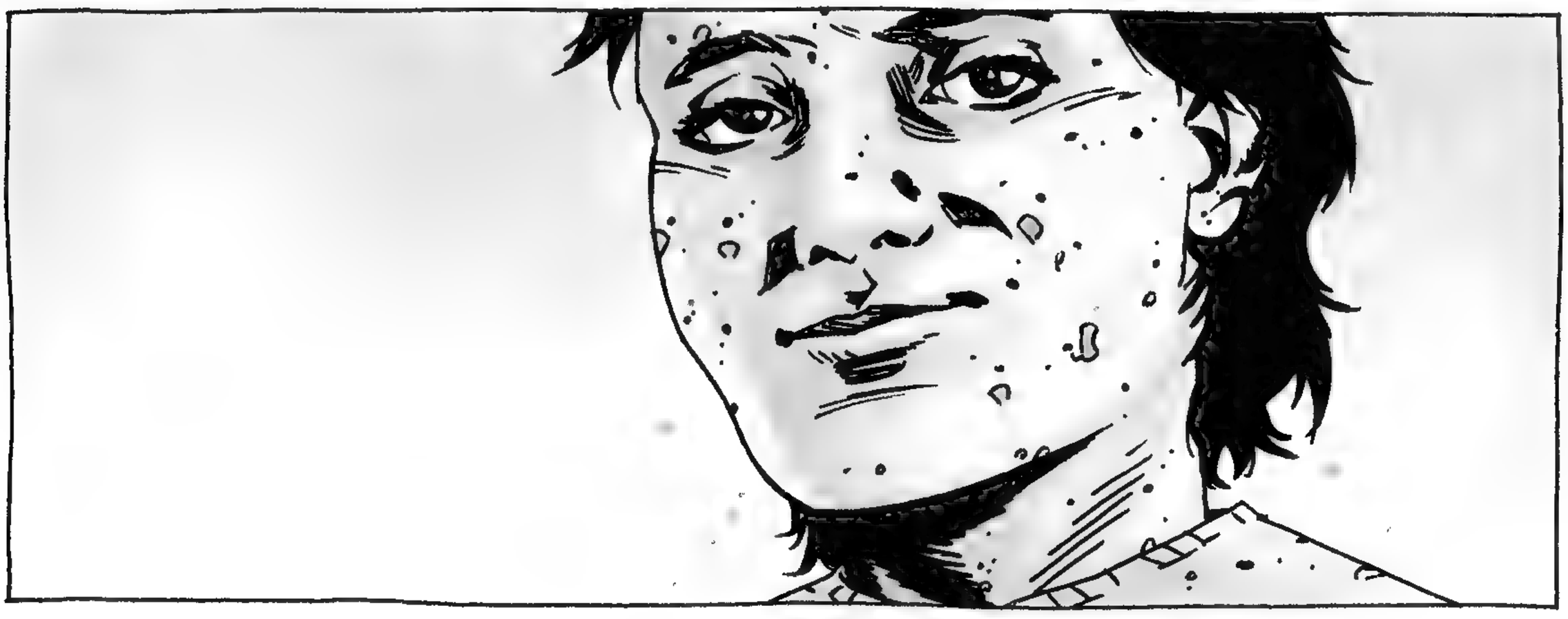

ULP!


HWAAAGH!!









I JUST KILLED THREE ROAMERS, DAD.

THREE.

I KILLED THEM ALL BY MYSELF.

IT WAS JUST *ME.*

I DREW MY PISTOL-- POINTED IT AND--

BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

THEY WERE ALL *DEAD.*

WELL-- THE LAST ONE TOOK MORE THAN ONE SHOT... BUT I KILLED IT. I DID... JUST LIKE THE OTHER TWO.

I ALMOST WASN'T EVEN SCARED.

I DID IT ALL WITHOUT YOU--

I DON'T--

I DON'T THINK I *NEED* YOU ANYMORE.

I WAS SCARED AT FIRST WHEN YOU GOT SICK-- BUT NOW, I'M NOT. I'M NOT SCARED AT ALL.

I DON'T NEED YOU TO PROTECT ME ANYMORE. I'M STRONG... I'VE GROWN UP, I THINK, A LOT. I'M NOT AN ADULT YET, BUT CLOSE. *CLOSE ENOUGH.*

I DON'T THINK YOU CAN PROTECT ME ANYMORE ANYWAY...

YOU COULDN'T...

YOU...

YOU COULDN'T PROTECT MOM OR JUDY!

OR ALICE!

OR ALLEN!

OR TYREESE!

OR DONNA!

OR ANYONE!

YOU CAN'T PROTECT ANYONE!

BUT ME--I CAN PROTECT *MYSELF.*

PROBABLY BETTER THAN *ANY* OF THOSE PEOPLE...

...BETTER THAN *YOU* COULD.

YOU STILL THINK I'M A KID--BUT I'M *NOT.* I DON'T WANT TO PLAY WITH TOYS ANYMORE. I DON'T GET SCARED LIKE I USED TO.

I'M NOT A KID ANYMORE. *I'M NOT.*

SO I'LL BE *FINE* IF YOU HAVE TO DIE. IF YOU DIED I'D BE *OKAY.*

EVERYBODY DIES... IT DOESN'T MATTER. SO *DO IT.* IF YOU HAVE TO.

I'LL BE FINE IF YOU DO.

IF YOU DIE I'LL BE OKAY.

I WILL.

DAD?

GRUHUGGGH.


AAGGGGH!






I CAN'T--
I JUST--
I CAN'T BE ALONE.
I'M JUST A KID--I CAN'T LIVE ON MY OWN...


OH, GOD.
JUST EAT ME.


OH, GOD.
OH, GOD.

CRRLKK.

C-C-C-C--

CARL, I--

I'M SICK, CARL.

DON'T GO-- DON'T--

DON'T GO OUTSIDE--

STAY-- SAFE...



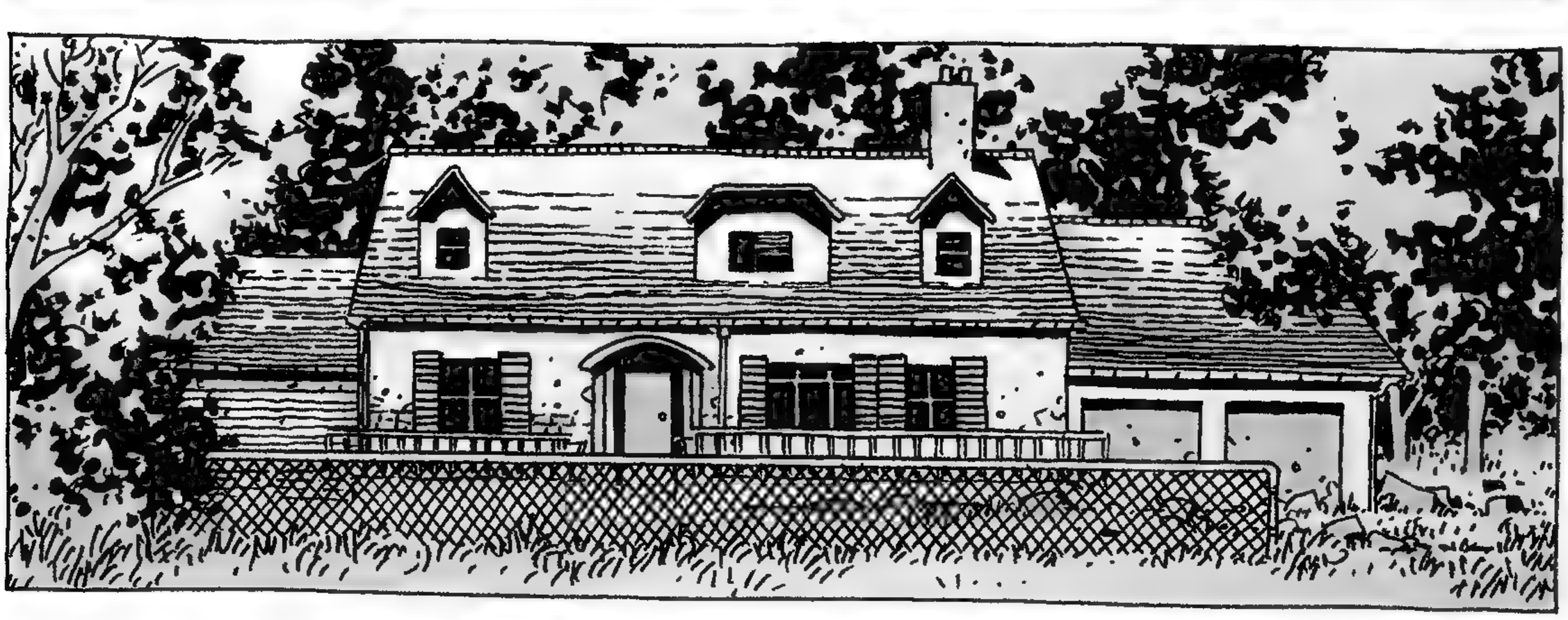


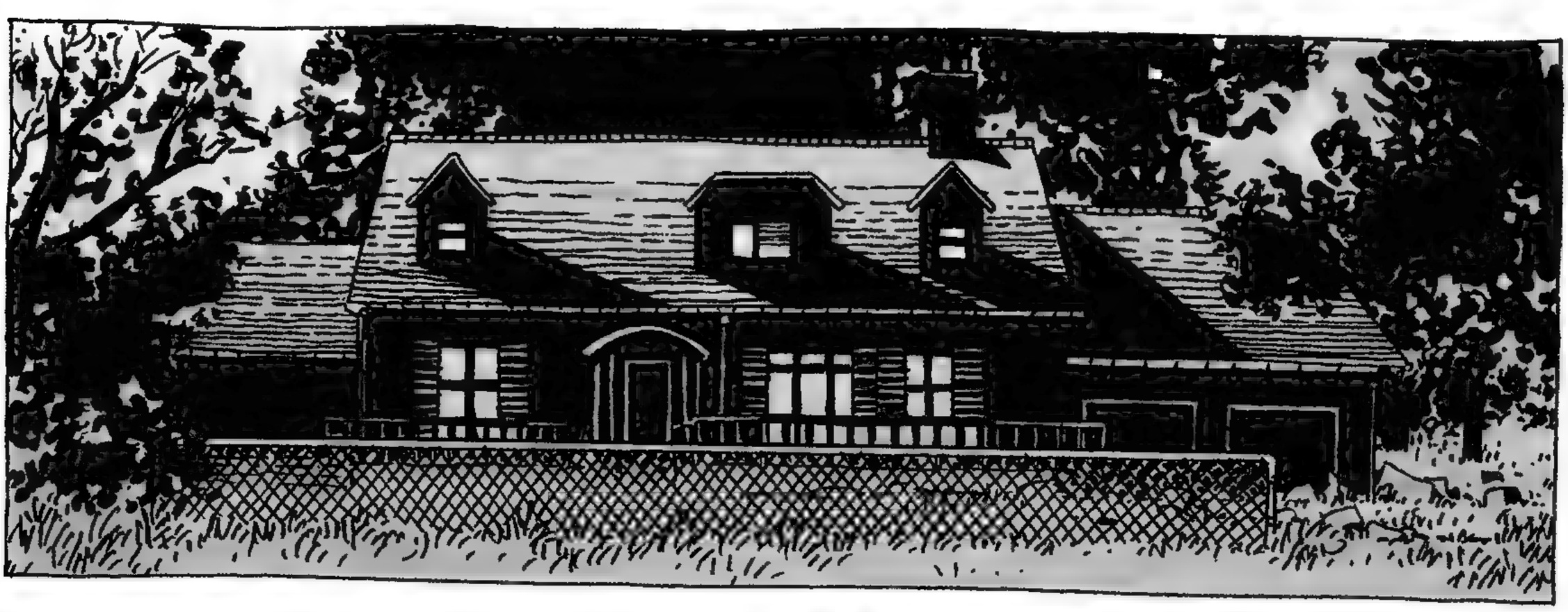





DAD, I--
I'M SCARED, DAD.

SO
SCARED.







HOW DO YOU FEEL?

BETTER... MUCH BETTER. I'M GOING TO KEEP TAKING THE MEDICINE THEY HAD HERE-- I THINK IT'S HELPING.

STILL FEEL LIKE A HORSE KICKED ME IN THE STOMACH.

WANT ME TO GET YOU SOMETHING?

YOU COULD GET OFF THAT COUCH AND GET YOUR FATHER SOMETHING TO EAT.

WHAT HAVE WE GOT LEFT?

GREEN BEANS, GREEN BEANS AND MORE GREEN BEANS.

=SIGH=

WE SHOULD HAVE BEEN A LITTLE MORE EVEN WITH OUR RATIONING. I'LL NEVER UNDERSTAND YOUR ADDICTION TO CORN.

GREEN BEANS IT IS.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING THERE?

READING.

IT'S CALLED *ELSEWHERE*... IT'S GOT ELVES IN IT, IT'S PRETTY COOL.

I NEVER LIKED READING BEFORE. I NEVER DID IT. IT'S BEEN A LONG TIME... BUT IT MIGHT BE MORE FUN THAN VIDEO GAMES.

IT'S REALLY FUN. I WISH I'D DONE IT MORE BEFORE.

GOOD TO HEAR. JUST THE SAME-- YOU PROBABLY SHOULDN'T DO IT DOWN HERE. IT'S TOO DARK, IT'LL HURT YOUR EYES.

YOU SHOULD GO INTO THE KITCHEN. READ NEXT TO A WINDOW.

OKAY.

UH... DAD?

YEAH?

CAN YOU COME WITH ME?

I FOUND SOME MORE ANTIBIOTICS-- SOME ASPIRIN, BAND-AIDS, ALL KINDS OF GOOD STUFF. WHAT'S IN THE KITCHEN?

NOT A LOT. SOME CANNED STUFF, CORN, CRANBERRY SAUCE... MORE GREEN BEANS. POTATO FLAKES... SOME NUTS. IT'S NOT MUCH.

WE'LL TAKE IT ALL. I'M SURE THERE'S BETTER STUFF IN THE STORE, BUT I WANT TO GATHER EVERYTHING WORTH TAKING JUST IN CASE.

TURN AROUND SO I CAN PUT THIS STUFF IN THE BACK-PACK.

WHAT ABOUT TOILET PAPER? I THINK WE'VE ONLY GOT THREE ROLLS LEFT IN THE OTHER HOUSE.

I'LL CHECK.

BINGO.

UPSTAIRS... DID YOU HEAR THAT?

IT'S NOTHING, THE HOUSE SETTLING. WE'VE CHECKED THIS PLACE TWICE. IT'S CLEAN.

IF IT DIDN'T HAVE SO MANY BROKEN WINDOWS, WE'D BE MOVING IN.

JUST THE SAME, LET'S NOT SPEND TOO MUCH TIME IN HERE.

LET'S GET THE FOOD AND GET OUT.

DAD?

IT'S SUMMER TIME CARL--IT'S WONDERFUL OUT HERE--AND WE CAN'T ENJOY IT.

IT'S HOT.

THAT'S THE POINT-- ISN'T IT NICE?

WAIT.

DID YOU HEAR THAT? GET INSIDE-- *HURRY!*

WHAT IS IT?

JUST HURRY!

OH, GOD-- HURRY, HURRY, HURRY!

HELLO?

OH, MY GOD--I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU PICKED UP THE PHONE. WE'VE BEEN TRYING FOR SO LONG TO GET SOMEONE... **ANYONE** TO ANSWER OUR CALLS.

I--I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS PHONE STILL WORKS... I CAN'T-- **WOW.** IT'S GOOD TO HEAR THE SOUND OF SOMEONE'S VOICE.

YOU HAVE NO IDEA.

DAD? WHAT'S--

SHHH-- BE QUIET FOR A MINUTE, CARL!

I'M-- THERE'S SOMEONE TALKING TO ME--SOMEONE ON THE PHONE.

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS, I CAN'T--

YOU DON'T KNOW HOW LONG WE'VE BEEN WAITING FOR THIS--WE'RE JUST AS SHOCKED AS YOU.

WE THOUGHT WE WERE THE ONLY ONES--

"WE?" HOW MANY OF YOU ARE THERE?

UM... FOURTEEN OF US.

WHERE ARE YOU?

I CAN'T TELL YOU THAT, I'M SORRY. WE'VE HAD SOME RUN INS WITH PEOPLE RECENTLY... THE GROUP, WE'RE--NOT VERY TRUSTING. I'M SORRY.

LET ME TALK TO EVERYONE HERE... SEE IF WE CAN FIGURE SOMETHING OUT. ARE YOU IN A SAFE PLACE WHERE YOU CAN STAY?

FOR NOW, YEAH-- I THINK SO.

OKAY.

I'LL CALL YOU BACK... TOMORROW... SAME TIME. OKAY?

CLICK.

I CAN'T BELIEVE IT.

WHAT WAS IT, DAD? WHO WAS IT?

A *WOMAN*... SHE COULDN'T TELL ME MUCH, BUT--THERE'S MORE PEOPLE OUT THERE, CARL. THEY'RE SAFE--THEY'RE GETTING BY, LOOKING FOR MORE PEOPLE...

I JUST CAN'T BELIEVE IT.

SO... WHAT DO WE DO NOW?

IF YOU DON'T WANT GREEN BEANS AGAIN TONIGHT...

WE'RE GOING *HUNTING*.

I CAN'T BELIEVE WE STILL HAVEN'T SEEN *ANYTHING.*

WITH ALL THAT TALKING? *I'M NOT.* WE REALLY NEED TO GET OUT HERE EARLY--CAMP IN A SPOT, WAIT FOR DEER--OR WHATEVER TO COME TO US.

I WASN'T SURE WE'D SEE ANYTHING TODAY ANYWAY, BUT IT WAS WORTH A SHOT. LET'S TRY AND GET UP EARLY TOMORROW-- COME OUT HERE BEFORE THAT WOMAN CALLS BACK.

NOW KEEP QUIET--WE MIGHT SEE SOMETHING ON THE WAY BACK.

FINE.

YEEAAGGH!

CARL-- *KEEP UP!*

GEEAARRGH!

HELP!! OH, GOD NO!

NOOO!

RARRGH.

HUURRGH!

DEAR, GOD.

YEE-YEE--

YEEAAAGH!!

CARL!

NO!

WHAT ARE YOU DOING? DON'T FIRE YOUR GUN.

WHAT?

DAD-- WE'VE GOT TO *SAVE* HIM!

NO, SON. HE'S ALREADY BEEN BITTEN--LOOK AT HOW MANY HE'S GOT ON TOP OF HIM.

YOU CAN'T SAVE HIM. ALL YOU WOULD DO IS PUT US IN DANGER--MAYBE EVEN LEAD THEM BACK TO THE HOUSE.

YEEAA--

GLLGGH.

C'MON, CARL...

WE SHOULD GO.

THIS ISN'T THE WAY WE CAME--I DON'T KNOW WHERE--

UH--

SOMEONE JUST LEFT THE DOOR OPEN...

MAYBE IT WAS THAT POOR GUY BACK THERE.

EXTRA GAS, GUNS, HE'S GOT A COOLER OF FOOD, WOULD HAVE LASTED HIM A WEEK--MAYBE TWO. I DON'T SEE WHO ELSE THIS CAR COULD BELONG TO.

THAT POOR GUY WAS STOCKED UP.

WHY WOULD SOMEONE WITH... WITH ALL THIS STUFF JUST GET OUT OF HIS CAR AND GO INTO THE WOODS WITHOUT A WEAPON?

WHY?

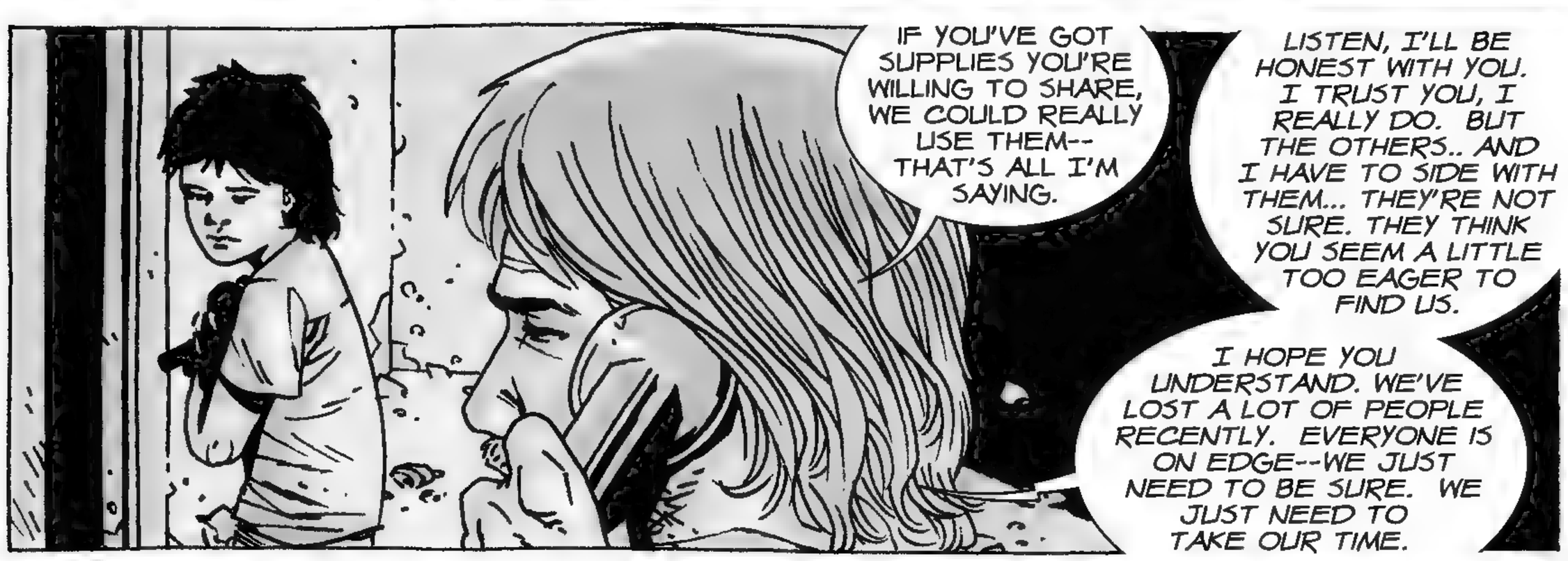
CARL, HE--

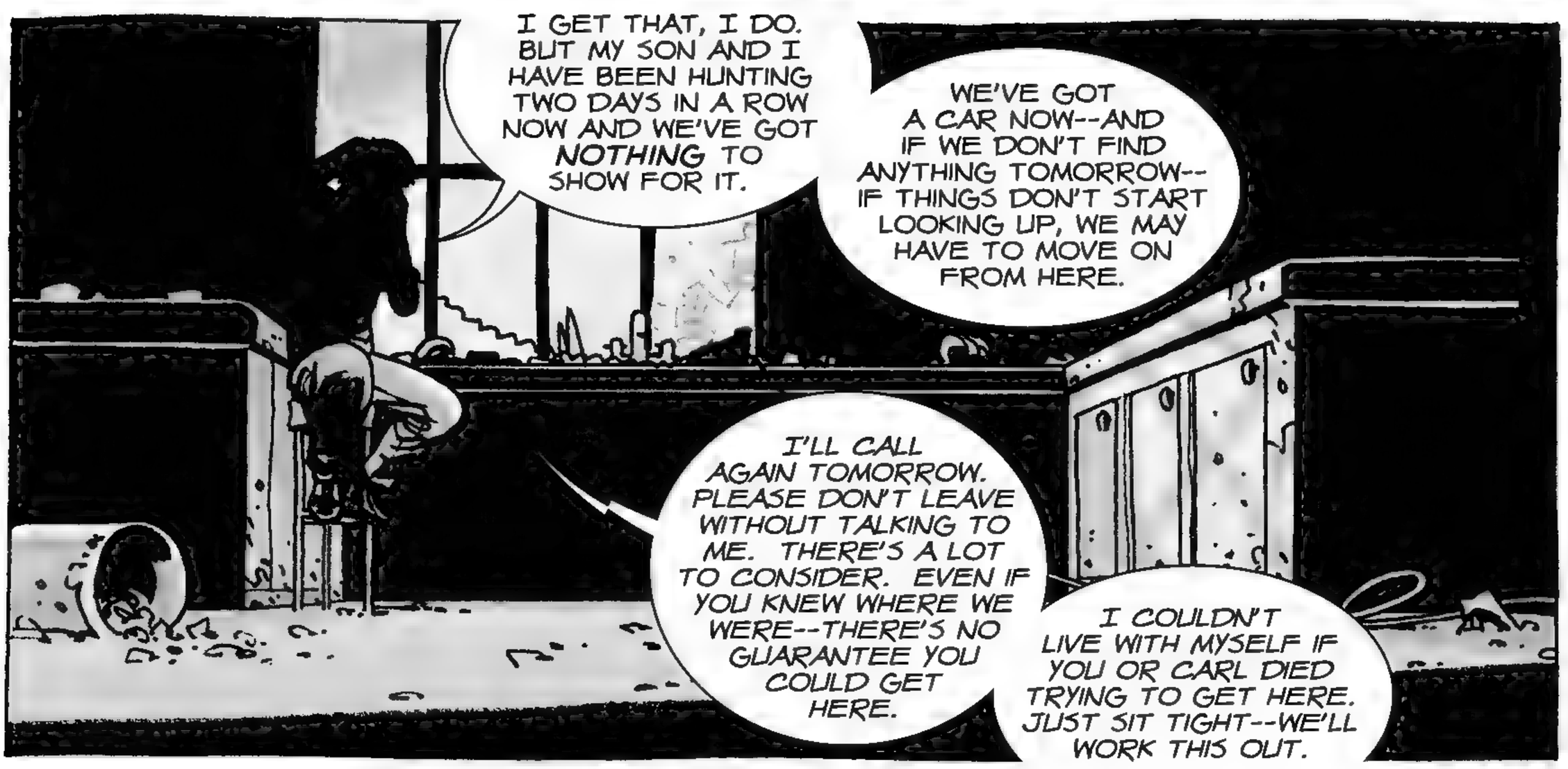
OH, I GET IT.

LIKE WHAT CAROL DID...




I'M OPENING THE MYSTERY CAN. YOU WANT SOME OF WHATEVER IS--
SORRY, I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE TALKING.
SORRY.


IF YOU'VE GOT SUPPLIES YOU'RE WILLING TO SHARE, WE COULD REALLY USE THEM-- THAT'S ALL I'M SAYING.
LISTEN, I'LL BE HONEST WITH YOU. I TRUST YOU, I REALLY DO. BUT THE OTHERS.. AND I HAVE TO SIDE WITH THEM... THEY'RE NOT SURE. THEY THINK YOU SEEM A LITTLE TOO EAGER TO FIND US.
I HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND. WE'VE LOST A LOT OF PEOPLE RECENTLY. EVERYONE IS ON EDGE--WE JUST NEED TO BE SURE. WE JUST NEED TO TAKE OUR TIME.


I GET THAT, I DO. BUT MY SON AND I HAVE BEEN HUNTING TWO DAYS IN A ROW NOW AND WE'VE GOT NOTHING TO SHOW FOR IT.
WE'VE GOT A CAR NOW--AND IF WE DON'T FIND ANYTHING TOMORROW-- IF THINGS DON'T START LOOKING UP, WE MAY HAVE TO MOVE ON FROM HERE.
I'LL CALL AGAIN TOMORROW. PLEASE DON'T LEAVE WITHOUT TALKING TO ME. THERE'S A LOT TO CONSIDER. EVEN IF YOU KNEW WHERE WE WERE--THERE'S NO GUARANTEE YOU COULD GET HERE.
I COULDN'T LIVE WITH MYSELF IF YOU OR CARL DIED TRYING TO GET HERE. JUST SIT TIGHT--WE'LL WORK THIS OUT.

IS SHE NICE?

I'VE ONLY TALKED TO HER FOR LESS THAN AN HOUR OVER THE LAST FEW DAYS... SHE SEEMS NICE, BUT I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT HER.

THEY COULD BE CALLING FROM WOODBURY FOR ALL I KNOW...

AS WORRIED AS THEY ARE ABOUT US--I'M TWICE AS WORRIED ABOUT ***THEM.*** I'M NOT GOING TO BE PUTTING YOU IN HARM'S WAY AGAIN ANYTIME SOON.

I HOPE SHE'S NICE.

I HOPE THEY LIVE IN A REALLY NICE PLACE AND ARE REALLY NICE PEOPLE AND THAT WE CAN LIVE WITH THEM AND BE SAFE.

YOU AND ME BOTH, SON.

YOU AND ME BOTH.

THERE'S LITTLE MORE THAN SCRAPS LEFT IN THE LITTLE GENERAL STORE NEXT DOOR. WE CAN'T FIND ANYTHING IN THE WAY OF ANIMALS WHEN WE GO OUT HUNTING.

I THINK WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO MOVE ON.

PLEASE DON'T MISTAKE MY DESPERATION FOR SINISTER MOTIVE. I UNDERSTAND THE NEED TO BE CAUTIOUS... I DON'T EXACTLY TRUST YOU PEOPLE EITHER. IT'S JUST, I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE ODDS WERE ON YOU CONTACTING ME LIKE THIS. IF WE LEAVE HERE--WE'LL NEVER SPEAK AGAIN.

I UNDERSTAND THAT. WE ALL DO... WE'RE JUST SCARED. WE STARTED TRYING TO REACH PEOPLE, BUT WE NEVER TOOK THE TIME TO FIGURE OUT WHAT TO DO IF WE ACTUALLY FOUND YOU.

THIS IS ALL VERY NEW TO US... TO ME ESPECIALLY.

LOOK-- CAN YOU JUST GIVE ME YOUR NUMBER THERE? MAYBE I CAN FIND A WORKING PHONE ON OUR WAY-- CHECK IN FROM TIME TO TIME.

I CAN TELL YOU THAT I'M NOT GOING TO LET MY SON STARVE WHILE WE SIT NEXT TO THIS PHONE WAITING FOR YOUR GROUP TO TRUST US.

I DON'T KNOW, I'D HAVE TO CHECK WITH EVERYONE BEFORE I GAVE OUT THE NUMBER.

OH, WHAT'S THE PROBLEM? I CAN'T EXACTLY RUN A TRACE ON A PHONE NUMBER HERE, Y'KNOW.

OKAY, OKAY... YOU'RE RIGHT. LET ME GET THE NUMBER.

NOW WE'RE GETTING SOMEWHERE. THANK YOU SO MUCH...

...

Y'KNOW, IT JUST OCCURRED TO ME THAT I HAVEN'T EVEN ASKED YOU YOUR NAME.

RICK...

...IT'S ME. IT'S LORI.




KRUK!
RICK? ARE YOU STILL THERE?

RICK.

LISTEN TO ME, RICK.

YOU BLAME YOURSELF FOR WHAT HAPPENED TO ME--TO JUDY.

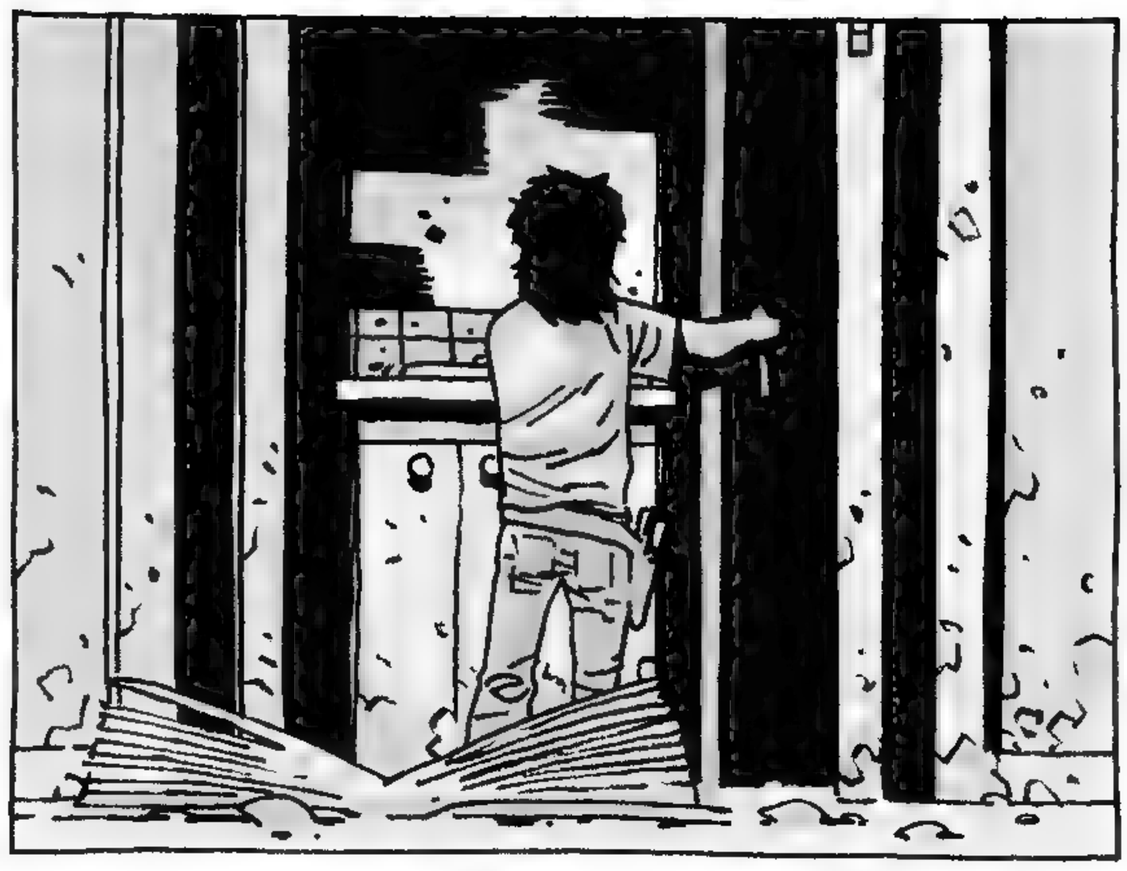
IT WASN'T YOUR FAULT.

I DID EVERYTHING WRONG. *EVERYTHING.*

I MADE ALL THE WRONG DECISIONS, I SHOULD HAVE KNOWN BETTER--WE SHOULD HAVE LEFT--WE SHOULD HAVE JUST LEFT.

I WAS STUPID... I WAS--

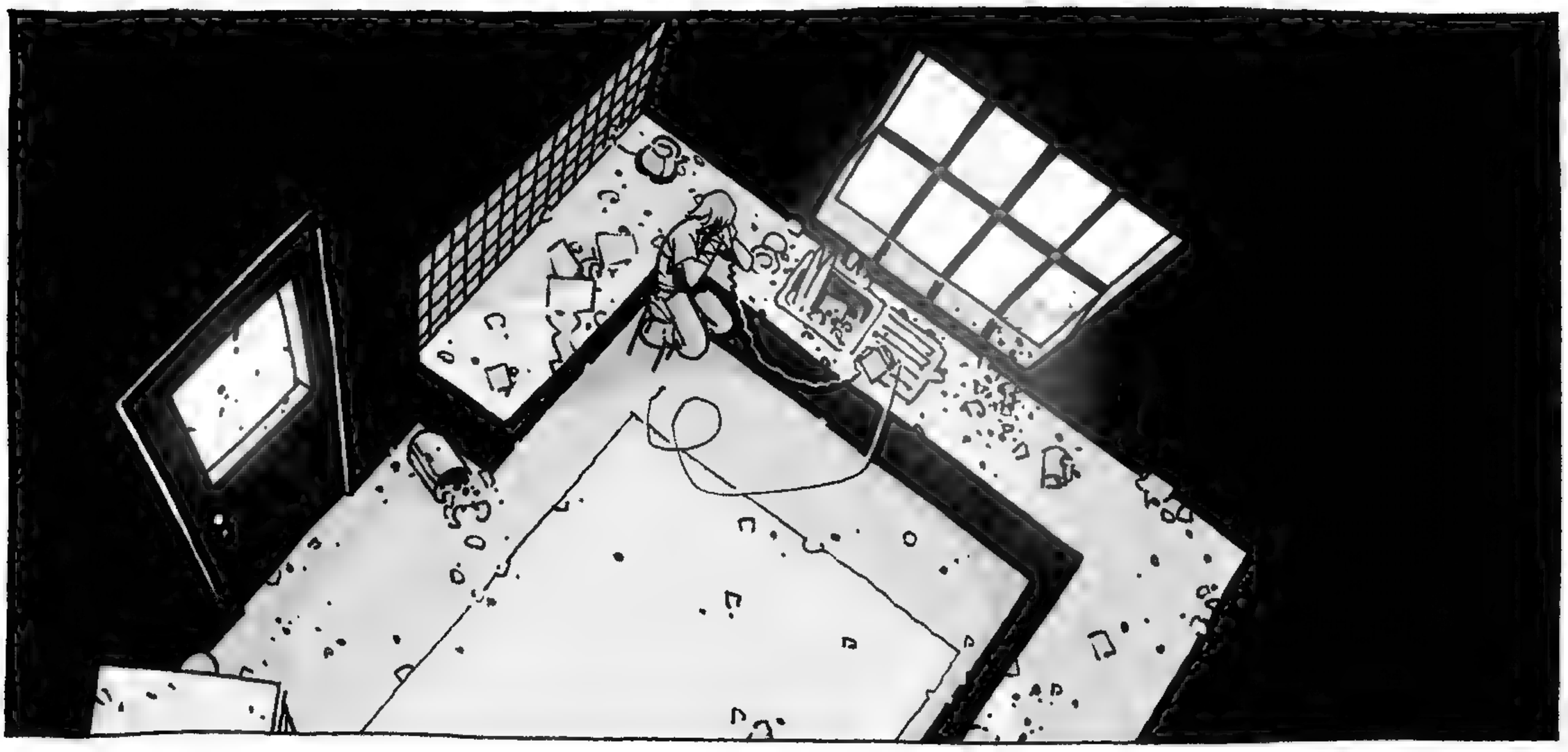





I'M SORRY, LORI. I LOVE-- I MISS YOU SO MUCH. I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY... I DON'T...
IS THIS REAL?




DON'T BE SILLY, RICK.
OF COURSE IT ISN'T.



DAD? WHAT HAPPENED?

ARE YOU OKAY?

DAD?

PACK YOUR THINGS.

WE'RE LEAVING THIS PLACE.

THAT EVERYTHING?

I THINK SO.

OKAY, THEN...

GOOD.

WHAT ABOUT THE LADY ON THE PHONE?

ARE WE GOING THERE?

THE LADY ON THE PHONE WAS CRAZY-- THOSE PEOPLE ARE DANGEROUS.

FORGET ABOUT THEM.

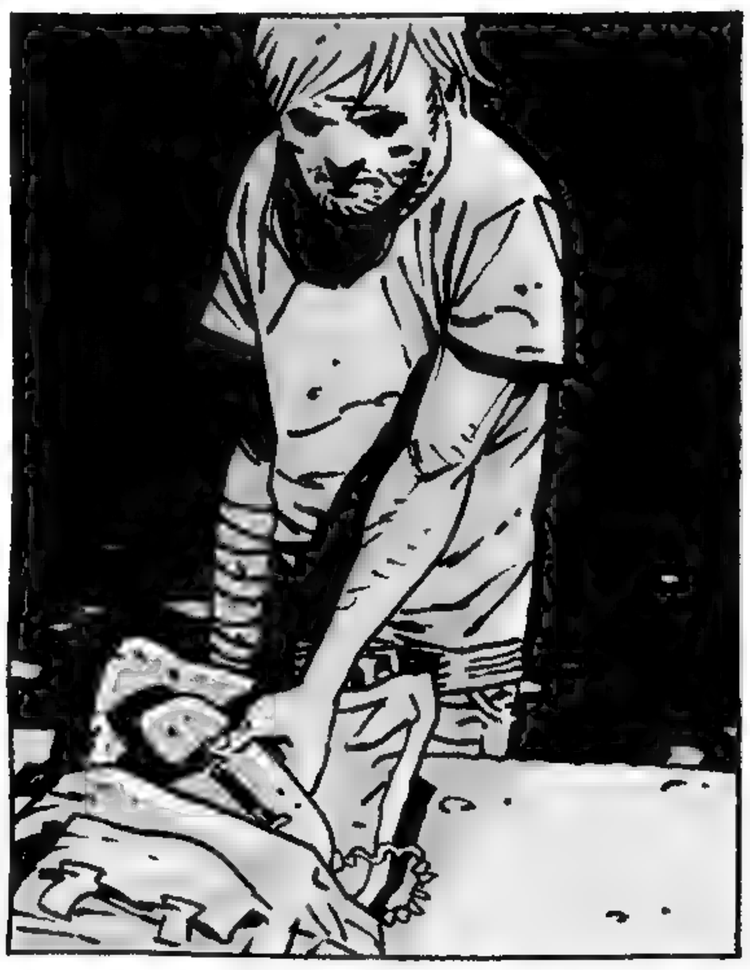
GET IN THE CAR AND LOCK UP FOR A SECOND. I'M GOING TO LOOK AROUND ONE LAST TIME AND MAKE SURE WE GOT EVERYTHING.

I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.







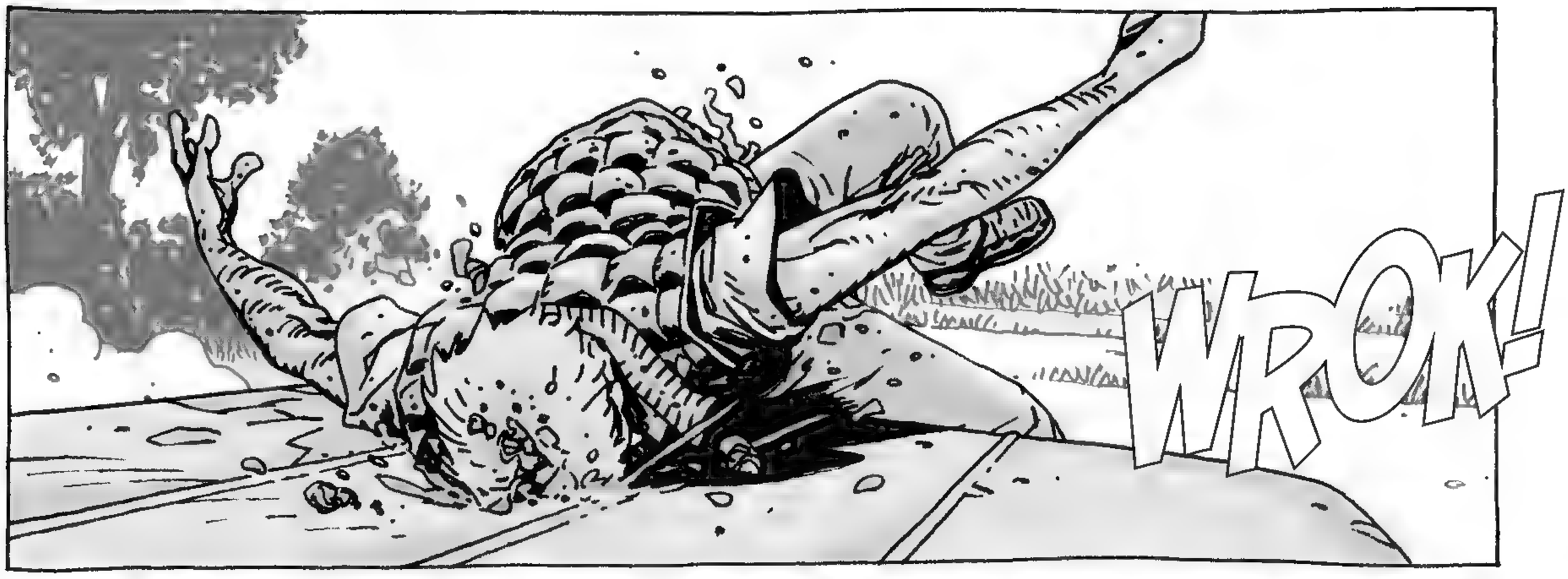



OKAY, I'M READY--
LET'S GO.

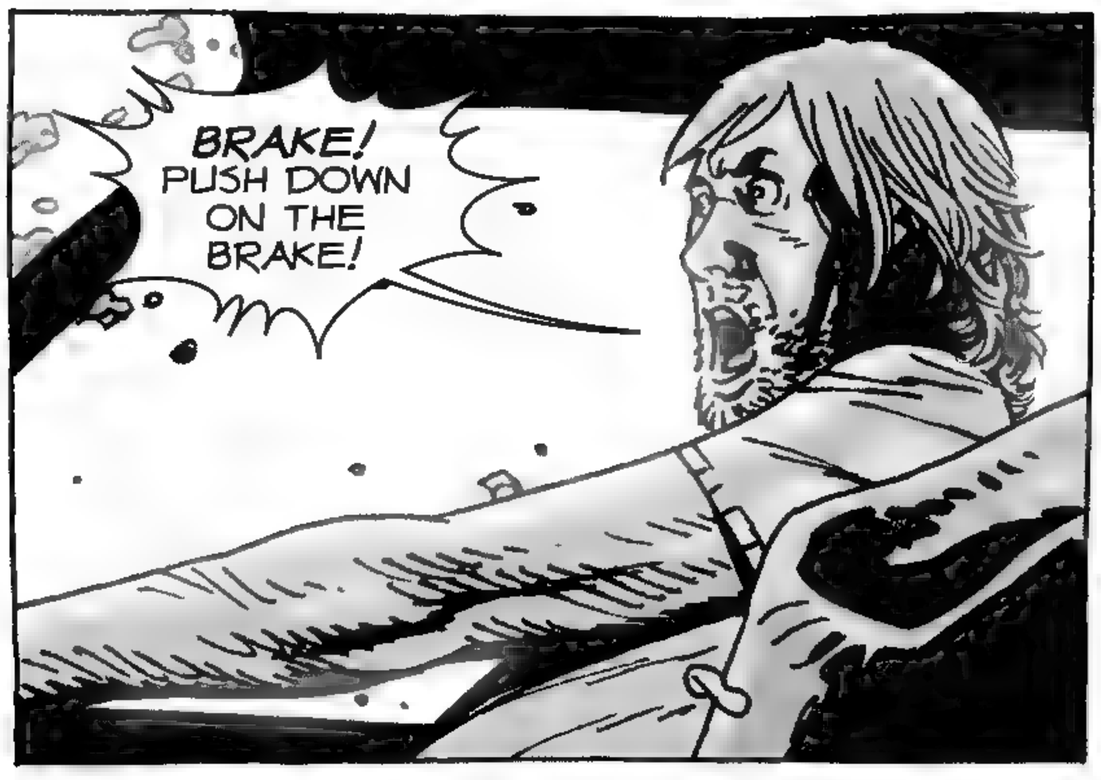
RNNK?

VHHHHHHH!

KRCH


WROOK!


HANDS ON THE WHEEL!
ON THE WHEEL!
AAAHHH!


BRAKE! PUSH DOWN ON THE BRAKE!


WHICH ONE IS THE BRAKE?!


SKRRGGH!!

SKRREECH!

=HUFF.=

=HUFF.=

=HUFF.=

=HUFF.=

I TOLD YOU NOT TO GO THAT FAST!

I DON'T KNOW HOW HARD TO PRESS DOWN! I CAN BARELY REACH THE PEDALS, DAD! IT'S NOT MY FAULT.

I DIDN'T EVEN WANT TO DO THIS!

I'M SORRY, CARL. IT'S JUST IMPORTANT TO ME THAT YOU LEARN THINGS LIKE THIS. WHAT IF WE GOT SEPARATED?

YOU NEED TO BE ABLE TO DO THINGS WITHOUT ME. JUST IN CASE.

I TOLD YOU I DIDN'T WANT TO. WHY DID YOU MAKE ME?!

"SEPARATED."

DON'T TREAT ME LIKE A BABY. I KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN, YOU THINK YOU'RE GOING TO DIE!

I KNOW, SON. I KNOW YOU'RE NOT A BABY.

I DON'T THINK I'M GOING TO DIE, BUT YOU'RE NOT A BABY--YOU KNOW HOW DANGEROUS IT IS TO BE OUT HERE IN THE OPEN LIKE THIS.

I JUST WANT YOU PREPARED FOR THE WORST. THAT'S ALL.

I'VE GOT TO GET THIS WINDSHIELD CLEAN. STAY PUT.

OKAY.


HM.


I'M GOING TO CHECK THAT TRUCK FOR SUPPLIES. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.


DON'T WE HAVE ENOUGH GAS?


NOT ALL THE CANS ARE FULL. IT WON'T TAKE A SECOND. GET IN THE CAR.




HHHH.

YEAAAHH!

GRRAAGGH!

CARL!

KRRGG!

HUURGGH!

AHHH!

AAGGGHH!

AAAAGGGH!

FWAP! FWAP!

SHUKK!!

KUNG



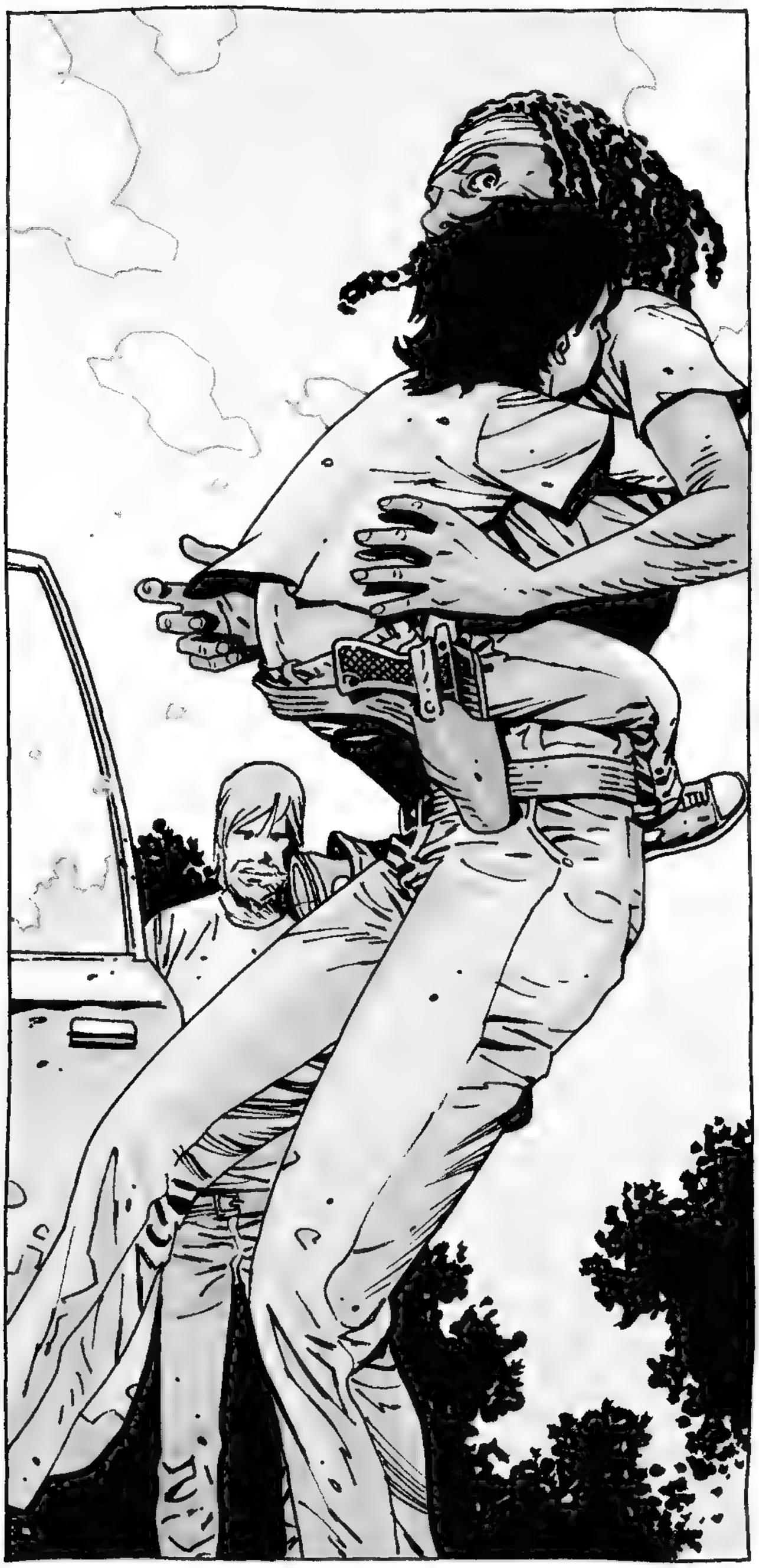

SHUNK!


UNGH.



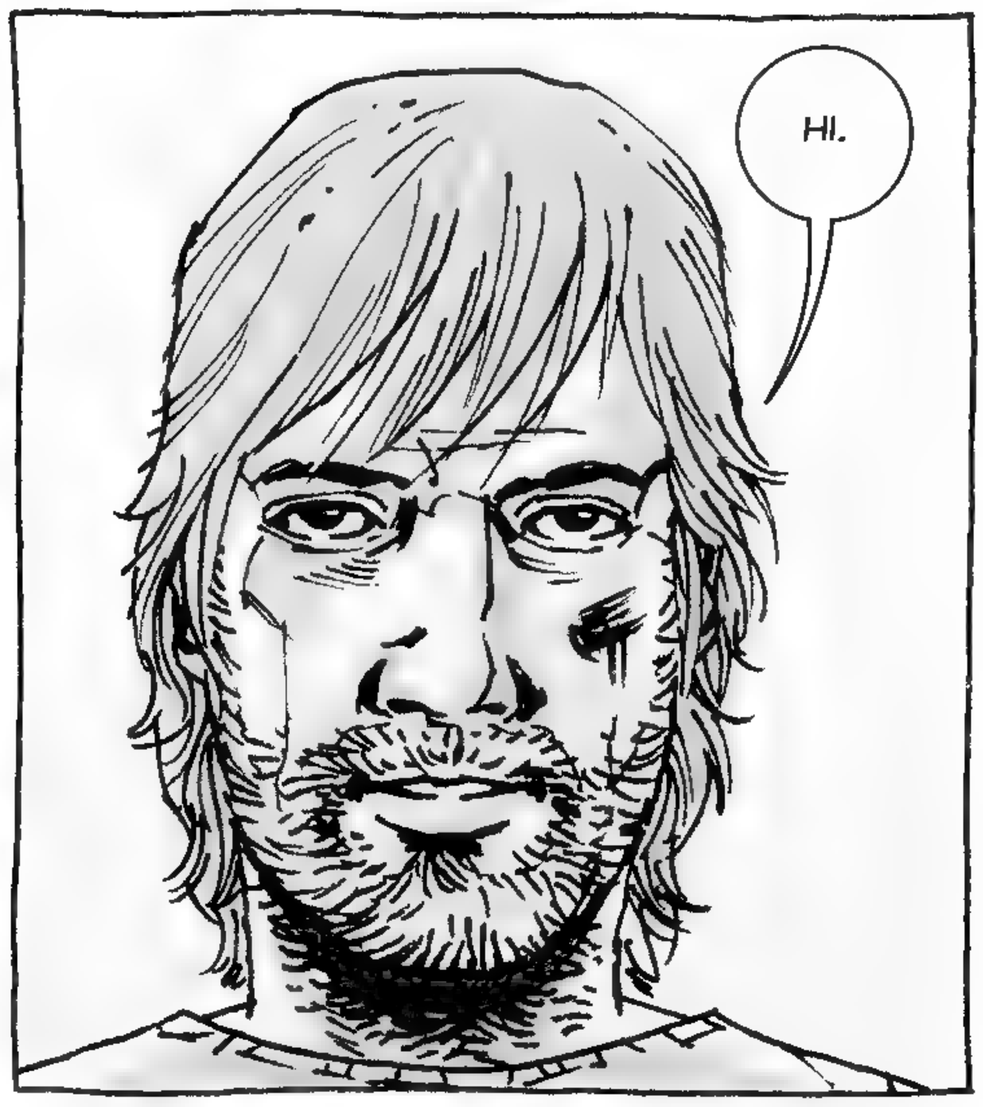

CARL?
ARE YOU OKAY?


CARL?








HI.

TYREESE, HE--

I KNOW.

I'M SORRY IF I'M TOO HEAVY.

I JUST-- THANKS FOR SAVING ME.

I'M GLAD YOU'RE OKAY.

I'M GLAD *YOU'RE* OKAY.

WHERE ARE YOU GUYS HEADED?

WE'RE JUST LOOKING FOR SOMEPLACE SAFE, MOSTLY.

WE'RE PLANNING ON STOPPING AT HERSHEL'S FARM FOR A BIT--CHECK IN ON IT, SEE HOW IT'S HOLDING UP.

SEE IF IT'S *SAFE.*

I'VE BEEN FOLLOWING A TRAIL. I SAW THE RV AT THE PRISON, TRACKS OF OIL FROM THE WRECKAGE LED ME TO THE WOODS.

I LOST THE TRAIL PRETTY SOON--BEEN WALKING IN THIS DIRECTION SINCE. THIS FARM NEARBY?

TRACKS FROM THE RV?

ANDREA COULD HAVE SURVIVED THE CRASH.

COULD HAVE BEEN *ANYONE.* I WAS FOLLOWING MOSTLY TO KILL THEM IF THEY WEREN'T ONE OF OURS.

DAD, COULD YOU--

I'LL GET IT.


RUUUUGH!
SVASSH!


WE SHOULD PROBABLY GET A MOVE ON.


MIND IF I TAG ALONG?


YOU DON'T EVEN NEED TO ASK.

DAD, CAN YOU STOP?

WHAT IS IT, CARL? WHAT DO YOU SEE?

HE'S GOT TO PEE.

DAAAAD!

SORRY, BUT SHE'D FIGURE IT OUT ONCE SHE SAW YOU IN THE FIELD ANYWAY.

WHATEVER.

DON'T GO TOO FAR!

I'M NOT STUPID!

I DIDN'T WANT TO ASK IN FRONT OF CARL, BUT--LORI, AXEL, HERSHEL, THE REST, ANY CHANCE THEY MADE IT?

NO.

I'M SORRY.

YOU READY?

YEP.

FUCK!

CALM DOWN-- YOU'RE GOING TO SCARE CARL.

IF ONLY I COULD *JUST* SCARE HIM. I FUCKED UP, MICHONNE. I FUCKED UP *BAD.*

I THOUGHT WE COULD FIND IT--SEARCH IT BEFORE DARK--I THOUGHT WE HAD TIME. I THOUGHT WE WERE CLOSE.

WE'RE FUCKED.

IT'S OKAY. WE DIDN'T FIND HERSHEL'S PLACE. WE'LL FIND IT TOMORROW.

I THOUGHT IT WAS NEARBY--THAT'S WHY I DIDN'T STOP AT THAT HOUSE A FEW MILES BACK.

EVEN IF WE FOUND HERSHEL'S PLACE NOW WE COULDN'T SECURE IT WELL ENOUGH TO SLEEP IN WITH IT DARK OUTSIDE.

IT WOULDN'T BE SAFE.

SO WE STAY OUT HERE.

WE'RE SITTING DUCKS OUT HERE. WHAT WAS I THINKING? I CAN'T DO THIS. I'M NOT GOOD AT THIS ANYMORE.

MAYBE YOU DID FINE OUT HERE BUT I CAN'T BE PUTTING CARL IN DANGER--NOT AFTER WHAT HAPPENED. I CAN'T BE TAKING RISKS LIKE THIS.

WHAT RISK? WE'LL SLEEP IN THE CAR. CARL CAN LAY DOWN IN THE CAB, YOU AND I WILL TAKE TURNS IN THE BACK, ONE SLEEPS, THE OTHER KEEPS WATCH.

ANYONE ON THE ROAD IS GOING TO BE LOOKING OUT FOR ABANDONED CARS-- AND WE'LL SMELL ROAMERS A MILE AWAY.

CALM DOWN, RICK. LACK OF CONFIDENCE DOESN'T SUIT YOU.

THANK YOU.

I'LL CLEAN OUT THE BACK OF THE CAR. THE SUPPLIES SHOULD BE FINE NEXT TO THE CAR FOR THE NIGHT.

SHOULD WE WAKE HIM UP?

NO. LET HIM SLEEP. HE HASN'T SLEPT LIKE THIS SINCE...

WHAT HAPPENED TO EVERYONE, RICK? HOW DID IT ALL GO DOWN? I KNOW IT'S NOT EASY--BUT I NEED TO KNOW.

AFTER HE CAME BACK-- WITH TYREESE, THEY CAME AGAIN AND AFTER A WHILE HE DROVE THAT TANK OVER THE FENCES AND...

AND...

I'M SORRY, I DON'T THINK I CAN DO THIS RIGHT NOW.

I'M SORRY, I SHOULDN'T HAVE EVEN BROUGHT IT UP.

YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND. I MADE THE CALL-- I'M RESPONSIBLE. IT WAS ALL MY--

CLOPP! CLOPP!

WHAT--?!



RICK, HEY--IT'S *GLENN!*

YOU'RE NOT REALLY GOING TO SHOOT ME, ARE YOU?


GLENN! OH, MY GOD!
GLENN! MAGGIE! IT'S SO GOOD TO SEE YOU GUYS!


RICK.
WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING OUT HERE? ARE YOU OKAY?


IS EVERYONE OKAY? WHERE'S--?


MY FATHER? MY BROTHER?





HE SAID--HE SAID IT FELT LIKE THE LAST TIME HE'D SEE ME.

MAGGIE.

HEY, GUYS!

OH.

HERSHEL'S FARM--THAT'S WHERE WE'RE STAYING. IT'S ABOUT A MILE FROM HERE.

WE'LL TAKE THE ROAD-- YOU CAN FOLLOW US.

C'MON, CARL...

HEY, RICK!

IT'S REALLY GOOD TO SEE YOU AGAIN, MAN.

HOLY SHIT!

OKAY, TIME OUT, BOYS. WHAT'S GOING ON? ARE GLENN AND MAGGIE BACK?

HEH. YEAH, YOU COULD SAY THAT.

THEY ARE *CERTAINLY* BACK.

HUH? WHAT DO YOU--

I'LL BE DAMNED...

MAGGIE? ARE YOU OKAY?

MAGGIE?

WHAT'S GOING ON?

I THINK WE'RE GOING TO NEED YOU TO LOOK AFTER SOPHIA FOR US TONIGHT.

IS SOPHIA HERE?

RICK, I'M-- I'M REALLY SORRY.

ME TOO.

HI, SOPHIA.

I MISSED YOU.

MY MOM IS CRYING IN THE ROOM NEXT DOOR. SHE'S NOT DEAD.

THAT'S *MAGGIE*. SHE'S NOT YOUR MOM.

IT'S OKAY TO BE SAD. WE BOTH HAVE DEAD MOMS NOW.

I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL NOW.

YES, SHE IS. SHE'S MY MOM-- AND SHE'S *NOT* DEAD.

DO YOU REMEMBER ME?

OF COURSE I REMEMBER *YOU*, CARL.

YOU'RE MY MOST FAVORITEST PERSON IN THE WORLD.

I *LOVE* YOU!

UM...

SOPHIA'S *CRAZY.*

MOST GIRLS ARE AT THAT AGE. YOU'LL GET USED TO IT... AND IT ONLY GETS WORSE.

NO. REALLY CRAZY. SHE THINKS MAGGIE IS HER REAL MOM. SHE DOESN'T EVEN *REMEMBER* HER MOM.

WELL, SON...

...THE THING IS, PEOPLE DEAL WITH DEATH IN DIFFERENT WAYS. MAYBE SOPHIA WOULD BE TOO *SAD* IF SHE REMEMBERED HER MOM--SO SHE DOESN'T.

THAT'S *STUPID.*

NO, DAMN IT... NO, IT *ISN'T,* AND YOU SURE AS HELL SHOULDN'T THINK IT IS.

WE'RE SURROUNDED BY DEATH--EVERYONE AROUND US DYING, ALL THE TIME... TO THE POINT THAT IT'S SOMETHING WE GET-- *ACCUSTOMED* TO.

THIS IS NO KIND OF WORLD TO GROW UP IN-- NO KIND OF WORLD AT ALL... AND I HATE LIKE HELL THAT IT'S THE ONLY WORLD YOU GOT.

BUT THAT GIRL, THAT POOR LITTLE GIRL-- SHE'S GOT ENOUGH ON HER MIND TO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT WHAT *YOU* THINK OF HER... AND BY GOD--IF IT MAKES THINGS A LITTLE EASIER, THEN IT SHOULD BE OKAY WITH YOU.

UNDERSTAND?

YEAH.

I GUESS.

SOPHIA'S YOUR *FRIEND*, CARL. THAT GIRL--SHE'S LOST HER MOTHER AND HER FATHER, SHE'S BEING RAISED BY STRANGERS.

JUST BE NICE TO HER--THAT'S ALL I ASK. DO IT FOR ME.

I WILL. I STILL LIKE HER--I JUST THOUGHT IT WAS WEIRD. I'M SORRY.

ARE YOU GOING TO BED?

NO. I'VE GOT A BIT MORE TO DO BEFORE I SLEEP BUT YOU'LL BE FINE. WE'LL BE SAFE HERE.

DON'T WORRY.

WHY DO I HAVE TO GO TO SLEEP *NOW?* IT'S NOT EVEN DARK OUTSIDE YET.

IT'S SUMMERTIME, YOU'RE JUST A KID--YOU NEED YOUR SLEEP.

A COUPLE HOURS--I'LL BE IN THAT OTHER BED HERE, SNORING UP A STORM.

ARE WE GOING TO STAY HERE?

FOR A LITTLE WHILE AT LEAST, YEAH.

CARL SLEEPING?

NOT YET, BUT SOON. HE'LL ZONK OUT IN A MINUTE--NO MATTER HOW MUCH HE WISHES HE WAS STILL UP.

SOPHIA'S GOT A LOT OF PROBLEMS, BUT SLEEPING ISN'T ONE OF THEM. SHE'S OUT LIKE A LIGHT SAME TIME EVERY NIGHT.

YOU OKAY?

NO, OF COURSE NOT--BUT WHO IS? I'M GETTING BY, SAME AS EVERYONE ELSE.

HOW HAVE THINGS BEEN HERE?

QUIET. WE GET A FEW ROAMERS A DAY--HALF DOZEN AT THE MOST. WE CLEAR 'EM OUT BEFORE THEY CAN GET TO THAT MAKE-SHIFT FENCE HERSHEL MADE.

OTHER THAN THAT... JUST QUIET.

YOU LIKE IT HERE? THINKING OF STAYING?

YOU KEEP WATCH, ALWAYS HAVE SOMEONE POSTED, AND IT'S SAFE.

WE CAN MAKE THIS WORK, RICK. NOBODY *WANTS* THIS PLACE. THERE ARE TEN FARMS JUST LIKE IT FURTHER DOWN THE ROAD.

IT'S NOT THE DEAD I'M AFRAID OF ANYMORE.

WE WOULD HAVE BEEN OKAY IF WE'D JUST LEFT WITH YOU--

YOU CAN'T THINK LIKE THAT--STOP IT BEFORE YOU LET IT KILL YOU. YOU GOT A KID TO THINK ABOUT, YOU CAN'T AFFORD TO BLAME YOURSELF.

YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED--WE COULD SIT HERE ALL NIGHT THINKING ABOUT IT. WOULD WE HAVE BEEN RESCUED BY NOW IF WE'D STAYED NEAR ATLANTA?

THERE'S NO WAY OF KNOWING. A SWARM OF ROAMERS COULD HAVE TORE THROUGH THIS PLACE WHILE WE WERE GONE--WE COULD ALL BE DEAD IF WE'D STAYED HERE--THERE'S NO WAY OF KNOWING.

FORGET THE DEAD--FOCUS ON THE LIVING. I KNOW I'D BE DEAD RIGHT NOW IF NOT FOR YOU--SAME WITH YOUR SON--SAME WITH ALMOST ALL OF US.

YOU CAN'T KNOW YOU DIDN'T KILL THE DEAD--BUT I CAN ASSURE YOU--ANY OF US HERE STILL ALIVE, IT'S BECAUSE OF *YOU.* THAT'S A FACT.

THANKS, DALE.

I KNOW WHAT IT'S LIKE, LOSING YOUR WIFE--IF YOU EVER WANT TO TALK...

SURE... LATER.

MAYBE SOMETIME LATER.

YEAH, I NEVER WOULD HAVE TAKEN THE OFFER FROM SOMEONE EITHER.

WE'RE NOT THE TYPES TO SHARE OUR PAIN, ARE WE? "*REAL MEN.*"

WHY ARE WE SO GODDAMN *STUPID?*

SO WHAT DO YOU THINK? SHOULD WE STAY HERE?

I THINK I'M *THROUGH* MAKING DECISIONS. IF YOU WANT TO STAY HERE--I'LL STAY. YOU THINK WE SHOULD GO--I'LL GO.

AS LONG AS CARL'S SAFE--I'M JUST ALONG FOR THE RIDE.

I DON'T CARE IF YOU THINK I WAS SAFER... I HATED BEING ALONE.

I *LIKE* THESE PEOPLE, I CARE ABOUT THEM. I'M STAYING.

I LIKE IT HERE, I DON'T--

UH... MICHONNE?

WHO ARE YOU TALKING TO?

NOBODY. I WASN'T SAYING ANYTHING.

MICHONNE--I *HEARD* YOU TALKING TO SOMEONE. ARE YOU *REALLY* GOING TO LIE TO ME?

I WAS TALKING TO MY BOYFRIEND... MY... *DEAD* BOYFRIEND. I KNOW IT SEEMS CRAZY--AND I KNOW I'M PROBABLY JUST IMAGINING IT, BUT...

...HE SPEAKS TO ME, MY BOYFRIEND... AND I CAN HEAR HIM CLEAR AS DAY.

I KNOW IT SOUNDS WEIRD, BUT IT *HELPS*, Y'KNOW? SOMETIMES I IMAGINE HE'S IN CONTROL--LIKE HE'S HELPING ME... DOING THINGS, ALMOST LIKE I'M NOT EVEN IN CONTROL.

IT MAKES THINGS *EASIER*-- EASIER TO DEAL WITH.

YOU THINK I'M CRAZY.

NO.

I DON'T.

BECAUSE YOU HAVE A PHONE?

IF I PICKED UP THIS RECEIVER--MY WIFE WOULD BE TALKING TO ME ON THE OTHER END. I WOULD HEAR HER. SHE WOULD SAY THINGS TO ME--RIGHT HERE, RIGHT NOW, WHILE I'M LOOKING AT YOU.

I KNOW SHE'S ONLY SAYING WHAT I THINK SHE WOULD SAY--BUT IT SEEMS LIKE I'M REALLY TALKING TO HER.

I TOOK THE PHONE FROM THE HOUSE I FOUND IT IN--BECAUSE I COULDN'T BEAR THE THOUGHT OF NOT BEING ABLE TO SPEAK TO HER AGAIN--EVEN THOUGH I ***KNOW*** IT'S NOT REALLY HER.

OKAY--SO WE'RE ***BOTH*** CRAZY.

SEEMS LIKE IT.

I WON'T TELL IF YOU DON'T.

DEAL.

BLAM!

WHUH?!

WHAT IS IT?!

I DON'T KNOW--STAY HERE!

OKAY-- THAT WAS A WARNING SHOT-- NEXT ONE TAKES YOUR FUCKING HEAD OFF.

GUNS ON THE GROUND-- NOW!

WE DON'T WANT ANY TROUBLE, FRIEND--WE JUST CAME HERE FOR SUPPLIES.

PLEASE, WE CAN JUST GO--JUST LET US GO.

NO. WE NEED SUPPLIES. WE'RE NOT GOING ANYWHERE.

GET THEIR GUNS. PAT THEM DOWN.

WE'RE NOT TAKING ANY CHANCES.

WHAT'S--?!

WHO THE HELL-- *NOBODY MOVES!*

YOUR FRIEND ON THE ROOF'S GOT THAT COVERED.

HU-
UNNGH!

I'D RATHER BE PLAYING
COSMIC ENCOUNTER

WHUMP!

OH,
SHIT!


GRUGH.
OH, GOD...
OH, GOD...
I GOT THIS, SON.
GRAAGH!


SHUKK!
KRAK!

UNGH.

HM.

WROKK!

GOOM!

GOOM! GOOM! GOOM!

PUT THE WEAPON DOWN--ALL OF THEM!

YOU GONNA SHOOT ME? YOU'RE IN A STATIONARY CAMP AND YOU WERE GOING TO SHOOT ME? YOUR FRIEND WENT TO PICK UP MY GUN--WAS HE GOING TO *USE* IT?

NOT VERY SMART.

QUIT RUNNING YOUR MOUTH AND TELL ME WHO YOU PEOPLE *ARE* AND WHAT THE HELL YOU WANT.

THERE'S A RADIUS AROUND THIS PLACE-- A LIMIT TO HOW FAR THE SOUND WILL TRAVEL. PICTURE THAT AREA AS A NET, AND EVERY TIME YOU MAKE A SOUND AS LOUD AS A GUNSHOT, YOU CATCH EVERY DEAD PERSON IN THAT NET...

...AND YOU DRIVE THEM HERE.

EVENTUALLY YOU WILL BE OVERCOME IF YOU USE FIREARMS SO CARELESSLY. HAVE YOU NOT EXPERIENCED A *HERD*, YET?

SHUT THE HELL UP AND TELL YOUR BIKER FRIEND TO PUT DOWN THE DAMN KNIFE!

CAN EVERYONE JUST *CALM DOWN* AND TELL ME WHAT IT IS YOU PEOPLE WANT--WHY ARE YOU HERE?

I'M SERGEANT ABRAHAM FORD, MY COMPANIONS ARE ROSITA ESPINOSA AND DOCTOR EUGENE PORTER. WE'RE ON A MISSION, AND WE'RE HERE FOR SUPPLIES, FOOD--WHATEVER YOU CAN SPARE, MAYBE EVEN MORE THAN YOU CAN SPARE TO BE HONEST.

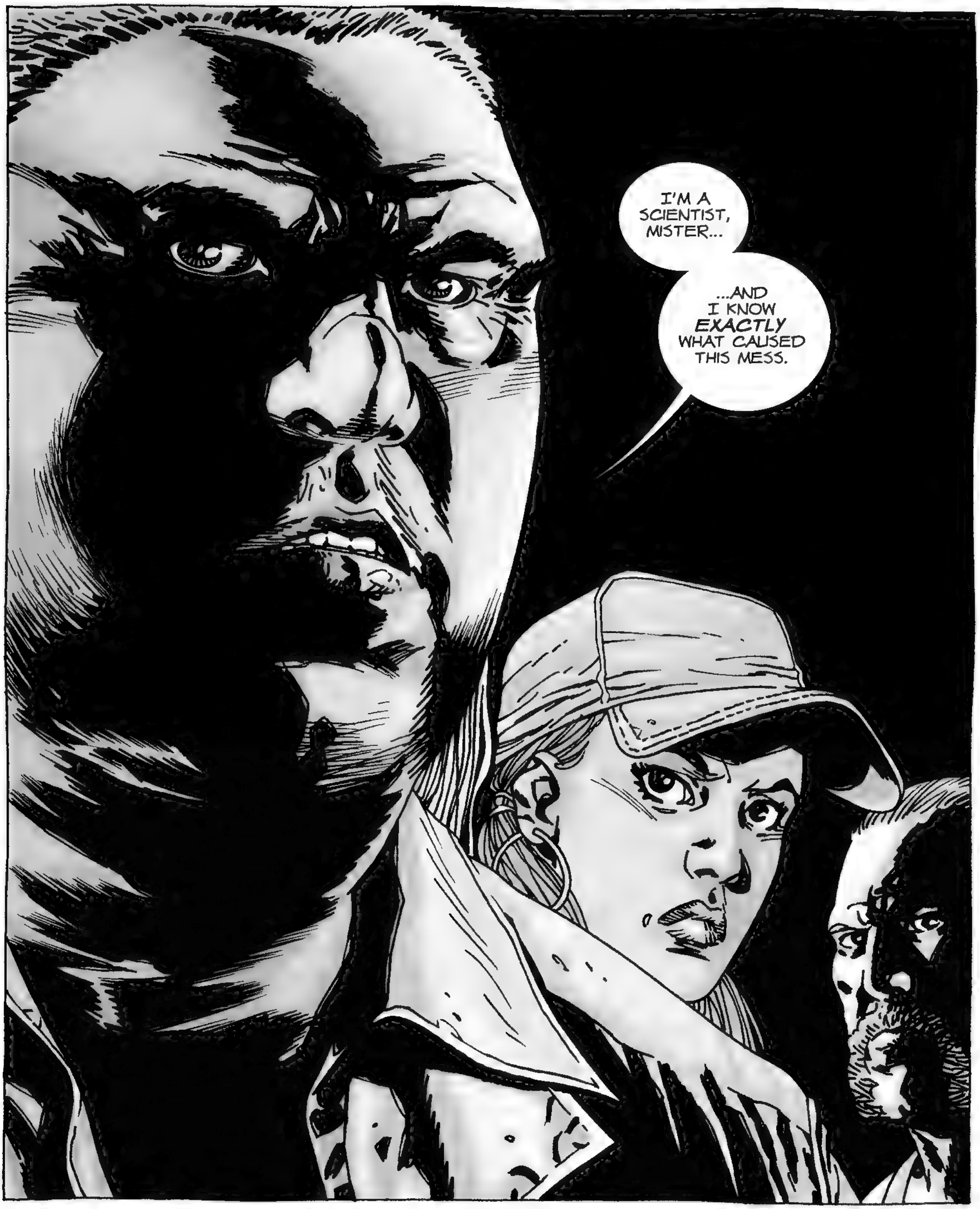
IF I HAD MY DRUTHERS I'D LOAD ALL YOU FOLKS UP AND BRING YOU WITH US--THE MORE OF US INVOLVED THE BETTER CHANCE WE HAVE OF MAKING IT TO WASHINGTON D.C. ALIVE.

WASHINGTON? WHY WOULD YOU WANT TO GO ALL THE WAY THERE?

IF THERE'S ANY PLACE THAT'S ORGANIZED-- SAFE, IT'S D.C... THEY'RE SET UP FOR DISASTERS-- THEY'RE PROBABLY BETTER OFF THAN ANYONE. I WAS IN CONTACT WITH THEM IN THE EARLY DAYS OF THIS DISASTER.

IF WE'RE GOING TO TURN ALL THIS AROUND, WE'LL NEED THEM.


HOW DO YOU PLAN TO DO *THAT?*


I'M A SCIENTIST, MISTER...
...AND I KNOW *EXACTLY* WHAT CAUSED THIS MESS.

CAUSED?

WHAT DO YOU MEAN? WHAT MESS?!

I'M ONE OF TEN PEOPLE WHO WERE WORKING ON A PROJECT TO MAP THE HUMAN GENOME WHEN THE PLAGUE HIT. NOT FOR ANY KIND OF MEDICAL RESEARCH FOR THE BETTERMENT OF MANKIND--WE WERE ***WEAPONIZING*** IT... DEVELOPING DISEASES THAT WOULD ONLY AFFECT PEOPLE OF A CERTAIN... REGIONAL BACKGROUND.

WHAT WE WERE DOING WAS IMPORTANT. I HAD CLEARANCE TO THE UPPER LEVELS OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE HEADS OF STATE.

I KNOW EXACTLY WHAT CAUSED THE DEAD TO START WALKING, STRANGER.

...AND I KNOW THAT WASHINGTON HAS THE INFRASTRUCTURE IN PLACE--SO THAT ONCE THEY KNOW WHAT I KNOW... THEY CAN STOP THIS WHOLE MESS ONCE AND FOR ALL.

UH...

...WHAT?!

IS THIS SOME KIND OF JOKE?!

THE MAN'S BEEN IN CONTACT WITH WASHINGTON. HE KNOWS WHAT'S GOING DOWN.

YOU CAN TALK TO PEOPLE IN WASHINGTON?

I USED TO. I THINK A GENERATOR WENT OUT ON ONE OF THEIR SIGNAL BOOSTERS... THEY CAN'T TRANSMIT LONG DISTANCES ANYMORE.

I ONLY CHECK THE RADIO ONCE EVERY ONE-HUNDRED MILES OR SO TO CONSERVE THE BATTERY LIFE.

WE'VE BEEN WORKING OUR WAY OVER FROM HOUSTON-- WE'VE TRAVELED A LONG DAMN WAY-- TRYING TO GET CLOSE ENOUGH TO RECEIVE A SIGNAL.

FACT IS, WE AIN'T GOING TO MAKE IT ON OUR OWN. WE NEED HELP--ONE TRUCK STRANDED IN THE ROAD IS GOING TO HAVE US MOVING ON FOOT.

WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH PEOPLE TO CLEAR A CAR OFF THE ROAD--OR FIGHT OFF A HERD IF WE ENCOUNTER ANOTHER ONE.

THAT'S THE SECOND TIME YOU'VE MENTIONED A HERD. WHAT THE HELL IS--

WAIT A MINUTE!

DID THIS CRAZY SON OF A BITCH SAY HE KNEW WHAT CAUSED THE ROAMERS AND HOW TO STOP THEM ONCE AND FOR ALL?

THAT'S WHAT I SAID, YES.

THEN WHY DON'T YOU ENLIGHTEN THE REST OF US BEFORE YOU TAKE THAT INFORMATION TO THE GRAVE?!

ANDREA!

YOU'RE JUST MAKING THINGS *WORSE!*

YOU JUST KEEP THAT GUN POINTED ON MY FRIEND WHILE WE TALK. I GOT A STORY TO TELL.

I'M WARNING YOU TO STAY BACK.

THWACK!

NOW YOU KNOW *WHY.*

PKOW!

I'LL ANSWER THE HANDICAPPED FELLA'S QUESTION FIRST BECAUSE HE ASKED SO NICELY AND WITHOUT THE USE OF FIREARMS.

"WHAT IS A HERD?"

THAT SHOT I JUST FIRED WAS HEARD IN ALL DIRECTIONS FOR A LONG DAMN DISTANCE. TWO MILES? THREE? FUCK IF I KNOW-- BUT A LONG DAMN WAY.

LET ME TELL YOU HOW THE WORLD WORKS SINCE YOU FUCKERS DON'T SEEM TO HAVE BEEN PAYING ATTENTION FOR THE LAST GODDAMN YEAR OF HELL ON EARTH WE'VE ALL BEEN LIVING.

EVERY ROTTING DEAD-ALIVE FUCK WHO JUST HEARD THAT IS GOING TO GET UP AND START FOLLOWING THAT SOUND. THAT SOUND MEANS PEOPLE-- AND PEOPLE MEANS *MEAT.*

SOME OF THEM ARE CLOSE, AND MAY ACTUALLY MAKE IT TO THIS AREA. SINCE YOU'VE DECIDED ON A STATIONARY CAMP--THAT'S A PROBLEM.

MOST OF THEM CAN'T WALK A STRAIGHT LINE AND ARE AS DUMB AS A POST--THEY'LL LOSE INTEREST OR WALK OFF IN THE WRONG DAMN DIRECTION.

BUT SOMETIMES... NOT EVERY TIME... ONE WILL WALK BY ANOTHER ONE--AND THAT ONE WILL GET UP AND FOLLOW. THEN THEY'LL MEET MORE AND THEY'LL MEET MORE, AND MORE AND MORE AND MORE. YOU SEE WHERE I'M GOING?

THEY'LL FORM A BIG GROUP--AND SOMETIMES THESE GROUPS WILL ENCOUNTER ANOTHER GROUP--AND THEY'LL MERGE. WHAT YOU END UP WITH IS HUNDREDS OF THESE UNDEAD FUCKS-- WALKING, NONSTOP, FOLLOWING A SOUND THEY'VE ALL FORGOTTEN.

THEY'RE WALKING BECAUSE EVERYONE ELSE IS WALKING AND EVERYONE ELSE IS WALKING BECAUSE THEY'RE WALKING, THEY'RE STUPID AS FUCK.

BUT THESE FUCKING MASSIVE GROUPS OF ROAMING ZOMBIES, DID YOU CALL THEM ROAMERS? THAT'S COOL. THESE FUCKING GROUPS ARE CALLED *HERDS.* AT LEAST--THAT'S WHAT WE CALL THEM.

THEY'RE BAD FUCKING NEWS.

NOW TO ANSWER LITTLE MISS DEATH THREAT'S QUESTION...

FUCK YOU.

RIGHT BACK AT YOU. EUGENE-- WHAT WOULD YOUR ANSWER HAVE BEEN IF YOU HADN'T BEEN SO BUSY FOCUSING ON NOT SHITTING YOUR PANTS?

I CAN'T TELL HER ANYTHING. IT'S ALL CLASSIFIED.

IT'S CLASSIFIED-- HE NEVER TOLD US AND HE CAN'T FUCKING TELL *YOU*. NOW I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE THINKING--THIS GUY IS CRAZY--THESE PEOPLE ARE CRAZY--WHO THE FUCK WOULD FOLLOW THIS CRAZY ASSHOLE TO WASHINGTON D.C. WITHOUT HAVING ANY IDEA WHAT THE FUCK IT IS HE'S ACTUALLY TRYING TO TELL THEM.

AND RIGHTLY SO... BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT ABOUT EUGENE WHEN I FIRST MET HIM. WHAT A CRAZY PIECE OF SHIT... THAT WAS MY ACTUAL THOUGHT.

BUT I WAS *WRONG*.

ONCE HE RUBS A NEEDLE ON SOME SILK TO MAKE A COMPASS OR MAKES YOUR HEADACHE GO AWAY BY RUBBING A THUMB ON THE SIDE OF YOUR HEAD YOU'LL START TO REALIZE, EUGENE HERE IS ONE SMART MOTHER FUCKER.

I HOPE YOU GUYS AREN'T A BUNCH OF STUPID MOTHER FUCKERS... BECAUSE EUGENE HERE SURE AS FUCK AIN'T CRAZY.

THE THING ABOUT *SMART* MOTHER FUCKERS IS THAT SOMETIMES, THEY SOUND LIKE *CRAZY* MOTHER FUCKERS TO *STUPID* MOTHER FUCKERS...

WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE?! YOU CAN'T JUST COME HERE AND TALK DOWN TO US LIKE THAT.

YOU HAVE NO FUCKING CLUE WHAT WE'VE BEEN THROUGH!

LOOK, FUCK-FACE. I HAD AN EIGHT YEAR OLD BOY, A SIX YEAR OLD GIRL AND AN EX-WIFE THAT COULDN'T STAND ME BUT TRUTH BE TOLD, I STILL KIND OF LOVED HER. FUCKED UP AS IT WAS--I HAD A *FAMILY.*

NOW I *DON'T.*

WE COULD SIT AROUND AND COMPARE THE HORRORS WE'VE ALL FACED BUT I DON'T FEEL LIKE WE'RE CLOSE ENOUGH FOR ME TO *CRY* IN FRONT OF YOU JUST YET.

SO FUCK OFF!

HE'S REALLY NOT ALWAYS LIKE THIS... HE'S USUALLY MUCH KINDER.

ABRAHAM, DAMN IT--WE DON'T WANT TO FIGHT THESE PEOPLE.

LOOK, IF YOU CAN'T JOIN US ON OUR MISSION, *FINE.* BUT ARE THERE ANY SUPPLIES YOU CAN SPARE? WE COULD REALLY USE SOME MORE FOOD AND AMMUNITION, AMONG OTHER THINGS.

NO, FUCK THAT! THEY STAY HERE THEY'RE AS GOOD AS FUCKING *DEAD!* WE NEED TO TALK SOME SENSE INTO THEM.

HEY--CALM THE FUCK DOWN, PAL. WE'VE GOT KIDS HERE, WE DON'T NEED THIS SHIT.

OKAY, OKAY... YEAH--I GET IT. SORRY.

I HOPE YOU GUYS CAN SEE THAT WE'RE NOT HERE TO HURT YOU AND DESPITE SCARFACE'S OUTBURST YOU GUYS DO SEEM ALL RIGHT TO ME--SO, I'M WILLING TO GIVE UP ALL OUR WEAPONS IF YOU'LL AT LEAST LET US JUST TAKE A NIGHT TO GET OFF THE ROAD.

AT THE VERY LEAST WE COULD COMPARE NOTES A LITTLE--SEE IF THERE IS ANYTHING WE CAN LEARN FROM EACH OTHER.

DEAL?

I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THAT-- GUYS?

YOU KEEP YOUR DISTANCE-- DON'T TRY ANYTHING FUNNY, THEN SURE.

WHATEVER.

AWESOME. YOU GUYS GOT ANY *BEER?*

I SWEAR, I'D BLOW THE CUE BALL FOR A BEER.

SORRY, WE'RE ALL OUT.

THANKS FOR THE OFFER, THOUGH.

SHOW ME AROUND THIS FUCKING PLACE.

IT LOOKS NICE.

YOU SLEEP WELL? WHAT DO YOU THINK OF THE PLACE?

I THINK I SHOULD APOLOGIZE FOR HITTING YOU EARLIER. I DON'T LIKE TO DO THAT... SO, SORRY.

YOU WEREN'T GOING TO SHOOT EUGENE--I KNOW THAT NOW.

YOU DON'T KNOW THAT.

WHAT'S YOUR DEAL, ANYWAY? YOU'RE JUST HELPING THIS GUY GET TO WASHINGTON? YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S THERE FOR SURE?

WHAT IF EVERYONE DIES ON YOUR WAY THERE?

ALL I KNOW IS I'M A PROBLEM SOLVER... AND WHILE I WAS SITTING AROUND, NOT REALLY KNOWING WHAT TO DO WITH MYSELF, READY TO JUST EAT A BULLET...

...THIS GUY CAME ALONG WITH A PROBLEM THAT I THINK I CAN SOLVE.

HE'S GOT TO GET TO WASHINGTON, HE NEEDS MY HELP. THAT'S SOMETHING I CAN WRAP MY HEAD AROUND.

HELPS KEEP ME SANE, I THINK.

OH, FUCK.

WHAT IS IT?

FUCK... SERIOUSLY, *FUCK.*

I HATE BEING *RIGHT.*

GUH.

GO GET YOUR FRIENDS, TELL THEM TO GRAB SOME HAMMERS OR AXES OR SOMETHING--JUST IN CASE I NEED HELP.

I'M GOING TO BORROW YOUR PITCH FORK.

HU-UNGH!

WROKK!

WHUDD!

UNGH!

WRAWL!

WHUMP!

UNPH!

FUCK.

SHUKK!

GRUGH!

SCLIKK!

I'LL BE RIGHT WITH YOU.

SHKKK!

ABRAHAM, STEP ASIDE!

DON'T YOU *DARE* PULL THAT TRIGGER!

I GOT THIS!

SHLKK!

YOU STUPID FUCK!

THROK!

GRUGHN!

I DIDN'T FORGET YOU.

FUNK!

WHUMP!

UNFF!

WROK!

THIS IS JUST THE BEGINNING, YOU KNOW.

THIS IS JUST THE FIRST WAVE-- HELL, THESE GUYS COULD HAVE BEEN FOLLOWING ANOTHER GUNSHOT THEY HEARD BEFORE-- AND MINE JUST HELPED THEM ALONG.

IT'S JUST NOT *SAFE* HERE, PEOPLE.

SKUNK!

WHAT DO THEY TELL YOU WHEN YOU GET LOST IN THE WOODS? STAY IN ONE PLACE. WHY DO THEY TELL YOU THAT? SO YOU'LL BE EASY TO FIND FOR THE PEOPLE WHO ARE LOOKING FOR YOU.

WELL, THE WHOLE FUCKING WORLD IS LOOKING FOR YOU RIGHT NOW.

I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY OF *US* ARE LEFT--BUT I CAN GODDAMN GUARANTEE THERE'S A LOT MORE OF ***THEM...*** AND THEY ALL WANT YOU.

YOU'VE BEEN LIVING HERE FOR A WHILE--YOU SEE HOW OFTEN YOU'RE ATTACKED. AT SOME POINT, SOONER OR LATER--YOU WON'T BE ABLE TO FEND OFF AN ATTACK SO EASY.

IT'S NOT A MATTER OF *IF*--JUST ***WHEN.***

LOOK, I'M NOT TRYING TO SCARE YOU FOLKS. JUST TRYING TO ***HELP.***

WE'RE LEAVING IN A FEW HOURS. COME WITH US, OR DON'T. IT'S YOUR DECISION.

HE MAKES A GOOD ARGUMENT.

HE DOES.

IT SUCKS. FIND A PLACE STRONG ENOUGH AND YOU HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT OTHER PEOPLE WANTING IT. GET A PLACE THAT'S NOT DESIRED BY OTHER PEOPLE--AND IT'S NOT STRONG ENOUGH.

I DON'T THINK WE CAN STAY HERE.

YEAH.

I THINK THIS ABRAHAM GUY IS RIGHT. I DON'T KNOW ABOUT HIS SCIENTIST FRIEND AND I DON'T KNOW IF WE'LL STICK WITH THEM ALL THE WAY TO WASHINGTON--BUT I THINK HE'S RIGHT. WE SHOULDN'T STAY HERE.

RICK?

YOU'RE ASKING *ME?* ARE YOU REALLY DOING THAT?

YOU SAY WE STAY--WE STAY. YOU SAY WE GO--WE GO.

I CALLED THE SHOTS FOR A WHILE--LOOK WHERE IT GOT US. DO YOU *REALLY* THINK AFTER WHAT HAPPENED AT THE PRISON THAT I WOULD DISPUTE ANYTHING ANYONE ELSE SUGGESTED?

I'M NOT DOING IT ANYMORE, DALE. I'M JUST *NOT*. I--

I CAN'T.

FINE, I--

I'LL GO TELL THE OTHERS. SEE WHAT THEY HAVE TO SAY.

FUCK IT. I NEVER WANT TO SEE THIS FUCKING PLACE EVER AGAIN.

MAGGIE?

I'M SERIOUS. I DON'T WANT TO REMEMBER THEM. I DON'T WANT TO THINK ABOUT THEM. I DON'T WANT TO SPEAK ABOUT THEM.

I JUST WANT TO *LEAVE*-- START OVER.

ANY OF THEM.

IF DALE THINKS WE SHOULD LEAVE THIS PLACE-- THEN LET'S GO.

BUT--I MEAN, WHAT I MEAN IS--I THOUGHT YOU'D *WANT* TO STAY HERE BECAUSE OF YOUR FAMILY--THE MEMORIES.

I THOUGHT YOU'D WANT TO STAY.

WHAT DID I JUST FUCKING SAY?

I DON'T *HAVE* A FAMILY. LET'S JUST ACT LIKE I NEVER DID. *PLEASE.*

NOW HELP ME START PACKING.

WE GOING TO HAVE ROOM WITH ALL THE TENTS AND SUPPLIES?

PLENTY. TRUST ME. THIS THING IS HUGE, WAIT UNTIL YOU GET UP IN HERE. IT'S A SMOOTH RIDE BACK HERE, TOO-- SMOOTHER THAN YOU'D THINK.

NOT SO GREAT IN THE RAIN, THOUGH.

I'M SURE.

THAT EVERYTHING?

THINK SO.

IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU, I'M GOING TO RIDE WITH RICK AND CARL IN THEIR CAR.

GO RIGHT AHEAD-- MORE ROOM FOR US.

THEY ALL READY?

JUST ABOUT. DO YOU THINK YOU MIGHT HAVE ROOM FOR ONE MORE?

YEAH!

THERE'S YOUR ANSWER. GO AHEAD AND GET SITUATED--CARL AND I NEED TO TALK BEFORE WE GO.

C'MON.

WHAT'D I DO?

NOTHING, SON--I JUST WANT TO TALK.

WHAT DO YOU WANT TO DO?

I WANT TO STAY WITH EVERYONE ELSE. I DON'T WANT TO BE ALONE.

THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT, BUT IF THAT CHANGES, LET ME KNOW. I'D JUST AS SOON SPLIT OFF IF YOU WANT TO. WE MIGHT EVEN BE SAFER. YOU LET ME KNOW.

AND YOU KEEP AN EYE ON THESE NEW PEOPLE. I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU BE ALONE WITH THEM--BUT YOU WATCH THEM JUST THE SAME.

YOU HEAR THEM SAY SOMETHING WEIRD OR DO SOMETHING THAT SEEMS OFF--YOU TELL ME RIGHT AWAY, YOU UNDERSTAND?

I DON'T KNOW IF I TRUST THEM JUST YET--BUT I'M NOT ABOUT TO PUT THIS GROUP IN HARM'S WAY BY VOICING MY CONCERNS AND GETTING US TO STAY HERE. WHO KNOWS--THEY COULD BE ALL RIGHT.

NOW, BEFORE WE GO--THERE'S ONE MORE THING...

YOU ARE *NOT* SAFE, CARL.

NO MATTER HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE AROUND-- OR HOW CLEAR THE AREA LOOKS--NO MATTER WHAT ANYONE SAYS, NO MATTER WHAT YOU THINK-- ***YOU ARE NOT SAFE.***

WHAT WE'RE DOING IS ***DANGEROUS,*** AND I DON'T WANT YOU GETTING CARELESS. I KNOW YOU KNOW WHAT YOU'RE DOING--I KNOW YOU'RE SMART, BUT IT ONLY TAKES A SECOND, CARL. YOU KNOW THAT.

ONE SECOND AND IT'S ALL OVER.

SO YOU STAY ALERT--AT ALL TIMES. NEVER LET YOUR GUARD DOWN.

NEVER.

PROMISE ME.

I WON'T, DAD.

I *PROMISE.*

C'MON THEN. WE DON'T WANT THEM WAITING ON US.

THEY READY TO GO?

LOOKS LIKE IT.

WELL, LET'S NOT KEEP THEM WAITING.


CARL--
STOP!
CARL!
DON'T WORRY, DAD-- I'M BEING CAREFUL!
I'M SAFE!
DAMN IT, CARL!
WHAT--?!

VROOM!!

I'M SORRY.

IT'S OKAY--

--JUST BE CAREFUL.

C'MON.

JUST-- GO TO YOUR ROOM.

RICK, DEAR-- WHAT'S WRONG?

HE WAS ALMOST HIT. WE--WE ALMOST LOST HIM.

CARL ALMOST *DIED*, LORI.

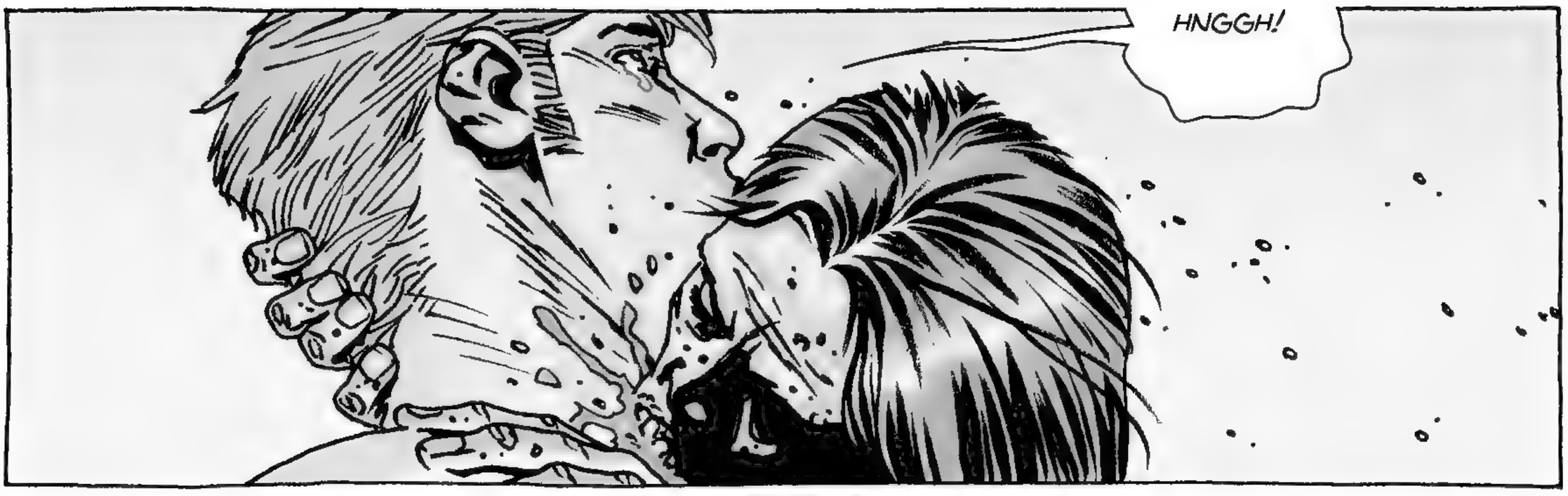
HE'S OKAY, RICK. HE'S OKAY.

I COULDN'T PROTECT HIM, I COULDN'T--

COME HERE.

OF COURSE YOU COULDN'T PROTECT CARL. YOU CAN'T PROTECT ANYONE.

JUST LOOK AT ME...


HNGGH!


IT'S OKAY...
I DESERVE THIS.


THIS IS WHAT I DESERVE.


THIS IS WHAT'S RIGHT.


I DESERVE--

GNAAGH!

=HUFF=

=HUFF=

HN?!

WHOA!

STOP--
IT'S ME!

YOU NEED TO BE MORE CAREFUL, SON.

ALMOST MADE ME WAKE UP A WHOLE MESS OF PEOPLE. WOULDA BEEN A SHAME.

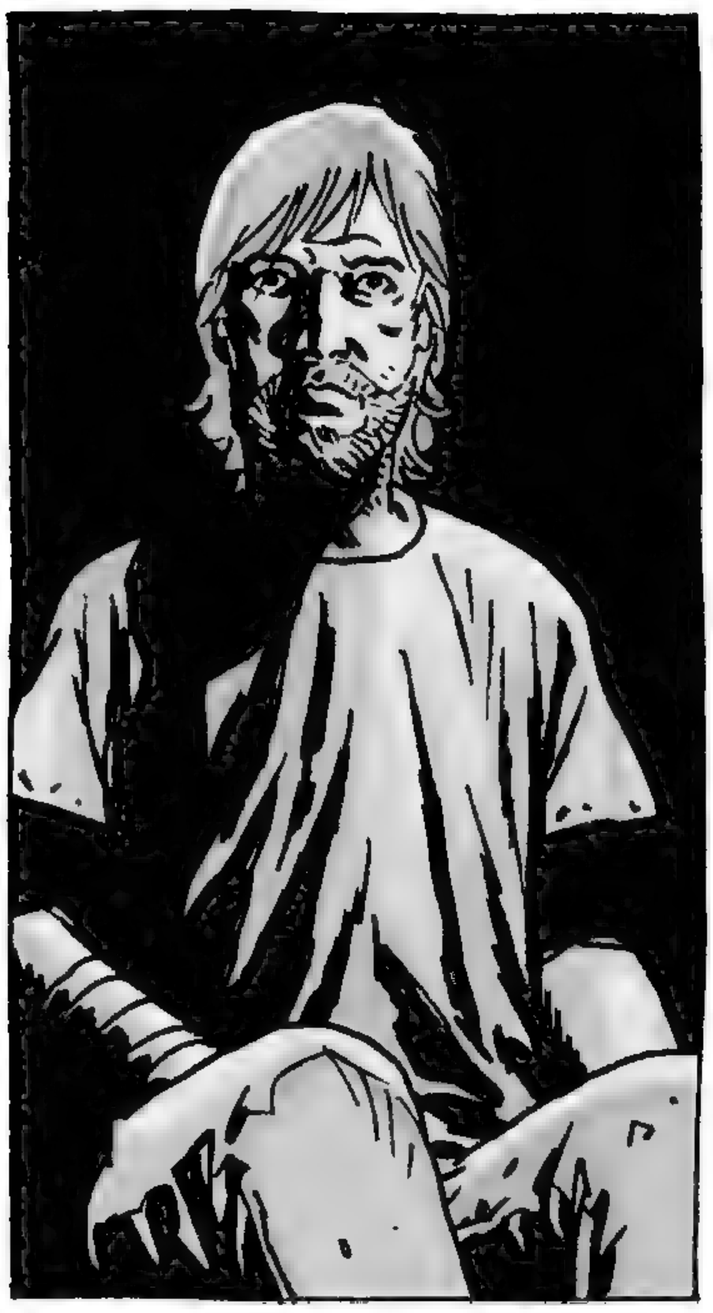
C'MON DOWN--
LET ME COVER THE REST OF YOUR SHIFT.

WHAT? WHY?

BECAUSE I CAN'T SLEEP. I EITHER LIE AWAKE NEXT TO MY SON AND RISK WAKING HIM UP--OR I MAKE MYSELF USEFUL. I'M WIDE AWAKE--I CAN DO THIS, TRUST ME.

YOU'VE TWISTED MY ARM.

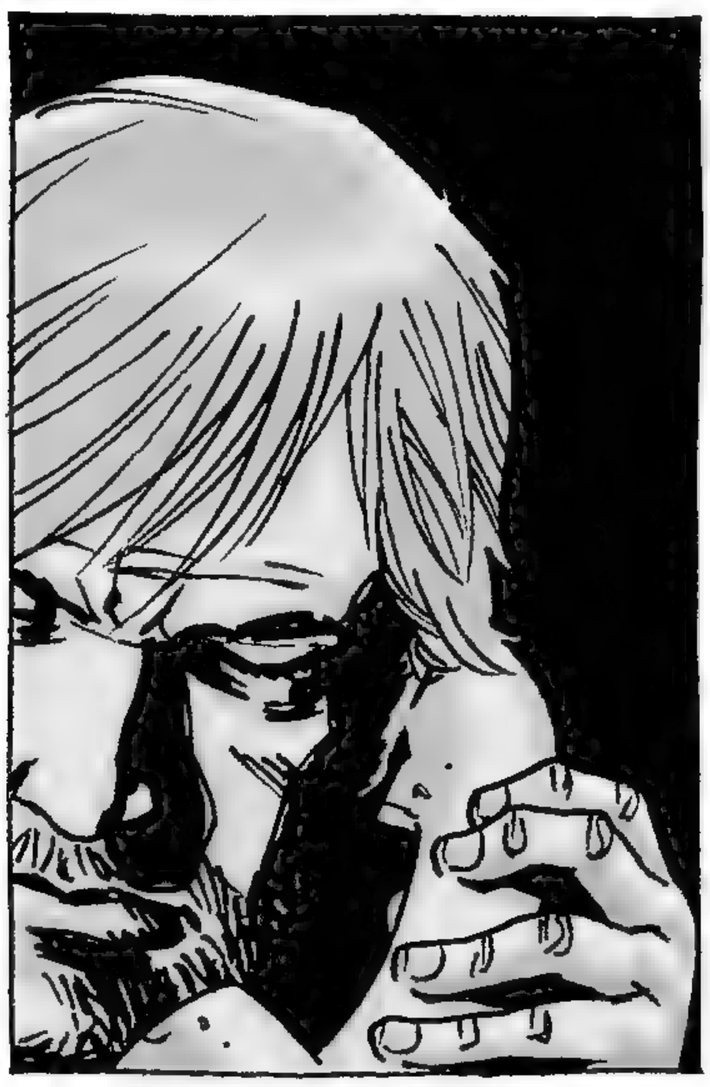













ARE YOU THERE?
OF COURSE I AM.

I HAD A DREAM.

TELL ME ABOUT IT.

IT WAS BEFORE, CARL AND I WERE AT OUR HOUSE-- YOU WERE THERE.

YOU WERE... DEAD. YOU STARTED EATING ME.

YOU'RE STILL BLAMING YOURSELF. YOU'VE GOT TO LET IT GO. WE WERE IN DANGER, WE WERE SURROUNDED, YOU WERE TRYING TO PROTECT US.

THERE WAS NOTHING YOU COULD DO.

IT WASN'T YOUR FAULT, RICK.

I MADE BAD DECISIONS... I DIDN'T LISTEN TO PEOPLE WHEN I SHOULD HAVE. I THOUGHT I WAS RIGHT--I DIDN'T KNOW HOW WRONG I WAS.

YOU AND JUDY DIED BECAUSE OF THAT.

DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY TO THAT, HUH?

I GUESS I'VE CONVINCED MYSELF.

WHERE ARE YOU EXACTLY? IS EVERYTHING OKAY, ARE YOU-- SOMEPLACE PEACEFUL?

YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN.

I DO.

IT'S NICE HERE. EVERYONE WE LOST CAME HERE. EVERYONE IS HERE TOGETHER, WE'RE ALL HAPPY.

IT'S PERFECT, THERE'S NO DANGER. IT'S EVERYTHING YOU'D THINK IT IS AND MORE.

I THINK WE'RE MUCH BETTER OFF HERE.

...

OF COURSE, I'M ONLY SAYING THESE THINGS BECAUSE YOU WANT ME TO MAKE YOU FEEL BETTER. OR DID YOU FORGET THAT I'M NOT REAL?

BESIDES, YOU NEVER WERE VERY RELIGIOUS.

LORI, AM I CRAZY?

YEAH... AT LEAST A LITTLE BIT.

...

LORI?

I THINK I NEED TO STOP DOING THIS.

OKAY, DUDE... IT'S...

I'M ON DUTY. MY SHIFT.

WHATEVER.

RICK?

UH...

I WAS COVERING FOR ABRAHAM-- COULDN'T SLEEP.

I CAN COVER YOUR SHIFT, TOO. GO BACK TO BED.

OKAY, DUDE.

COOL.

THANKS...




WHAT ARE YOU DOING? WHO'S KEEPING WATCH?


HUH? RICK, APPARENTLY.
WHAT ARE YOU DOING AWAKE?


I THOUGHT I'D BE ABLE TO SLEEP BETTER AFTER WE GOT OUT OF THAT HOUSE... BUT NO.


I'M SORRY. IS THERE ANYTHING I CAN DO?
ANYTHING I COULD GET YOU OUT OF THE TRUCK?


NO...
...JUST HOLD ME.



MORNING, RICK.

MORNING. YOU GET ENOUGH SLEEP, GLENN?

THANKS TO YOU, YEAH. I FEEL BETTER THAN I HAVE SINCE WE LEFT THE FARM.

NOT MUCH OF A CAMPER.

I LIKE IT.

WELL, YOU CAN KEEP IT.

OH, RICK... LISTEN TO THIS.

I WAS TOTALLY OUT OF IT LAST NIGHT--GROGGY AS ALL HELL. I'M REALLY GLAD YOU COVERED FOR ME. I WAS IN SUCH A STUPOR, I WOULD ALMOST ***SWEAR*** YOU WERE TALKING ON THE PHONE WHEN I SAW YOU LAST NIGHT.

ISN'T THAT BIZARRE?

YEAH... ***WEIRD.***

YOU WANT ME TO THROW THAT TENT IN THE TRUCK FOR YOU?

NAH. FIGURED WE'D KEEP IT IN THE CAR WITH US.

NOT PLANNING ON DITCHING US, ARE YOU? 'CAUSE IT'S ONE THING TO BAIL OUT--BUT IT'S A WHOLE DIFFERENT MATTER IF YOU'RE STEALIN' ONE OF OUR TENTS.

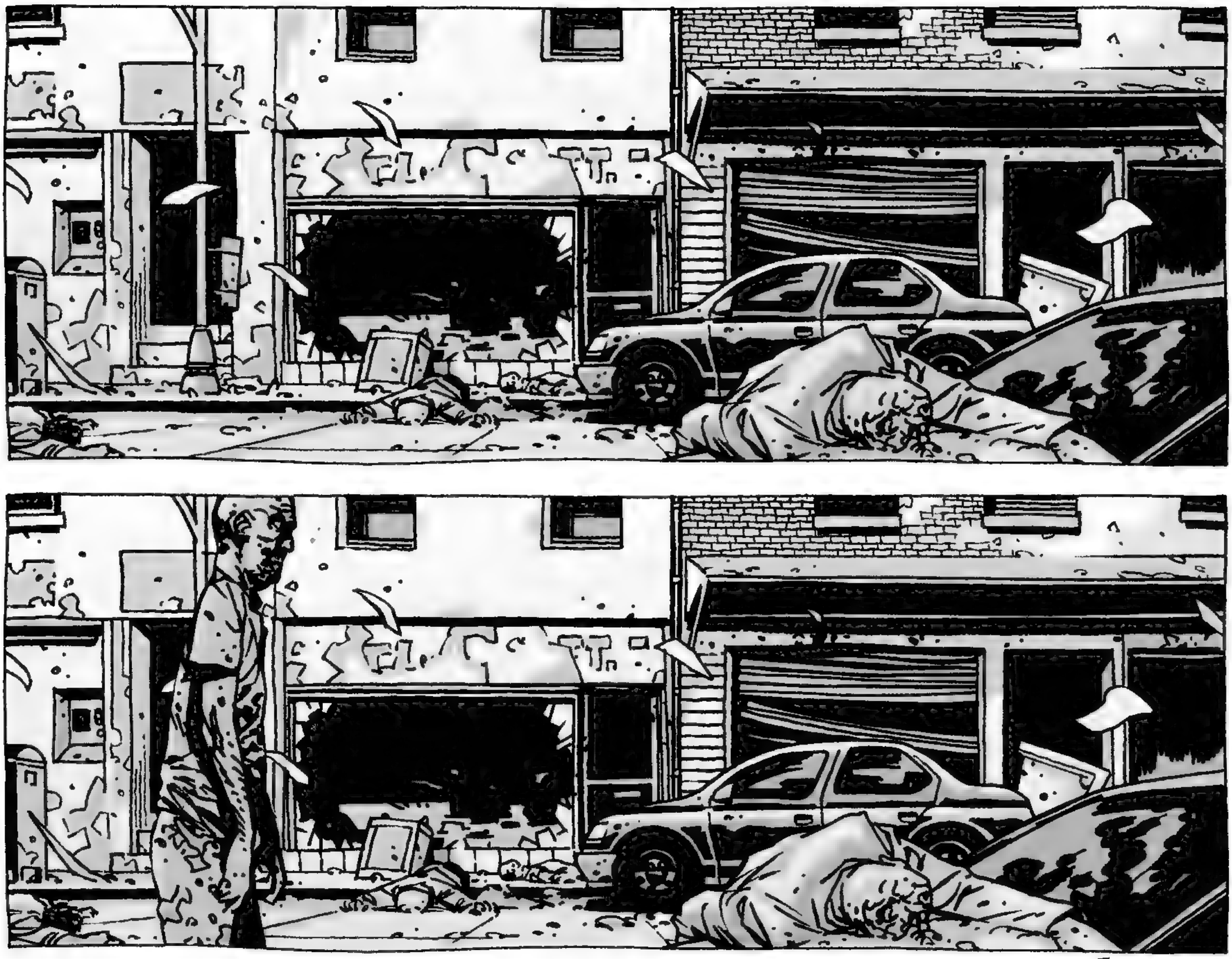
FUCK OFF, ABRAHAM. WE'RE NOT GOING ANYWHERE--BUT IF WE WERE, WE'VE GOT JUST AS MUCH A RIGHT TO THIS TENT AS ANYONE.

OKAY, FRIEND. JUST SO WE'RE CLEAR.

PACK IT UP. WE'RE MOVING ON OUT IN FIVE.

WHAT?

I DON'T LIKE HIM. HE'S WEIRD.




BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!
BRAKKA!


OKAY, PEOPLE-- WRAP IT UP!
GET WHAT YOU'RE GETTING AND LET'S GET THE *FUCK* OUT OF HERE.

CRAP-- ROAMERS! CARL, GET IN THE CAR NOW!

EVERY AXE AND KNIFE IN THE WHOLE DAMN PLACE IS GONE--BUT THE PLACE IS FULL OF SHARPENERS.

NOBODY THINKS AHEAD.

ANYONE ELSE IN THERE?

DALE IS IN THERE WITH GLENN AND MAGGIE BUT I THINK THEY'RE ALMOST DONE.

GET THEM OUT OF THERE!

TIME TO GO, LADIES. WE'VE GOT COMPANY!

WHAT SIZE SHOE ARE YOU? WE GOT A BUNCH BUT I WANT TO MAKE SURE--

C'MON, LET'S GO, I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY OF THEM THERE ARE.

PLEASE. AIN'T A ONE OF THEM GETTING NEAR US. NOT WITH ABRAHAM ON THE JOB.

AAAAAAH!

OH, SHIT!

NO-- STOP!!

CALM DOWN, ROSITA, YOU DON'T APPEAR TO BE IN ANY DANGER.

LOOK AT HIM--HE BARELY HAS ENOUGH STRENGTH TO LIFT HIS HAND TO GRAB YOU... WE'VE BEEN WALKING UP AND DOWN THIS STREET AND HE DIDN'T GET UP TO GET US.

WHY? WHY IS HE SO *WEAK?*

HUUUNNNHH.

LOOK AT HIM--LOOK AT HOW HE'S NOT MOVING AT ALL. I'M RIGHT HERE--HE CAN BARELY OPEN HIS MOUTH TO BITE ME.

THIS IS *FASCINATING.*

IT'S LIKE HE KNOWS HE SHOULD--HE *WANTS* TO BITE ME--BUT HE'S TOO WEAK.

IS IT LACK OF FOOD? COULD THEY REALLY BE DIGESTING FLESH IN SOME WAY? THAT SEEMS IMPOSSIBLE.

WHY IS THIS ONE LIKE THIS?

IT'S LIKE IT'S MALNOURISHED OR SICK--WEIRD.

DAMMIT--LET'S *MOVE!* THIS SHIT IS GETTING DANGEROUS!

I THOUGHT WE'D *NEVER* GET THAT WRECK MOVED.

EUGENE, YOU OKAY?

STILL THINKING ABOUT THAT ZOMBIE IN THE TOWN. I'VE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THAT. I'VE GOT TO MAKE SURE IT'S DOCUMENTED.

WE'VE BEEN CALLING THEM ROAMERS AND LURKERS. ROAMERS WERE ALWAYS WALKING AROUND... THEY'D COME AFTER YOU RIGHT AWAY. THERE WERE OTHERS, LURKERS, THAT WOULD SIT STILL UNTIL YOU WERE RIGHT ON THEM--BUT WHEN YOU WERE CLOSE, THEY'D ATTACK JUST AS BAD AS THE OTHERS.

NOT LIKE THAT ONE TODAY.

FASCINATING.

CAN YOU GUYS WATCH SOPHIA? I'M GOING TO GO CHECK ON MAGGIE. SHE'S BEEN GONE JUST A LITTLE TOO LONG.

WANT US TO COME WITH?

NO, SHE'LL BE MAD ENOUGH AT ME CREEPING UP ON HER WHILE SHE'S DOING HER BUSINESS. I DON'T NEED TO BRING AN AUDIENCE.

MAGGIE? YOU THERE?

IT'S ME.

HEY!

MAGGIE!

YOU THERE?

MAGGIE?

MAGGIE?

MAGGIE!




HELP!!
SOMEBODY HELP!!

HOLY FUCK!

I'M GETTING HER DOWN, HOLD HER--HOLD HER STEADY!

CATCH HER!

MAGGIE! MAGGIE, PLEASE!

PLEASE BE OKAY! C'MON-- WAKE UP!

PLEASE!

SHE'S...

SHE'S NOT...

SHE'S NOT BREATHING.

WE'VE GOT TO DO SOMETHING... WHAT DO WE DO?

ONLY A MATTER OF TIME BEFORE SHE TURNS INTO ONE OF THEM NOW.

YOU KNOW WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO.

WHAT...?

NO!

WE'VE GOT TO PERFORM CPR--WE'VE GOT TO RESTART HER HEART--GET HER BREATHING!

I'M NOT GOING TO GIVE UP!

I AIN'T GOING TO GIVE YOU THE CHOICE.

WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU *DOING?!*

THIS PUTS US ALL AT RISK. WE ALL KNOW WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE. WE HAVE TO DO IT ***NOW*** BEFORE SHE'S UP WALKING AROUND AGAIN.

THIS ISN'T ABOUT ***EMOTIONS!*** IT'S ABOUT GODDAMN COMMON SENSE!

GODDAMN IT, MAN--GIVE THE BOY SOME TIME. YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS!

LIKE HELL I DON'T!

GET AWAY FROM HER!

WROKK!

SIT DOWN!

WHUDD!

GODDAMN IT, PEOPLE--WHAT IS WRONG WITH YOU?! THIS IS HOW WE LIVE NOW--THIS IS WHAT WE DO!

WHAT PART OF THIS DON'T YOU UNDERSTAND?!

THIS POOR GIRL DIED--WE HAVE TO DO THIS FOR HER.

I *HAVE* TO SHOOT HER.


CLICK.
YOU PULL YOUR TRIGGER-- AND I'LL PULL MINE.
LEAVE THE GIRL ALONE.

I'M NOTICING A DISTURBING TREND. YOU GUYS POINT A GUN AT ANYONE WHO DISAGREES WITH YOU.

WISH I'D NOTICED *SOONER*.

JUST PUT THE GUN DOWN. WE DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.

APPARENTLY WE *DO* HAVE TO DO THIS OR WE WOULDN'T BE *DOING* IT, NOW WOULD WE?

I DON'T GET YOU PEOPLE. WHAT'S IT TAKE TO GET YOU TO REALIZE HOW SERIOUS THINGS ARE? I LEAVE GLENN WITH HIS GIRLIE HERE--AND HE LETS HER GET UP.

HE DOESN'T STRIKE ME AS COLD-HEARTED ENOUGH TO PUT ONE BETWEEN HER EYES, DEAD OR NOT--THAT MEANS BAD NEWS FOR US.

SHE GETS *HIM*--AND MAYBE EVEN ONE OTHER IN THE CONFUSION. I CAN'T HAVE THAT. I CAN'T SPARE YOU PEOPLE. WE'VE GOT A MISSION. WE MUST GET TO WASHINGTON--AND I CAN USE ALL THE HELP I CAN GET.

WHAT IF SHE ISN'T DEAD?

WAS I SEEING THINGS? THIS GIRL WAS HANGING FROM A ROPE--AND NOW SHE'S NOT BREATHING.

WHAT'D I MISS?

=GASP!=

HURRGH!

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

NO!

SHE'S ALIVE!!


SHE'S ALIVE!
'M SORRY...




SHE'S ALIVE!
SHE'S ALIVE!
SHE'S ALIVE!



HOLY SHIT, WHAT A NIGHT!

SHE OKAY NOW?

FOR NOW AT LEAST--SHE DIDN'T HANG THERE LONG ENOUGH TO DO ANYTHING BUT BLACK OUT--BUT HER VOICE IS SCREWED.

SO SAD...

I KNOW, GLENN REALLY LOVES HER. I DON'T KNOW WHAT HE'D DO IF SHE HAD--

NO, I WAS MORE THINKING ABOUT *SOPHIA*. LOSING HER DAD... THEN HER MOM... AND THEN HER NEW MOM.

SHE'S BEEN CALLING MAGGIE "MOM" FOR WEEKS NOW--ACTING LIKE SHE DOESN'T EVEN *REMEMBER* CAROL. I DON'T KNOW WHAT SHE'D DO IF MAGGIE DIED.

I JUST CAN'T IMAGINE. DO YOU EVER THINK ABOUT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO BEN AND BILLY IF SOMETHING WERE TO HAPPEN TO US?

EVERY DAY. EVERY... SINGLE... DAY.

...ONE OF THE THINGS THAT KEEPS ME GOING.

OKAY, FRIEND-- TIME'S UP.

TIME FOR YOU TO GET A LITTLE SHUT-EYE, HERO. SAVED A GIRL'S LIFE TODAY--YOU DESERVE IT.

UH... THANKS.

JUST A MINUTE--

RIGHT OR WRONG--NEXT TIME YOU POINT A GUN TO MY HEAD, I'LL FUCKING *KILL* YOU.

GOT IT?

WHAT?! YOU GONNA SAY SOMETHING?

MAKE A MOVE, TOUGH GUY.

ASSHOLE...

...NEXT TIME YOU MAKE ME PUT A GUN TO YOUR HEAD, I WON'T HESITATE TO BLOW YOUR FUCKING BRAINS OUT.

MAGGIE...

EVEN IF I *COULD*-- TALK ABOUT IT...

...I WOULDN'T *WANT* TO.

UNGH.

HEY! WHY DIDN'T YOU WAKE ME UP?!

YOU WERE SOUND ASLEEP--I TRIED, BUT YOU LOOKED SO COMFORTABLE, I JUST LEFT YOU.

YOU SHOULD HAVE WOKEN ME UP.

I'M SORRY, CARL. I WASN'T GOING TO LEAVE THE AREA WITHOUT YOU. I PROMISE.

NOW, KEEP YOUR EYES OPEN, I'M GOING TO GO CHECK ON MAGGIE.

HE SLEEP OKAY?

YEAH, FIRST TIME IN A WHILE. THANKS FOR WATCHING HIM WHILE I KEPT WATCH LAST NIGHT. HE'S NOT SLEEPING MUCH AS IT IS--BUT ALONE IN THE TENT, IT'S NEAR IMPOSSIBLE.

I'M HAPPY TO DO IT. JUST WANTED TO SAY-- YOU DID GOOD LAST NIGHT. SEEMED LIKE YOU WERE *YOU*--FOR THE FIRST TIME IN A WHILE.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN? I WAS JUST DOING WHAT WAS RIGHT. ANYONE WOULD HAVE DONE IT.

BUT YOU DID IT. NO ONE ELSE.

AND YOU DIDN'T JUST DO WHAT WAS "RIGHT" YOU DID WHAT *YOU* THOUGHT WAS RIGHT.

...AND WHAT *YOU* THOUGHT WAS RIGHT ENDED UP BEING RIGHT. YOU SAVED THAT GIRL'S LIFE.

WHY ARE YOU TELLING ME THIS?

YOU'VE BEEN SECOND-GUESSING YOURSELF. I SEE HOW UNSURE YOU ARE. I SEE WHAT YOU'RE DOING AND YOU NEED TO STOP IT. TRUST YOUR INSTINCTS.

YOU MAY BE THE ONLY THING KEEPING US ALIVE.

THANKS, MICHONNE, BUT IT'S GOING TO TAKE A LOT MORE THAN THAT TO CONVINCE ME I DIDN'T KILL MY WIFE.

IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME, I GOTTA TAKE A LEAK.

HE OKAY?

AS MUCH AS YOU'D FIGURE.

I'M *FINE!*

JUST LEAVE ME ALONE--I DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT IT!

CHRIST!

HUNGH.

OH, FUCK!

YEAGGH!

GAK!

RICK!

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! SHOOT IT!

GUK!

PKOW!

WHUMP!

UNGH!

YOU SHOULD BE MORE CAREFUL, *FRIEND.*

IT'S DANGEROUS OUT HERE.

DICK.

WE SHOULD LET THEM GO--THE HORSES. WE'RE JUST GOING TO GET THEM KILLED THE LONGER WE KEEP THEM OUT HERE.

I THINK THEY'RE SLOWING THE GROUP DOWN, TOO.

WE HIT A POINT WHERE WE CAN'T FIND ANY GAS-- AND WE'RE GOING TO NEED THOSE THINGS. THEY'D BE NO BETTER OFF WITHOUT US. TRUST ME.

BESIDES, ROADS BEING HOW THEY ARE... THE CARS ARE LUCKY TO GET UP OVER TWENTY MILES AN HOUR-- WE'RE NOT SLOWING THE GROUP DOWN MUCH IF AT ALL.

MOMMY, PLEASE DON'T LEAVE ME, OKAY?

PROMISE ME.

WHAT'S WRONG?

YOUR MOM IS JUST UPSET, HONEY. EVERYTHING'S OKAY.

DON'T WORRY-- WE WON'T LEAVE YOU.

RICK! JESUS! WHAT HAPPENED?!

HAD A RUN IN WITH A ROAMER.

YOU WEREN'T BITTEN WERE YOU, DAD?! WERE YOU BITTEN?!

I'M FINE, CARL. I'M OKAY.

WHAT HAPPENED?

I WAS CARELESS-- DOING EVERYTHING I TELL OTHER PEOPLE *NOT* TO DO. IT WAS GETTING PRETTY HAIRY-- AND THEN ABRAHAM CAME ALONG AND SHOT IT.

HE SAVED MY LIFE.

WHERE'S ABRAHAM?

I'LL FIND HIM...

ABRAHAM?

OH, THERE YOU ARE.

CONGRATS, HERO--I HEAR YOU SAVED RICK'S LIFE. ABRAHAM?

WHAT'S GOING ON? ARE YOU OKAY?

ARE YOU SHAKING?

YOU GOTTA HELP ME... I CAN'T TAKE THIS. I CAN'T DO IT ON MY OWN.

WHAT IS IT? WHAT'S WRONG?

NOBODY TALKS TO ME LIKE THAT--NOT LIKE HE DID LAST NIGHT. NOBODY--I CAN'T TAKE IT. I CAN'T CONTROL MYSELF WHEN I GET LIKE THIS--I'M--

I'M FULL OF FUCKING *RAGE.*

I SAW HIM LEAVING CAMP... I FOLLOWED HIM. HE WAS ALONE--


I DON'T THINK I WAS POINTING THE GUN AT HIM BEFORE HE WAS ATTACKED--BUT I MIGHT HAVE BEEN.
YOU GOTTA HELP ME, ROSITA
OH, JESUS....
...DON'T LET ME KILL AGAIN.

THAT WASN'T YOUR FAULT, YOU CAN'T LET IT GET TO YOU. I WAS THERE, THOSE PEOPLE MADE YOU KILL THEM.

THEY DIDN'T GIVE YOU A CHOICE.

YOU'RE NOT AN ANIMAL, YOU'RE IN CONTROL.

I JUST DON'T KNOW SOMETIMES... REALLY.

EVER SINCE I LOST BETH AND THE KIDS... I JUST LOST IT. I CAN'T--I NEED THAT CENTER, I NEED HELP TO KEEP IT ALL IN.

YOU HAVE ME.

C'MON, TOUGH GUY. WE DON'T WANT THEM TO THINK SOMETHING'S UP.

LET'S GO.



WE'RE GOING TO RIDE ON AHEAD A LITTLE BIT WHILE YOU GUYS CLEAR THE ROAD.

OKAY. WE'LL CATCH UP. COME BACK IF THERE'S ANY TROUBLE.

MUST BE ANOTHER WRECK. I'LL SEE IF HE'S GOING TO PUSH IT OFF WITH THE TRUCK OR IF HE NEEDS MY HELP.

SHOULD WE SET UP CAMP?

DON'T KNOW, I'LL ASK.

WHY ARE WE STOPPED?

LOOKS LIKE THAT WRECK IS BLOCKING THE ROAD. I'LL CHECK AND BE RIGHT BACK. YOU STAY PUT.

FINE.

THINK WE SHOULD JUST GO AHEAD AND SET UP CAMP? I KNOW IT'S EARLY BUT THIS LOOKS LIKE A GOOD SPOT.

NAH, THIS WRECK DOESN'T LOOK SO BAD. CAN YOU TELL MICHONNE TO KEEP ROAMERS BACK ON THE RIGHT WHILE ANDREA WATCHES THE LEFT?

EASY ONE, *HUH?*

YEP. I'LL JUST PUSH THE WHOLE MESS OFF THE ROAD. THINK YOU COULD STAND HERE AND MAKE SURE THE TRUCK DOESN'T GET HOOKED INTO ANYTHING?

CAN DO.

KEEP IT COMING.

KEEP IT COMING.

SHUNK!

CHONK!

COOL.

THAT'S GOT IT-- WE'RE *CLEAR!*

DID YOU CHECK THE CAR FOR G--

VROOM!

YEAH... WE'LL CATCH UP--

JERK.

RICK'S BEHIND US NOW.

OH, GOOD. TOOK HIM A WHILE TO CLOSE THE GAP-- HOPE HE DIDN'T HAVE A HARD TIME GETTING IT STARTED--DON'T REMEMBER THOSE THINGS BEING VERY RELIABLE.

WE NEED TO BE LOOKING FOR A BETTER VEHICLE.

IT'S GOING TO BE GETTING COLD HERE SOON. THIS TRUCK IS EXTREMELY IMPRACTICAL FOR COLD WEATHER.

AGREED. I HAVEN'T SEEN ANY RVS ALONG THE WAY SO FAR--BUT THAT'D BE IDEAL. SOMETHING WE COULD SLEEP IN WOULD BE NICE.

UGH--I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THAT. THE SMELL OF THAT RV AFTER WE LIVED IN IT FOR SO LONG *STILL* HAUNTS ME.

I THINK WE'D DO FINE WITH A PICK-UP TRUCK AND A SMALL CAR. ALSO, TWO SMALLER VEHICLES WOULD PROBABLY GET BETTER GAS MILEAGE THAN THIS MONSTER.

MAYBE... I WOULDN'T REALLY KNOW.

SOUNDS LIKE A PLAN. I WOULDN'T MIND BEING BEHIND THE WHEEL AGAIN.

LOOKS LIKE WE'RE STOPPING.

SOUTH
INTERSTATE
75

WHAT'S THE MATTER? HORSES GET TIRED?

INTERSTATE--DIDN'T KNOW IF YOU WANTED TO TAKE IT.

CAN YOU GUYS LOOK THE MAP OVER--SEE WHICH WAY WOULD BE BEST? THANKS.

I'LL BE BACK.

LET'S GO RAID THAT GAS STATION.

WE TAKING THE INTERSTATE NORTH?

DON'T KNOW YET, CHECKING THE MAP.

HMM.

NEXT TO NOTHING IN THE WAY OF FOOD--BUT SOME USEFUL STUFF.

WE WERE RUNNING LOW ON ASPIRIN.

NO CIGARETTES AGAIN--I SWEAR, THAT MUST HAVE BEEN *THE* FIRST THING TO GO.

WELL?

WE'VE GONE FAR ENOUGH NORTH TO MISS ATLANTA. WE NEED TO KEEP GOING EAST NOW. SO WE'LL STAY ON THIS ROAD.

WE DON'T NEED TO HIT THE INTERSTATE YET. WE COULD TAKE SEVENTY-FIVE NORTH... BUT I THINK IT WOULD BE FASTER TO KEEP GOING EAST UNTIL WE HIT NINETY-FIVE--THAT'LL TAKE US NORTH RIGHT INTO D.C.

I'LL GO TELL RICK.

SOMETHING ON YOUR MIND, FRIEND?

I WANT TO GO NORTH. I WANT TO TAKE THE INTERSTATE.

EUGENE SAYS WE GO EAST. NO INTERSTATE.

WHY DO YOU WANT TO GO NORTH?

THE TOWN I'M FROM IS ONLY FOUR HOURS NORTH BY OLD STANDARDS--IT'S TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MILES OR SO. I CAME DOWN TO ATLANTA IN THE BEGINNING... TOOK MAYBE TEN HOURS, MAYBE ELEVEN.

IT'S NOT VERY FAR.

PARDON ME--BUT... SO *FUCKING WHAT?*

ARE YOU HOMESICK?

THERE ARE PEOPLE I'D LIKE TO CHECK ON--BUT I'M A LITTLE MORE PRACTICAL THAN YOU GIVE ME CREDIT FOR.

THERE'S A LOCKED, SECURE POLICE STATION--THAT I HAVE KEYS TO--AND THERE'S A GOOD DEAL OF SUPPLIES LOCKED INSIDE.

I'M LISTENING.

IT WOULD BE A SHORT TRIP--ONE DAY THERE, ONE DAY BACK.

IT WOULD BE WORTH IT FOR THE SUPPLIES WE COULD GET.

OKAY, PEOPLE-- LISTEN UP!

WE'RE SETTING UP CAMP HERE, NOW, TONIGHT. THIS AREA SEEMS SAFE ENOUGH--WE'LL START SETTING UP THE TENTS IN THE FIELD BEHIND THE GAS STATION.

WE'RE GOING TO BE HERE FOR TWO DAYS. I DON'T LIKE TO STAY IN ONE PLACE-- BUT I THINK THIS IS WORTH IT.

RICK AND I ARE GOING TO TAKE THE CAR UP TO HIS POLICE STATION A COUPLE HUNDRED MILES NORTH--SHOULD ONLY TAKE TWO DAYS. WE NEED THE GUNS, SUPPLIES AND WHATEVER ELSE WE'LL FIND--SO THIS IS WORTH IT.

WE'LL BE BACK HERE SOON--SO WAIT FOR US.

I'M NOT LEAVING MY SON HERE.

I WOULDN'T EXPECT YOU TO.

I'M FINE WITH IT. I'M READY FOR A BREAK FROM THE DRIVE.

I'D LIKE TO SEARCH THE AREA THOUGH--IF WE FIND A BETTER PLACE TO STAY WE'LL LEAVE A NOTE INSIDE THE GAS STATION. WE WON'T BE FAR AWAY.

SO, NO OBJECTIONS THEN?

I DON'T LIKE HIM.

HE'S BULL-HEADED, SON. I DON'T LIKE HIM EITHER... BUT I THINK HE'S WORRIED WE WON'T COME BACK. I DON'T THINK HE'D WANT US TO GO ALONE--AND TO BE HONEST, I DON'T MIND THE PROTECTION.

I SHOULD GO WITH YOU.

TO BE HONEST, MICHONNE--HAVING YOU HERE WOULD EASE MY MIND ON THE SAFETY AND WELL-BEING OF THE FOLKS STAYING HERE.

THEY *NEED* YOU.

I DON'T LIKE IT--BUT I'LL STAY.

YOU BE CAREFUL. DAWN ON DAY THREE AND I'M COMING AFTER YOU.

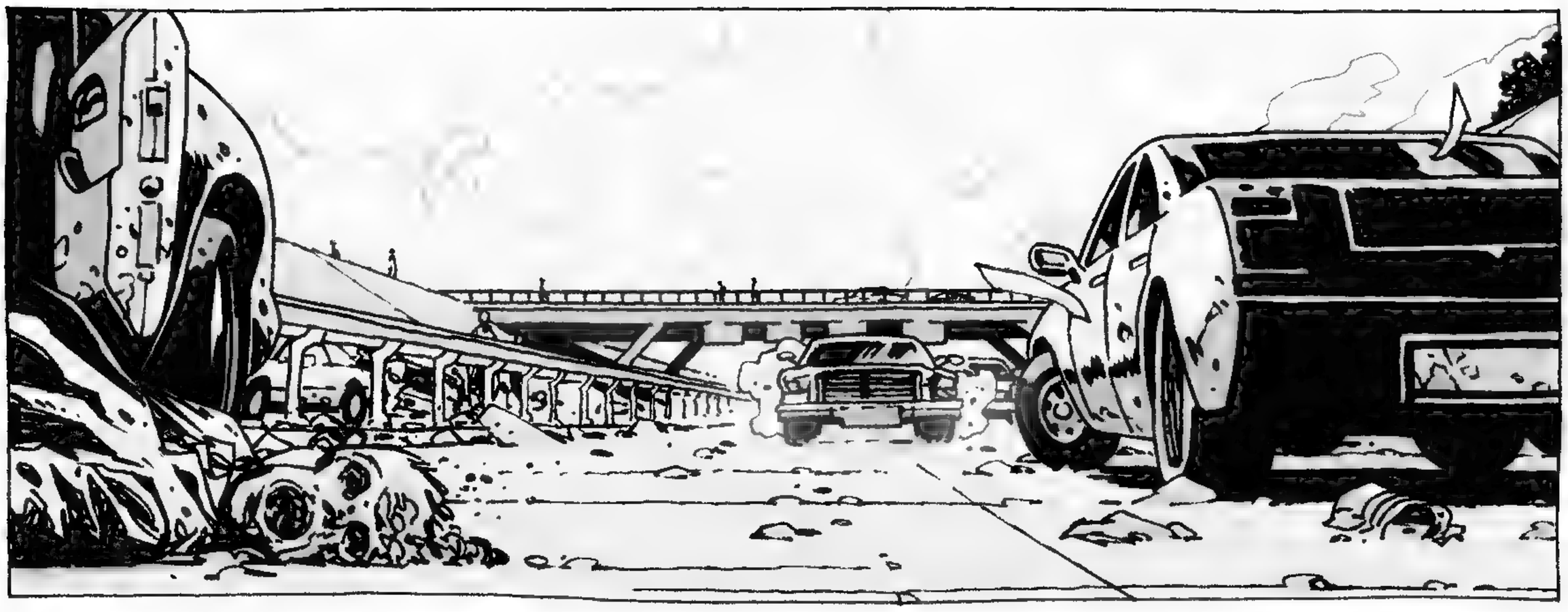
ANOTHER REASON TO HAVE YOU HERE... A BACK-UP PLAN.

WE'LL SEE YOU SOON.

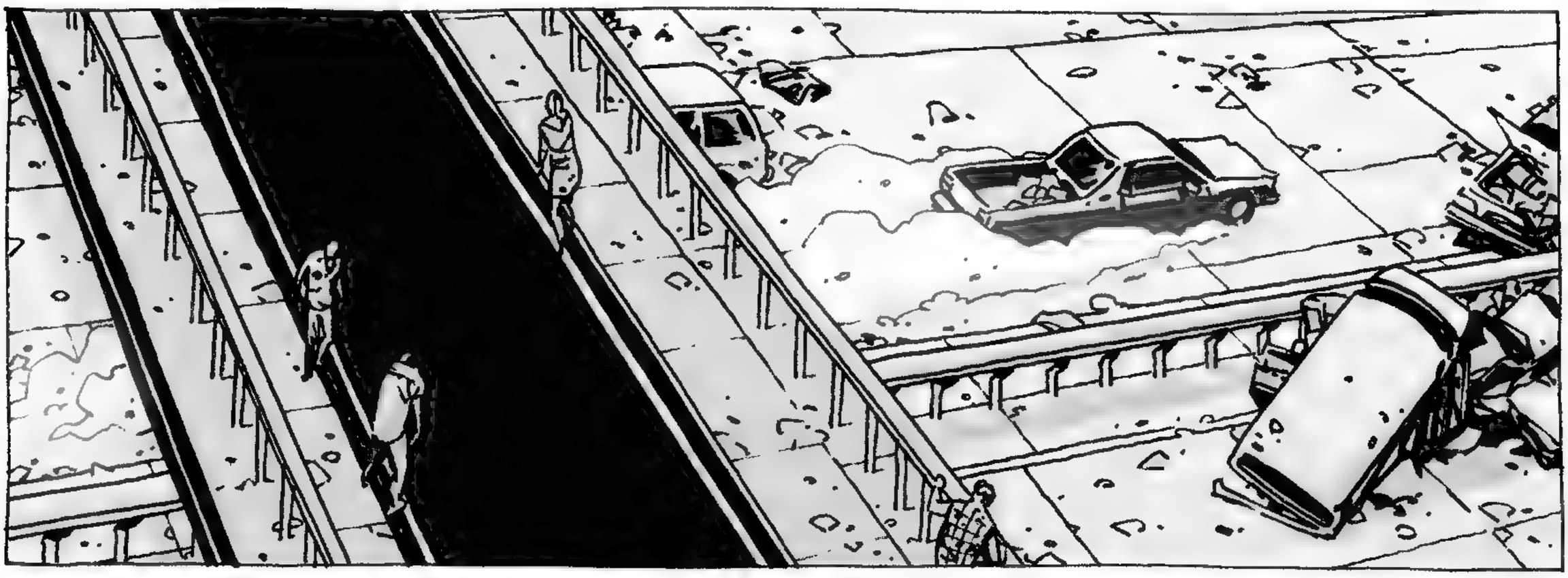
YOU GOING TO BE OKAY, ALONE WITH HIM?

I'LL BE OKAY, ROSITA IT'LL BE OKAY. EVERYTHING WILL BE FINE. PROMISE.

YOU READY?




I NEED TO PEE.
AGAIN? WE JUST STOPPED AN *HOUR* AGO.
MIGHT WANT TO GO EASY ON THE WATER, SON.




THIS AREA LOOKS GOOD.
YEAH-- WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH DAYLIGHT TO GET THROUGH THE MOUNTAINS--AND WE MAY NOT FIND ANOTHER PATCH OF ROAD WITHOUT CURVES OR HILLS--WE CAN SEE PRETTY FAR AROUND US HERE.
WE'LL CAMP HERE TONIGHT. I'LL TAKE FIRST WATCH.




=YAWN!=


DON'T FUCKING MOVE.


GET THE OTHER TWO OUT OF THE BACK.
YOU DONE FUCKED UP, ASSHOLE. THIS HERE'S *OUR* ROAD. YOU GOTTA PAY UP.


THIS ONE'S JUST A BOY.
LITTLE HELPLESS BOY...


WHAT THE FUCK?!

NOW HOLD ON, MAN--LET'S NOT GET CRAZY! WE JUST WANT YOUR STUFF--WE WON'T KILL YOU UNLESS YOU MAKE US!

HURRK!

DAD!!

SHUT UP!

AAAGH!

I'M GOING TO KILL EVERY GODDAMN ONE OF YOU.

SHUT THE FUCK UP AND PUT YOUR HANDS UP.

DAD!

HELP!

WRAKK!

KLINK.

WE GOT A FIGHTER, BOYS!

I'M ABOUT TO FUCK HIM UP!

WRAMM!

FUCKER!

WROKK!

YOU FUCKED UP, MAN.

BROUGHT A STUMP TO A FIST FIGHT.

GONNA TEACH YOU A LESSON.

TAKE THE BOY'S PANTS OFF!

WHUDD!

PLEASE--

--DON'T.

YOU'LL GET YOURS--JUST WAIT YOUR TURN.

YOU BROUGHT THIS ON YOURSELF--THIS HERE'S YOUR FAULT.

WE'RE GOING TO HAVE SOME FUN WITH YOUR BOY, NOW--YOU KEEP THAT IN MIND WHILE YOU WATCH.

STOP!
QUIT YER SQUIRMIN'!
NO!
NO!
STOP!
SHUT UP!
WROK!
WHUDD!
NO!
YOU'RE JUST MAKING THIS WORSE!
I'LL FUCKING KILL YOU!
KRAK!
THINK YOU CAN BEAT ME IN A FIGHT?!
YOU AIN'T GOT BUT ONE HAND! WE'RE GOING TO FUCK THE BOY AND THEN--
KRAAH!
WHOA THERE!
WHAT YOU GONNA DO NOW?!


AAAAGH!!


HUH?


FUCK.


AAAAH!


HUKK--!






HOLY--
UH?


PKOW!!


=FTEW!=


STAY BACK OR I'LL KILL THE BOY!


LET THE BOY GO.


HE'S MINE!

STAY BACK!

JUST STAY BACK!

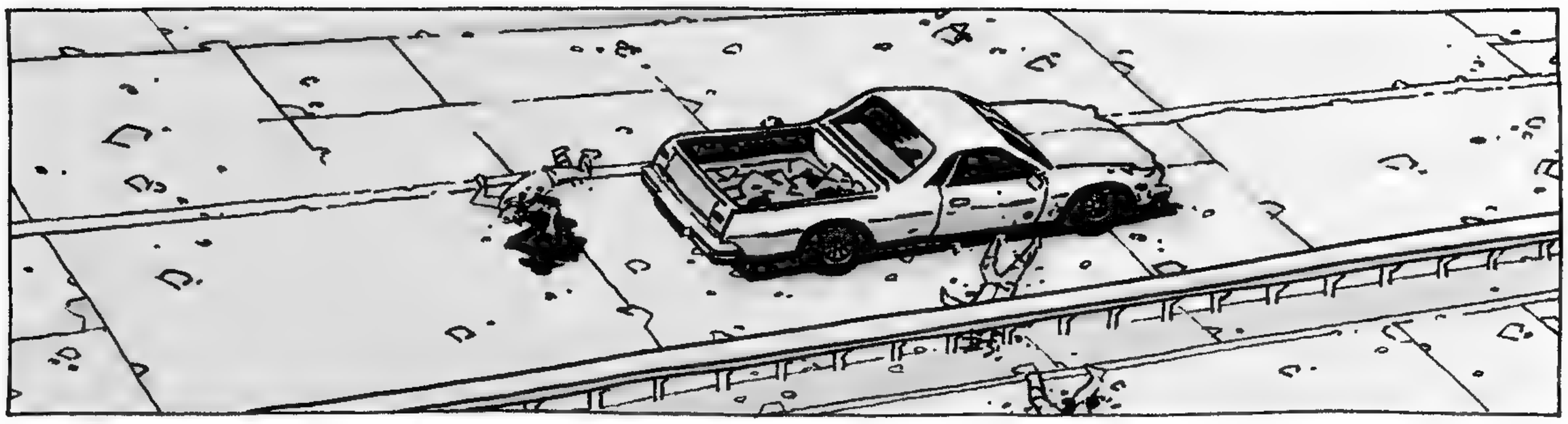
PLEASE--!

PLE--!

SHUKK! SHUKK!

SHUKK! SHUKK!

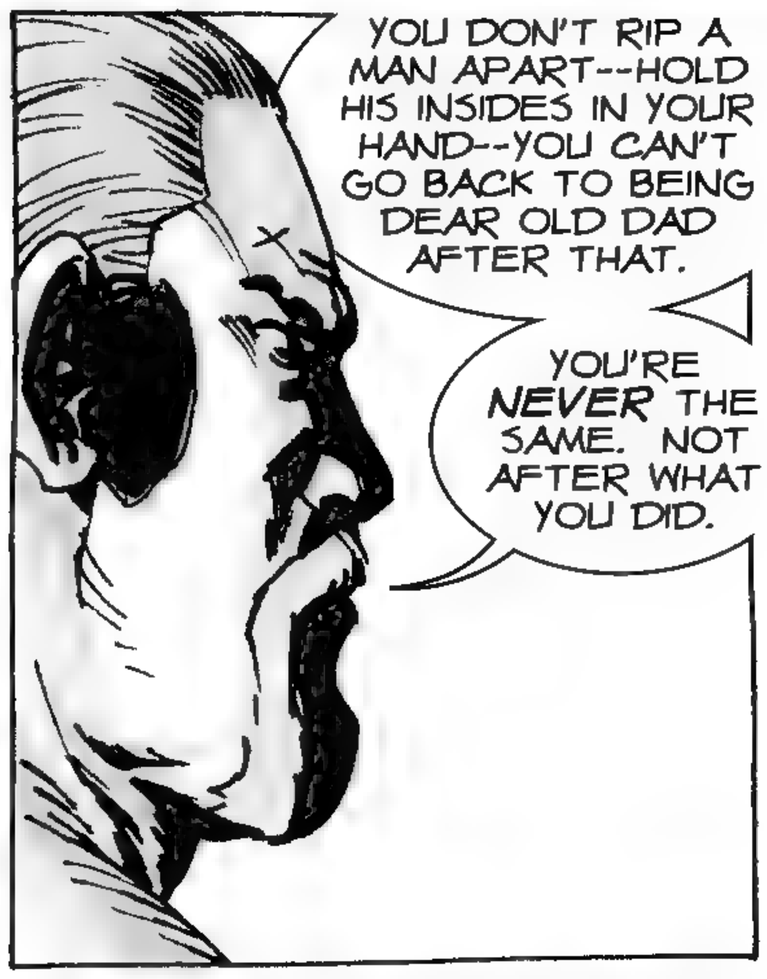
SHUKK! SHUKK!

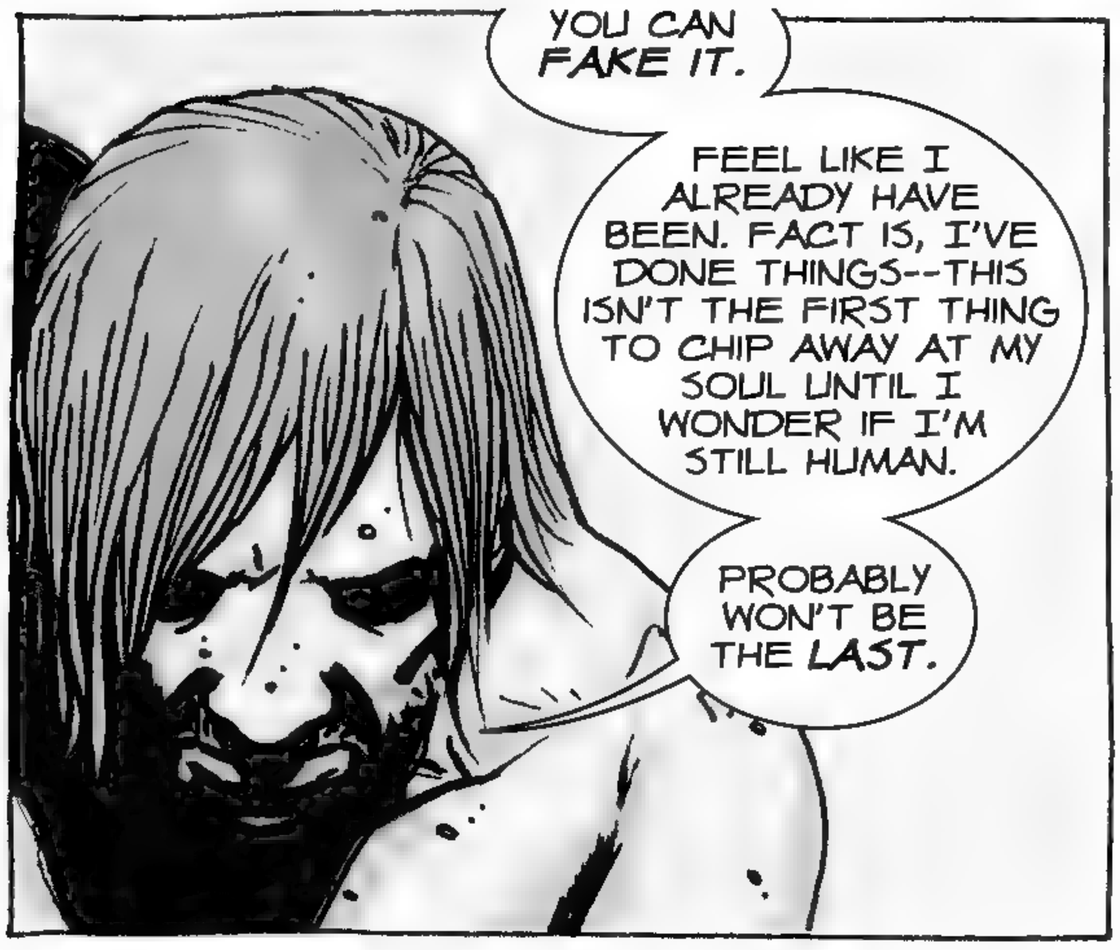


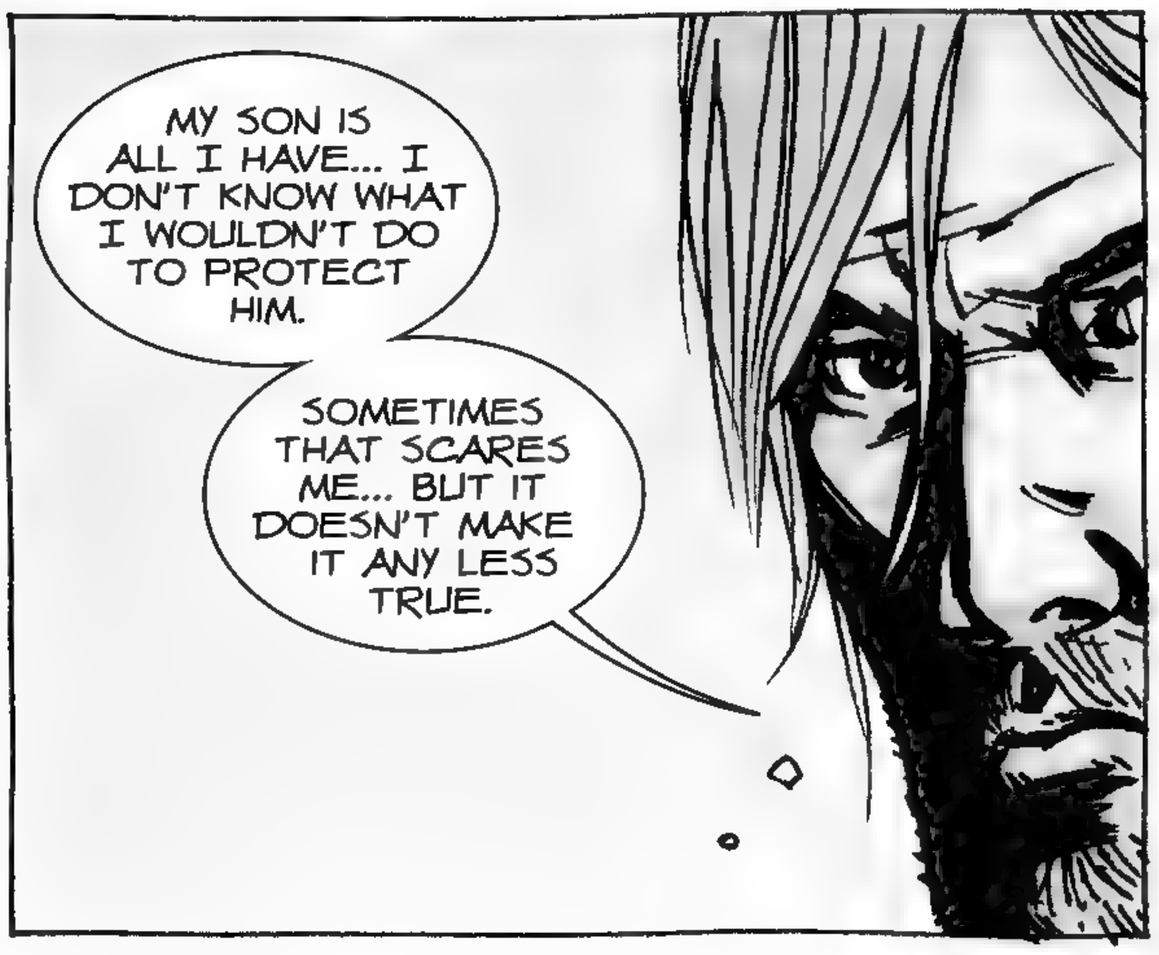

HE ASLEEP?
YEAH, JUST IN TIME FOR THE SUN TO COME UP.


YOU DON'T JUST COME BACK FROM SOMETHING LIKE THAT...




YOU DON'T RIP A MAN APART--HOLD HIS INSIDES IN YOUR HAND--YOU CAN'T GO BACK TO BEING DEAR OLD DAD AFTER THAT.
YOU'RE *NEVER* THE SAME. NOT AFTER WHAT YOU DID.


YOU CAN *FAKE IT.*
FEEL LIKE I ALREADY HAVE BEEN. FACT IS, I'VE DONE THINGS--THIS ISN'T THE FIRST THING TO CHIP AWAY AT MY SOUL UNTIL I WONDER IF I'M STILL HUMAN.
PROBABLY WON'T BE THE *LAST.*


MY SON IS ALL I HAVE... I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WOULDN'T DO TO PROTECT HIM.
SOMETIMES THAT SCARES ME... BUT IT DOESN'T MAKE IT ANY LESS TRUE.

ABRAHAM?

I--

I THINK IT'S TIME I TOLD YOU HOW I LOST MY FAMILY...

...

THEY--

IT'S OKAY, MAN... YOU DON'T HAVE TO--

AT FIRST, WHEN IT ALL STARTED, A GROUP OF SURVIVORS FORMED--LOCALS. WE BANDED TOGETHER FOR SECURITY.

FRIENDS... NEIGHBORS...

THEY *RAPED* MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER.

WIFE AND I HAD SPLIT--BUT I LIVED CLOSE-BY. FIRST THING I DID WAS FIND THEM--HELL WITH WHATEVER THE TV WAS TELLING ME TO DO.

SHE WAS WITH *GOOD* PEOPLE. WE KNEW THEM, MOST OF THEM AT LEAST. WE WORKED TOGETHER FOR A GOOD LONG TIME. SEEMED LIKE THINGS MIGHT EVEN WORK OUT FOR US.

WE HOLED UP IN A GROCERY STORE, SEEMED LIKE AN EASY ENOUGH PLACE TO DEFEND--AND IT WAS LOADED WITH SUPPLIES.

ME AND A FEW OTHERS WENT ON A WEAPONS RUN. I HAD ACCESS TO THE LOCAL DEPOT--SO WE SET OUT TO GET WHATEVER WE COULD CARRY.

I HADN'T REALIZED--HADN'T NOTICED HOW MUCH PEOPLE HAD *CHANGED.*

SOME PEOPLE--WAS LIKE A *FUCKING* SWITCH WENT OFF IN THEM. ONE DAY THEY WERE NICE, LAW-ABIDING FOLKS, THE NEXT--THEY WERE ANIMALS.

SOME OF THE ANIMALS STAYED BACK AT THE GROCERY THAT DAY.

DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO SET THEM OFF... I'LL NEVER KNOW. MAYBE THEY JUST THOUGHT THIS WAS THEIR LAST CHANCE TO HAVE A WOMAN--SO THEY'D TAKE IT.

MY SON TRIED TO FIGHT THEM. THEY HELD HIM DOWN--MADE HIM WATCH.

HUNDREDS OF THOSE FLESH-EATING FUCKS OUT THERE--NEVER THOUGHT I'D LOCKED UP MY FAMILY WITH SOMETHING WORSE.

...

COUPLE OF THEM WANTED TO KILL MY FAMILY--AND THE OTHER TWO GIRLS THEY RAPED--MAKE SURE THERE WASN'T ANYONE TO TATTLE.

SOMETHING LEFT INSIDE THEM WOULDN'T LET THEM DO IT. FUNNY *THAT* WAS A LINE COULDN'T BE CROSSED...

SO I FOUND OUT.

I FOUND OUT AND I *DID* THINGS TO THOSE PEOPLE. I HAD HELP, BUT I DID THE WORST OF IT TO BE SURE. I DID THINGS I NEVER THOUGHT I'D BE ABLE TO... THINGS I WOULDN'T HAVE THOUGHT POSSIBLE.

SIX MEN, PULLED APART WITH MY BARE HANDS, MOSTLY. I WENT FUCKING CRAZY--PRACTICALLY TURNED ONE BOY INSIDE OUT. WAS A GOOD KID... MOWED MY LAWN A FEW TIMES WHEN HE WAS YOUNGER...

YOU DID WHAT YOU HAD TO--

NO. I DID WHAT I *WANTED* TO DO.

THEY SAW IT ALL. MY FAMILY *SAW* ME DO EVERYTHING. THAT'S NOT WHAT THEY WANTED. IT *SCARED* THEM.

I SCARED THEM.

I SCARED THEM SO THEY *LEFT*.

I WOKE UP THE NEXT MORNING AND THEY WERE *GONE.*

THEY LEFT BECAUSE THEY WERE TERRIFIED TO BE AROUND ME. THEY SAW ME AS NO BETTER THAN THE ONES I'D KILLED.

MAYBE THEY WERE *RIGHT.*

I WENT AFTER THEM. TOOK ME ALMOST THE ENTIRE DAY... BUT I FINALLY FOUND THEM.

AND IT WAS TOO LATE.

MY WIFE AND SON WERE DEAD, EATEN ALIVE--NOT ENOUGH OF THEM LEFT TO COME BACK. MY DAUGHTER WAS ALSO DEAD... BUT NOT DEAD.

SHE CAME AFTER ME. HAD A LOOK ON HER FACE--LOOKED LIKE SHE REMEMBERED EVERYTHING THAT HAD HAPPENED, EVERYTHING THAT LED TO HER ENDING UP LIKE THAT. SHE REMEMBERED IT ALL--

--AND SHE *BLAMED* ME FOR IT.

I HAD TO SHOOT HER.

I HAD TO SHOOT MY BABY GIRL IN THE FACE.

FEW MONTHS LATER-- BY THAT TIME ROSITA AND EUGENE HAD JOINED THE GROUP AND WE WERE ON OUR WAY HERE--SOME GUYS TRIED TO STEAL OUR FOOD, SPLIT OFF FROM OUR GROUP.

I CAUGHT THEM DOING IT.

I SHOT THEM.

I KILLED ALL THREE OF THEM... BECAUSE THEY WERE *STEALING* FROM US.

THEY THREATENED OUR LIVES--COULD HAVE CAUSED US TO STARVE, BUT STILL... I *MURDERED* THEM.

I CAN'T GET OVER HOW *EASY* IT WAS.

HOW MUCH IT DIDN'T *UPSET* ME.

I CAN'T GET OVER IT--HOW MUCH I'VE CHANGED. HOW MUCH MY FAMILY WOULD *HATE* THE MAN I'VE BECOME.

...

I--

WE WERE LIVING IN THE PRISON, THERE WAS AN INMATE, DEXTER--HAD US AT GUNPOINT, THREATENED TO KICK US OUT.

WE GOT ATTACKED BY A GROUP OF ROAMERS--IT WAS CHAOS.

DEXTER WAS A CRIMINAL, TO BE SURE, BUT MAYBE I COULD HAVE TALKED HIM DOWN--HE WAS HELPING US FIGHT OFF THE ROAMERS. WHO KNOWS HOW THINGS COULD HAVE GONE DOWN...

I SHOT HIM. DURING THE CONFUSION OF THE FIGHT--I BLEW HIS BRAINS OUT.

THERE WAS A MAN NAMED MARTINEZ.

HE LIVED IN WOODBURY, THE TOWN OF PEOPLE WHO DROVE US FROM THE PRISON. HE WORKED FOR THE MAN WHO CUT OFF MY HAND--KILLED MY WIFE.

HE TRICKED US, HELPED US ESCAPE WOODBURY SO WE'D TAKE HIM BACK TO THE PRISON. SOON AS WE GOT BACK, HE LEFT TO GO GET HIS PEOPLE.

TOLD ME HE JUST WANTED TO SAVE SOME PEOPLE FROM THE GOVERNOR, THE MAN WHO RAN WOODBURY--BRING THEM TO THE PRISON TO LIVE WITH US.

HE MIGHT HAVE BEEN TELLING THE TRUTH. HE *SEEMED* LIKE A GOOD MAN.

BUT MY WIFE WAS PREGNANT, CARL--I COULDN'T RISK IT--COULDN'T RISK PUTTING THEM IN DANGER.

I DROVE OVER HIM WITH THE RV--I THINK I CRIPPLED HIM, FUCKED HIM UP PRETTY BAD.

I GOT OUT--BEAT HIM TO DEATH... LEFT HIM DEAD IN A FIELD. I JUST LEFT HIM THERE.

WHY ARE YOU TELLING ME THIS?

YOU SAID SOME PEOPLE... IT WAS LIKE A SWITCH WENT OFF... ONE MINUTE THEY WERE GOOD PEOPLE-- THEN THIS WHOLE THING STARTED AND POOF-- THEY'RE MONSTERS.

THING IS, I DON'T THINK THAT'S AN ENTIRELY BAD THING.

YOU AND ME--OUR SWITCHES FLIPPED. WE'RE DOING WHATEVER IT TAKES-- ***WHATEVER*** IT TAKES TO SURVIVE AND TO HELP THOSE AROUND US SURVIVE.

THE PEOPLE WITHOUT THE SWITCH--THOSE WHO WEREN'T ABLE TO GO FROM LAW-ABIDING CITIZENS TO STONE-COLD KILLERS...

...THOSE ARE THE ONES SHAMBLING AROUND OUT THERE--TRYING TO EAT US.

WE DO WHAT WE HAVE TO DO.

IT DOESN'T MATTER IF WE CAN LIVE WITH OURSELVES... AS LONG AS WE ***LIVE.***

IF CARL KNEW ABOUT ALL THE THINGS THAT I--

I SHOT A MAN IN THE NECK.

I DIDN'T LIKE HIM MUCH. I DIDN'T LIKE HOW HE ACTED AROUND MY MOM. BUT HE WAS NICE TO ME... MOST OF THE TIME.

THEN HE WENT CRAZY--WAS GOING TO KILL MY DAD...

SO I SHOT HIM.

I SAW HIM BLEEDING TO DEATH. HE LOOKED SCARED.

NOT AS SCARED AS I WAS...

I THINK ABOUT IT SOMETIMES. IT USED TO MAKE ME SAD--BUT NOW I'M *GLAD* I SHOT HIM.

I WISH I COULD HAVE SHOT THE MAN WHO KILLED MY MOM AND SISTER.

AND THAT MAN, LAST NIGHT... EVEN THOUGH HE DIDN'T GET TO HURT ME.

I SAW WHAT YOU DID LAST NIGHT, DAD. I SAW IT AND I DIDN'T LOOK AWAY.

IT DIDN'T SCARE ME. I ***WANTED*** YOU TO DO THAT... I WANTED TO ***HELP.***

I HAVE THOUGHTS...

I'M SCARED IF YOU KNEW THE THOUGHTS I HAD SOMETIMES THAT YOU'D ***HATE*** ME...


CARL...


OH, GOD... CARL.








SHUNK!


OKAY, I'VE *HAD* IT.


HUH?
OH, GOOD MORNING, HON'.


ANDREA, DEAR-- I CAN'T TAKE ANOTHER NIGHT LIKE THIS. I'M *SICK* OF CAMPING.
I'M *FINISHED.*


THANKS.
I WANT TO FIND A PLACE, A SMALL PLACE, JUST FOR YOU, ME AND THE TWINS. I WANT TO FIND A PLACE AND LIVE THERE.
I THINK IT WOULD BE SAFER TO BE ON OUR OWN... I WANT TO SPLIT AWAY. I'VE DECIDED.
YOU *KNOW* WE CAN'T DO THAT.

AND WHY NOT? IS IT *RICK?* YOU DON'T WANT TO LEAVE HIM?

A FEW WEEKS AGO... I MIGHT HAVE AGREED WITH YOU. I USED TO THINK I KNEW HIM. WOULD HAVE CALLED HIM MY FRIEND.

NOW? THAT MAN IS SOMETHING DIFFERENT. HE SCARES ME.

DALE, AFTER EVERYTHING HE'S BEEN THROUGH-- YOU'D ABANDON HIM?

I FEEL SORRY AS HELL FOR THAT MAN.

DOESN'T MAKE HIM ANY LESS DANGEROUS.

WE'LL TALK ABOUT THIS LATER.

SLEEP WELL?

HELL NO.

YOU KNOW WHAT'S BEEN BUGGING ME? *YOUR HAIR.*

OH?

YOU'RE SOME BRILLIANT SCIENTIST--WORKING FOR THE GOVERNMENT-- AND YOU WEAR A MULLET?

A *MULLET.*

DOESN'T EXACTLY MAKE YOU *LOOK* SMART.

EXACTLY.

THAT'S ITS PURPOSE. I DON'T WANT TO STAND OUT--I DON'T NEED PEOPLE TO KNOW ANYTHING BASED ON MY APPEARANCE.

I'VE RUN INTO A LOT OF PEOPLE ON MY TRIP SO FAR-- CONCEALING MY INTELLIGENCE GIVES ME AN ADVANTAGE.

NOBODY IS TALKING ABOUT *FOOD.*

THAT'S A CONCERN OF MINE AS WELL. STATISTICALLY SPEAKING--WE LIVE IN A WELL POPULATED COUNTRY--AS LONG AS WE KEEP MOVING, WE WILL ENCOUNTER MORE FOOD.

THE CURRENT DETOUR COULD PROVE PROBLEMATIC.

WE'RE EATING MORE FOOD THAN WE'RE FINDING. WE SHOULD START RATIONING.

I DON'T THINK WE'RE TO THAT POINT YET... WE'VE STILL GOT A LOT OF FOOD LEFT.

PROBABLY NOT A BAD IDEA TO INVENTORY OUR FOOD SUPPLY TODAY. FIGURE OUT WHAT WE HAVE AND DETERMINE WHEN RATIONING *WOULD* BE NECESSARY... IF IT ISN'T ALREADY.

THAT'S A GOOD USE OF OUR TIME WHILE WE WAIT.

THAT'S ALL WELL AND GOOD--LET'S DO THAT--BUT I'M GOING OUT ON THE ROAD TODAY. I'M GOING TO LOOK FOR A MORE SECURE PLACE FOR US TO SLEEP TONIGHT--AND I CAN LOOK FOR FOOD WHILE I'M AT IT.

I KNOW ABRAHAM WOULDN'T WANT TO WASTE THE GAS--BUT I'M TAKING THE TRUCK. I WON'T HAVE TO GO FAR--THERE'S AN INTERSTATE EXIT HERE--IT'S GOT TO GO SOMEWHERE.

THAT MAKES SENSE. WE HOPE IT'S ONLY ONE MORE NIGHT BUT I THINK WE ALL KNOW IT COULD BE LONGER THAN THAT... A SAFER PLACE TO WAIT WOULD BE GOOD.

I'LL START UNLOADING THE FOOD.

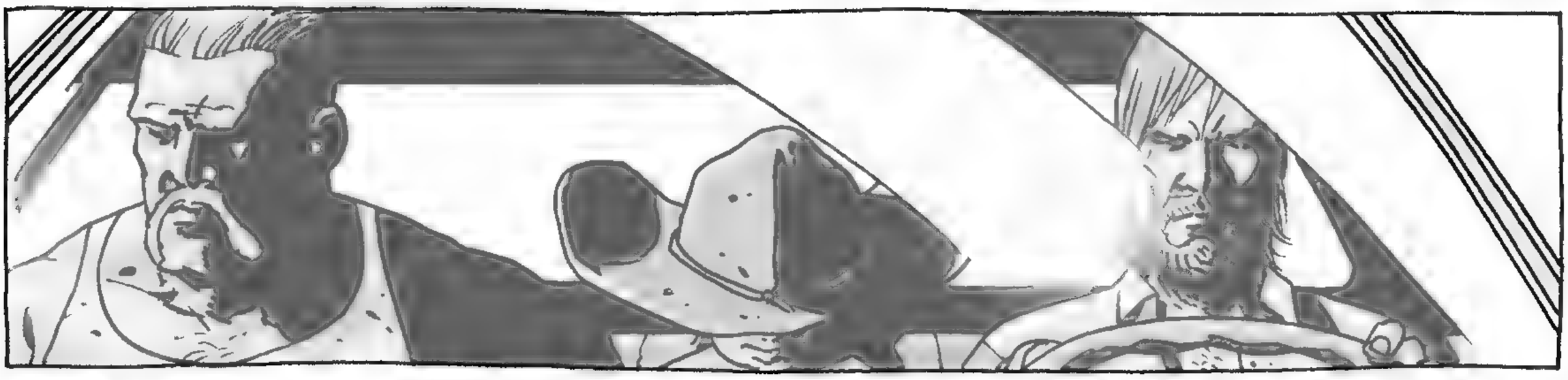
I'M GOING TO STAY--HELP GUARD THE CAMP.

NO. YOU'RE COMING WITH ME--GIVE ME A CHANCE TO TALK SOME ***SENSE*** INTO YOU. GO WAKE UP MAGGIE. SHE AND GLENN CAN WATCH THE BOYS.

MICHONNE CAN PROTECT--

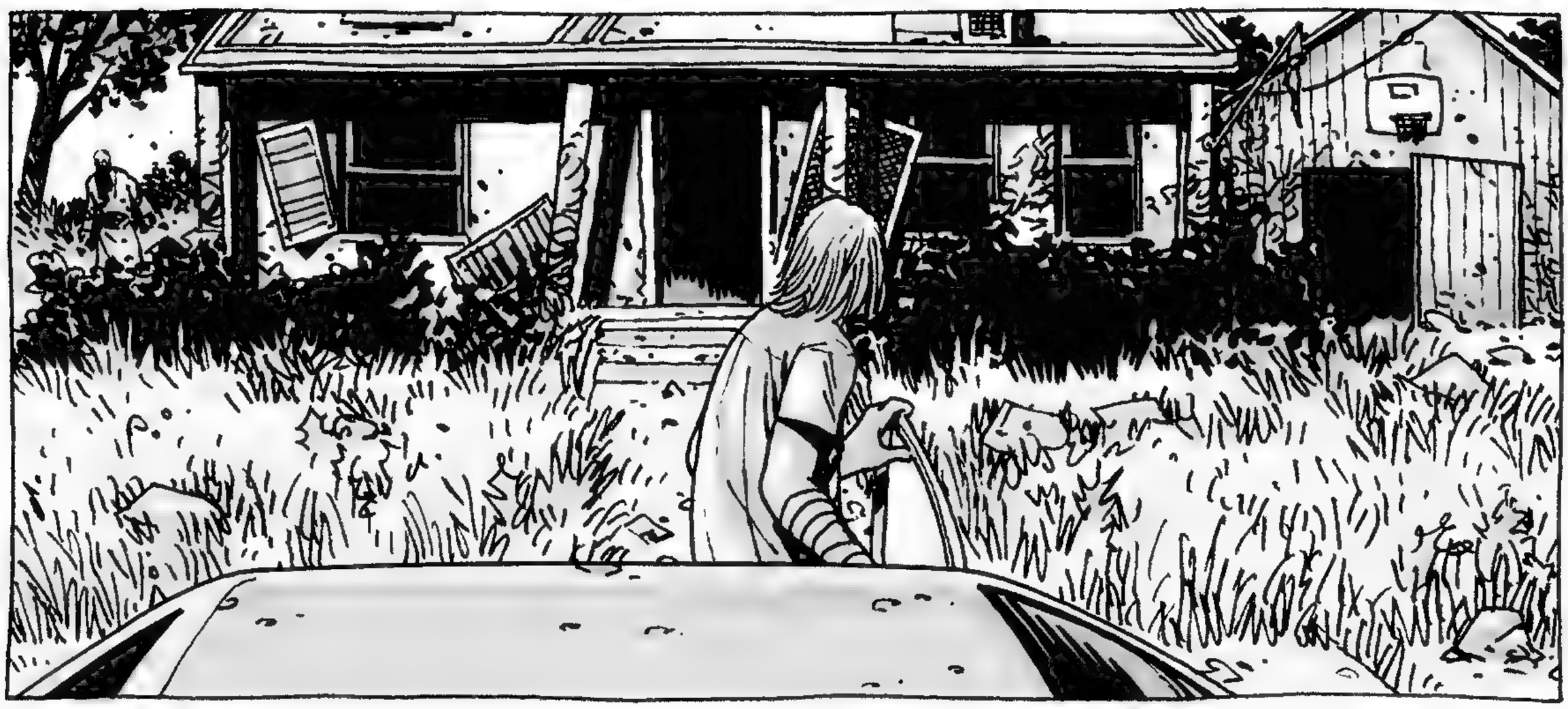
WHERE'S--?








I RECOGNIZE THAT PLACE. ARE WE CLOSE?
YEAH. MAYBE ANOTHER HOUR.



THIS YOUR PLACE? IT'S NICE--

WAS NICE.

THANKS.

I DON'T WANT TO GO INSIDE.

WE DON'T HAVE TO. THERE'S NOTHING IN THERE FOR US. JUST STAY IN THE CAR, I'LL BE DONE HERE SOON.

I'M GOING TO SEE IF THEY'RE STILL HERE.

TAKE YOUR TIME-- I'LL BE KEEPING BUSY.

THWAKK!

DUANE, IT'S ME!

IT'S--!

MORGAN?

R--RICK?

YOU DON'T WANT TO BE DOING THAT, BUDDY!

DAD!

OH, GOD...

I'M SORRY.

MY GOD, MORGAN...

WHAT *HAPPENED* HERE?

...

ABRAHAM, PLEASE KEEP CARL OUTSIDE.

GRAHHGH.

WHEN DID--HOW LONG HAS HE BEEN LIKE THIS?

THREE MONTHS-- MAYBE MORE. I DON'T REMEMBER.

ALL I REMEMBER IS HIM YELLING FOR ME. DADDY! DADDY!

DADDY!

HE HADN'T CALLED ME THAT SINCE HE WAS LITTLE.

WHEN I GOT THERE... IT WAS TOO LATE.

MY GOD, MAN...

HOW MANY DID YOU...?

FOUR... ALL MEN. A COUPLE DOGS. PEOPLE COME AROUND HERE--THEY'RE LOOKING FOR SUPPLIES--AND THEY'LL *KILL* YOU TO GET IT. WHATEVER YOU HAVE, THEY *WANT* IT.

I COULD HAVE BEEN DEFENDING MYSELF. IT COULD HAVE BEEN SELF-DEFENSE.

COULD HAVE BEEN...

I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO DO.

HE WAS MY SON, RICK. MY SON... I CAN'T JUST...

I COULDN'T...

JESUS, MAN...

JUST...

JESUS.

YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND... YOUR SON... YOU...

HE'D LOOK AT ME DIFFERENTLY AFTER--LIKE HE DID BEFORE--LIKE HE KNEW ME.

I JUST WANTED THAT.

I'M HIS FATHER...

I WANTED HIM TO ACT LIKE HE KNEW WHO I WAS.

MORGAN...

MORGAN, YOU KNOW THAT'S NOT YOUR SON. YOUR SON DIED. I'M SORRY... I'M SO SORRY THAT HAPPENED, BUT IT DID.

YOU CAN'T CONVINCE YOURSELF IT DIDN'T HAPPEN BY DOING--WHAT YOU'VE BEEN DOING.

THAT'S JUST HIS BODY--THERE'S NOTHING OF YOUR SON LEFT IN THERE. HE'S GONE.

LET HIM GO.

I DON'T... I DIDN'T...

OH, GOD-- WHAT HAVE I DONE?

LET ME TAKE YOU FROM THIS PLACE. STOP ALL THIS AND COME WITH US. LEAVE HIM...

I DON'T KNOW IF I *CAN.*

I DON'T...

LET HIM *REST.*


WHAT'S GOING ON?
HE'S COMING WITH US.


HE NEEDS A MOMENT TO SAY GOODBYE.
THAT'S ALL.


BLAM!

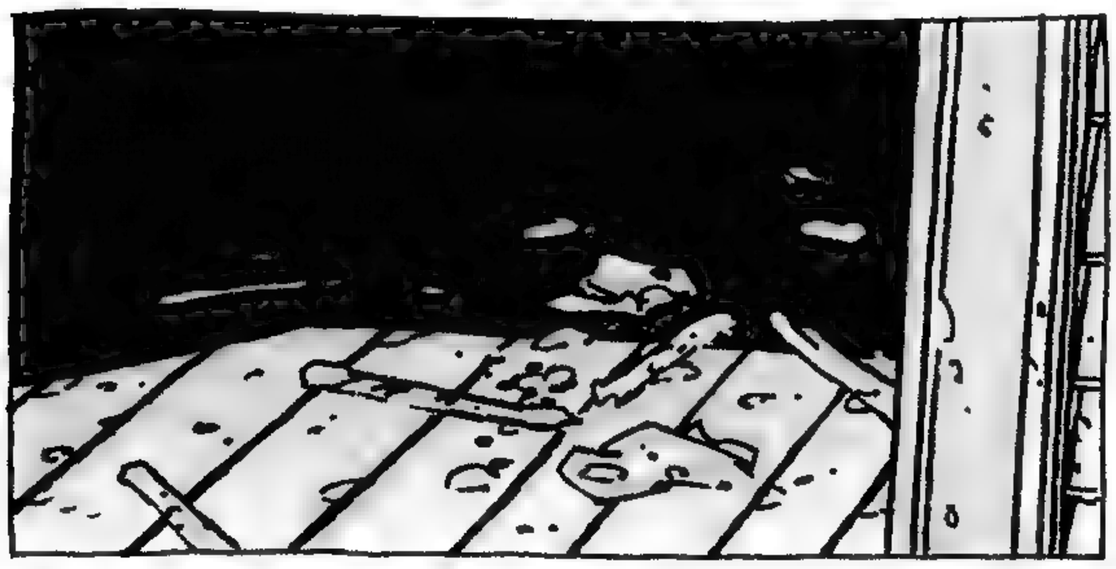


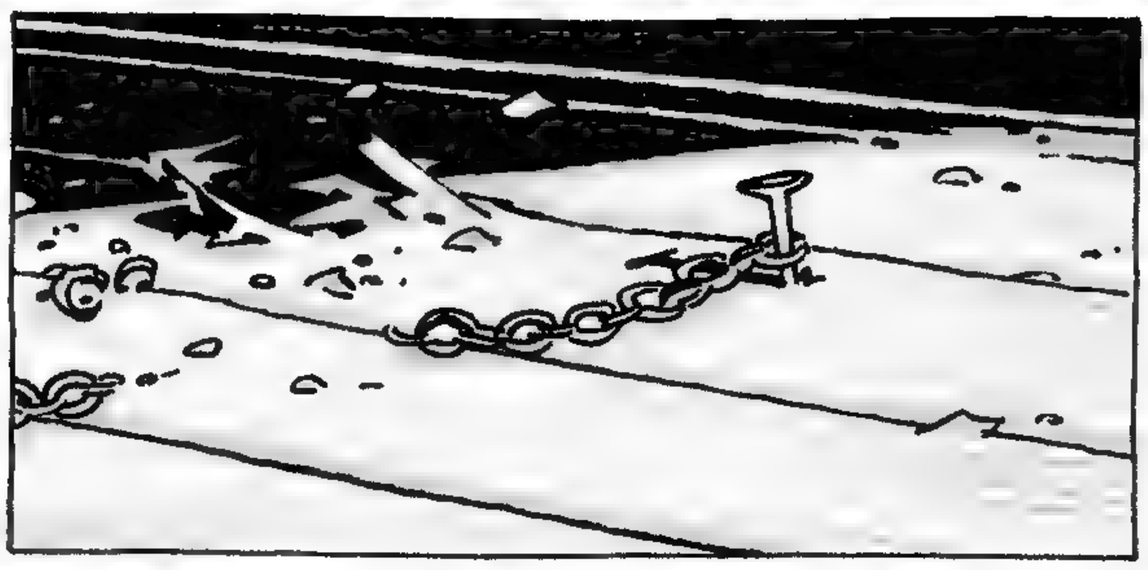

DAD, DID HE...?
I DON'T KNOW.


AFTER WHAT HE TRIED TO DO--YOU WERE REALLY GOING TO BRING THAT MANIAC BACK WITH US?


IT'S DONE.


YES--HE'S COMING WITH US. HE'S NO DIFFERENT THAN WE ARE, ABRAHAM.
WE DO TERRIBLE THINGS FOR THE ONES WE LOVE.







ARE YOU RICK'S SON? WHAT'S YOUR NAME, LITTLE BOY?

YEAH, I'M--MY NAME IS CARL.

CARL!

I'M SO HAPPY TO FINALLY MEET YOU.

UH... DAD.

IT'S OKAY, SON.

MORGAN, LET ME GET YOUR BAG...

I'M RIDING IN THE BACK. GOOD LUCK UP THERE.

HE'LL BE *FINE*, DON'T WORRY.

WE SHOULD PROBABLY GET GOING. WE'VE GOT A LONG ROAD AHEAD OF US AND WE NEED TO MAKE A PIT STOP BEFORE WE GET STARTED.

YEAH-- YEAH, OKAY...

THANKS, RICK. THANKS FOR *EVERYTHING.*

DON'T, MORGAN. PLEASE...

YOU JUST-- YOU DID THE RIGHT THING, OKAY?

I KNOW.

GUH.




THIS IS WEIRD--I SEE PLACES LIKE THIS ALL THE TIME, BUT HERE, I REMEMBER HOW THINGS ARE *SUPPOSED* TO LOOK.
WEIRD.
YEAH.







MORGAN, YOU NEED ANYTHING JUST LET US KNOW. WE'VE GOT FOOD, WATER... DON'T HESITATE TO ASK.

I'M *FINE* RIGHT NOW, THANKS.

SO YOU FOUND YOUR WIFE AND SON--I'M SO HAPPY FOR YOU. THAT'S JUST AMAZING. I HAD HIGH HOPES FOR YOU, BUT... I DIDN'T KNOW, Y'KNOW?

WHERE IS YOUR--?

I'M SORRY, I DIDN'T THINK--

MY MOM IS DEAD. HAD A LITTLE SISTER, TOO.

THEY DIED TOGETHER.

I'M SO VERY SORRY TO HEAR THAT.

...

WE'RE ALMOST THERE.

DON'T BE STUPID--JUST STAY WHERE YOU ARE.

THAAAT'S IT...

GOOD GIRL.

HERE WE ARE. HOPEFULLY, I'M THE ONLY COP EVER THOUGHT TO COME HERE SINCE THIS STARTED.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

WE'RE GOING TO PARK INSIDE--IT'LL MAKE LOADING ANYTHING UP SAFER.

SOUNDS GOOD--LET'S GET IN THERE.

WE PASSED A FEW UGLIES RECENTLY ENOUGH THAT THEY COULD CATCH UP.

WAIT A MINUTE-- YOU STILL CARRY AROUND THE KEYS TO THIS PLACE IN YOUR POCKET?

HUH? YEAH.

IT'S SILLY, I KNOW... BUT I'VE ALWAYS FELT NAKED WITHOUT MY KEYS. I USED TO TAKE THEM ON VACATION WITH ME, BIG LUMP OF USELESS KEYS IN MY POCKET.

LORI USED TO MAKE FUN OF ME FOR IT...

CAME IN HANDY FOR ONCE, THOUGH... DIDN'T IT?

IT'S ALL STILL HERE--NOBODY'S BEEN IN THIS PLACE FOR A YEAR.

A YEAR...

A YEAR AGO. WE WERE JUST HERE A YEAR AGO.

SO MUCH HAS HAPPENED-- SO MUCH...

SO MUCH!

KRAK!

MORGAN, PLEASE--

SO MUCH!

KRAK!

SO MUCH!

KRAK!

SO MUCH!

KRAK!

MORGAN, STOP!

OH...

I'M SORRY.

IT'S OKAY...

I DIDN'T REALIZE...

LET'S JUST GRAB SOME OF THOSE DUFFEL BAGS AND LOAD THEM UP.

OUR GROUP WILL BE EXPECTING US TOMORROW-- WE NEED TO GET A MOVE ON IT.

RICK--

I KNOW, I'M WATCHING HIM.

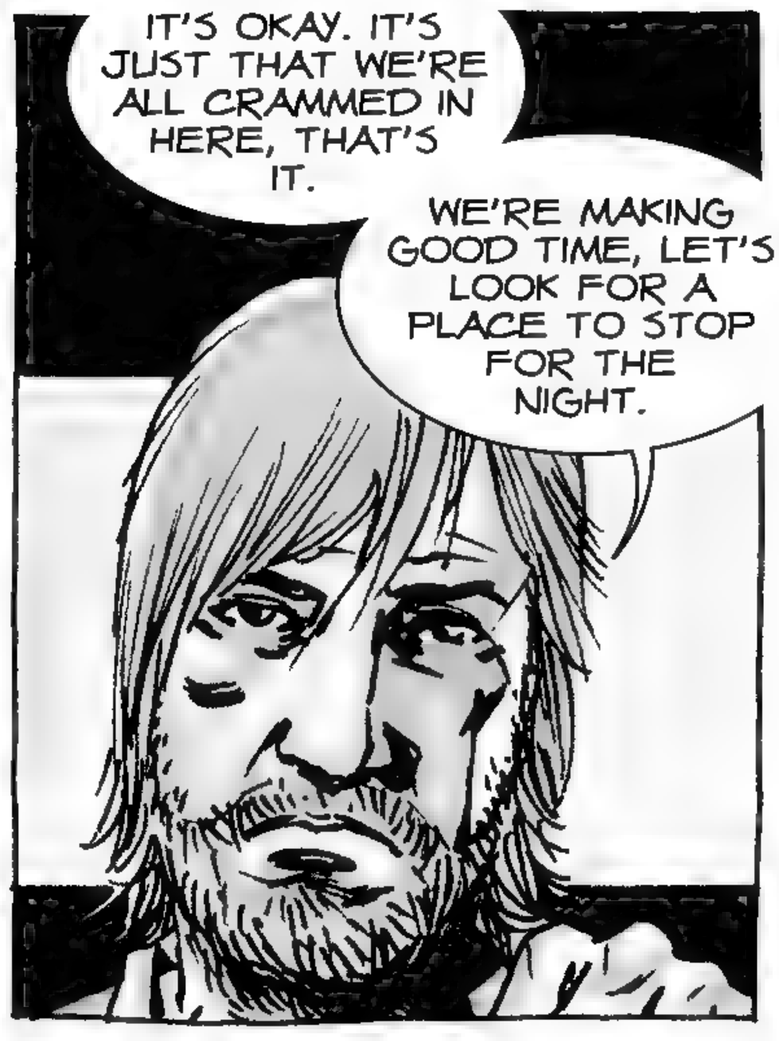

SOUTH
INTERSTATE
75




STOP LOOKING AT ME, YOU CRAZY OLD--


CARL! BE NICE TO MISTER JONES.
MORGAN, I'M VERY SORRY...


NO, I'M SORRY. I DIDN'T MEAN TO STARE. IT'S JUST THAT HE'S SO MUCH LIKE DUANE. HOW HE *USED* TO BE...


IT'S OKAY. IT'S JUST THAT WE'RE ALL CRAMMED IN HERE, THAT'S IT.
WE'RE MAKING GOOD TIME, LET'S LOOK FOR A PLACE TO STOP FOR THE NIGHT.



WHY DON'T YOU TRY TO GET SOME SLEEP, ABRAHAM? I CAN COVER THE FIRST SHIFT.

WHAT'S THE POINT? YOU THINK *EITHER* OF US IS GOING TO BE ABLE TO CLOSE OUR EYES TONIGHT?

I CAN'T SLEEP EITHER.

CARL, YOU NEED TO--

OH, NEVER MIND. I'VE BEEN UP FOR ALMOST TWO DAYS AND I CAN'T DO IT... JUST... KEEP QUIET AND KEEP A LOOK OUT WITH US. YOU DON'T WANT TO WAKE UP MORGAN.

AT LEAST *SOMEONE* IS GETTING SOME SLEEP.

CAREFUL--I DON'T WANT TO WAKE CARL UP JUST YET.

LITTLE GUY ZONKED OUT PRETTY EARLY LAST NIGHT-- MIGHT EVEN HAVE GOTTEN A GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP.

YOU WANT ME TO DRIVE TODAY? YOU TIRED?

I'LL BE FINE. I DON'T FEEL TIRED... BELIEVE IT OR NOT.

SLEEP WELL?

YEAH.


LICE


ULP!
LICE


WHAT THE HELL--?!


WRAMM!


WHERE DID THEY ALL COME FROM?
I DON'T KNOW, CARL. THEY'VE KIND OF GROUPED TOGETHER NEAR THIS HILL--


OH MY GOD...



DRIVE! JUST DRIVE AS FAST AS YOU CAN!

THUMP!

WHAT IS THIS?! WHAT HAPPENED?!!

THIS IS WHAT I TOLD YOU ABOUT!

THIS IS A HERD!

FUCK!

WHAT IS IT, DAD? ARE WE GOING TO MAKE IT?!

JUST HOLD ON, CARL. MAKE SURE YOUR SEATBELT'S BUCKLED-- MORGAN, YOU TOO.

DRIVE! YOU GOTTA GO FASTER!

THEY'RE BLOCKING OFF THE ROAD!


WHUMP!!


SKRGG!


ULP!


HANG ON.




OH, SHIT!

CHOOM!

WHUMP!

OOF!

CARL?

CARL!

I'M OKAY. I'M NOT HURT.

WE GOTTA GET OUT OF HERE! THEY'RE SURROUNDING US!

WHERE'S ABRAHAM? CARL--DO YOU SEE ABRAHAM?!

DAD-- LOOK OUT!

BLAM!

C'MON--STAY ON THE CARS, WE MIGHT BE ABLE TO GET AHEAD OF THEM!

LET'S GO!

OH, GOD-- THIS IS IT-- WE'RE DONE!

WE'RE DEAD! WE'RE ALL DEAD!

MORGAN-- SHUT THE FUCK UP AND FOLLOW US.

THEY'RE STILL MOVING ACROSS THE ROAD-- THEY'RE NOT THAT THICK ON THIS SIDE YET!

WE JUMP DOWN INTO THEM--AND WE PUSH OUR WAY THROUGH-- IF WE MOVE QUICK WE WON'T BE BITTEN... JUST KEEP MOVING AND DON'T LOOK BACK!

BLAM!

WHUD?

THERE!

THAT'S OUR OPENING-- TAKE IT!

JUST KEEP MOVING-- PUSH THEM ASIDE AS YOU PASS, WE CAN GET THROUGH--

AAARGGHH!!

MORGAN!

AAARGH!

PKOW!

I'VE GOT YOU COVERED!

MOVE!

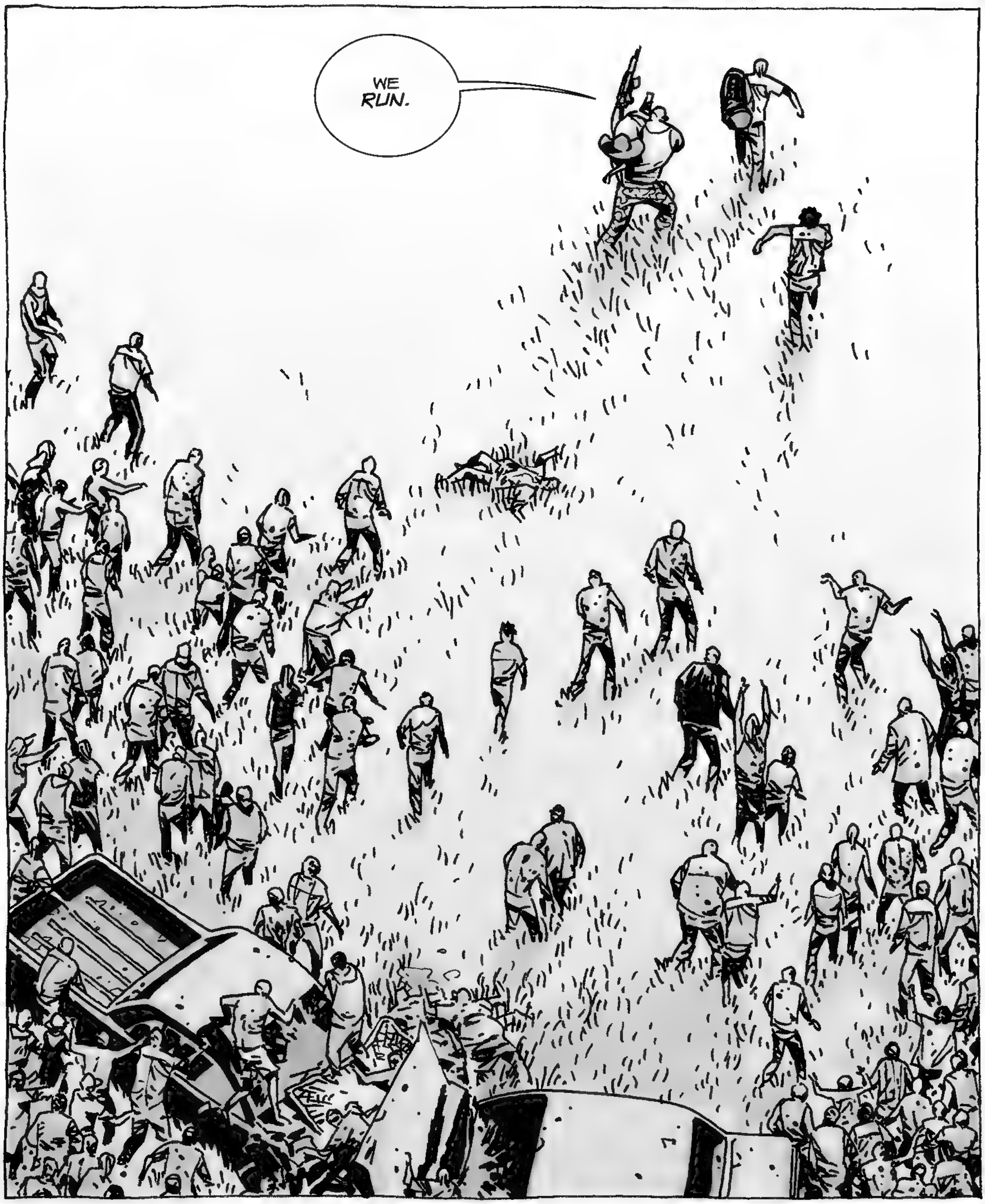
PKOW! PKOW!

TAKE THIS.

C'MERE, KID--CAN'T HAVE YOU SLOWING US DOWN!

THEY'RE TURNING-- THEY'RE ALL COMING AFTER US!


WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO?!
WHAT CAN WE DO?


WE RUN.

RUN FASTER! WE NEED TO PUT MORE DISTANCE BETWEEN US AND THEM!

RUN!

NO-- STOP!

STOP RUNNING!

WHAT'S WRONG?

WE CAN'T KEEP FOLLOWING THE ROAD. WE'D BEEN ON THE ROAD FOR A WHILE BEFORE WE RAN INTO THEM--WE COULD BE ONLY A MILE OR TWO AWAY FROM THE GAS STATION WHERE WE LEFT EVERYONE.

WE'RE LEADING THEM RIGHT TO THEM!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

GOT ANY SUGGESTIONS, THEN?

I DON'T KNOW, BUT I DON'T WANT THOSE THINGS FOLLOWING US BACK TO THE CAMP--TOO DANGEROUS.

WE COULD GO IN THAT HOUSE--MAKE THEM THINK WE'RE STAYING THERE AND SNEAK OUT WITHOUT THEM KNOWING.

KID, THAT'S A GOOD IDEA BUT I DON'T THINK--

NO--I THINK THAT COULD WORK. MIGHT BE OUR BEST SHOT...

THEN LET'S GO--

--C'MON!

KEEP RUNNING!

ALMOST THERE.

ONCE WE GET INSIDE... WE CAN JUST SNEAK OUT THE BACK--THEY'LL THINK WE STAYED INSIDE AND WON'T FOLLOW US.

WE'RE GOING TO NEED SOME WAY OF MAKING THEM THINK WE'RE STILL IN HERE SO WE HAVE ENOUGH TIME TO GET AWAY--

DAMN IT!

IT'S LOCKED.

MOVE.

KROOM!

WE'VE GOTTA FIND SOMETHING HEAVY TO BLOCK THAT DOOR! IF THEY CAN GET IN-- THEY'LL KNOW WE'RE NOT IN HERE.

THERE--THAT SHOULD HOLD THEM FOR AT LEAST A LITTLE WHILE.

WE NEED SOMETHING-- *ANYTHING* BATTERY OPERATED THAT'LL MAKE NOISE. SOMETHING TO LEAVE ON WHILE WE'RE GONE TO KEEP THEM INTERESTED IN GETTING IN.

I'LL LOOK UPSTAIRS.

I'LL CHECK THE KITCHEN.

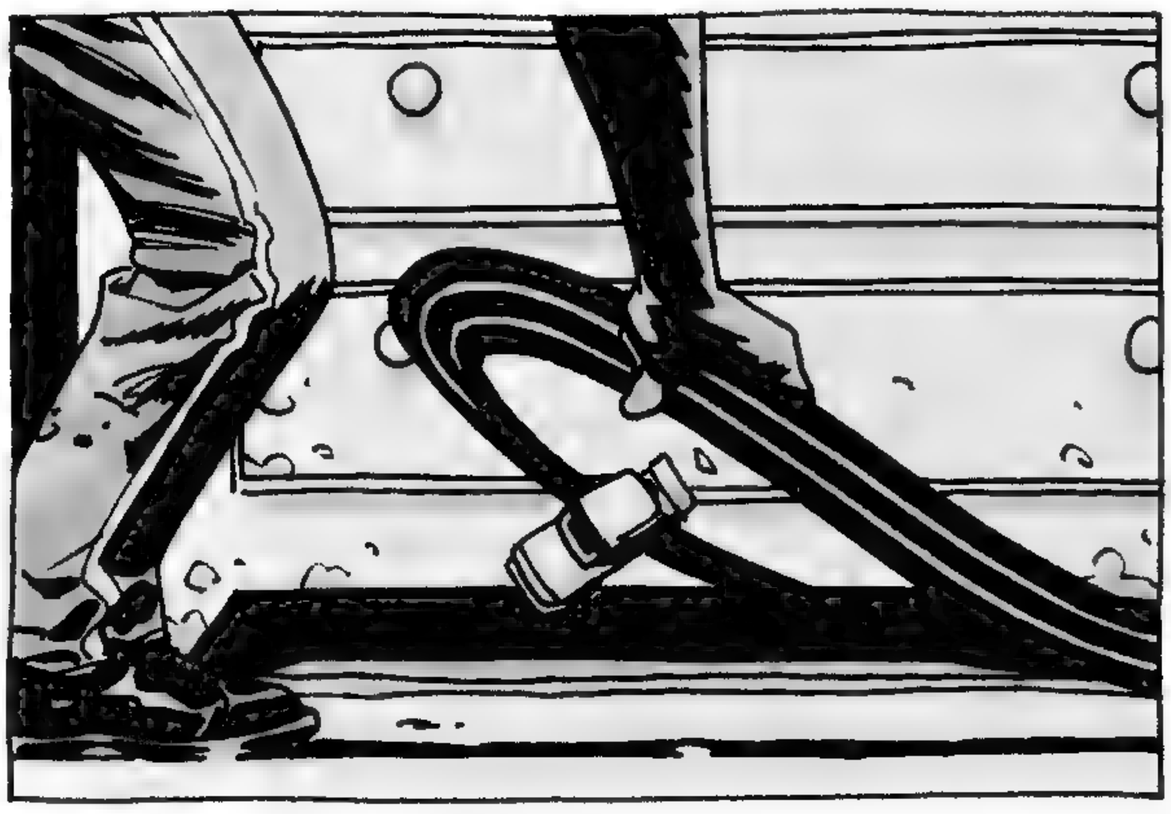
BE CAREFUL-- WE MAY NOT BE ALONE IN HERE!

AND HURRY! THEY'RE GETTING *CLOSER!*






THAT'LL WORK.




...










MA-MA.


PICK ME UP.


JESUS.

...

FOUND THIS BLENDER-- BATTERIES STILL WORK. THIS SHOULD RATTLE AROUND ACROSS THE FLOOR IF WE LEAVE IT ON.

MAYBE THAT'LL BE ENOUGH. WE'VE GOT THE DOOR BLOCKED OFF--WE NEED TO GET MORGAN AND--

UM...

MORGAN? WHAT'S WRONG?

FOUND A RACE TRACK AND A MOTION SENSOR OPERATED DOLL. BOTH OF THEM MAKE A LOT OF NOISES.

...

HE POISONED HIS KIDS, SCRAMBLED THEIR BRAINS WITH A DRILL AFTERWARD... KILLED HIS WIFE... SHOT HIMSELF... THEY'RE ALL--

...

NO TIME TO DWELL ON THAT NOW!

THEY'RE HERE!

SKREESH!!

LET'S TURN THIS SHIT ON AND GET THE HELL OUT OF HERE!

I'M ON TOP OF IT.

WELCOME RACE FANS!

BRRREEEEE!!

THIS THING IS *LOUD!*

LET'S GO!

BREEEEEE!

OKAY, THIS MAY BE OUR ONLY CHANCE TO LOSE THEM. I DON'T WANT TO BRING THOSE GUYS BACK TO CAMP WITH US. WE'VE GOT TO DO THIS *RIGHT.*

THE TALL GRASS WILL HELP--BUT WE NEED TO STAY LOW. ONCE WE GET AROUND THE HOUSE--WE'RE CRAWLING. IF THEY DON'T SEE US, THEY WON'T COME AFTER US. WE WON'T *HAVE* TO MOVE FAST.

SO BE SMART--AND TAKE IT SLOW. THIS SHOULD BE EASY.

WHATCHA DOING?

NOTHING.

DON'T YOU TELL DALE.

OKAY?

OKAY.

OH, GOOD--THERE THEY ARE. SCARED ME TO DEATH. I DIDN'T KNOW *WHERE* THEY'D GOTTEN OFF TO.

IT'S NOT *SAFE* FOR THEM TO BE ON THEIR OWN THAT FAR FROM THE HOUSE LIKE THAT. WE SHOULD CALL THEM IN.

THEY'RE IN A CLEARING, ANDREA... THEY'RE ALWAYS COOPED UP WITH US, LET'S GIVE THEM THEIR SPACE. WE CAN WATCH THEM FROM HERE.

THIS IS A NICE PLACE. THEY COULD HAVE A LIFE HERE...WE *ALL* COULD.

YOU KNOW HOW I FEEL ABOUT STAYING HERE. ESPECIALLY AFTER ALL THAT STUFF ABRAHAM SAID ABOUT STATIONARY CAMPS.

WE COULD BE *CAREFUL* HERE. NO FIRING GUNS ANYWHERE NEAR THE PLACE... WE'D BE FINE.

ON THE ROAD, WE'RE NOT SAFE THERE EITHER-- AND WHO'S TO SAY WE'RE NOT GOING TO RUN INTO SOMETHING *WORSE* THAN THE GOVERNOR AND HIS MEN.

AND BESIDES...

JUST LOOK AT ME. DO I LOOK LIKE I'M BUILT FOR MOBILITY?

I WANT EVERYONE TO STAY HERE WITH US. I DON'T *WANT* TO STAY HERE ALONE. I'LL BRING IT UP AS SOON AS RICK, CARL AND ABRAHAM COME BACK.

EVEN IF THEY DO LEAVE AND WE HAVE TO BE HERE ALONE... WE'LL BE *FINE.* THIS PLACE IS SO PLAIN AND NONDESCRIPT, MOST PEOPLE WOULDN'T EVEN TAKE A SECOND LOOK AT THIS PLACE...

FOR SECURITY, IT DOESN'T HAVE A FENCE--BUT LOOK AT ALL THE OPEN LAND, WE CAN SEE ALL AROUND THIS PLACE... IT'S WONDERFUL. THE KIDS LOVE IT--THEY STILL HAVEN'T STOPPED PLAYING WITH THOSE CATS THAT LIVE IN THE BARN.

I DON'T KNOW.... REALLY. I JUST DON'T.

I HATE BEING ON THE ROAD... BUT I DON'T KNOW THAT THIS IS THE ANSWER.

JUST TRUST ME ON THIS, *PLEASE.*

I KNOW WHAT'S BEST FOR US.

UMPH.

I'M GLAD WE BROUGHT HER ALONG. STILL, I HOPE THEY MAKE IT BACK TODAY--I *HATE* COMING HERE AND JUST...

...WAITING.

MAGGIE, WHEN ARE WE GOING TO TALK?

WE DON'T NEED TO.

YES WE *DO!* OF *COURSE* WE DO! YOU TRIED TO KILL YOURSELF, MAGGIE! THAT'S NOT SOMETHING WE CAN IGNORE!!

STOP. DON'T RAISE YOUR VOICE AT ME. I KNOW YOU DON'T WANT TO BE LIKE THIS. WE'RE NOT GOING TO ARGUE LIKE OUR PARENTS DID.

I'M OKAY.

I'M *REALLY* OKAY. YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ME ANYMORE.

I WAS IN A DARK PLACE, WHATEVER *THAT* MEANS. I THOUGHT OUR BABY-- THE ONE WE WANTED TO HAVE, WOULD BE A BRIGHT SHINING RAY OF HOPE-- SOMETHING THAT WOULD TAKE MY MIND OFF ALL THIS.

INSTEAD, WHEN IT NEVER HAPPENED-- I WAS DEVASTATED. WE'RE YOUNG--IT SHOULDN'T TAKE US LONG TO GET PREGNANT... I COULDN'T GET OVER IT.

I COULDN'T STOP DWELLING ON ALL THE ***HORRIBLE*** THINGS THAT HAPPENED TO ME, LOSING MY FATHER--MY WHOLE FAMILY. YOU WERE GREAT... SO GREAT, BUT IT WASN'T ENOUGH FOR ME. YOU HAVE TO BELIEVE THAT--I'VE ALWAYS LOVED YOU.

BUT WHEN I WAS HANGING FROM THAT ROPE, I LEARNED SOMETHING...

THERE'S NOTHING WAITING FOR US ON THE OTHER SIDE. MY FATHER WAS ***WRONG.*** THERE'S NO LIGHT, NO VOICES... NOTHING. JUST DARKNESS.

I'M VERY SORRY FOR WHAT I DID.

KNOWING THAT THIS IS ALL WE GET... NO MATTER HOW HARD IT IS, I DON'T WANT TO END IT. I WANT MORE TIME WITH YOU... WITH SOPHIA

MAGGIE, IT'S... YOU DON'T--

YOU MAKE LIFE, EVEN ***THIS*** LIFE, WORTH LIVING, GLENN.

I LOVE YOU.

CUTE.

SORRY, MICHONNE. WE--

HOLY SHIT!

GET READY-- PACK UP, WE'VE GOT TO GET ON THE ROAD!

HURRY!

DAMN... THOUGHT THE GAS STATION MIGHT BE FARTHER AWAY. WE'RE ONLY ABOUT--*MAYBE* TEN MINUTES AHEAD OF THEM.

WHAT'S GOING ON? ARE YOU GUYS OKAY?

WHERE'S THE CAR?

WEREN'T YOU LISTENING? WE'VE GOTTA GET THE FUCK OUTTA HERE!

WAIT A MINUTE-- WHERE IS EVERYONE?

OKAY, EVEN *BETTER*. GET ON YOUR HORSES--GO THERE... TELL THEM TO START PACKING UP--WE NEED TO GET OUT OF THIS AREA *NOW!*

WE'LL CATCH UP TO YOU. WHICH WAY IS IT?

DALE FOUND A FARM ABOUT A MILE UP THE ROAD. HE MOVED US THERE BECAUSE IT'S MORE COMFORTABLE. WE'VE BEEN COMING HERE EVERY DAY TO WATCH FOR YOU.

NO, NO, NO--MAGGIE, GLENN--YOU GUYS CAN *SHARE* A HORSE. RICK, CARL--YOU GET ON THE OTHER ONE. RICK, YOU TELL EVERYONE WHAT'S GOING ON. I'LL TAKE EVERYONE ELSE TO THE FARM, BE READY FOR US WHEN WE GET THERE.

WAIT A MINUTE--WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON--WHAT ARE WE RUNNING FROM?! AND WHO THE HELL *IS* THIS GUY?!

I'M MORGAN.

JUST *LOOK!* DON'T YOU SEE THAT?!

WHAT IS THAT?

THAT'S A HERD--BIGGEST ONE I'VE EVER SEEN... AND IT'S COMING *HERE.*

SO CAN WE START FUCKING RUNNING ALREADY?

WHAT THE HELL?

YOU'VE GOT TO PACK UP--WE NEED TO LEAVE, NOW--*RIGHT NOW!*

WE DON'T HAVE A LOT OF TIME.

WE'LL HELP YOU PACK UP, BUT ANDREA, THE TWINS AND MYSELF--WE WON'T BE GOING WITH YOU.

WE'VE DECIDED TO STAY HERE. ANYONE WHO WANTS TO IS WELCOME TO STAY WITH--

YOU CAN'T STAY.

CAN'T?!

JUST WHY THE HELL *NOT?!*

BECAUSE YOU *CAN'T.* THERE'S A HERD OF ABOUT TWO THOUSAND OR MORE ROAMERS HEADED IN THIS GENERAL DIRECTION.

WE TRIED TO LOSE THEM ON THE WAY HERE--BUT IT DIDN'T WORK, THEY KEPT FOLLOWING US. WE WRECKED THE CAR--HAD TO COME HERE ON FOOT.

THEY'RE FOLLOWING US--*HERE.* WE NEED TO LEAVE.

DID YOU SAY "HERD?" DID I HEAR YOU CORRECTLY?

YES--BUT I STILL DON'T UNDERSTAND WHY THAT WOULD MEAN WE CAN'T STAY HERE. WE COULD KEEP QUIET IN THE HOUSE--THEY'D NEVER KNOW WE WERE HERE--PROBABLY WALK ON BY.

THEY CAN'T BE STOPPING AT EVERY HOUSE ALONG THE WAY.

I DON'T THINK YOU QUITE UNDERSTAND THE SITUATION.

THESE THINGS ARE A FORCE OF NATURE. THEY DON'T OPERATE ON LOGIC OR REASON. IF ONE OF THEM EVEN SO MUCH AS BRUSHES A HAND AGAINST YOUR DOOR--AND ANOTHER ONE SEES THAT, MISTAKES THAT AS AN ATTEMPT TO GET IN--IT'S ALL OVER.

THAT ONE STARTS TRYING TO GET IN--THE ONE WHO DID THE ACCIDENTAL TAP THINKS SOMETHING'S INSIDE ALL OF A SUDDEN--HE STARTS BEATING ON THE DOOR WITH HIM.

THEY WOULD KILL YOU ALL.

WE'VE GOT A LONG ROAD AHEAD OF US. WE'VE GOT TO GET ON THE ROAD BEFORE THEY GET CLOSE ENOUGH TO FOLLOW US. I DON'T WANT TO HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT STAYING AHEAD OF THAT GROUP IF WE GET STALLED OUT OR DECIDE TO SET UP CAMP FOR A WEEK.

WHAT ABOUT ME? THE TWINS?

WE CAN'T STAY HERE, DALE. IT'S NOT SAFE.

I MISSED YOU.

I MISSED YOU, TOO.

THEY'RE HERE.

ARE WE READY? EVERYTHING PACKED UP?

PRETTY MUCH. JUST A FEW ODDS AND ENDS-- AND WE'LL BE DONE.

ANDREA'S GOING TO CHECK AND MAKE SURE WE HAVEN'T FORGOTTEN ANYTHING.

I'M EUGENE. IT'S NICE TO MEET YOU.

MORGAN.

I LIKE YOUR HAIR.

EVERYONE IS PACKED UP. ARE YOU READY TO GO?

NO. I MOST CERTAINLY *AM NOT.*

I KNOW THAT, I'M NOT REALLY READY TO LEAVE HERE EITHER. THIS PLACE IS WONDERFUL-- BUT WE JUST DON'T HAVE A CHOICE.

I KNOW THAT-- AND I'M COMING, DON'T WORRY.

JUST CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT *RICK.*

THIS IS ALL HIS FAULT. IF HE HADN'T GONE ON HIS LITTLE TRIP HE NEVER WOULD HAVE LURED THEM BACK HERE... WE'D BE *FINE* HERE-- *SAFE.*

ON TOP OF THAT, NOW HE'S BROUGHT SOME CRAZY MAN BACK WITH HIM--I'M NOT COMFORTABLE AROUND THAT GUY.

THINK ABOUT IT-- HOW OFTEN DOES HE PUT US IN DANGER?! IT SEEMS LIKE IT'S HAPPENING MORE AND MORE OFTEN.

THIS PLACE WAS *PERFECT*. BIG, QUIET, SURROUNDED BY FLAT LAND... SURROUNDED BY OTHER FARMS JUST AS NICE. IT WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN A TARGET. WE COULD HAVE STAYED HERE. WE COULD HAVE BEEN *HAPPY* HERE.

BUT RICK HAD TO RUIN IT....

HE RUINS *EVERYTHING!*

WE NEED TO GO, DALE. WE SHOULD GO.

FINE...

I'M ANXIOUS TO SEE THE *NEXT* WAY HE'S GOING TO ENDANGER ALL OF US...

STOP THE TRUCK!

IT DOESN'T LOOK WRECKED. OH, MAN--I HOPE THIS THING WORKS!

YEAH--THE KEYS ARE STILL IN IT! SOMEONE JUST LEFT IT HERE!

I'LL PUT SOME GAS IN THE CARBURETOR--SEE IF IT STILL RUNS. IT MAY HAVE JUST RUN OUT OF GAS.

OH, MY GOD!

YOU GUYS GOTTA SEE THIS!

I DON'T EVEN *CARE* WHAT THIS VAN WAS USED FOR BEFORE-- LOOK AT THAT-- MATTRESSES!

WE'RE GOING TO BE ABLE TO SLEEP ON *MATTRESSES!* CHRIST, I HOPE THIS THING RUNS.

YEAH... THIS COULD WORK...

COULD WORK? THIS IS *AMAZING!*

IT'S LIKE CHRISTMAS COME EARLY THIS YEAR!

HEY!

DID WE SKIP CHRISTMAS LAST YEAR?

CAN YOU TRY AND FIRE HER UP? I THINK I'VE GOT IT READY.

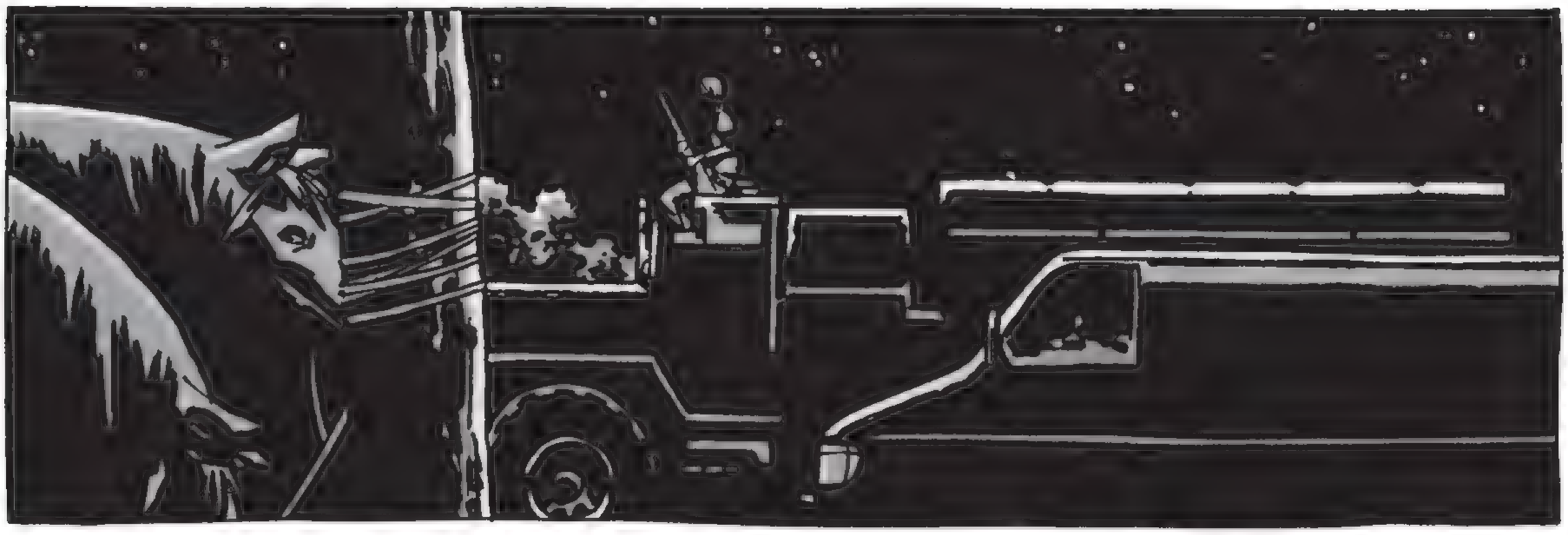
CAN DO.

URR-URR-URRRR!

VROOOM!!

YES!!

DIBS ON SLEEPING IN THE VAN TONIGHT!








WE SHOULD TALK ABOUT CARL.

EVERYONE READY?!

LET'S GO!

HAVE YOU SEEN THE TWINS?

NO. ARE THEY NOT IN THE VAN?

THEY WENT TO THE WOODS TO PEE--ONLY BEEN GONE A MINUTE. I'LL GO GET THEM.

NO, I'LL GO.

BEN?

BILLY?

WHERE ARE YOU GUYS?

DON'T WORRY, HE'S GOING TO COME BACK.

I DIDN'T HURT HIS BRAINS.










IT'S OKAY, MOMMY.



ANDREA?

BOYS?

DALE?!

WHAT IS IT? WHAT'S WRONG?

...

WHAT'S GOING ON?

STOP!

DON'T COME ANY CLOSER!!

GO BACK TO THE CAMP, TELL THEM--

TELL THEM WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE DRIVING AT ALL TODAY... THEY SHOULD GO AHEAD AND SET UP CAMP AGAIN...

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO?

WHAT DO YOU *MEAN?*

WE CAN'T KEEP HIM LOCKED AWAY IN THAT VAN FOREVER.

HE DOESN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT HE *DID.* WHEN I PUT HIM IN THE VAN--HE DIDN'T UNDERSTAND WHY HE HAD TO BE IN THERE.

HE DOESN'T EVEN KNOW...

THAT MAKES HIM *MORE* DANGEROUS.

DANGEROUS? HE'S *DANGEROUS* NOW? HE'S JUST A LITTLE BOY.

HE'S A BOY WHO DOESN'T UNDERSTAND *MURDER,* DALE.

WHAT'S TO STOP HIM FROM KILLING ANY ONE OF US IN OUR SLEEP?

BUT HE'S JUST A BOY. JUST--

HOW DID THIS HAPPEN?

I'M SO SORRY, DALE.

COME HERE, SOPHIA.

IF THIS KIND OF THING HAPPENED IN THE REAL WORLD--BEFORE ALL THIS MADNESS--HE'D GET WHAT--*TWENTY YEARS* OF THERAPY? HE'D BE SENT OFF TO SOME KIND OF HOME FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE AND EVEN THEN THEY'D PROBABLY *NEVER* FIX HIM.

THAT'S NOT AN OPTION HERE. NONE OF US ARE THERAPISTS... NONE OF US CAN HELP THIS BOY. HE'S SIMPLY A BURDEN--A *LIABILITY.*

THERE ISN'T MUCH ELSE THAT *CAN* BE DONE WITH HIM.

JESUS, ABRAHAM--WHAT ARE YOU SUGGESTING?

YOU *KNOW* WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE.

KILL HIM?!

THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE SAYING, ISN'T IT?! YOU THINK WE SHOULD *KILL* HIM?!

HE'S A LITTLE BOY, GODDAMN IT! YOU WANT TO KILL A LITTLE BOY?!

...

SOPHIA, DEAR-- LET'S GO FIND SOMETHING ELSE TO DO.

I'LL COME WITH--

NO. YOU *STAY*--TALK SOME SENSE INTO THESE DAMN PEOPLE.

THIS... YOU CAN'T BE *SERIOUS*, ABRAHAM.

THAT'S NOT WHAT YOU'RE SUGGESTING, IS IT?

NO.

I THINK IT *IS*.

FUCK IT!

I'M NOT LISTENING TO ANOTHER GODDAMN WORD OF THIS!

ANDREA, WAIT--

YOU SHOULD ALL BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELVES!

GUYS, I GET IT... IT'S A TOUGH WORLD, WE DON'T HAVE A LOT OF OPTIONS... BUT WE'RE NOT REALLY TALKING ABOUT KILLING A KID...

...ARE WE?

I DON'T LIKE IT ANY MORE THAN YOU DO, GLENN. TRUTH IS, IT MAKES MY SKIN CRAWL... BUT BEN'S AGE DOESN'T MAKE HIM ANY LESS DANGEROUS.

WHETHER OR NOT HE KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING, HE CUT THAT LITTLE BOY UP. THAT'S NOT RIGHT--A KID JUST DOESN'T *DO* THAT UNLESS SOMETHING JUST ISN'T RIGHT IN HIS HEAD.

WE CAN'T HAVE THAT, LIVING WITH US THE WAY WE LIVE. WHO KNOWS WHEN HE COULD SNAP AGAIN? I JUST DON'T... I DON'T SEE ANOTHER ANSWER.

IF THAT IS WHAT WE DECIDED TO DO--WHO AMONG US WOULD BE ABLE TO *DO* THAT?

GREETINGS, BROTHERS AND SISTERS.

CAN YOU SPARE A MOMENT TO TALK ABOUT THE LORD?

IS THIS GUY REAL?

PUT YOUR HANDS IN THE AIR AND TELL US WHO THE FUCK YOU ARE, RIGHT NOW!

I'M FATHER GABRIEL STOKES. I'M JUST A WEARY TRAVELER, PLEASED TO HAVE FOUND COMPANY.

I MEAN YOU NO HARM, I HAVE NO WEAPONS OF ANY KIND.

BULLSHIT-- KEEP YOUR HANDS UP.

HE'S GOT NOTHING-- HE'S TELLING THE TRUTH.

THE WORD OF GOD IS THE ONLY PROTECTION I NEED.

YOU MEAN TO TELL US YOU'VE BEEN OUT HERE, ON YOUR OWN, ALL THIS TIME--WITH NO WEAPONS OF ANY KIND?

I'M SORRY, BUT THE THINGS OUT HERE TRYING TO EAT YOU--WON'T BE STOPPED BY A LITTLE SCRIPTURE. I'M CALLING BULLSHIT ON YOUR STORY.

WHO ARE YOU WORKING WITH AND WHAT DO YOU WANT?

I'VE BEEN IN MY CHURCH--*ALONE* FOR A VERY LONG TIME. I RAN OUT OF FOOD. I FINALLY LEFT A FEW DAYS AGO... BEEN WALKING EVER SINCE.

I'VE ENCOUNTERED A FEW OF THESE ABOMINATIONS--BUT WAS ABLE TO OUTRUN THEM.

I'M TELLING THE TRUTH. YOU'VE GOT CARS, MY CHURCH ISN'T THAT FAR AWAY... IF YOU GIVE ME SOME FOOD, I COULD TAKE YOU THERE. MAYBE IT COULD OFFER THE SANCTUARY YOU'RE LOOKING FOR.

MAYBE LATER. WE'RE KIND OF BUSY RIGHT NOW, LOOK--WE CARRY GUNS, ALL OF US-- *YOU DON'T.* DON'T TRY ANYTHING.

SOMEONE SHOW HIM WHERE THE FOOD IS.

GOD BLESS YOU, BROTHER.

I CAN'T BELIEVE IT-- NOT EVEN ONE.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

NOT ONE ROAMER... *ALL DAY.* WHEN'S THE LAST TIME THAT'S HAPPENED? HAVE WE EVEN GONE AN ENTIRE DAY... EVER... WITHOUT SEEING AT LEAST ONE?

IT'S LIKE THEY'RE TAKING A BREAK-- LETTING US DEAL WITH...

DALE, WHAT ARE WE GOING TO *DO?*

I'M NOT GOING TO LET ANYONE KILL BEN, THAT'S FOR SURE. *I CAN'T...* BILLY IS GONE, I'M BARELY EVEN ACKNOWLEDGING THAT, I KNOW... BUT I CAN'T JUST LET THEM KILL HIM.

I WON'T.

WE'LL TAKE THE VAN, SPLIT OFF--GO OUT ON OUR OWN IF WE HAVE TO--*ANYTHING* TO KEEP HIM SAFE.

WE'VE TALKED ABOUT IT ENOUGH... LET'S JUST *DO IT.*

ARE YOU GOING TO SLEEP IN THE VAN WITH BEN TONIGHT? NOBODY ELSE WOULD.

SHOULD WE?

I DON'T KNOW.












ARE YOU SCARED OF ME?


NO.

BLAM!

CARL-- STAY IN THE TENT!

OH, NO.

OH, NO.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

WHO DID THIS?! I WANT TO KNOW RIGHT NOW WHO KILLED MY SON?!

COME ON, YOU FUCKING COWARD!! WHO DID THIS?!

SHOW YOURSELF!

SHOW--!

ULP!

ARE YOU OKAY?

MY BOY! WHO KILLED MY BOY?

I WAS KEEPING WATCH, I DIDN'T SEE ANYONE OUT OF THEIR TENTS-- *EVERYONE* WAS ASLEEP.

EVERYONE WAS IN THEIR TENTS... I THINK I WAS THE FIRST OUT--YOU SAW ME RUNNING *TO* THE VAN. I DIDN'T SEE ANYONE ELSE OUTSIDE BUT YOU TWO AND GLENN--AND GLENN WAS ON THE TOP OF THE TRUCK.

NOBODY SAW *ANYTHING.*

WE MAY *NEVER* KNOW WHO DID THIS.

I DIDN'T SEE CARL. I WAS RUNNING IT THROUGH MY HEAD LAST NIGHT-- I NEVER SAW HIM. I DON'T THINK HE DID IT, RICK... JUST SOMETHING I THOUGHT OF...

CARL WAS SLEEPING IN OUR TENT--WITH *ME*. I TOLD HIM TO STAY INSIDE WHEN I HEARD THE GUNSHOT--I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON.

THEY'RE SAYING WE'RE GOING TO LEAVE SOON.

WOULD YOU LIKE ME TO SAY A FEW WORDS BEFORE WE DO?

WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, FATHER... I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHO THE FUCK YOU *ARE*.

JUST LET IT GO--HE'S BEEN THROUGH A LOT. DID ANYONE EXPLAIN TO YOU WHAT WAS GOING ON?

I'M AWARE HIS TWIN SONS ARE NOW DEAD... AND THAT THEY WERE THE CHILDREN OF ANOTHER COUPLE IN YOUR GROUP, WHO DIED... AND HE AND ANDREA DECIDED TO RAISE THEM AS THEIR OWN.

WHAT'S HAPPENED HERE WAS HORRIBLE... BUT GOD HAS A PLAN FOR EVERYONE.

HE PROBABLY WANTED TO TAKE THOSE BOYS AWAY FROM ALL THIS, BRING THEM TO HIS KINGDOM IN HEAVEN... AND HAD HE NOT DONE THIS, YOU WOULD NOT HAVE STAYED AND I WOULD NEVER HAVE ENCOUNTERED YOUR GROUP.

YOU MIGHT WANT TO KEEP YOUR FUCKING THEORIES TO YOURSELF, FATHER.

ANYTHING?

NO. *NOTHING*. I'D FORGOTTEN TO CHECK WHEN WE GOT HERE-- IT'S BEEN A WHILE SINCE I'VE TURNED THIS THING ON.

WE'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO GET CLOSER TO WASHINGTON BEFORE I CAN PICK UP A SIGNAL.

OKAY... LET'S DO THAT THEN.

OKAY, PEOPLE! LOAD UP!




WELL, WHAT DO WE DO NOW?
GET THE OTHERS. WE'RE GOING TO FOLLOW THEM.

DALE?

EVERYONE ELSE IS EATING... YOU SHOULD HAVE SOMETHING.

PLEASE?

ANDREA, HONEY... I DON'T WANT ANYTHING, I JUST WANT TO BE ALONE RIGHT NOW.

WOULD HAVE LIKED TO SLEEP INSIDE TONIGHT. HOW CLOSE ARE WE TO YOUR CHURCH?

VERY. I THOUGHT WE'D MAKE IT THERE TODAY, BUT I UNDERSTAND IT'S SAFER TO STOP BEFORE IT GETS DARK. WE SHOULD GET THERE AROUND LUNCHTIME TOMORROW AT THE LATEST, PROVIDED WE WAKE EARLY ENOUGH.

IF YOU'RE LEADING US ON--OR IF YOU'VE GOT SOME KIND OF TRAP WAITING FOR US AT THIS CHURCH--THINGS GET FUCKING NASTY FOR YOU.

BELIEVE THAT.

IF I'M LEADING YOU TO A TRAP, MY FRIEND... WOULDN'T THINGS GET UGLY FOR *YOU?*

I'M SORRY...

MEMBERS OF MY FLOCK HAVE TOLD ME IN THE PAST THAT MY SENSE OF HUMOR LEAVES MUCH TO BE DESIRED.

HE'S NOT GOING TO EAT.

I'M GIVING HIM HIS SPACE.

LOSING A SON... TAKES SOMETHING OUT OF YOU. FOR ME IT FELT LIKE SOMEONE HAD CUT A PIECE OFF OF ME... LIKE PART OF ME WAS GONE. STILL DOES.

NEVER.

IT'LL BE A WHILE BEFORE DALE FEELS OKAY AGAIN-- AND HE'LL NEVER BE THE SAME.

OH, WHATEVER-- HE'S JUST A CRYBABY. IT'S NOT LIKE BEN AND BILLY WERE EVEN REALLY HIS KIDS!

IT'S *PATHETIC.*

CARL?

DAMN IT--WHY WOULD YOU SAY SOMETHING LIKE THAT?

COME HERE!

LET GO OF ME!

CARL!

CARL!

GRUUGH!

RUUGH!

AAAGH!

CARL!

NO GUNS-- WE STILL WANT TO SPEND THE NIGHT HERE.

GET EVERYONE IN THE TRUCK!

GO!

WHUMP!

EVERYONE IN THE TRUCK!

MOVE!

SHOULD WE HELP? ARE THERE MORE WEAPONS?

JUST GET IN THE TRUCK-- THEY CAN HANDLE IT.

FEAR NOT FOR I HAVE PRAYED FOR SAFETY TONIGHT.

WE ARE UNDER THE LORD'S PROTECTION.

THESE THINGS MUST HAVE BEEN SITTING IN THE WOODS-- WAITING FOR SOMEONE TO WANDER BY... ONLY WAY THEY COULD BE GROUPED LIKE THIS.

COULD THIS BE PART OF THE HERD?

SVAASH!

WE'VE BEEN DRIVING ALL DAY, AND IN A DIRECTION THEY WEREN'T GOING LAST WE SAW THEM--SO NO, THEY WOULDN'T HAVE CAUGHT UP TO US IN AN HOUR.

AND I DON'T THINK THEY'RE FOLLOWING US ANYMORE.

SHUKK!

WROKK!

UNGH.

WHUMP!

WRAMM!

WILL SOMEONE COME OVER HERE AND STAB THIS THING?!

I WANT A SWORD.

ANDREA KILL THIS, ANDREA KILL THAT. STAY HERE AND PROTECT THESE PEOPLE, ANDREA. ANDREA, COME WITH US FOR PROTECTION.

IT WOULD GET OLD QUICK, *TRUST ME.*

SVAASH!

SHUKK!

WHACK!

THAT THE LAST ONE?

YEEAAAGH!!

HELP!

DALE!

OH MY GOD-- ARE YOU OKAY?!

WERE YOU BITTEN?

SMASH!

NO, DAMN THING JUST STARTLED ME. I WAS WATCHING YOU GUYS, WASN'T PAYING ATTENTION.

RIPPED MY SHIRT.

SHOULD BE MORE CAREFUL, OLD MAN.

FUCK YOU, RICK!

DALE--JESUS, MAN... I WAS JUST KIDDING. C'MON, I DIDN'T MEAN ANYTHING BY IT.

DALE?

FUCK OFF.

PLEASE TELL HIM I SAID I WAS SORRY, ANDREA. I KNOW HE'S DEALING WITH A LOT.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT. HE DOESN'T MEAN ANYTHING BY IT. I THINK THIS IS HOW HE GRIEVES.

CARL.

CARL, STOP.

WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT ABOUT EARLIER? I RAISED YOU TO KNOW BETTER.

YOU KNOW DALE *LOVED* THOSE BOYS, YOU KNOW HOW MUCH HE CARED FOR THEM. WHY WOULD YOU SAY SOMETHING SO MEAN AND HURTFUL?

YOU FORGOT "*TRUE.*"

DAMN IT, CARL!

HE'S *WEAK.* HE'S THE OPPOSITE OF EVERYTHING WE TALKED ABOUT WITH ABRAHAM. HE NEEDS PEOPLE LIKE US TO PROTECT HIM--AND REALLY, ALL HE DOES IS MAKE THINGS *HARDER* FOR US.

WE'D BE BETTER OFF *WITHOUT* HIM.


ANDREA?
JUST PEEING, GO TO SLEEP, DALE.












KRIK

WHOEVER YOU ARE--SAY SOMETHING BEFORE I SHOOT YOU.

HELLO? IS SOMEONE THERE?

I CAN HEAR YOU WALKING, YOU FUCKING PERVERT!

HEY!

STOP!

SOMEONE IN THE WOODS--I HEARD THEM WALKING AWAY AFTER I PULLED MY GUN OUT.

I THINK THEY WERE TRYING TO SPY ON ME.

DID YOU *SEE* THEM? ARE YOU SURE IT WASN'T JUST AN ANIMAL?

IT WASN'T A FUCKING ANIMAL. I PULLED MY GUN AND IT WALKED AWAY.

COULD HAVE STARTLED A DEER OR SOMETHING--COULD HAVE BEEN JUST AS SCARED AS YOU WERE.

I COULD CHECK IT OUT...

NO, IT'S NOT SAFE FOR US TO START SEARCHING THROUGH THE WOODS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT. I'M WIRED--I'LL GO AHEAD AND FINISH YOUR WATCH SHIFT, GLENN--AND I'LL KEEP AN EYE ON THE WOODS.

YOU ALL JUST TRY TO GET SOME SLEEP.

I TOLD YOU THEY COULD HANDLE IT.

THEN WHERE WERE WE?

HE'S WATCHING AGAIN.

I HOPE GLENN CATCHES HIM, THAT'D BE HILARIOUS.

I'M SORRY, DID ANDREA WAKE YOU UP?

NO, I HADN'T GONE TO SLEEP YET. WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

RICK'S TAKING MY SHIFT. I DON'T KNOW WHAT HIS DEAL IS. HE'S GOTTA SLEEP LESS THAN EVERYONE ELSE OR HE'S NOT A MAN, OR SOMETHING.

WHATEVER.

HE CAN HAVE IT.

THIS ISN'T FAIR FOR HER, GROWING UP LIKE THIS. HELL, GETTING STUCK WITH US FOR PARENTS. I'M GOING TO TRY MY HARDEST TO DO RIGHT BY HER... BUT LORD...

I WORRY ABOUT HER. I MEAN, WHAT KIND OF WORLD WILL THERE BE WHEN SHE'S GROWN UP?

I JUST WANT TO TAKE HER AND GET HER OUT OF HERE... JUST GET ON THOSE HORSES UNTIL WE FIND A PLACE WHERE THE ZOMBIES HAVEN'T REACHED.

FIND AN ISLAND OR SOMETHING... WHATEVER...

...JUST A PLACE WHERE SHE CAN BE SAFE.

YOU SOUND LIKE A GOOD MOM TO ME.

C'MERE.

























KRIK!

DON'T TRY TO STOP ME, RICK. I'M--

KRAK!

NOT SMART TO STRAY TOO FAR FROM THE GROUP, BUDDY-- DANGEROUS EVEN. YOU COULD--

HE'S OUT.

HELP ME WITH HIS LEGS, I'LL GET HIS SHOULDERS.

=UNGH.=

WOULDA RATHER HAD THE GIRL--BUT THIS'LL DO.

YOU'RE UP EARLY.

MORNING.

SLEEP WELL?

I DID. YEAH.

UH...

SOMETHING I CAN DO FOR YOU?

WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT MORGAN?

ARE WE SAFE AROUND HIM?

I WOULDN'T HAVE HIM HERE IF I DIDN'T THINK SO.

WAS HE MARRIED? DID HE LOSE HIS WIFE IN ALL THIS?

WAIT A MINUTE. MICHONNE?

ARE YOU...?

I DON'T KNOW. MAYBE I AM.

AFTER TYREESE... I DIDN'T THINK I'D EVER LOOK AT A MAN THAT WAY AGAIN, BUT MORGAN... AND I DON'T EVEN KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT HIM... BUT Y'KNOW...

I'M *HORRIBLE.*

NO. YOU'RE *NOT.*

IT'S OKAY... I UNDERSTAND.

IT'S TOO *SOON*... IT REALLY IS, BUT I KNOW THAT IF I WAIT TOO LONG, IT COULD ALL BE OVER. I DON'T WANT TO DIE ALONE.

PLEASE KEEP THIS BETWEEN US, OKAY?

NO PROBLEM. LISTEN, THERE ARE SOME THINGS YOU SHOULD KNOW ABOUT MORGAN. I DON'T REALLY KNOW HOW TO PUT THIS...

DALE!!

DALE!

DALE-- CAN YOU HEAR ME?!

WHAT IS IT? WHERE'S DALE?

IS EVERYONE OKAY?!

NO! I DON'T KNOW WHERE HE IS. I WOKE UP AND HE WAS GONE!

HE WAS JUST *GONE!*

DO YOU KNOW HOW LONG HE'S BEEN GONE?

DO YOU REMEMBER HIM GETTING UP DURING THE NIGHT?

NO-- I DON'T REMEMBER ANYTHING. I WOKE UP AND DALE WAS GONE.

WE HAVE TO FIND HIM, RICK. WE HAVE TO START LOOKING RIGHT NOW!

GO TELL EVERYONE-- GATHER UP THE WEAPONS, SPREAD OUT AND START SEARCHING THE WOODS.

GLENN AND MAGGIE SHOULD STAY WITH THE KIDS. TELL CARL I NEED HIM TO GUARD THE CAMP SO HE'LL ACTUALLY STAY.

GATHER THEM ALL UP-- I'M GOING TO CHECK THE IMMEDIATE AREA WITH--

DALE?!

CAN YOU HEAR ME?!

ANDREA!

WAIT!

WE'RE NOT ALONE IN HERE, EVEN IF IT SEEMS LIKE WE ARE. I WANT TO FIND DALE AS MUCH AS THE NEXT GUY--BUT KEEP YOUR EARS OPEN FOR BITERS AS WELL.

NO YELLING OUT--THAT'LL JUST DRAW ATTENTION TO US.

DALE!!

=SIGH=

WE'RE GOING TO FIND HIM, ANDREA. I PROMISE.

BUT I DON'T THINK WE SHOULD BE YELLING, IT'S JUST GOING TO DRAW ATTENTION OUR WAY.

EVERYONE'S HERE--I'M GOING TO TALK TO THEM. PLEASE, NO MORE YELLING.

OKAY EVERYONE, HERE'S WHAT I'M THINKING. DALE WENT OUT FOR A LATE NIGHT PISS AND HURT HIMSELF, FELL OVER OR, GOD FORBID... GOT ATTACKED. HE'S GOTTA BE HERE SOMEWHERE. SO LOOK LOW AND DON'T EXPECT HIM TO CALL OUT TO YOU.

WE ALL KNOW THE LIKELIHOOD OF HIM STILL BEING ALIVE...

ANOTHER POSSIBILITY, HE *LEFT*. DON'T KNOW WHY HE WOULD DO THAT--BUT AFTER WHAT HAPPENED WITH THE TWINS, WHO KNOWS WHAT'S GOING ON IN HIS HEAD.

IF THAT'S THE CASE, DEPENDING ON WHEN HE LEFT, HE COULD BE LONG GONE... AND HE WOULDN'T *WANT* US TO FIND HIM. I KNOW IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE, HIM MISSING THE FOOT AND ALL, BUT I CAN'T THINK OF ANY OTHER WAYS HE'D GO MISSING LIKE THIS.

QUESTION IS, THE MAN IS GONE--MAYBE DOESN'T WANT TO BE FOUND--HOW MUCH FUCKING TIME DO WE WASTE ON THIS?

SOME TIME. DON'T WORRY, ABRAHAM-- NOT A LOT. BUT *SOME*.

WE OWE IT TO HIM TO *TRY*.

WELL, LET ME ASK YOU THIS. THE RULE IS, IN ORDER TO GET INTO HEAVEN, YOU NOT ONLY HAVE TO DO GOOD DEEDS AND NOT DO BAD DEEDS. YOU ALSO HAVE TO ACCEPT JESUS CHRIST AS YOUR PERSONAL SAVIOR?

THAT'S RIGHT.

WHAT ABOUT THE AZTECS? WHAT ABOUT THE SUMERIANS? SURELY THERE WERE SOME GOOD PEOPLE IN THOSE CIVILIZATIONS, AND THEY HAVE TO ROT IN HELL BECAUSE GOD DIDN'T BOTHER TO LET THEM KNOW HE EXISTED?

HOW DO YOU EXPLAIN THAT?

THEY WORSHIPPED FALSE GODS, THEY TURNED AWAY FROM THE LORD.

NO... THEY WEREN'T ***AWARE*** OF CHRISTIANITY.

ONE, HOW IS THAT FAIR? THEY DIDN'T KNOW ANY BETTER AND SO THEY BURN IN HELL FOR ETERNITY? TWO, ***WHY*** DIDN'T THEY KNOW? WHY DID GOD ONLY TELL PEOPLE IN A CERTAIN REGION OF HIS EXISTENCE AND THEN WAIT FOR THOSE PEOPLE TO SPREAD THE NEWS?

THAT'S INEFFICIENT. WHY COULDN'T HE JUST APPEAR IN THE SKY ONE DAY AND SAY *"WORSHIP ME?!"*

THAT I COULD GET BEHIND.

LET US JUST TAKE INTO CONSIDERATION, FOR A MOMENT, THAT WE ARE TWO MORTALS, WITH OUR LIMITED KNOWLEDGE OF THE UNIVERSE, DISCUSSING THE INNER WORKINGS OF THE MIND OF GOD.

HE WORKS IN MYSTERIOUS WAYS.

AND THAT'S NOT MEANT TO BE A DISMISSIVE ANSWER. I'M JUST ACKNOWLEDGING THAT HE EXISTS AT A LEVEL *BEYOND* OUR COMPREHENSION. HE HAS A PLAN... IT'S NOT OUR JOB TO UNDERSTAND IT, IT'S OUR JOB TO *BELIEVE* IN HIM.

IS IT SO HARD TO BELIEVE, BROTHER EUGENE?

I BELIEVE YOUR BELIEFS ARE ABSURD.

ARE THEY? YOU ARE A MAN OF SCIENCE, AND SO I'M SURE THERE WAS A TIME NOT TOO LONG AGO WHEN YOU WOULD HAVE TOLD ME HOW IT WAS PHYSICALLY IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE DEAD TO WALK...

AND YET, HERE WE ARE.

POINT TAKEN. BUT THE LIVING DEAD DOESN'T MAKE ME BELIEVE IN THE EXISTENCE OF A GOD.

NO... BUT IT'S A START.

DALE!!

ANDREA!

I KNOW YOU WANT TO FIND HIM--BUT YOU'RE PUTTING US ALL IN DANGER BY YELLING LIKE THAT!

YOU NEED TO *STOP.*

WHAT IF HE'S *LOST* OUT HERE, RICK?! THEN WHAT? WHAT IF HE'S LOOKING FOR US?

WHAT IF--?

WHAT IF...

OH, GOD...

WHAT IF WE DON'T FIND HIM? I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO-- I CAN'T GO ON WITHOUT HIM. I NEED DALE, I NEED--

WHY IS THIS HAPPENING? WHY CAN'T THINGS JUST SLOW DOWN FOR A SECOND?

I'M SORRY...

WHY ARE THINGS ONLY GETTING *HARDER?*

RICK NEEDS TO SHUT THAT BITCH UP.

JESUS, ABE-- HAVE A HEART.

I DON'T GIVE A *SHIT* WHAT SHE'S GOING THROUGH--SHE'S GOING TO GET SOMEONE *KILLED*.

WE'RE *NOT* GOING TO FIND THIS GUY-- HE'S LONG GONE. BEEN TALKING ABOUT LEAVING BEFORE, WITH THE KIDS OUT OF THE PICTURE-- PROBABLY JUST TOOK OFF ON HIS OWN.

IT'S SAD, REALLY... BUT NOTHING TO GET KILLED OVER.

I DON'T CARE HOW MUCH RICK WANTS A FATHER FIGURE-- I'M NOT STAYING IN THIS AREA AGAIN TONIGHT.

HOW MUCH LONGER SHOULD WE LOOK?

A FEW MORE MINUTES--THEN I'M TELLING RICK WE'RE SHUTTING THIS DOWN.

GOOD THING IS, GABRIEL SAYS HIS CHURCH IS NEARBY. DESPITE THE LATE START--WE COULD STILL SLEEP INSIDE TONIGHT.

WE COULD--

GRRAAGH!

JESUS FUCK!

WHAT THE HELL?

WHUMP!

GRUH--

RUH--

STAY DOWN!

DID YOU FIND HIM?!

IS HE OKAY?

NO, SORRY. FALSE ALARM.

EVERYTHING OKAY-- EVERYONE IN ONE PIECE?

I'M FINE--THE DAMN THING ATTACKED AND IMMEDIATELY JUST FELL OVER. IT'S LIKE IT FORGOT HOW TO WALK.

FASCINATING. HE'S TRYING TO GET UP, BUT HIS MOTOR SKILLS HAVE DETERIORATED SO THAT HE HAS ONLY LIMITED CONTROL OF HIS BODY.

GRUH.

I CAN'T WAIT UNTIL WE GET TO WASHINGTON--THERE'S SO MUCH TO STUDY, IF ONLY I HAD THE TIME AND RESOURCES...

WHAT HAPPENED?

WHY ISN'T THAT THING DEAD?

OKAY, I'M CALLING THIS OFF. ANDREA, I KNOW HOW YOU FEEL BUT WE CAN'T DO THIS ALL DAY. THERE'S ONLY SO MUCH WE CAN DO. DON'T FLIP OUT, OKAY?

GABRIEL'S CHURCH IS CLOSE--ONCE WE'RE SETTLED IN, I COULD COME BACK HERE WITH HELP AND SEARCH SOME MORE TOMORROW.

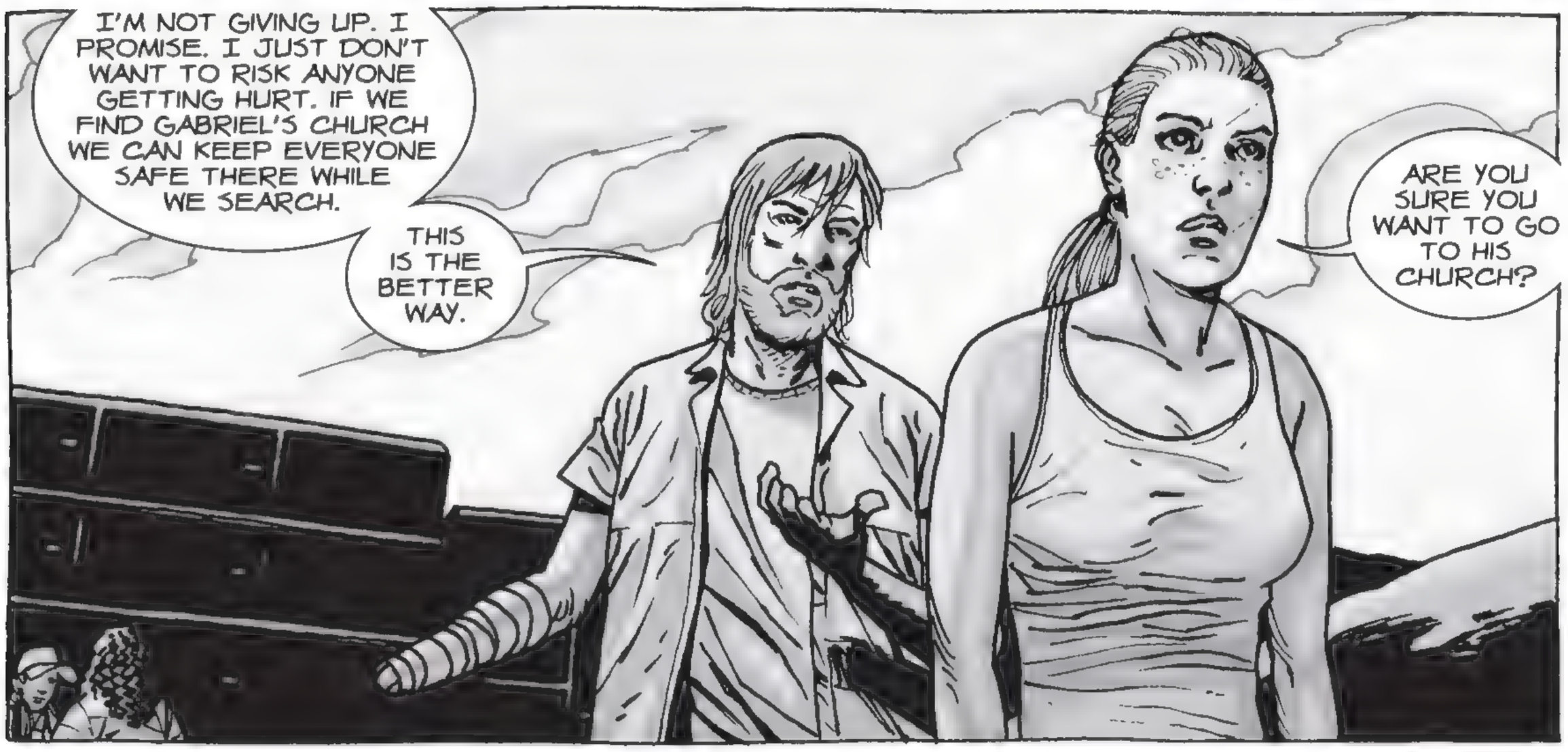
IT'S JUST NOT SAFE OUT HERE.

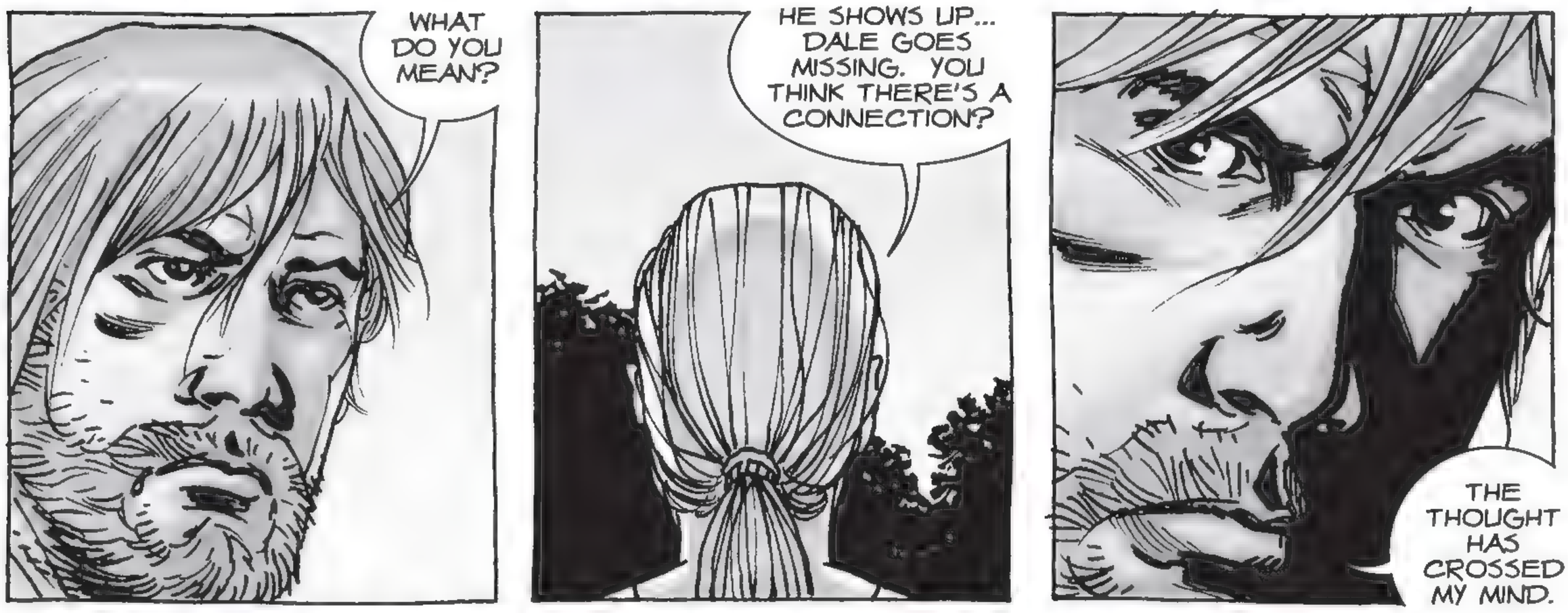
MICHONNE?

ON IT.

SHUNK!




I'M NOT GIVING UP. I PROMISE. I JUST DON'T WANT TO RISK ANYONE GETTING HURT. IF WE FIND GABRIEL'S CHURCH WE CAN KEEP EVERYONE SAFE THERE WHILE WE SEARCH.
THIS IS THE BETTER WAY.
ARE YOU SURE YOU WANT TO GO TO HIS CHURCH?


WHAT DO YOU MEAN?
HE SHOWS UP... DALE GOES MISSING. YOU THINK THERE'S A CONNECTION?
THE THOUGHT HAS CROSSED MY MIND.



WHAT IS IT?

MY CHURCH-- IT'S UP HERE ON THE LEFT. I TOLD YOU WE WERE CLOSE.

LEFT! IT'S UP HERE ON THE LEFT!

WRAMM! WRAMM!

I SEE IT--!

FUCK!

YEAH-- THIS IS *NIIIICE.*

MAN, WHY WOULD YOU EVER LEAVE THIS PLACE?

I MEAN, ASIDE FROM THE WHOLE RUNNING OUT OF FOOD THING--WHICH I KNEW ABOUT ALREADY.

THIS WAS MY HOME... I LOVED THIS CHURCH.

WELL, IT'S GOING TO MAKE FOR A HELL OF A NICE PLACE TO SPEND THE NIGHT. EVERYONE GET YOUR STUFF IN BEFORE IT GETS COMPLETELY DARK OUTSIDE.

SPEND THE NIGHT?

WHAT IF WE DON'T FIND DALE TOMORROW?

ANDREA.

WHAT IF WE DON'T FIND DALE TOMORROW? WHAT IS IT YOU EXPECT *US,* AS A GROUP, TO DO?

SCREW YOU, ABRAHAM.

I'M GOING OUT FOR SOME AIR.

WHO'S OUT THERE?!

DALE?

DALE?!

KROOM

WE'RE BEING WATCHED!

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

IT HAPPENED AGAIN. I HEARD SOMEONE IN THE WOODS-- THEY RAN AWAY.

ARE YOU SURE IT WASN'T A ROAMER?

RICK.

ROAMERS DON'T *RUN.*

YOU! THIS IS ALL CONNECTED!

YOU SHOW UP, I START SEEING PEOPLE WATCHING US--DALE DISAPPEARS!

YOU KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON HERE! HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE? WHAT DO THEY WANT?

TELL US!

ANSWER HER GODDAMN QUESTION!

I DON'T KNOW WHAT SHE'S TALKING ABOUT--I SWEAR!

BULLSHIT!

YOUR STORY HASN'T MADE A BIT OF GODDAMN SENSE FROM THE BEGINNING!

KROOM!!

YOU COULDN'T HAVE STAYED IN THIS CHURCH ALONE THE WHOLE TIME!

YOU NEVER HAD *ANYONE* WITH YOU?

NOBODY EVER CAME HERE? NOT EVEN *ONE* PERSON?

IT'S ALL *BULLSHIT*, GABRIEL. YOUR COVER STORY DOESN'T MAKE SENSE! WHO ARE YOU WORKING FOR?!

NO ONE! I SWEAR I'M NOT WORKING FOR ANYONE! I DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR FRIEND... I'M ALONE... I WAS *ALWAYS*... ALONE.

IT'S ALL SO CLEAR TO ME NOW... I DIDN'T FIND YOU. YOU WERE SENT TO ME, BY GOD...

YOU'RE HERE TO *PUNISH* ME.

FOR WHAT? DAMN IT-- WHAT DID YOU *DO*?!

WHEN IT ALL STARTED, I WAS *HERE*--ALONE. IT WAS LATE AT NIGHT WHEN I FIRST HEARD ABOUT EVERYTHING. I GOT SCARED--I LOCKED UP--JUST TO BE SAFE.

THE NEXT MORNING... THEY STARTED COMING.

NEIGHBORS, FRIENDS... MEMBERS OF MY CONGREGATION... NOT MANY AT FIRST, THEN MORE AS THE DAYS WENT ON. THEY WANTED A SAFE PLACE TO STAY--A SANCTUARY.

I TURNED THEM ALL AWAY...

I ONLY HAD SO MUCH FOOD--I NEEDED TO BE SURE I COULD SURVIVE LONG ENOUGH TO BE RESCUED.

I COULDN'T HAVE THOSE PEOPLE COMING IN--I'D *STARVE*. I CHOSE MY LIFE OVER THEIRS.

MOST OF THEM STAYED OUTSIDE THE CHURCH--YELLING--SCREAMING FOR ME TO LET THEM IN. THEY NEVER LEFT--THEY DIDN'T STOP--UNTIL THE DEAD CAME FOR THEM.

WOMEN... CHILDREN... ENTIRE FAMILIES. I HEARD THEIR SCREAMS OF AGONY AS THEY WERE TORN APART... SOME OF THEM CALLING MY NAME--DAMNING ME TO HELL.

I KNOW WHAT I DID. I KNOW WHAT I *DESERVE*.

KILL ME. PLEASE, I'VE SUFFERED ENOUGH--I *WANT* YOU TO DO IT.

I FORGIVE YOU. KILL ME AND I FORGIVE YOU. YOU ARE ONLY CARRYING OUT GOD'S WILL.

THEY DIED--THEY *ALL* DIED BECAUSE OF ME.

YOU HAVE TO MAKE THIS RIGHT.

PLEASE...

JUST DO IT.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I BELIEVE HIM.

WHAT DOES *THAT* MEAN?

IT MEANS IF THERE *ARE* PEOPLE OUT THERE... I DON'T THINK HE HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH THEM.

SO WHERE DOES THAT LEAVE US?

RIGHT WHERE WE STARTED-- NOWHERE.

WRONG. WE DIDN'T HAVE THIS PLACE BEFORE. IF SOMEONE IS AFTER US--WE AT LEAST HAVE A PLACE TO HIDE NOW.

THERE MAY *BE* SOME GROUP OF DICK FACES OUT THERE-- WANTING TO PICK US OFF ONE BY ONE. THAT'S NO REASON TO PANIC.

AS LONG AS WE KEEP OUR HEADS ABOUT US--AND THINK THINGS THROUGH--WE'LL HAVE THE ADVANTAGE IF THESE SONS OF BITCHES TRY TO MAKE A MOVE.

WE'LL FUCK THEM UP!

DEAR GOD, PEOPLE-- THIS IS SHADOWS IN THE WOODS WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE.

LET'S NOT GET CARRIED AWAY.

WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST.

WELL?

I THINK ONE OF THEM SAW ME.

YOU *THINK?* SO MAYBE SHE DID--MAYBE SHE DIDN'T. IT'S DARK, SHE WOULDN'T KNOW *WHAT* SHE SAW.

ARE THEY PANICKED?

SOME MORE THAN OTHERS. WAS A WOMAN, RUNNING AROUND THE WOODS SCREAMING ALL DAY. THEY'RE GETTING THERE.

GOOD, WE--

OH, GOOD.

CHRIS, I THINK HE'S AWAKE.

I DON'T THINK I HAD A CHANCE TO INTRODUCE MYSELF BEFORE. I'M *CHRIS,* IT'S GOOD TO MEET YOU.

YOU PROBABLY THINK I'M *CRAZY,* AND I UNDERSTAND THAT. WHY WOULDN'T YOU?

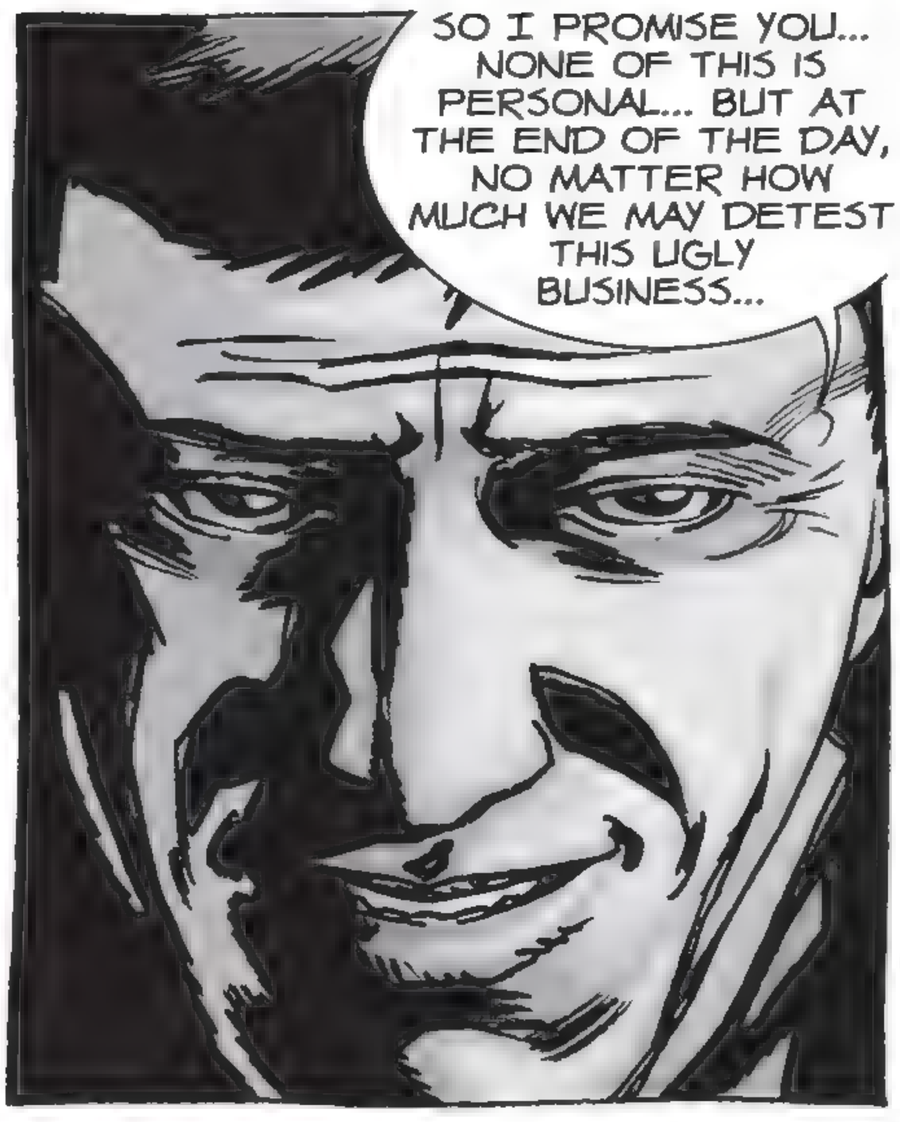
BUT I'M *NOT,* NONE OF US ARE. I DON'T EXPECT YOU TO BELIEVE THAT, BUT IT'S IMPORTANT TO ME THAT I SAY IT.




WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM ME?


WELL, MISTER, THE GOOD NEWS HERE IS THAT YOU'RE NOT DEAD YET. THAT'S GOOD, RIGHT?
AND PLEASE, DON'T READ TOO MUCH INTO THE WORD "YET"--IT'LL JUST DRIVE YOU CRAZY.
THERE'S AN ORDER TO HOW THINGS WORK NOW, AND IT'S UNFORTUNATE FOR SOME... THE WAY THINGS WORK... BUT MY FRIENDS AND I-- WE DIDN'T CREATE THIS SITUATION, WE'RE JUST LIVING WITH IT. JUST LIKE YOU.


WE PLAY THE HAND WE'RE DEALT. WE DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU. WE DIDN'T WANT TO PULL YOU AWAY FROM YOUR GROUP-- SCARE YOU LIKE THIS...
THESE AREN'T THINGS WE WANT TO DO-- THEY'RE THINGS WE HAVE TO DO.


SO I PROMISE YOU... NONE OF THIS IS PERSONAL... BUT AT THE END OF THE DAY, NO MATTER HOW MUCH WE MAY DETEST THIS UGLY BUSINESS...

A MAN'S GOTTA *EAT.*

IF IT MAKES YOU FEEL ANY BETTER...

YOU TASTE *MUCH* BETTER THAN WE THOUGHT YOU WOULD.

IT REALLY IS FUNNY, WE CAN'T MAKE HEADS OR TAILS OF IT. YOU'D THINK THE YOUNG WOULD TASTE BETTER, BUT THAT'S NOT ALWAYS THE CASE.

SOME OF US PREFER WOMEN, I THINK IT'S THE EXTRA LAYER OF FAT THAT WOMEN HAVE. YOU KNOW ABOUT THAT, DON'T YOU?

IT HAS SOMETHING TO DO WITH CHILD BEARING.

THE BABY LIVES OFF THAT FAT IF THE MOTHER DOESN'T EAT ENOUGH OR SOMETHING.

IT'S NOT A SEXIST THING, EITHER. EVEN THERESA HERE PREFERS THE TASTE OF WOMEN.

YOU--

OH, PAL, LISTEN... I'M SORRY.

THERE'S NO POINT TO GETTING EMOTIONAL.

UH--HUH-- HUH-- UUUHHH--.

UUHH- HUH-HUH--

HUH-HUH- HUUUUUHH--

UUUHHHH--

HUH- HEH- HEH--

HAH--

HA! HA! HA! HA!

HA! HA! HA! HA!

HA!HA! HA!HA!

HE'S LOST IT--HE'S HYSTERICAL.

CAN YOU BLAME HIM?

OH--OH, GOD!

WHAT A BUNCH OF FUCKING *IDIOTS!*

NOW LET'S NOT SINK TO INSULTS, FRIEND. WE CAN BE CIVIL ABOUT THIS WHOLE THING.

FUCK YOU!

YOU THINK I'M STUPID? WHY DO YOU THINK I WAS WALKING OFF ON MY OWN? WHY DO YOU THINK I WAS LEAVING?

I WAS GOING OFF ON MY OWN TO DIE!

WHAT'S HE SAYING?

I WAS *BITTEN,* YOU STUPID FUCKS!!

I'M TAINTED MEAT!

YOU'RE EATING TAINTED MEAT!

TAINTED MEAT!

PHLAGGH!

FLPPPTT!

TAINTED MEAT!

HUWAUGH!!

HA! HA! HA! HA!

TAINTED MEAT!!

SON OF A BITCH...

YOU SON OF A BITCH!

KRAK!

KRAK!

HA! HA!

HRRK!

STOP! FUCKING! LAUGHING!

KRAKK!

IS HE?

BLACKED OUT.

THAT'S IT--I'M CUTTING MY TONGUE OUT! I'M DOING IT!

I'M GONNA DO IT NOW BEFORE IT SPREADS! I AIN'T GOING TO BE NO DEADIE!

ALBERT-- *STOP!*

YOU'RE GOING TO DO NO SUCH THING BECAUSE IT DOESN'T MAKE A DAMN BIT OF SENSE. YOU CAN'T CUT OUT YOUR STOMACH, CAN YOU?

WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT EFFECT, IF ANY, THIS WILL HAVE ON US. HE'S NOT DEAD YET--AND THE MEAT WAS *COOKED.*

WE DON'T HAVE REASON TO WORRY, *YET.*

I THINK DAVID'S RIGHT. WE ALL NEED TO CALM DOWN.

NOW, CHRIS-- WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO WITH HIM?

THE OTHERS ARE EASIER TARGETS IF THEY'RE *SCARED,* RIGHT?

I GOTTA THINK SEEING HIM LIKE THIS WOULD GET THEIR HEARTS PUMPING...




SO WHAT DO YOU THINK? THINK THERE'S A GROUP OUT THERE-- TRYING TO GET US?
THINK THAT'S WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR FRIEND?


OH, I'M SORRY... I WAS A MILLION MILES AWAY.
WHAT'D YOU SAY?


OH, UH... NOTHING IMPORTANT.


NICE NIGHT.
YEAH.
I WONDER HOW LONG THIS WEATHER WILL HOLD... GOING TO BE GETTING COLD SOON.

GOOD NIGHT, SOPHIA.

DON'T WORRY, DEAR-- WE'LL BE RIGHT HERE WITH YOU ALL NIGHT.

SHIT. HOW LONG YOU THINK SHE'LL KEEP *THAT* UP?

AS LONG AS SHE DAMN WELL *NEEDS* TOO.

JESUS, ABRAHAM.

RICK, STOP-- C'MON.

RICK.

LISTEN, MAN... I KNOW SHE'S A FRIEND OF YOURS. I DIDN'T MEAN ANYTHING BY IT.

SORRY I SNAPPED AT YOU--IT'S JUST, SHE'S LOST THE MAN SHE LOVES. IF PRAYING MAKES HER FEEL BETTER-- I'M ALL FOR IT.

WHATEVER IT TAKES TO GET BY.

I KNOW HE WAS A GOOD PERSON AND EVERYONE LOVED DALE--BUT WE'RE NOT GOING TO FIND HIM.

MAN'S GOTTA BE LONG GONE OR LONG *DEAD* BY NOW.

YOU THINK I DON'T KNOW THAT? YOU THINK I CAN STOP THINKING ABOUT THAT FOR ONE SECOND?

THAT DOESN'T NEED TO BE *SAID.* *DAMN IT.*

NOW EXCUSE ME, I GOTTA GET CARL DOWN FOR THE NIGHT.

I MADE US A BED IN THE SUNDAY SCHOOL ROOM... IT'S GOT A NICE SOFT RUG. SHOULD BE PRETTY COMFY...

...

WHAT'S WRONG?

ME AND MY BIG FUCKING MOUTH. I JUST PISSED RICK OFF... *TWICE.*

CAREFUL NOW. YOUR INSECURITY IS SHOWING... YOU DON'T WANT THESE PEOPLE TO START SEEING THROUGH THAT HEADSTRONG MACHO PERSONALITY LIKE I DO.

IT'S NOT THAT. I'VE REALLY COME TO RESPECT RICK... AND THESE PEOPLE HAVE IT ROUGH... I DON'T MEAN TO MAKE THINGS WORSE.

IF ANYONE NEEDS ANOTHER BLANKET, I'VE GOT A FEW EXTRA.

GETS REAL COLD CLOSER TO THE FRONT DOOR.

WE'LL TAKE ONE.

IT'S OKAY, CARL-- I'M JUST GOING TO GET SOMETHING TO DRINK.

GO BACK TO SLEEP.

I'M SORRY, ANDREA.

I REALLY AM.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT HIM, RICK.

THAT'S UNDERSTANDABLE. THERE'S NOTHING ***WRONG*** WITH THAT, ANDREA.

NO, YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND...

AT FIRST, IT WASN'T ANYTHING SERIOUS. AMY AND I WERE TAKING ADVANTAGE, FRANKLY. FLIRT WITH THE OLD MAN, GET TO SLEEP IN THE BIG SAFE RV.

IT WAS A SURVIVAL THING. NEITHER OF US WERE ACTUALLY ATTRACTED TO HIM.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS. THERE'S NO NEED--

NO, LET ME SAY THIS...

AFTER AMY DIED... I WAS A WRECK, I WAS TERRIFIED... I WAS LOST. DALE OFFERED COMFORT AND PROTECTION.

AT FIRST, YEAH... IT WASN'T ANYTHING MORE THAN THAT... I DIDN'T LOVE HIM, NOT YET AT LEAST.

I GOT TO KNOW DALE. I LEARNED TO LOVE HIM. I FELL IN LOVE WITH HIM BECAUSE HE WAS A KIND, GENTLE, WONDERFUL HUMAN BEING. HE WAS EVERYTHING I'D EVER WANTED IN A MAN AND I NEVER WOULD HAVE FOUND IT HAD THE WORLD NOT GONE TO SHIT.

BUT HE *NEVER* BELIEVED ME.

HE ALWAYS TALKED ABOUT HOW *OLD* HE WAS. HE APPRECIATED HAVING ME AROUND, BUT I DON'T THINK HE EVER THOUGHT IT WAS *REAL*.

AND I ALWAYS TREATED IT LIKE A JOKE.

THE HEARTACHE IN HIS EYES... EVERY TIME HE HAD TO SIT DOWN, EVERY TIME HE NEEDED HELP, EVERY TIME HE COULDN'T PERFORM.

AND I JUST LAUGHED IT OFF.

WHAT SCARES ME THE MOST RIGHT NOW--IS THAT I'LL NEVER GET TO TALK TO HIM AGAIN.

I'LL NEVER BE ABLE TO TELL HIM HOW DEEPLY I CARED FOR HIM.

DALE WAS SMART... HE HAD TO KNOW HOW YOU FELT.

I'M SURE OF IT.

RICK.

DID YOU KILL BEN?

PLEASE. YOU WERE THE FIRST PERSON I SAW WHEN I CAME OUT OF THE TENT.

I NEED TO KNOW. JUST TELL ME.

I WILL TELL YOU... I THINK IT MAY HAVE BEEN THE RIGHT THING TO DO.... BUT I DIDN'T DO IT. I *PROMISE* YOU.

I DON'T KNOW WHO DID IT.


IT'S ALMOST MORNING, CARL, YOU SHOULD BE ASLEEP.


YOU OKAY?
WE CAN TALK IF YOU WANT.


I'M FINE. I JUST HAD A BAD DREAM.
GOOD NIGHT, MISTER JONES.








AAAIIEEEEE!
WHAT'S--
OH MY GOD!

JESUS.

WHAT IS IT?! IS IT HIM?!

ANDREA, WAIT!

STOP--YOU SHOULDN'T SEE THIS.

LET ME SEE HIM!

LET ME SEE HIM!

LET ME SEE HIM!!

LET GO OF ME!

KRAK!

HE'S STILL BREATHING!

HE'S ALIVE!

ROLL HIM ONTO HIS BACK!

WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON?

SHIT.

IS HE ALIVE?

THEY SAY HE'S BREATHING.

WHAT DO WE DO? SHOULD WE MOVE HIM?

OH MY GOD, DALE...

WE SHOULD GET EUGENE TO LOOK AT HIM-- HE'LL KNOW WHAT TO DO.

WHAT DOES *HE* KNOW? WAS HE A DOCTOR?

SHUT UP AND LISTEN TO ME.

WHAT?

WE'RE BEING WATCHED. DALE IS *BAIT.*

WHEN I SAY **GO,** ANDREA, YOU RUN TO THE CHURCH AND GET EVERYONE INSIDE IN A HURRY.

GLENN AND ABRAHAM, GET DALE, CARRY HIM INSIDE--RUN *AS FAST AS YOU CAN.*

WHAT ARE *YOU* GOING TO DO?

GO!

BLAM! BLAM! BLAM!

GO! GO! GO!

GLENN!

HURRY!

BLAM! BLAM!

I'M TRYING!

UNGH!

PKOW!

AAARGGH!

FUCK!

C'MON!

SHUT THE DOORS! LOCK THEM!

UNG.

EVERYONE GET DOWN. STAY AWAY FROM THE WINDOWS.

THEY'RE STILL OUT THERE!

EUGENE--CLEAN UP GLENN'S LEG AND THEN CHECK OUT DALE. EVERYONE--CLOSE THE WINDOWS AND STAY AWAY--BUT WE DON'T NEED TO BE HUGGING THE FLOOR.

ABRAHAM--WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

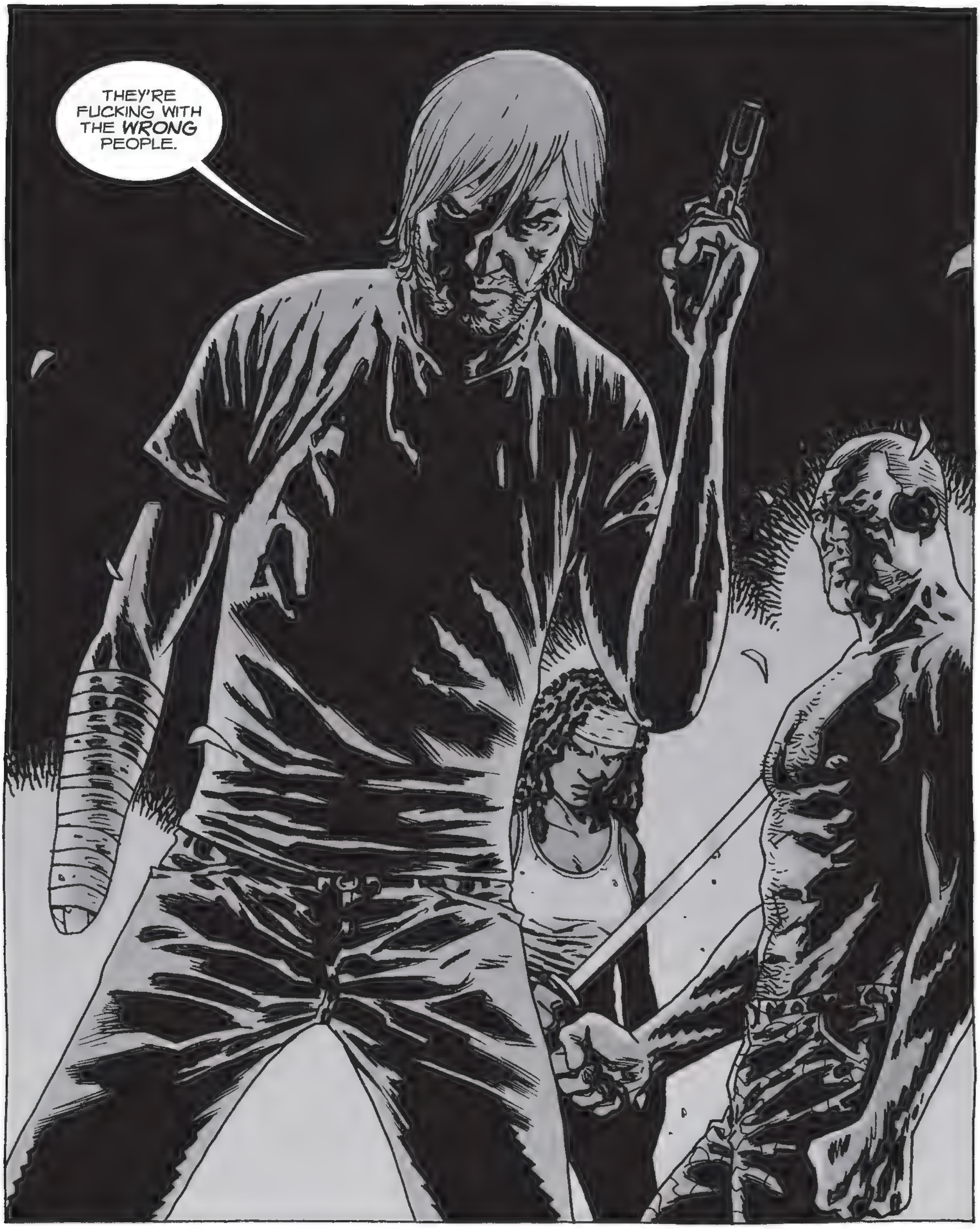
THEY ONLY FIRED *ONE* SHOT, RICK.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

THEY ONLY FIRED ONE SHOT. HIT GLENN RIGHT IN THE LEG... THEY AREN'T TRYING TO KILL HIM OR ANY OF US.

THEY'RE *TOYING* WITH US.


MOTHER FUCKERS. THEY'RE GOING TO FEEL PRETTY STUPID WHEN THEY FIND OUT.
FIND OUT WHAT?


THEY'RE FUCKING WITH THE *WRONG* PEOPLE.

AAGH!

LET ME TAKE A LOOK.

SOMEONE GET ME SOMETHING TO PROP UP HIS LEG--I NEED TO SLOW THE BLEEDING!

HERE. I KNOW WE HAVE PEROXIDE, DO YOU NEED THAT?

ACTUALLY. YES.

DO YOU HAVE ANY GROUND CLOVES, TEA BAGS OR TOBACCO HERE?

I'VE GOT SOME TEA BAGS. YEAH.

I'LL GO GET THEM.

CAREFUL. I THINK WE SHOULD BACK OFF FROM THE WINDOWS.

I'M TELLING YOU, THEY'RE LONG GONE--PLANNING WHATEVER COMES NEXT. THEY JUST WANTED TO FREAK US OUT--GET US EXCITED AND NOT THINKING.

THEY WANTED TO KILL US ALL--THEY COULD HAVE TAKEN A FEW OF US OUT WHEN WE WERE OUTSIDE.

GOD DAMN IT. WHAT ARE THESE PEOPLE AFTER?

MAYBE THE ANSWER TO THAT LIES IN WHAT THEY ALREADY *TOOK.*

HE'S BREATHING BUT HE'S NOT WAKING UP!

DALE, HONEY-- WHAT DID THEY *DO* TO YOU?!

C'MON, KIDS-- LET'S GO FIND SOMETHING FOR YOU TO DO.

HERE, THIS IS ALL I HAVE.

THAT'S PLENTY.

AND A LIT CANDLE--I NEED THAT, TOO.

JUST DRIBBLE IT ONTO THE WOUND, MAGGIE... ENTRY AND EXIT WOUND.

WE'RE IN LUCK HERE, THE BULLET PASSED RIGHT THROUGH.

DOESN'T *FEEL* LUCKY.

THANKS.

WE'RE CLEANING HIS WOUND, AND SEALING IT. I'LL ALSO NEED A BANDAGE. THE TEA LEAVES WILL CLOSE THE WOUND AND KEEP ANY BACTERIA FROM GROWING. THE WAX FROM THE CANDLE WILL HOLD IT IN.

THIS IS TOTALLY SAFE. GLENN SHOULD BE BACK AT ONE-HUNDRED PERCENT IN A MATTER OF WEEKS.

WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO WITH THAT?

OKAY, COVER THAT WITH A BANDAGE... I'M GOING TO CHECK ON DALE.

UH... THANKS.

ANDREA? HOW DID I GET BACK--?

YOU WERE *BROUGHT* HERE.

YOU HAVE TO TELL RICK TO GET EVERYONE OUT OF HERE.

THESE ARE DANGEROUS PEOPLE WE'RE DEALING WITH. YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHAT THEY'RE CAPABLE OF.

WE CAN *SEE* WHAT THEY'RE CAPABLE OF.

WHY DIDN'T YOU *TELL* ME YOU'D BEEN BITTEN?

...

I'M SORRY, ANDREA. I AM. I NEVER EXPECTED TO HAVE TO SEE YOU AGAIN, NOT LIKE *THIS.*

I SAW MY WIFE BITTEN, I DIDN'T EXACTLY KNOW WHAT WAS HAPPENING... BUT I WATCHED HER GET SICK. I SAW HER WASTE AWAY TO NOTHING AND DIE.

THIS IS AN UGLY PROCESS... I DIDN'T WANT YOU TO HAVE TO SEE THAT.

I WANTED TO SPARE YOU THAT MISERY.

YOU DON'T GET TO JUST *DECIDE* THAT.

AND IN THE END, WHEN I COME BACK-- *THEN WHAT?*

ARE YOU GOING TO BE ABLE TO DO IT? BECAUSE IF YOU HESITATE FOR ONE SECOND... JUST ONE SECOND... I COULD GET *YOU.* THEY'RE QUICKER AT FIRST, REMEMBER.

DALE...

I NEED TO TELL YOU, I LOVE YOU. I LOVE YOU SO *DAMN* MUCH. YOU ARE MY LIFE. YOU ARE EVERYTHING I'VE EVER WANTED IN A MAN.

I'M SORRY IF I EVER DID ANYTHING TO MAKE YOU THINK OTHERWISE-- IF YOU THINK I DIDN'T TAKE OUR RELATIONSHIP SERIOUSLY. YOU'RE NOT TOO OLD, OR TOO SLOW, YOU ARE PERFECT.

I WILL BE HERE WHEN YOU DIE, WITH YOU, UNTIL THE VERY END--WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT.

BUT, ANDREA--

AND IN THE END, WHEN IT'S OVER--

I WON'T HESITATE.

GUYS?

I'M SORRY. I JUST NEED TO ASK A FEW QUESTIONS.

DO YOU REMEMBER ANYTHING?

THEY *ATE* MY LEG, RICK. THESE PEOPLE ARE *CANNIBALS.* YOU HAVE TO GET EVERYONE OUT OF HERE.

WHEREVER *HERE* IS.

WE'RE IN A CHURCH. WE WERE ALREADY FOLLOWED HERE BY THEM.

WE'RE NOT RUNNING AGAIN. WE'RE GOING TO MAKE *THEM* RUN. DO YOU REMEMBER WHERE YOU WERE?

THERE WAS A PICNIC TABLE... THE BACK OF A HOUSE. I WAS IN A YARD, IN A NEIGHBORHOOD.

I DIDN'T SEE MUCH-- THEY MOSTLY HAD ME ON MY BACK. I COULD SEE YARDS ON EITHER SIDE, THOUGH.

SORRY.

NO, THAT'S GOOD. THAT'S SOMETHING. WE CAN USE THAT.

HOW MANY OF THEM?

I SAW FIVE--COULDN'T BE MUCH MORE THAN THAT.

THINK IT WAS TWO GUYS GOT ME IN THE WOODS... SAW FIVE AT THE HOUSE THEY WERE AT. ONE OF THEM WAS SPYING ON YOU, REPORTING BACK.

NEVER SAW ANY CARS.

MUST HAVE BEEN FOLLOWING US IN SOMETHING--BUT THEY MUST BE WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE NOW. WE'D HAVE HEARD A CAR COMING.

THAT--THAT MIGHT BE ENOUGH. I THINK WE CAN FIND THEM.

THANKS. I'LL LEAVE YOU TWO ALONE. DALE, FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH, I'M SORRY ABOUT WHAT'S HAPPENED.

YOU DON'T GET OFF THAT EASY, YOUNG MAN. I'VE GOT A LOT TO SAY TO YOU BEFORE I'M DONE.

I'LL MAKE SURE YOU GET THE CHANCE. I WANT TO HEAR EVERY WORD.

WE'VE GOT A PROBLEM.

REALLY, YOU DON'T SAY.

NOT THAT-- WE'RE RUNNING OUT OF FOOD.

WE'RE ADDING PEOPLE--AND WE'RE FINDING LESS AND LESS TO FEED THEM. WE'VE GOT MAYBE THREE DAYS' WORTH OF FOOD BEFORE WE'RE OUT.

I THINK WE SHOULD START RATIONING.

FINE. *DO IT.* YOU DON'T NEED MY PERMISSION. FIGURE OUT HOW TO STRETCH THAT FOOD OUT AS LONG AS POSSIBLE.

IN THE MEANTIME-- ABRAHAM, HELP ME FIND GABRIEL.

WHAT IS IT YOU WANT?

DALE WAS KEPT IN A NEIGHBORHOOD WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE FROM HERE. HOW MANY DO YOU KNOW OF?

WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE? ONLY... FIVE, MAYBE. YEAH, THREE ARE CLOSE... BUT THERE'S FIVE WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE.

WAIT A MINUTE, ARE YOU PROPOSING WE GO AFTER *THEM?* WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT THEY'RE CAPABLE OF.

WRONG. WE KNOW A LOT. WE KNOW THEY'VE STAYED IN THE SHADOWS, WATCHING US--NOT ATTACKING--SO WE KNOW THEY DON'T THINK THEY CAN OVERPOWER US. WE KNOW THEY ONLY SHOT GLENN IN THE LEG--SO THEY WANT US ALIVE. WE KNOW THEY WANT TO SCARE US--TO KEEP US FROM THINKING RATIONALLY, PLANNING.

WE ACT LIKE SCARED PEOPLE AND WE PLAY RIGHT INTO THEIR HANDS. SCARED PEOPLE DON'T GO AFTER THEIR ATTACKERS.

WE'RE DOING WHAT THEY'D LEAST EXPECT.

HOW EXACTLY DO YOU EXPECT TO FIND THEM?

TO BE WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE, ESPECIALLY WHEN CARRYING DALE-- THERE'S ONLY THREE PLACES THEY COULD BE.

THAT'S NOT TOO HARD.

WE GET A SMALL TEAM TOGETHER. GABRIEL LEADS THE WAY. YOU, ME, MICHONNE AND ANDREA. WE GO IN, FIND THEM-- ASSESS THE SITUATION.

THAT'S IT. NOTHING CRAZY-- WE JUST CHECK THEM OUT.

I WANT TO KNOW WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST.

YOU'RE MAKING A WHOLE LOTTA SENSE. I CAN'T DENY THAT.

OKAY, LET'S DO IT.

I CAN SHOW YOU THE WAY... BUT I'D BE NO GOOD IN A FIGHT.

WE GET THAT. DON'T WORRY.

THEY'RE NOT HERE.

ONE DOWN, TWO TO GO. CAN WE REACH THE OTHER TWO BY NIGHTFALL?

ONE OF THEM AT LEAST. I DON'T THINK WE CAN MAKE IT TO THE THIRD ONE. MAYBE IF WE HURRY.

I SHOULDN'T HAVE COME. I SHOULD NEVER HAVE LEFT HIM. WE'RE NOT GOING TO FIND THESE PEOPLE. THIS IS A WASTE OF TIME.

GRUUGH.

DON'T. IF THEY'RE NEARBY--WE DON'T WANT THEM HEARING THESE GUNSHOTS.

I WASN'T.

MICHONNE.

WAY AHEAD OF YOU.

YEAH. WE SHOULD GO.

WHY DIDN'T YOU *FOLLOW* THEM?

I'M SORRY, CHRIS. I DON'T KNOW WHERE THEY WERE GOING. IT WAS JUST A FEW OF THEM--THEY WERE PROBABLY JUST GOING TO FIND FOOD--OR TRY TO.

THE MAJORITY OF THEM STAYED IN THE CHURCH. THEY'RE STILL THERE. FIGURED THEY WERE MOST IMPORTANT.

NO, YOU DID THE RIGHT THING.

FOR ALL WE KNOW, THEY WERE TRYING TO LURE YOU AWAY SO EVERYONE COULD ESCAPE. THEY HAVE TO ASSUME WE'RE WATCHING THEM. STRANGE THAT THEY WOULD BE BRAVE ENOUGH TO LEAVE.

WE'LL HAVE TO TAKE NOTE OF THAT.

I ASSUME THE GROUP THAT LEFT BROUGHT GUNS? OF COURSE--THEY'RE A WELL-ARMED GROUP. *OKAY.*

YOU SHOULD GET BACK THERE--YOU SHOULD HAVE WAITED UNTIL THE GROUP RETURNED BEFORE YOU CAME TO CHECK IN.

UM... IS THERE *FOOD?*

I'M PRETTY HUNGRY.

KNOCK YOURSELF OUT. I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU GUYS ARE STILL EATING THAT GUY--KNOWING HE WAS BITTEN. SHIT'S BEEN SITTING OUT ALMOST A DAY, TOO.

YOU SHOULD PROBABLY TAKE GREG WITH YOU AGAIN. HAVE HIM HELP YOU GRAB SOMEONE IF THEY COME OUT TO PEE TONIGHT.

TONIGHT? YOU WANT TO GET SOMEONE TONIGHT?

YOU KNOW THE DRILL--WE'VE GOT TO KEEP THESE PEOPLE SCARED SHITLESS. I KNOW WE'VE NEVER DONE A GROUP THIS LARGE BEFORE, BUT IT'S THE SAME DEAL.

WE SHOULD ACTUALLY PICK THEM OFF SOONER, THIN THEIR NUMBERS OUT AND MAKE THEM FEAR FOR THEIR LIVES.

I WISH THEY HADN'T FOUND THAT CHURCH. IT'D BE EASIER IF THEY WERE ON THE MOVE. WE'D HAVE MORE OPPORTUNITIES TO SNAG SOMEONE.

WHAT IF THEY STAY IN THAT CHURCH ALL NIGHT? MIGHT NOT HAVE TO GO OUTSIDE TO USE THE JOHN. WHAT DO I DO THEN?

JUST WAIT. SOMEONE WILL GET STUPID SOONER OR LATER. THEY ALWAYS DO.

WE'VE BOUGHT OURSELVES A LITTLE TIME BY DROPPING OFF THE OLD MAN. HE'LL BE A CONSTANT REMINDER OF THE DEEP SHIT THEY'RE IN.

SEEING THEIR MAN LIKE THAT... THAT SHOULD DRIVE THEM CRAZY.

BETWEEN THAT AND ALBERT SHOOTING THEIR OTHER MAN IN THE LEG--WE COULD DRAG THIS OUT FOR AT LEAST ANOTHER DAY OR TWO WITHOUT GRABBING SOMEONE IF WE HAVE TO.

AND THEY'VE GOTTA BE LOW ON FOOD.

HELL, THAT GROUP LEAVING... MAYBE THEY WERE MAKING A BREAK FOR IT.

THEY'RE ALL PROBABLY SHITTING THEMSELVES RIGHT NOW.

NOT EXACTLY.

WHAT THE HELL?

HE'S ONE OF *THEM!* I'VE SEEN HIM BEFORE.

I GATHERED THAT.

ANY OF THEM NOT MISSING PARTS? I'M SICK OF EATING LEFTOVERS.

NOT SO FAST, GREG.

I THINK THIS MAN CAME TO *TALK.*

I CAN APPRECIATE YOUR POSITION. PURSUED BY AN UNKNOWN THREAT--YOU'RE FEELING AT A DISADVANTAGE. YOU JUST WANT TO ENSURE THE SAFETY AND WELL-BEING OF YOUR PEOPLE.

PEOPLE YOU'VE GROWN TO CARE ABOUT--LIKE A SECOND FAMILY TO REPLACE THE ONE YOU'VE LOST. I'M SURE YOU'VE LOST FAMILY. WE *ALL* HAVE.

BELIEVE ME, I KNOW WHERE YOU'RE COMING FROM.

IS THAT SO?

YES, YES IT IS.

YOU CAME HERE ALONE, TO TRY AND NEGOTIATE WITH US. THAT'S VERY *VERY* BRAVE OF YOU BY THE WAY.

THAT'S ADMIRABLE.

JUST CAME TO ASK YOU THIS.

ANY AMOUNT OF TALKING GOING TO GET YOU TO BACK OFF? WILL YOU STOP COMING AFTER MY PEOPLE?

IN ALL HONESTY?

PROBABLY NOT.

TELL ME THEN-- WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU? WHAT BROUGHT YOU TO THIS?

CANNIBALISM? HOW DID IT COME TO *THAT?*

THE SIMPLE ANSWER?

WE GOT *HUNGRY.*

GREG, PLEASE. THAT WON'T BE NECESSARY. LET'S ALL JUST CALM DOWN.

FOR THE SAKE OF THIS CONVERSATION, I ASSURE YOU-- KEEP YOUR HAND OFF YOUR GUN AND YOU'LL BE FINE. SCOUT'S HONOR.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO TRY AND SHOOT YOU WHILE WE'RE TALKING. YOU TRY TO SHOOT US, THAT MAY CHANGE--BUT FOR NOW, WE'RE COOL.

THAT'S BETTER.

SHOOTING YOU REALLY ISN'T OUR STYLE ANYWAY. WE'RE NOT REALLY GOOD ON REFRIGERATION-- WE TRY TO KEEP OUR GAME ALIVE AS LONG AS POSSIBLE.

WE'RE *TERRIBLE* HUNTERS. HAVE YOU EVER HUNTED BEFORE? ANIMALS ARE *QUICK*. IT'S HARD.

YOU SPEND SO MUCH TIME FINDING A GOOD HIDING PLACE-- AND WAITING. IT'S ALMOST POINTLESS.

SO WE DECIDED TO HUNT *EASIER* GAME.

PEOPLE DON'T RUN FROM US. HELL, HALF THE TIME THEY DON'T KNOW WHAT'S HAPPENING UNTIL THEY WAKE UP TO SEE SOMETHING'S CUT OFF.

IT'S *EASY*.

WE USUALLY LET THE BIG GROUPS PASS. THAT'S WHAT WE'VE BEEN DOING... TOO HARD TO MANAGE. LONERS ARE A PIECE OF CAKE. GROUPS OF FIVE OR LESS-- THAT'S DOABLE.

NORMALLY, WE'D HAVE LEFT YOU ALONE.

BUT, LUCKY FOR YOU-- GAME IS GETTING *SCARCE*. IT'S BEEN DAYS SINCE OUR LAST LONER.

WE WERE DESPERATE.

YOU KNOW WHAT? BACK UP.

I WANT TO TELL YOU SOMETHING FIRST. DID YOU KNOW... A BEAR IN THE WOODS, IF IT RUNS OUT OF FOOD, WILL ACTUALLY EAT ITS OWN CUB IN ORDER TO *SURVIVE*?

IT'S TRUE. THAT'S A FACT.

THE LOGIC IS THIS... IF THE BEAR DIES, THE CUB DIES ANYWAY. BUT IF THE BEAR LIVES-- IT CAN ALWAYS HAVE ANOTHER CUB.

WHEN WE STARTED OUT, WE HAD A FEW KIDS WITH US...

SO AS YOU CAN IMAGINE... MOST *EVERYTHING* GOT A LITTLE BIT EASIER AFTER DEALING WITH THAT.

THE THOUGHT OF EATING STRANGERS WAS VERY EASY TO COME TO GRIPS WITH.

THE THING IS, I WANT TO MAKE THIS ABUNDANTLY CLEAR--WE DON'T DO THIS BECAUSE WE *WANT* TO. IT'S IMPORTANT TO ME THAT YOU KNOW THAT.

THERE AREN'T A LOT OF US LEFT--LIVING PEOPLE. IF THERE WERE *ANYTHING* ELSE WE COULD DO TO GET BY--WE'D DO IT.

THERE ISN'T. FOOD IS SCARCE... IF WE WEREN'T DOING THIS, WE'D STARVE TO DEATH.

I HATE TO SAY IT, BUT IT'S ME OR YOU... AND WHENEVER THAT'S THE SITUATION--IT'S VERY EASY TO CHOOSE *ME.*

NO OFFENSE.

NO, I COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND. I HAVE TO MAKE THE SAME DECISION--AND LET ME TELL YOU, I'VE CHOSEN *ME.*

THE PROBLEM FOR *YOU* IS THAT I HAVE THE ADVANTAGE.

HA HA!

HOW SO?

YOU DIDN'T REALLY THINK I CAME HERE *ALONE*, DID YOU?

YOU CAN'T SEE THEM.

WELL, THEN I'M JUST GOING TO CALL YOUR BLUFF.

BOLD MOVE. STUPID--BUT BOLD. I APPRECIATED THIS CHAT, BUT IT'S OVER. YOU'RE *OURS* NOW.

WE'RE GOING TO TAKE OUR TIME WITH YOU.

WATCH THIS.

ANDREA, THE BIG GUY, LEFT EAR.

"POW."

PKOW!

AAARGGH!!

FUCK!

FUCK!

YOU MOVE IT, IT GETS SHOT OFF.

THAT'S MY PROMISE TO YOU.

ABRAHAM, COME GET THEIR GUNS.

GLADLY.

NICE TRICK. I STILL ONLY SEE *TWO* OF YOU.

HOW DO WE KNOW IT WASN'T *HIM* IN THE WOODS?!

PKOW!

OH, MY GOD!

OH, MY GOD!

OH, MY GOD!

HAND THEM THE FUCK OVER. C'MON--WE DON'T HAVE ALL GODDAMN NIGHT.

NO.

NO.

EVERYBODY OUT!

WHAT-- WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO *DO* TO US?


DON'T REALLY KNOW, STILL THINKING THAT OVER.
WON'T BE GOOD, I CAN PROMISE YOU THAT...
...
MAYBE WE'LL CARVE OFF A PIECE AND HAVE US A TASTE.

PLEASE, I'M BEGGING YOU HERE-- JUST MOVE ON. LEAVE US BE AND MOVE ON.

WE WON'T COME AFTER YOU--I PROMISE. JUST LEAVE US HERE. YOU HAVE MY WORD.

NOT WHAT YOU WERE SAYING A FEW MINUTES AGO. AS I RECALL, YOU MADE IT PRETTY CLEAR THAT YOU PLANNED ON HUNTING ALL OF MY PEOPLE DOWN AND *EATING* THEM.

YOU OR US... REMEMBER?

PLEASE?

NOT GOING TO WORK... BUT LOOK ON THE BRIGHT SIDE, WE'RE PROBABLY NOT REALLY GOING TO EAT YOU.

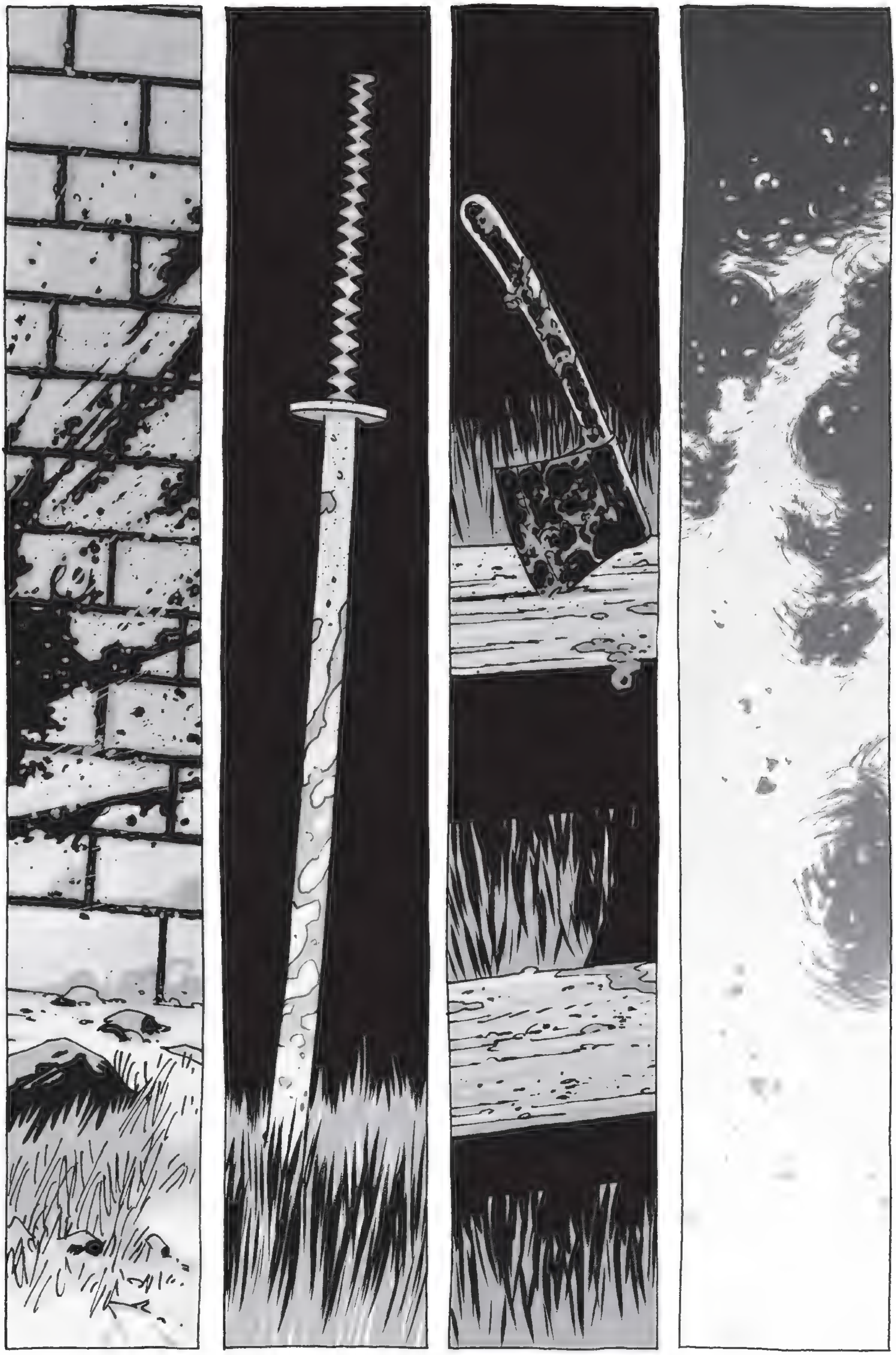
RICK, I DON'T--

YOU MAY NOT WANT TO BE HERE FOR THIS, GABRIEL.

PUT HIM ON THE PICNIC TABLE.

HOLD HIM DOWN.









...

WE HAD TO DO THIS. YOU HEARD HIM... THEY NEVER WOULD HAVE LET US GO.

THEY DIDN'T GIVE US A CHOICE.

WE DID HAVE TO DO THIS. I KNOW THAT.

WE DON'T HAVE TO LIKE THAT WE DID IT.

I'M SORRY-- THERE HAS TO BE ANOTHER ANSWER--THIS--THIS IS *UNACCEPTABLE.*

I JUST, I CAN'T THINK OF ANY WAY TO JUSTIFY...

...THIS.

WHAT THE *FUCK* IS YOUR PROBLEM?!

YOU LET PEOPLE YOU KNEW--!

STOP.

THESE PEOPLE KILLED THEIR CHILDREN, *ATE THEM*--AND THEY WERE AFTER US. MY SON, OUR FAMILIES--*WE* WERE THEIR NEXT VICTIMS.

THIS--NO MATTER HOW MUCH YOU OR I ARE DISGUSTED BY IT, STOPPED THAT.

IT'S HARD, BUT MAYBE... IF YOU'D *SEEN* THOSE PEOPLE YOU LOCKED OUT OF YOUR CHURCH... WATCHED THEM GETTING RIPPED APART... HAD THEIR BLOOD SPLASH BACK ON YOU...

...INSTEAD OF HIDING BEHIND A FUCKING DOOR...

...YOU'D BE WILLING TO DO *ANYTHING* TO KEEP THAT FROM HAPPENING AGAIN.

MAYBE *THEN* YOU'D UNDERSTAND.

LET'S LEAVE THIS GOD FORSAKEN PLACE.

MAYBE WE CAN GET HOME BEFORE SUNRISE.

YOU'RE BACK!

WHAT HAPPENED?

IS DALE--?!

HE'S FINE-- IT'S GLENN... AND HE'S FINE, TOO.

HE'S JUST IN SO MUCH PAIN--AND THOSE PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE WATCHING US AND--

THAT'S OVER.

WHAT DOES *THAT* MEAN?

CARL.

YOU DIDN'T COME HOME LAST NIGHT. I WAS ALONE--I COULDN'T SLEEP. YOU CAN'T *DO* THAT, DAD.

YOU CAN'T LEAVE ME ALONE LIKE THAT.

I'M SORRY.

COME HERE.

DAD?

WOULD HAVE GIVEN ANYTHING TO SEE THE LOOK ON THAT BASTARD'S FACE WHEN HE REALIZED RICK WASN'T ALONE.

=KOFF!=

HEH.

=KOFF!=

DON'T GET TOO EXCITED.

EVERYTHING OKAY?

ANDREA, HONEY-- COULD YOU GIVE US A MINUTE?

C'MON, KID. SHOW ME WHERE YOU'RE HIDING SOME FOOD.

WELL, LET'S HAVE IT THEN, OLD MAN.

WHAT'S ON YOUR MIND?

DON'T PUT YOUR GUARD UP. I HOPE THIS ISN'T TOO MUCH OF A LET DOWN...

BUT I JUST WANTED TO SAY *THANK YOU.*

FOR WHAT?

FOR--

=KOFF!=

"FOR WHAT?," HE SAYS!

BEING THE "LEADER" OF OUR LITTLE GROUP... EVEN WHEN WE DIDN'T WANT YOU TO BE... IT WAS NEVER ABOUT BOSSING PEOPLE AROUND. IT WAS NEVER ABOUT CONTROL.

THE DECISIONS YOU HAD TO MAKE, THE CONSEQUENCES OF THOSE DECISIONS--NONE OF US WERE PREPARED TO CARRY THAT BURDEN. NOBODY WANTED THE RESPONSIBILITY.

YOU DIDN'T WANT IT--BUT YOU TOOK IT JUST THE SAME.

I HAVE TO ADMIT, I THOUGHT YOU WERE DANGEROUS... I BLAMED YOU FOR A LOT OF WHAT HAPPENED. BUT SITTING HERE, AT THE END, THINKING BACK...

IT'S EASY TO BLAME YOU FOR WHAT HAPPENED AT TIMES--AND THAT'S YOUR BURDEN FOR TAKING CONTROL--FOR TAKING CARE OF STRANGERS--TRYING TO PROTECT US.

IT'S NOT AS EASY TO GIVE YOU CREDIT FOR THINGS THAT *DIDN'T* HAPPEN.

A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE DEAD... BUT LOOK AT HOW LONG THIS GROUP HAS LASTED.

I THINK *THAT'S* YOUR FAULT, TOO.

YOU HELPED ME LAST THIS LONG, GAVE ME THE TIME I HAD WITH THE BOYS, WITH ANDREA... AND I APPRECIATE THAT VERY *VERY* MUCH...

SO THANK YOU.

HE'S ASKING FOR YOU.

HOW IS HE?

NOT GOOD, IT WON'T BE LONG.

I'M SORRY.

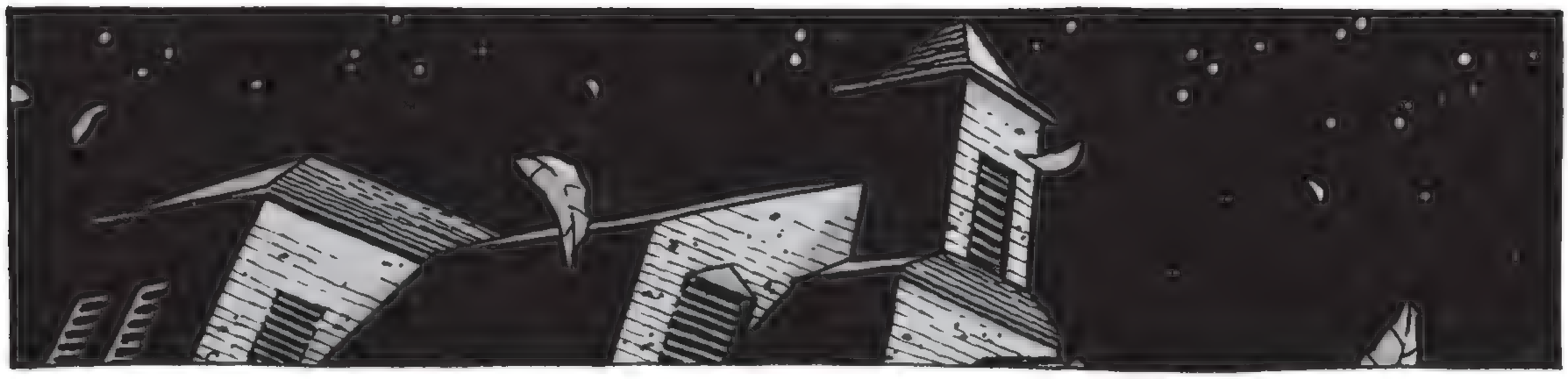
YEAH. ME TOO. HERE WE ARE AGAIN, THE NEVER ENDING CYCLE OF DEATH CONTINUES, UNINTERRUPTED.

THIS IS BRUTAL.

IT GETS ***WORSE.*** IF WE DON'T MOVE ON SOON, I WORRY THAT WE'LL RUN OUT OF FOOD BEFORE WE CAN FIND MORE. WE HAVE ENOUGH FOR THREE DAYS AT BEST. MIGHT BE ABLE TO STRETCH IT INTO FOUR... BUT I DOUBT IT.

ALL WE HAVE LEFT IS ***CRAP,*** TOO. MOVING FORWARD WE NEED TO BE MUCH STRICTER WITH OUR RATIONING.

TOMORROW, WE'LL DEAL WITH THIS ***TOMORROW.***



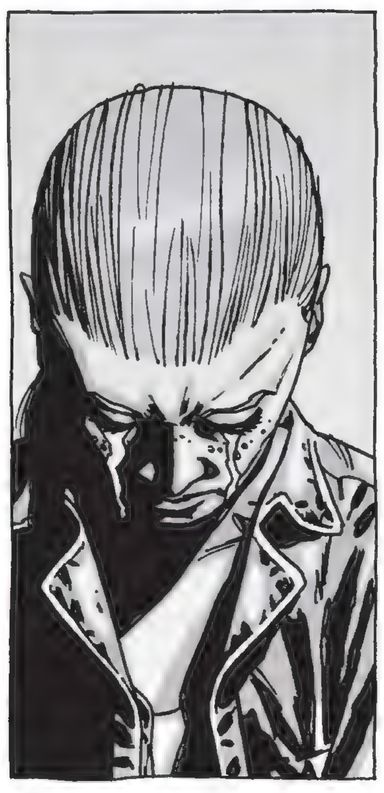







BLAM!






...WHAT HE WOULD HAVE WANTED. WOULDN'T WANT TO BE IN A HOLE. WOULDN'T WANT TO BE A BURDEN...




GO WITH MICHONNE, CARL.


RICK, WE NEED TO FIGURE OUT HOW WE'RE GOING TO--
PLEASE. I JUST NEED A MINUTE ALONE.

KRIK

ABRAHAM?

LOOK, I UNDERSTAND. WE'RE OUT OF FOOD, PEOPLE ARE STARTING TO PANIC. JUST... WE'LL LEAVE TODAY, WE NEED TO START PACKING THINGS UP.

DIDN'T MEAN TO BRUSH YOU OFF, IT'S JUST... DALE HAS ME RETHINKING A LOT OF THINGS.

HE RESISTED THINGS THAT I DEEMED NECESSARY. HE WOULDN'T ALLOW HIMSELF TO BE COMPLETELY CHANGED BY HIS SURROUNDINGS.

I THOUGHT THAT MADE HIM **WEAK**, BUT MAYBE I WAS WRONG.

MAYBE HE WAS STRONG TO RESIST THOSE URGES. MAYBE HE WAS STRONGER THAN ANY OF US TO HOLD ON TO HIS HUMANITY AND REFUSE TO LET IT GO.

WHAT ***WE'VE*** DONE TO SURVIVE... SOMETIMES I FEEL LIKE WE'RE NO BETTER THAN THE DEAD ONES.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT WHAT WE DID TO THE HUNTERS. I KNOW IT'S JUSTIFIABLE... BUT I SEE THEM WHEN I CLOSE MY EYES...

DOING WHAT WE DID, TO LIVING PEOPLE... AFTER TAKING THEIR WEAPONS...

IT ***HAUNTS*** ME.

I SEE EVERY BLOODY BIT.

EVERY BROKEN BONE.

EVERY BASHED IN SKULL.

THEY DID WHAT THEY DID, BUT WE *MUTILATED* THOSE PEOPLE. MADE THE OTHERS WATCH AS WE WENT THROUGH THEM...

ONE BY ONE...

I JUST CAN'T STOP THINKING... I DON'T THINK CARL COULD EVEN LOOK AT ME... NOT AFTER WHAT I'VE DONE.

NOT IF HE *KNEW.*

ABRAHAM?

I KILLED BEN.

FUCK.



GO BACK!

GO BACK!

HOW MANY IS IT?

SHH!

YOU DON'T WANT TO KNOW. LET'S JUST GET OUT OF HERE.

DID THEY HEAR US? THE LEAVES?

I DON'T KNOW FOR SURE, BEST WE JUST KEEP MOVING EITHER WAY.

IT'S PAST TIME FOR US TO BE GETTING BACK, ANYWAY.

I HOPE EVERYONE FOUND MORE FOOD THAN US. I *HATE* OATMEAL.

SOMETIMES I HAVE A HARD TIME KEEPING TRACK OF THE FOOD YOU *DON'T* HATE.

I MISS *CHEESE-BURGERS.*

REMEMBER PIZZA?

SO... WE HAVEN'T HAD A LOT OF TIME TO OURSELVES THESE PAST FEW WEEKS...

...NO CHANCE TO *TALK.*

WHY DID YOU KILL BEN?

WHY?

YOU KNOW WHY. SAME REASON *YOU* HAVE TO DO EVERYTHING.

BECAUSE IT NEEDED TO BE DONE. AND BECAUSE NO ONE ELSE WOULD.

I DO THINGS... A LOT OF ***BAD*** THINGS, TO HELP YOU AND ALL THE OTHER PEOPLE IN OUR GROUP.

AND AS YOU GROW UP, YOU'LL PROBABLY HAVE TO DO THAT TOO. THAT'S THE WORLD WE LIVE IN NOW... BUT CARL, YOU NEED TO NEVER FORGET...

WHEN WE DO THESE THINGS AND WE'RE GOOD PEOPLE... THEY'RE STILL ***BAD*** THINGS.

YOU CAN NEVER LOSE SIGHT OF THAT. IF THESE THINGS START BECOMING *EASY* THAT'S WHEN IT'S ALL OVER.

THAT'S WHEN WE BECOME BAD PEOPLE.

I CRY EVERY NIGHT.

I USUALLY SNEAK AWAY, AFTER YOU'RE ASLEEP. I DON'T WANT YOU TO HEAR IT. I DIDN'T WANT YOU TO WORRY ABOUT ME.

I HAVE TROUBLE SOMETIMES DURING THE DAY, KEEPING MYSELF FROM CRYING. IT'S *HARD.*

I REMEMBER THE LOOK HE HAD ON HIS FACE. HE DIDN'T WANT TO HURT ME.

IT WAS LIKE HE WANTED TO PLAY WITH ME. HE WAS HAPPY TO SEE ME. HE ASKED ME IF I WAS AFRAID OF HIM.

I THINK HE WAS WORRIED THAT I WOULDN'T PLAY WITH HIM ANYMORE.

I *LIKED* BEN.

HE--

HE WAS MY *FRIEND.*

I *MISS* HIM. I SEE HIM WHEN I CLOSE MY EYES AND I REMEMBER HIM LIKE HE WAS, BEFORE HE DID WHAT HE DID-- BEFORE HE KILLED BILLY.

I *KNOW* WHAT I DID WAS WRONG.

HE WASN'T GOING TO KILL ME, NOT RIGHT THEN. BUT I HEARD YOU TALKING, I AGREED WITH EVERYTHING YOU AND ABRAHAM SAID.

HE WAS DANGEROUS.

SON...

I WAS *NEVER* GOING TO TELL YOU. I'M STRONG, I CAN HANDLE THIS, DAD. I CAN.

BUT YOU SAID YOU THOUGHT I WOULDN'T LOVE YOU ANYMORE IF I KNEW WHAT YOU DID TO THOSE PEOPLE THAT HURT DALE.

I LOVE YOU *BECAUSE* OF WHAT YOU DO TO KEEP ME SAFE.

I KNOW WHY WE DO WHAT WE DO. WE DO IT TO PROTECT THE WEAK. TO SURVIVE.

YOU AND ABRAHAM KNEW WHAT NEEDED TO BE DONE... BUT YOU COULDN'T DO IT. YOU COULDN'T KILL A KID.

I DIDN'T *WANT* TO KILL BEN.

I *HAD* TO.




I'M SORRY, CARL.


I'M SO SORRY.

...I RAN INTO ONE. I JUST PUSHED IT OVER AND WALKED AWAY. I DON'T EVEN SEE THE POINT OF KILLING THEM ANYMORE.

FOR A WHILE IT WAS... Y'KNOW, CLEANING UP THE WORLD OR SOMETHING... I FELT LIKE I NEEDED TO KILL THEM.

BUT NOW...

...WHAT'S THE POINT?

I HOPE YOU GUYS FARED BETTER THAN WE DID.

DAMN IT, *REALLY?!*

WE GOT OUR HOPES UP-- FIGURED YOU WERE TAKING LONGER BECAUSE YOU FOUND SOMETHING.

WE FOUND *SOMETHING.* JUST NOT A LOT OF IT.

I HOPE YOU ALL LIKE OATMEAL.

WE ALSO FOUND SOME CANS OF SOUP, JUST TWO. AND A BOTTLE OF WATER, BUT IT'S BEEN OPENED.

WE FOUND SOME PEANUT BUTTER CRACKERS, BUT IT LOOKS LIKE A MOUSE CHEWED ON THE WRAPPER, SO THOSE WILL BE RESERVED FOR THE *BRAVER* AMONG US.

MICHONNE SCORED SOME FRUIT COCKTAIL AND A FEW OTHER CANS FROM A HOUSE SHE FOUND.

THAT'S ABOUT IT.

WELL, THE GOOD NEWS IS WE'RE NOT OUT OF FOOD YET. WE STILL HAVE ALL THAT RICE WE FOUND LAST WEEK.

WE'VE BOUGHT OURSELVES SOME TIME.

WHOEVER WANTS IT IS WELCOME TO *MY* OATMEAL.

YUCK!

EUGENE, WHEN'S THE LAST TIME YOU CHECKED THE RADIO?

HUH? A DAY, MAYBE TWO? WHY DO YOU ASK?

WE'VE BEEN MAKING GOOD TIME, WE'RE ALMOST TO MARYLAND... I THOUGHT IT MIGHT BE WORTH IT TO TRY IT AGAIN.

NO, WE NEED TO CONSERVE THE BATTERY. WE SHOULD WAIT AT LEAST ANOTHER DAY.

BUT WE'RE GETTING SO MUCH CLOSER TO WASHINGTON. WE'RE ALMOST THERE. A FEW DAYS AWAY AT ***MOST.*** HOW MUCH BATTERY DO WE *NEED?*

IS IT STILL IN THE CAB OF THE TRUCK? I'LL DO IT. I JUST WANT TO TURN IT ON REAL QUICK, ZIP THROUGH THE BAND, SEE IF WE CAN FIND ANYTHING. MAYBE SEND OUT A MESSAGE.

C'MON.

NO, WAIT!

RICK, STOP!

I CAN DO IT.

I WANT TO FOOL AROUND WITH IT. DAMN IT, EUGENE! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

SERIOUSLY, WHAT THE HELL?! ARE YOU CRAZY?!

IT'S DELICATE-- I CAN'T HAVE YOU BREAKING IT. LET GO!

GUYS-- WHAT THE HELL?

THIS IS--

LET--!

KRAK!

KRAKK!

NOW LOOK WHAT YOU DID!

YOU FUCKING BROKE IT!

WHY ISN'T THERE A BATTERY INSIDE?

THE BATTERY RAN OUT A FEW WEEKS AGO, I DIDN'T WANT TO WORRY ANYONE.

I TOOK IT OUT SO IT WOULDN'T CORRODE THE RADIO.

YOU DIDN'T THINK THIS WOULD BE SOMETHING WORTH TELLING US?!

WAIT.

HOW LONG AGO DID THE BATTERY *REALLY* DIE?

WERE THERE *EVER* BATTERIES IN IT?

WHAT?

NO.

NEVER.

YOU MOTHER FUCKER!

WRAHH!!

HUWAAGH!

IS THAT WHERE THE LIES *END*?!

WERE YOU REALLY A SCIENTIST?! DID YOU REALLY WORK FOR THE GOVERNMENT?!

TELL ME!

ABRAHAM, DON'T HURT HIM!

HIGH SCHOOL--

SCIENCE--

TEACHER...

WHAT THE FUCK?!

KRAK!!

OKAY, STOP-- I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU KILL HIM!

CALM DOWN!

YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT I'VE BEEN THROUGH-- KEEPING THIS SACK OF SHIT ALIVE!

AND FOR WHAT?!

I'VE TRAVELED ACROSS THE GODDAMN COUNTRY FOR HIM! HE TOLD US WASHINGTON WAS SAFE--RUNNING JUST LIKE NORMAL.

PEOPLE HAVE *DIED* BECAUSE OF HIM--BECAUSE I THOUGHT IT WAS IMPORTANT TO GET HIM TO WASHINGTON!

WHY, GOD DAMN IT?!

WHY?!

I ONLY DID...

...WHAT I *HAD* TO DO.

I'M NOT STRONG.

I CAN'T GET BY ON MY LOOKS.

I'M NOT SOME GREAT LEADER.

I'M NOT BRAVE.

I'M NOT USEFUL.

I HAVE TWO THINGS GOING FOR ME.

I AM EXTREMELY INTELLIGENT.

AND I AM A GOOD LIAR.

I DIDN'T HAVE A LOT OF OPTIONS.

I WAS SCARED...

SO SCARED...

I'M VERY SORRY.

STILL PISSED?

YEAH, BUT NOT AT *HIM.*

I LED A BUNCH OF PEOPLE TO THEIR DEATHS FOR THAT GUY.

A LOT OF PEOPLE ARE DEAD BECAUSE OF ME.

TRUST ME, IF YOU LOOK AT THINGS THAT WAY, YOU'LL DRIVE YOURSELF CRAZY.

AND IT'S JUST AS EASY TO CONVINCE YOURSELF THAT OTHER PEOPLE ARE ALIVE BECAUSE OF YOU.

THEY JUST WANTED SOME FOOD--BUT I THOUGHT THE MISSION WAS SO IMPORTANT. MORE IMPORTANT THAN ANYTHING...

I COULDN'T RISK NOT MAKING IT TO WASHINGTON...

...CHRIST.

SO...

SO?

SO WHAT DO WE DO *NOW?*

WE'RE ONLY ABOUT A FEW DAYS OUT OF WASHINGTON. DO WE STILL GO?

WHAT'S THE POINT?

WE'RE OUT OF FOOD--IF THE CITIES WERE THE FIRST TO FALL-- AND ARE DENSELY INFESTED WITH ROAMERS, THAT'S GOING TO BE THE MOST LIKELY PLACE TO HAVE FOOD.

I SAY WE STILL GO. WE MIGHT AS WELL.

HE MAY NOT HAVE KNOWN IT, BUT EUGENE COULD HAVE BEEN RI--

EXCUSE ME...

...COULD ONE OF YOU POINT ME TO WHOEVER IS IN CHARGE OF THIS LITTLE GROUP?

THE BOSS. WHOEVER IS CALLING THE SHOTS.

I'D REALLY LIKE TO SPEAK WITH THEM.

MY NAME IS *AARON*. I'M NOT HERE TO FIGHT. I DON'T HAVE ANY WEAPONS.

SERIOUSLY. JUST WANT TO TALK. COOL?

WHERE DID YOU COME FROM? WERE YOU WATCHING US?

FULL DISCLOSURE? *YEP.*

BUT I WAS JUST LISTENING TO YOU GUYS TALK... JUST TO MAKE SURE YOU WEREN'T DANGEROUS OR ANYTHING.

WROKK!

WHUDD!

JUST SO WE'RE CLEAR. THAT WAS *NOT* A "LET'S ATTACK THIS MAN" LOOK.

THAT WAS A "SEEMS LIKE AN OKAY GUY TO ME" LOOK.

I'M CONFUSED.

I DON'T CARE IF HE DIDN'T HAVE WEAPONS. I DON'T CARE IF HE'S ALONE. HE'S NOT SURVIVED THIS LONG ALONE. AND I DON'T KNOW ABOUT *YOU*, BUT FROM MY EXPERIENCE, PEOPLE ARE *DANGEROUS*.

I SEE SOMEONE WHO'S OVERLY FRIENDLY, AND I SEE *THE GOVERNOR*. THAT GUY WAS ALL SMILES WHEN WE MET HIM.

HELP ME TIE HIM UP.

HE'S WAKING UP.

LINGH.

GUESS THAT MAKES YOU THE LEADER, THEN?

CAN I GET YOUR NAME?

MY NAME IS RICK, AND YOU'RE GOING TO ANSWER ALL OF MY QUESTIONS.

NO EXCEPTIONS.

THAT'S WHY I'M HERE. *TO TALK.*

WE COULD HAVE DONE THIS *WITHOUT* THE VIOLENCE, RICK. BUT I KNOW WHAT IT'S LIKE OUT HERE. TRUST AIN'T EASY.

I DON'T HOLD IT AGAINST YOU.

GOOD MAN. I APPRECIATE THAT.

HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE IN YOUR GROUP?

I DON'T KNOW, THIRTY-FOUR OR SO. I THINK WE'RE STILL UNDER FORTY.

THAT MANY? WHERE ARE THEY?

IN OUR COMMUNITY, IT'S ON THE OTHER SIDE OF D.C. ABOUT TWENTY MILES AWAY.

WHY ARE YOU *HERE?*

I'M A KIND OF RECRUITER, I GUESS. I PROMISE I WAS ONLY SPYING ON YOU TO MAKE SURE THAT YOUR GROUP WOULD... FIT IN? I THINK THAT'S WHAT I MEAN TO SAY.

BEEN WATCHING YOU FOR A WHILE. YOU SEEM LIKE A NICE BUNCH OF FOLKS. THE KID DOESN'T LIKE OATMEAL. IT'S FUNNY.

I KNOW YOU'RE HAVING TROUBLE FINDING FOOD--THAT'S COMMON AROUND HERE. WE'VE PRETTY MUCH EXHAUSTED ALL THE SUPPLIES IN THIS AREA

WE HAVE STOCKPILES OF FOOD. WE HAVE SECURITY WALLS. WE HAVE ROOM FOR ALL OF YOU. I PROMISE YOU, OUR COMMUNITY IS EVERYTHING YOU'VE BEEN LOOKING FOR.

I'M HERE TO INVITE YOU TO... AUDITION FOR MEMBERSHIP.

YOU'VE GOT A SAFE, SECURE PLACE TO LIVE AND YOU'RE JUST TRAVELING AROUND INVITING PEOPLE IN?

WHAT'S IN IT FOR *YOU?*

THERE'S A LOT OF WORK TO BE DONE TO MAINTAIN WHAT WE HAVE. WE NEED *YOU* AS MUCH AS YOU NEED *US.*

I'M SURE THAT EACH AND EVERY ONE OF YOU COMES WITH A SKILL SET AND A LEVEL OF EXPERTISE THAT WILL ENRICH OUR COMMUNITY.

IT'S A WHOLE THING.

AAIIEEEEE!!

GRUUGH!

YEAGH!

SHIT!

BLAM!

EVERYONE OKAY?!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

YOU KIDS NEED TO BE MORE *CAREFUL*--THESE THINGS SHOULDN'T BE ABLE TO SNEAK UP ON US.

ANDREA'S RIGHT, CARL. YOU NEED TO BE MORE CAREFUL.

LOOK!

EVERYONE IN THE TRUCK! WE'RE GETTING OUT OF HERE. THERE'S NO TELLING HOW MANY MORE OF THEM ARE IN THE WOODS.

HURRY!

WAIT--!

YOU HEARD YOUR DAD--C'MON!

YOU SHOULD GET IN THE TRUCK.

I CAN PROTECT MYSELF. DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME.

YOU GOT A PLAN?

LET'S MAKE SURE WE'RE NOT DEALING WITH ONLY TEN ROAMERS.

I DON'T WANT TO FLIP OUT AND DRIVE IN THE WRONG DIRECTION...

HELP!

HELP!

UNTIE ME, GOD DAMN IT!!

HOLD ON!

DON'T LET THEM GET CLOSE TO THE TRUCK!

BLAM!

BLAM!

YOU BETTER NOT BE A BAD GUY...

BLAM!

BLAM-BLAM-BLAM!

PKOW!

SHIT!

THE HEAD!

SHLONK!

BLAM!

HUUNGH.

PKOW!

GOD DAMN IT.

PKOW!

WE GOT IT COVERED OVER HERE, GUYS.

GLENN?

I GAVE HIM A GUN...

SORRY... WAS KIND OF IN THE MOMENT.

DID YOU HAVE TO GIVE HIM *THAT* GUN?

NOT TO WORRY, FRIEND.

I SEE NO REASON TO HOLD ONTO THIS THING. I TRUST YOU PEOPLE... AND I'M ONLY ASKING FOR THE TINIEST BIT OF TRUST BACK IN RETURN.

WHAT DO YOU SAY TO MY INVITATION?

WOW, AARON. YOU DON'T MISS A BEAT, DO YOU?

WHY ARE YOU IN SUCH A HURRY? THERE SOME KIND OF CUT-OFF FOR MEMBERSHIP IN YOUR LITTLE COMMUNITY?

MAYBE I JUST CARE MORE ABOUT YOUR FRIENDS THAN *YOU* DO?

ACTUALLY, LET ME APOLOGIZE FOR THAT NOW. COMMENTS LIKE THAT DON'T HELP ANYONE. FORGIVE MY SNARK.

IT'S LATE AND IT'S ONLY GETTING *LATER*. WE'VE GOT NO TIME TO SET UP CAMP AND WE'RE NOT IN A SAFE LOCATION AFTER THIS SHOOTOUT.

I'VE GOT A LOT OF PRESSING MATTERS TO DEAL WITH ***RIGHT NOW.*** I'M SURE YOU UNDERSTAND.

WE CAN SLEEP IN THE VEHICLES, KEEP A COUPLE MORE EXTRA PEOPLE UP FOR NIGHT WATCH TO BE SAFE.

WE SHOULD BE FINE.

YOU'RE WELCOME TO STAY WITH US OVERNIGHT. WE CAN DISCUSS THIS BUSINESS WITH YOU IN THE MORNING, AARON.

NO, *FUCK* THAT. I'M SORRY, BUT I'M GOING WITH HIM.

HE'S GOT A GROUP OF NEARLY FORTY PEOPLE WALLED IN A NEIGHBORHOOD AND HE'S INVITING US INTO IT.

AND FROM WHAT I CAN GATHER, ALL HE ASKS IN RETURN IS THAT WE PULL OUR OWN WEIGHT, CONTRIBUTE TO THE COMMUNITY... HELP IN WHATEVER WAY WE CAN.

WHAT IS THERE TO EVEN THINK ABOUT?

I KNOW YOU'RE SKEPTICAL, BUT THINK ABOUT IT. A COMMUNITY LIKE THAT WOULD *NEED* PEOPLE TO MAINTAIN IT. IT'S LIKE HE SAYS, HE NEEDS US AS MUCH AS WE NEED HIM.

RICK, I GET IT, YOU DON'T WANT TO RISK ANOTHER WOODBURY. I REMEMBER THE GOVERNOR, *TRUST ME.*

THIS MAN IS *NOTHING* LIKE HIM--I CAN TELL.

IF WE *DON'T* DO THIS--IF WE LET THIS PASS US BY--WHAT ARE WE *DOING* HERE? WHAT IS OUR *PURPOSE?*

DO WE JUST CONTINUE ON BEING MISERABLE, NEAR-STARVED AND DESPERATE? IS *THAT* OUR GOAL?

I THOUGHT THE WHOLE POINT OF THIS WAS TO FIND SOMETHING LIKE *THIS*--SOMETHING EXACTLY LIKE WHAT AARON IS OFFERING US.

I'M SORRY, BUT...

I DON'T CARE ABOUT ANYONE ELSE. NO MATTER WHAT YOU DECIDE... I, AT LEAST, AM GOING WITH HIM.

I'M WITH MICHONNE. I'M GOING, TOO.

ME TOO.

YEAH. I'M IN.

ROSITA?

SURE, WE'LL GIVE IT A SHOT.

WE COULD HAVE DISCUSSED THIS TOMORROW, EVERYONE. I WASN'T GOING TO STAND HERE AND DECIDE FOR EVERYONE.

I JUST THOUGHT THIS WAS SOMETHING WE NEEDED TO THINK ABOUT.

I DON'T NEED TO THINK ABOUT IT. I'M *STARVING.*

IF THERE'S FOOD, I'M THERE.

WELL, THAT'S *MOST* OF YOU.

GOOD.

DAD?

...

OKAY. IF THIS IS WHAT EVERYONE WANTS. *OKAY.*

AARON WILL STAY WITH US TONIGHT--WE'LL LEAVE FIRST THING IN THE MORNING.

LET'S GET SOME SLEEP.

HURRY, THEY'RE GOING TO LEAVE WITHOUT US.

LOOKS LIKE IT, DOESN'T IT? I GUESS ABRAHAM'S HUNGRIER THAN HE LET ON-- GETTING US ON THE ROAD AT THE CRACK OF DAWN...

THUNK!

YOU OKAY WITH THIS? YOU'RE THE ONLY ONE WHO NEVER SPOKE UP.

YOU *WANT* TO DO THIS?

DOESN'T MATTER NOW, DOES IT?

ANDREA, IF YOU HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THIS GUY, I'D LIKE TO KNOW THAT.

HE GIVE YOU A BAD FEELING?

THIS GUY? NO. AARON SEEMS LIKE A NICE ENOUGH GUY.

RICK, LISTEN...

WHEN AMY AND I WERE LIVING IN THE RV WITH DALE... BEFORE YOU EVEN MADE IT TO THE CAMP, I REALIZED MY PARENTS WERE PROBABLY DEAD. THAT WAS HARD...

...THEN I LOST AMY.

I FELT SO *ALONE.* IT DROVE ME INTO DALE'S ARMS AND I FELL IN LOVE WITH HIM.

THEN DONNA DIED... FOLLOWED BY ALLEN, AND DALE AND I WERE LEFT TO RAISE BEN AND BILLY.

I HAD A FAMILY... I'M TWENTY-SIX YEARS OLD... OVER THE COURSE OF A YEAR I INHERITED A FAMILY--I GREW UP--I LOVED THE WOMAN I BECAME AND THE LIFE I HAD.

AND NOW IT'S ALL *GONE.*

I'M ALL *ALONE...* AND ALL I CAN THINK ABOUT IS HOW I'M THAT GIRL AGAIN, THE GIRL I WAS... THE ONE I DIDN'T LIKE.

ALL I HAVE LEFT IS YOU... ALL OF YOU. YOU'RE THE ONLY THINGS LEFT TO REMIND ME OF WHAT I CAN BE.

THE ONLY THINGS KEEPING ME FROM BEING TRULY ALONE.

I'D FOLLOW YOU PEOPLE STRAIGHT INTO HELL.

LET'S HOPE THAT'S NOT WHAT YOU'RE DOING.

WHAT THE HELL? WHY ARE WE STOPPING SO SOON?

WHAT IS--?

OH, SHIT!

HANDS UP!

ANY SUDDEN MOVES AND I PUT ONE IN YOUR BRAIN, STRANGER!

TELL EVERYONE TO COME OUT OF THE WOODS NOW OR YOU DIE!

STOP! NO!

HE'S ALONE! HE'S WITH ME!

ARE YOU *INSANE?*

YOU COULDN'T TELL US ABOUT HIM *BEFORE?*

ANY MORE SURPRISES, AARON?

RICK, WE TALKED ABOUT TRUST. IT'S NOT EASY TO COME BY OUT HERE.

THIS IS MY PARTNER, ERIC. HE'S MY INSURANCE POLICY. I DIDN'T TELL YOU ABOUT HIM BECAUSE HE'S SUPPOSED TO KILL YOU AND SAVE ME IF YOU TURN OUT TO BE BAD PEOPLE.

YOU KNOCKED ME OUT--I LET IT SLIDE. I ONLY ASK FOR THE SAME CONSIDERATION HERE.

ONE MORE PERSON STEPS OUT OF THOSE WOODS AND I'M KILLING *EVERYONE.*

THINK YOU MIGHT TELL US NOW IF ANYONE ELSE IS COMING OUT?

I PROMISE THIS IS IT. WE'RE A TWO-MAN OPERATION. WE MOVE FASTER THAT WAY. WE USUALLY SPOT THE GROUP FROM HIGH GROUND AND FOLLOW THEM AROUND.

THERE'S NO ONE ELSE OUT HERE. WE LISTENED TO YOU... I DECIDED THAT YOU WERE WORTH TALKING TO. I ALWAYS GO IN ALONE TO APPEAR LESS THREATENING.

WE OBSERVE FOR AS LONG AS WE CAN DEPENDING ON HOW FAST THE GROUP IS MOVING--THAT DICTATES HOW FAST WE HAVE TO MAKE A DECISION ON MAKING CONTACT OR NOT.

HOW LONG WERE YOU SPYING ON US?

HOW DID WE NEVER NOTICE YOU?

WE DIDN'T HAVE TO GET VERY CLOSE.

SOUND QUALITY'S NOT PERFECT, BUT THIS THING CAN PICK UP A CONVERSATION FROM ONE-HUNDRED YARDS AWAY.

LOAD ALL YOUR WEAPONS AND SUPPLIES INTO THE BACK OF OUR VAN. YOU GET THEM BACK WHEN WE ARRIVE AT YOUR PERFECT CAMP... *SAFELY.*

DEAL?

DEAL.

I KNOW WHAT THIS IS LIKE, I KNOW HOW UNCERTAIN YOU MUST FEEL. BUT I PROMISE YOU WON'T REGRET THIS.

YOU'LL EVENTUALLY LEARN... YOU *CAN* TRUST ME.

I WOULD LOVE FOR NOTHING ELSE THAN THAT TO BE TRUE.

EVERYONE PILE IN.

LET'S MOVE!

AARON.

YEAH?

NEXT TIME... NO MORE OVERNIGHTERS, OKAY?

MY NERVES CAN'T TAKE IT.

IT HAD TO BE DONE, ERIC. IT WAS HARD TO GET THESE PEOPLE TO TRUST ME. RUSHING THEM OUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT WOULD NOT HAVE WORKED.

THESE PEOPLE ARE GREAT.

THEY'RE TOUGH AS NAILS BUT GOOD AT HEART. WE *NEED* THESE PEOPLE.

ABRAHAM.

STOP.

I TRUST THIS GUY--AND THAT SCARES ME TO DEATH. I DON'T KNOW IF WE'RE DOING THE RIGHT THING HERE.

YOU GOT A READ ON HIM?

BEFORE EUGENE... I USED TO THINK I WAS PRETTY GOOD AT SPOTTING A LIAR. SEEMS LIKE HE'S ON THE LEVEL... BUT REALLY...

HOW CAN YOU EVER TELL?

WHAT I DO KNOW IS WE'RE RUNNING OUT OF FOOD AND HIS OFFER IS TOO GOOD TO PASS UP.

AGREED, BUT KEEP AN EYE ON HIM. ANY SURPRISE ALONG THE WAY... ANYTHING THAT DOESN'T SEEM RIGHT...

...SHOOT HIM IN THE HEAD.

WHEN SOMETHING SEEMS TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE...

...IT USUALLY IS.

I'LL WATCH OUT FOR ANYTHING SUSPICIOUS. WOULD BE ANYWAY, TO BE HONEST--NO MATTER HOW GOOD I FEEL ABOUT THESE GUYS.

THANKS.

WHAT WAS THAT ALL ABOUT?

JUST MAKING SURE EVERYONE IS ON THEIR TOES.

A SAFE COMMUNITY, LOADED WITH SUPPLIES, WELCOMING US IN WITH OPEN ARMS?

NO MATTER HOW HARD I TRY--I JUST CAN'T TAKE THAT AT FACE VALUE.

ARE YOU SURE YOU *EVER* WILL? I KNOW YOU... IT'LL BE SIX MONTHS FROM NOW AND YOU'LL STILL BE SLEEPING WITH ONE EYE OPEN.

YOU'RE PROBABLY RIGHT. WHAT IS *WRONG* WITH ME?

YOU'RE CAUTIOUS... IT MAKES YOU A GOOD LEADER--IT'S HELPED US SURVIVE THIS LONG. DON'T FIGHT IT.

YOU CAN BE SKEPTICAL ALL YOU WANT--BY ALL MEANS... BE *MISERABLE* AT THIS PLACE.

JUST DON'T RUIN IT FOR THE REST OF US.

BEEN TALKING TO HIM. HE SEEMS LIKE A REALLY COOL GUY. I HAVE TO BE HONEST HERE, RICK. I'M STARTING TO THINK WE'RE WORRYING FOR NOTHING.

LET'S HOPE SO. MADE GOOD TIME TODAY.

YEP.

SOUTH
Washington
NORTH
Gettysburg

THROK

ALL DONE! WE'VE GOT AS MUCH AS WE'RE GETTING!

OKAY, NEVER MIND... WE DON'T HAVE TO GO TO THIS PLACE NOW, DAD. I'M HAPPY OUT HERE.

A COUPLE TWINKIES A YEAR WILL KEEP ME HAPPY.

HOW DO YOU KNOW THEY DON'T HAVE THOSE THINGS BY THE CASE AT THIS PLACE WE'RE GOING?

OH! DO YOU THINK THEY MIGHT?!

OH, LOOK.

WE'RE GETTING CLOSE.

EXIT 7B
EXIT 7A
295 Balt-Wash Pkwy.
NORTH Baltimore EXIT 1/4 MILE
SOUTH Washington EXIT ONLY
LIGHT RAIL EXIT 6A

RICK-- WAKE UP!

WE'RE STOPPING.


Independence Avenue
AARON! WHY ARE WE STOPPED?
THIS IS AS CLOSE AS WE'RE GOING TO COME TO THE CAPITAL--SAFER TO GO AROUND. SO I FIGURED WE'D STOP SO PEOPLE CAN TAKE A PEEK.

GRUH.

YOUR COMMUNITY IS RIGHT NEXT TO... *THIS?* ISN'T THAT *DANGEROUS?*

I ASSURE YOU, WE'VE TAKEN PRECAUTIONS. WE'RE COMPLETELY SAFE. YOU'LL SEE FOR YOURSELF, IN AN HOUR OR SO.

IT'S NOT FAR FROM HERE.

GOOD, WE--

FWEEEE!

WHAT IS IT?

A FLARE.

NO, GOD DAMN IT. WHAT DOES IT *MEAN?*

WE HAVE RUNNERS WHO COME INTO THE CITY FOR SUPPLIES. THEY HAVE FLARES.

THEY ONLY USE THEM IF THEY'RE SURROUNDED, TRAPPED OR HURT--

ERIC, DID YOU--?

I SAW IT. LET'S GO.

GUYS, I REALLY HATE TO BE A PRICK BUT I'M NOT LETTING *EITHER* OF YOU OUT OF MY SIGHT.

AARON, YOUR BUDDY STAYS HERE WITH THE GROUP--I'LL KEEP YOU COMPANY IF YOU'RE GOING DOWN THERE.

RICK, WITH ALL DUE RESPECT-- I REALLY WANT TO DO EVERYTHING IN MY POWER TO GET YOU TO TRUST ME-- BUT PEOPLE'S *LIVES* ARE AT STAKE.

WE JUST DON'T HAVE *TIME* FOR THIS.

WHAT'S GOING ON?

I'M GOING WITH AARON TO HELP HIM RESCUE SOMEONE. I NEED YOU TO WATCH CARL--WE SHOULD BE GONE FOR JUST A LITTLE WHILE.

ERIC WILL STAY HERE WITH THE REST, HE CAN MOVE THEM TO SAFER AREAS IF HE NEEDS TO.

I'M GOING AFTER MY PEOPLE.

IF YOU INSIST ON SOMEONE FROM YOUR GROUP COMING WITH ME, I'LL TAKE ABRAHAM.

WHAT IF I NEED TO CARRY SOMEONE?

CARRY?

WE'RE NOT GOING TO *WALK* DOWN THERE.

POLICE

TAKE THIS NEXT RIGHT, ABRAHAM.

WE'RE GETTING CLOSE--SO SLOW IT UP A LITTLE.

THIS DOESN'T LOOK GOOD.

THERE'S TOO DAMN MANY.

WHEN WE DO STOP--WE NEED TO MAKE IT QUICK.

THE ONES YOU SEE ARE ONLY THE TIP OF THE ICEBERG--TRUST ME.

HEY--WHAT IS--?

THAT'S THEM!

STOP THE VAN!

JESUS!

HELP ME KEEP AN EYE ON THE AREA--THIS COULD GET REAL UGLY, REAL QUICK.

AGREED.

JESUS CHRIST, HEATH--WHAT *HAPPENED* TO HIM?

HE TRIED JUMPING TO THE NEXT BUILDING--DIDN'T MAKE IT. FELL JUST THE RIGHT WAY...

...BROKE HIS LEG. HE'S BEEN ON THE VERGE OF PASSING OUT EVER SINCE.

WAS ABLE TO POP OFF THE FLARE--BEEN TRYING TO KEEP THEM BACK. GLAD YOU WERE IN THE AREA, MAN.

BUT, UH--WHO ARE THESE GUYS?

THIS IS RICK AND ABRAHAM.

THEY'RE WITH ME, NEW CITIZENS. WE WERE ON OUR WAY BACK WHEN WE SAW THE FLARE.

WHAT CHANCE DOES THIS GUY HAVE? LOOK AT THAT. IT'S GOING TO GET INFECTED-- AND *THEN* WHAT?

YOU HAVE SOMEONE WHO CAN FIX *THAT?*

NICE FRIENDS YOU'RE MAKING, AARON.

NO OFFENSE, BUT THIS GUY HAS *DAVIDSON* WRITTEN ALL OVER HIM.

IGNORE HIM, RICK.

THINGS ARE GOING TO BE DIFFERENT NOW. WE HAVE THREE DOCTORS IN OUR COMMUNITY. ONE OF THEM IS A SURGEON.

GET HIM IN THE VAN!

WE NEED TO GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE RIGHT FUCKING NOW!

RATATATAT!

BRAKK! BRAKK! BRAKK!

GET THE DOORS OPEN!

BRAK! BRAK!

HURRY!

HURRY!

I'LL STAY WITH SCOTT. HEATH, YOU AND ABRAHAM DRIVE THE BIKES BACK. YOU LEAD THE WAY. WE'LL FOLLOW.

I'M STAYING IN THE BACK, MAKE SURE THIS GUY'S OKAY.

RICK, CAN YOU DRIVE THE VAN?

BRAK! BRAK! BRAK!

NICE TO MEET YOU.

I'M RESERVING JUDGMENT ON THAT UNTIL LATER.

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

SKRUNGG!

FUCK.

GRAARRGH.


BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

HOLY SHIT, AM I GLAD TO SEE YOU GUYS!

THEY'RE WITH YOU?

=WHEW.=

SO THESE ARE YOUR PEOPLE?

TRUST ME, RICK--I'D BE THE FIRST TO YELL *TURN AROUND* IF THEY WEREN'T. THESE ARE THE GUYS THAT'LL BE KEEPING YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE SAFE FROM NOW ON.

THEY'RE GOOD PEOPLE.

WE'VE CLEARED A PATH--GET MOVING BEFORE THE GAP CLOSES UP! WE'LL FOLLOW YOU OUT--KEEPING THEM OFF YOU.

COME ON!

MOVE!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

HEH...

WHAT IS IT?

I'D ALWAYS **WANTED** TO COME HERE...

WHAT'S *TAKING* THEM SO LONG...?

I KNOW YOU'RE WORRIED. YOUR DAD KNOWS WHAT HE'S DOING, CARL.

HE'S BARELY BEEN GONE TWO HOURS.

OH, LOOK AT THAT.

IT WENT FINE. GUY'S GOT SOME KIND OF FUCKED UP LEG.

THIS TRUCK FULL OF GUNMEN CAME AND SAVED US. THE TIME TO BACK OUT OF JOINING THESE PEOPLE HAS PASSED... NO TURNING BACK NOW.

STILL FINE WITH ME.

SCOTT'S LEG IS BUSTED REAL BAD. WE'VE GOTTA GET HIM BACK TO THE COMMUNITY.

GATHER UP THESE PEOPLE-- LET'S GO.

OKAY. I'LL LET THEM ALL KNOW.

I'M RIDING WITH YOU GUYS. IT'S COLD IN THE BACK OF THAT TRUCK.

CLIMB ON IN.

OKAY, WE'VE GOT AN INJURED MAN WHO NEEDS HELP. LET'S MOVE!

HOW CLOSE ARE WE?

VERY. WON'T BE AN HOUR.

Alexandria

THIS IS IT. IT'LL TAKE THEM A SECOND TO OPEN THE GATE.

THERE'S A PARKING AREA TO THE RIGHT ONCE WE'RE IN. SOMEONE SHOULD COME OUT TO GREET US...

RICK... YOU MADE IT.

...




WHOA-- DAD, ARE YOU SEEING THIS?!


DAD?

OVER HERE TO THE RIGHT.

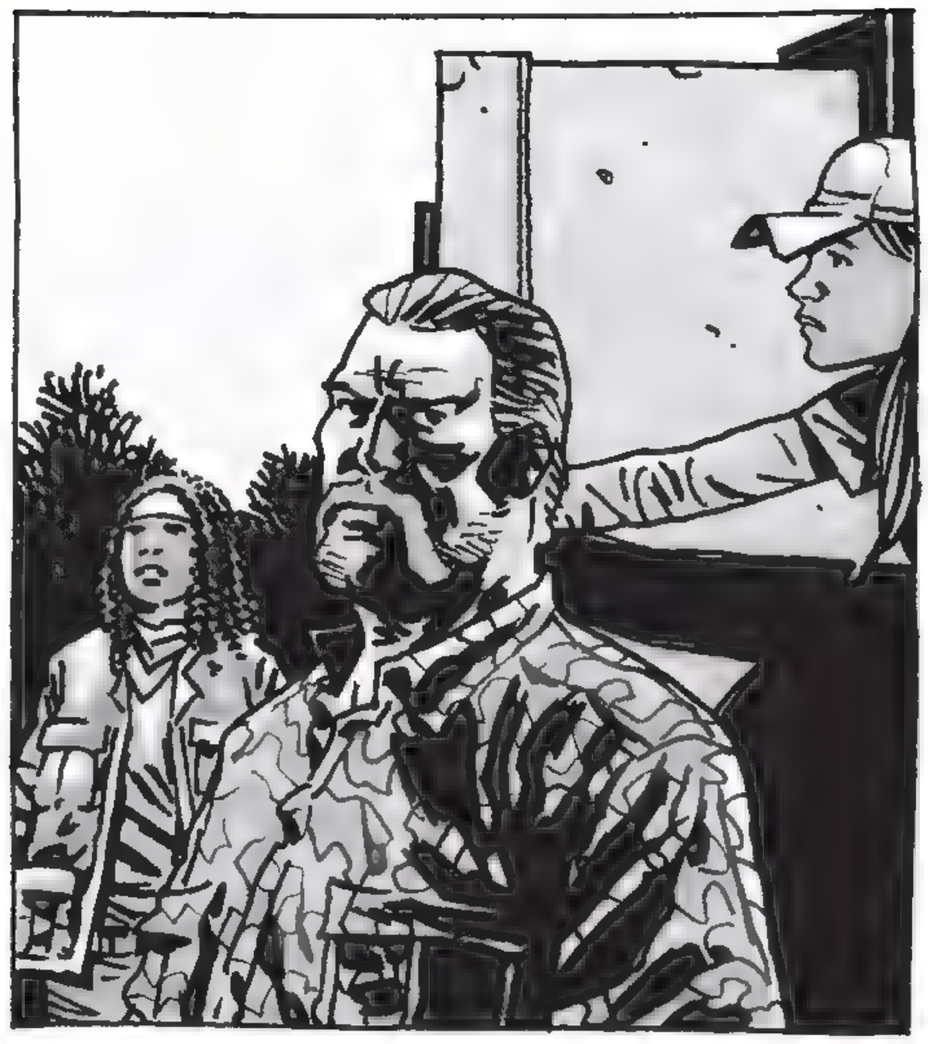
PARK THERE.

LET ME GO TELL THEM YOU'RE HERE. IT'LL TAKE A MINUTE FOR ME TO EXPLAIN.

DOUGLAS AND THE OTHERS-- THEY'LL WANT TO TALK TO YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE. IT'S PART OF THE PROCESS.

I'LL COME GET YOU WHEN THEY'RE READY.

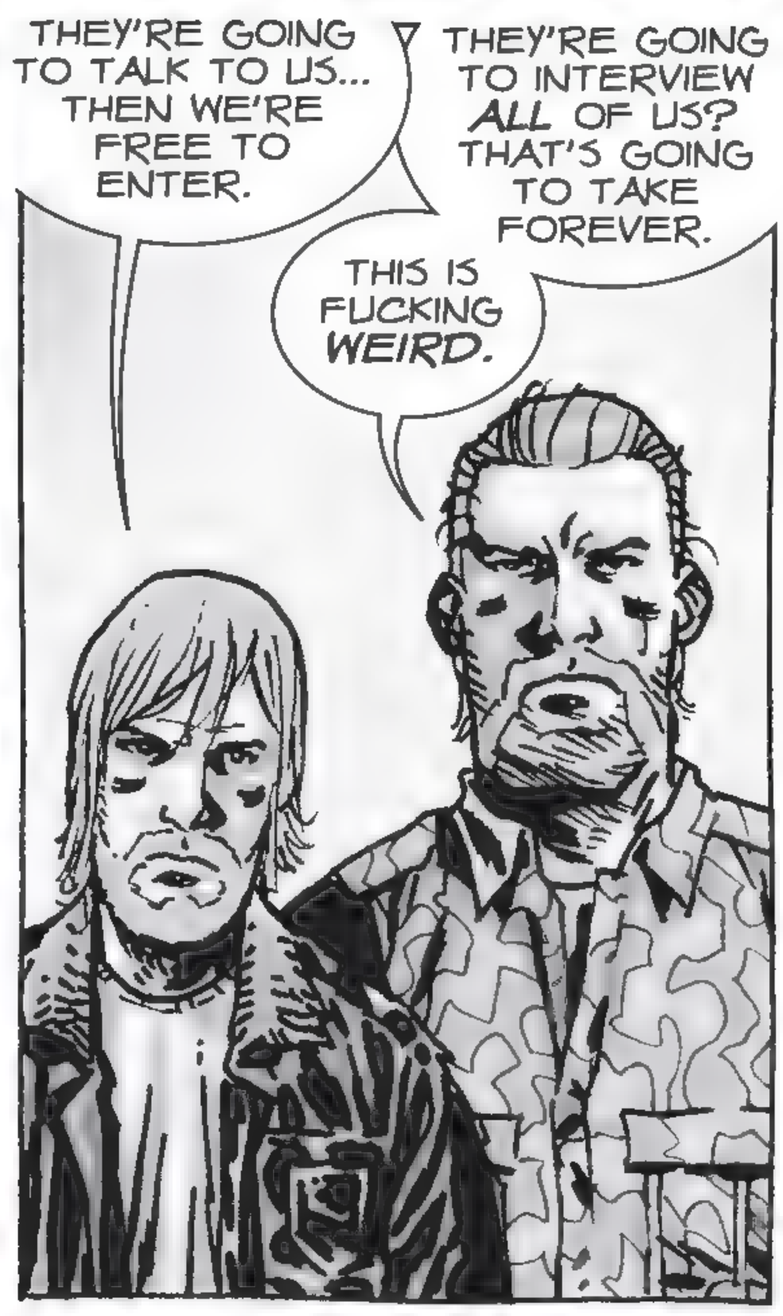


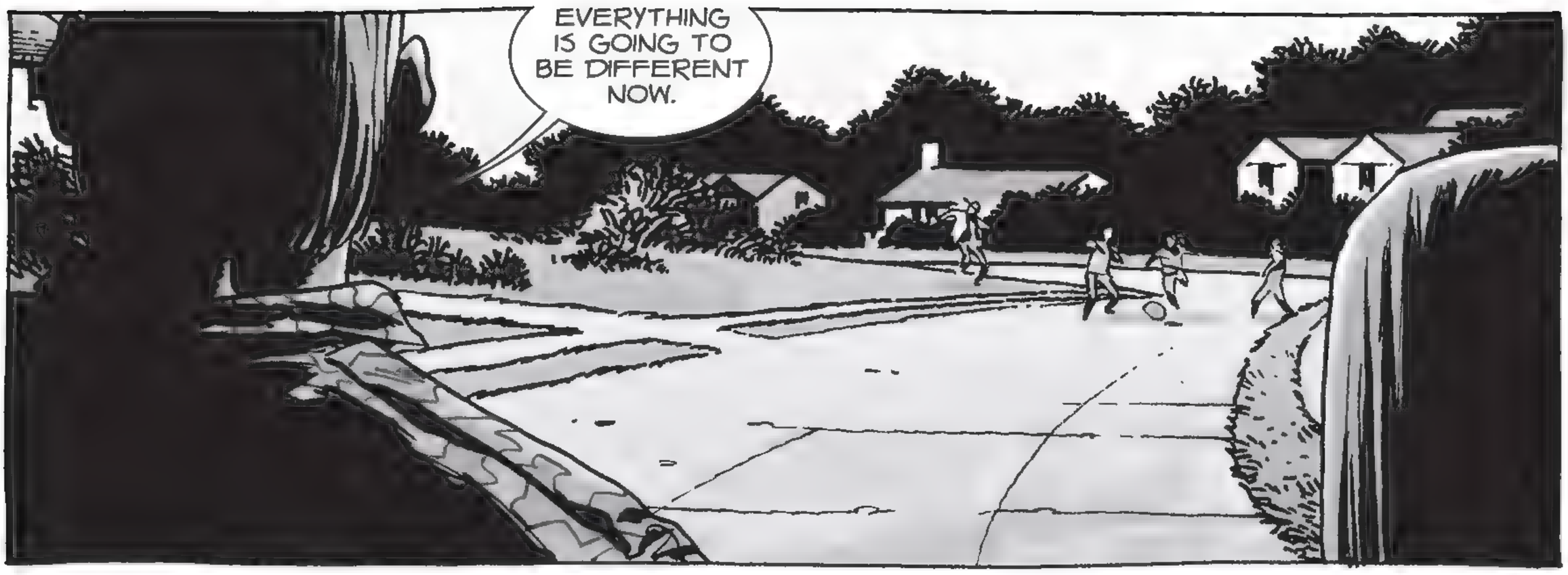









THEY'RE GOING TO TALK TO US... THEN WE'RE FREE TO ENTER.
THEY'RE GOING TO INTERVIEW ALL OF US? THAT'S GOING TO TAKE FOREVER.
THIS IS FUCKING WEIRD.


EVERYTHING IS GOING TO BE DIFFERENT NOW.

CARL WILL BE ABLE TO MAKE A LOT OF NEW FRIENDS. THERE ARE MANY FAMILIES HERE.

I CAN SEE THAT... IT'S, THIS ISN'T SOMETHING WE'VE SEEN IN A VERY LONG TIME. IT'S NOT SOMETHING I THOUGHT I'D *EVER* SEE AGAIN.

HAPPY CHILDREN.

YES, WELL... I THINK YOU'LL FIND, FOR THE MOST PART, WE ARE ABLE TO RETURN TO THE LIFE WE REMEMBER WITHIN THESE WALLS.

DOUGLAS IS READY TO SEE YOU.

DOUGLAS?

HE'S OUR... FOR LACK OF A BETTER WORD, LEADER. HE'S WHO WE LOOK TO FOR GUIDANCE. HE MAKES SURE EVERYONE IS DOING THEIR JOB, PULLING THEIR WEIGHT.

MY WORD CARRIES A LOT OF WEIGHT, BUT HE STILL WANTS TO TALK TO YOU.

ANSWER ALL HIS QUESTIONS HONESTLY, EVEN IF YOU FEEL LIKE YOU SHOULDN'T, AND YOU'LL BE FINE.

IT'S THAT HOUSE THERE. HE'S WAITING FOR YOU.

OKAY.

HELLO?

DIDN'T KNOW IF I SHOULD JUST COME IN.

DOUGLAS?

I KNOW, RIGHT?

WEIRD BEING IN A HOUSE AFTER ALL THIS TIME. ONE THAT ISN'T RAVAGED-- OR LOOTED...

OR *BURNT.*

I'M DOUGLAS... DOUGLAS MONROE.

IT'S GOOD TO MEET YOU.

RICK GRIMES.

AARON SAYS GOOD THINGS ABOUT YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE, RICK.

I'LL HAVE TO THANK HIM FOR THAT. I ASSURE YOU THEY'RE ALL TRUE--IF THAT'S WHAT I'M HERE FOR.

WHAT EXACTLY AM I HERE FOR?

TO TALK.

THAT'S ALL.

PLEASE, HAVE A SEAT.

MAKE NO MISTAKE, THE MAJORITY OF WHAT DECIDES WHETHER OR NOT YOU LIVE HERE--IS WHAT AARON AND ERIC SEE BEFORE THEY EVEN CONTACT YOU.

THE IDEA IS TO OBSERVE HOW YOU ACT WHEN YOU THINK YOU'RE NOT BEING WATCHED. THEY'RE LOOKING FOR RED FLAGS.

ARE YOU TRAVELING WITH WOMEN AND CHILDREN? IF SO, HOW ARE THEY TREATED? ARE YOU LOOKING FOR FOOD OR DRUGS? HOW DO YOU TREAT EACH OTHER? SIMPLE THINGS--BUT EASY TO SPOT.

IT'S ASTONISHINGLY EASY TO GET A READ ON PEOPLE BY WATCHING THEM LIKE AARON DOES.

THE THINGS HE'S SEEN...

NOW, MYSELF... IF YOU WATCHED C-SPAN RELIGIOUSLY YOU MIGHT EVEN KNOW WHO I AM.

CONGRESSMAN DOUGLAS MONROE, DEMOCRATIC REPRESENTATIVE FROM THE SECOND DISTRICT OF OHIO.

DIDN'T LOOK LIKE THIS, THOUGH. I CAN'T STAND HAVING DIRTY HAIR. COULDN'T WASH IT... SO I CUT IT ALL OFF.

THE GOATEE IS SOMETHING I'D ALWAYS WANTED TO TRY, BUT WAS FROWNED UPON POLITICALLY.

THESE DAYS, I FIND NO EXCUSE NOT TO INDULGE MYSELF.

I SHOULD WARN YOU, I AM KNOWN TO RAMBLE. I DON'T MEAN TO BORE YOU, BUT POLITICIANS LIKE TO TALK.

I FEEL IT'S IMPORTANT WE GET TO KNOW EACH OTHER.

I FEEL THE SAME WAY. CARRY ON.

IF YOU SAID LESS, I'D WANT TO ASK YOU QUESTIONS. IF I'M GOING TO LIVE HERE--I WANT TO KNOW EVERYTHING I CAN ABOUT MOST EVERYONE HERE.

GOOD ANSWER, YOU SHOULD WANT TO KNOW EVERYTHING ABOUT US.

AARON WAS RIGHT ABOUT YOU. SMART MAN.

THIS COMMUNITY HAS EXISTED FOR LESS THAN A YEAR. I LIVED IN THE OPEN FOR THREE MONTHS.

DURING THAT TIME I KILLED TWO MEN. NOT WALKERS, MIND YOU... ACTUAL LIVING MEN.

YOU DO NOT SEEM THE LEAST BIT APPREHENSIVE TO LEARN THAT I'VE KILLED PEOPLE.

I ASSUME IT NEEDED TO BE DONE.

IT ABSOLUTELY DID.

I WANT TO TELL YOU A STORY.

BEFORE THIS WORLD SPIRALED INTO CHAOS, BEFORE THE DEAD STARTED WALKING, I READ A NEWS ARTICLE ON THE INTERNET. IT'S THE KIND OF THING I USUALLY TRY TO AVOID.

BEING A FATHER, I HATE STORIES OF KIDS GETTING HURT, IT REALLY TEARS ME UP. BUT YOU KNOW HOW IT IS--YOU CAN'T NOT LISTEN WHEN THE NEWS STARTS--AND AFTER YOU HAVE KIDS, THOSE STORIES SPRING OUT OF THE WHITE NOISE--YOU CAN'T HELP BUT HEAR THEM.

THE PARENTS WHO SHAKE THEIR KIDS. THE CHILDREN LEFT IN THE CAR ON A HOT SUMMER DAY. BABIES LEFT IN TRASH CANS--IT'S *HORRIBLE.*

BUT THIS ONE, THE ONE I SAW ON THE INTERNET... IT STILL HAUNTS ME, EVEN TODAY.

A MAN IN FLORIDA, FORT LAUDERDALE IF I RECALL CORRECTLY, WAS ON A DRUG OF SOME KIND. I DON'T REMEMBER WHICH-- SOME TYPE OF HALLUCINOGEN, I WOULD ASSUME.

WHILE UNDER THE INFLUENCE OF THESE DRUGS... HE-- HE ***ATE*** HIS FOUR YEAR OLD SON'S EYEBALLS.

JUST ATE THEM RIGHT OUT OF HIS HEAD.

ASIDE FROM THE STORY IN GENERAL BEING JUST... ***HORRIFIC,*** THE THING THAT REALLY STUCK WITH ME, THAT SENDS SHIVERS DOWN MY SPINE TO THIS VERY DAY... WAS A QUOTE FROM THE SON.

"DADDY ATE MY EYES."

NO ANGER, NO FEAR... JUST *"DADDY ATE MY EYES."*

HE SAYS IT AS IF HE BELIEVES IT'S SOMETHING NORMAL, THAT HAPPENS TO ***EVERYONE.***

FOUR YEARS OLD. THE POOR BOY DOESN'T KNOW ANY DIFFERENT.

TALKING ABOUT IT NOW, IT STILL MAKES ME UNCOMFORTABLE. THE DAY I READ THE STORY... I WAS ***WRECKED.*** I ACCOMPLISHED VERY LITTLE THAT DAY.

I JUST COULDN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT THAT STORY, ABOUT THAT POOR LITTLE BOY.

I CAN'T STOP MYSELF FROM FILLING IN THE BLANKS OF THE STORY...

...THE DETAILS NOT TOLD BUT ***IMPLIED.***

I PICTURE THE FATHER, PLACING HIS HANDS ON EITHER SIDE OF HIS SON'S HEAD--I THINK ABOUT WHAT WOULD BE GOING THROUGH THAT BOY'S MIND AT THE TIME.

HE WOULDN'T BE SCARED, THIS IS HIS DAD, HE WOULD HAVE NO CLUE WHAT TO EXPECT. THIS WAS HIS FATHER FOR CHRIST'S SAKE--HE WOULDN'T IMMEDIATELY ASSUME THIS MAN WAS GOING TO HURT HIM.

THE MECHANICS OF IT STILL HAUNT ME. IS IT EASY TO JUST SUCK A PERSON'S EYEBALLS RIGHT OUT OF THEIR HEAD? CAN IT BE DONE QUICKLY? HOW MUCH TIME PASSED BETWEEN THE REMOVAL OF EACH EYE?

ALL QUESTIONS I DESPERATELY DO NOT WANT TO KNOW THE ANSWER TO, BUT CAN'T STOP MYSELF FROM ASKING.

CHILDREN... THEY'RE HELPLESS... THEY CAN'T DEFEND THEMSELVES. THEY RELY ON ***US*** FOR THAT, THEIR PARENTS. THAT'S WHAT WE'RE THERE FOR.

HURTING YOUR OWN CHILD... IT'S SUCH A BETRAYAL. THIS BOY IS ***BLIND*** NOW, HIS LIFE IS FOREVER CHANGED-- BECAUSE OF HIS ASSHOLE FATHER.

THIS INSANE PRICK WHO SHOULD NEVER HAVE HAD A CHILD-- I THINK ABOUT WHAT HE'S DONE TO THIS CHILD...

...EVEN THEN, BEFORE ALL THIS-- I THOUGHT ABOUT WHAT THIS MONSTER HAD DONE TO HIS OWN FLESH AND BLOOD, AND THOUGHT TO MYSELF...

...IF I COULD GET AWAY WITH IT, I WOULD ***KILL*** THIS MAN FOR WHAT HE'S DONE.

I DON'T TELL THAT STORY TO OFFEND YOU, I KNOW YOU HAVE A YOUNG SON.

THE POINT IS THAT THERE IS ***EVIL*** IN THE WORLD... ALWAYS WAS, LONG BEFORE IT CAME IN THE UNDEAD VARIETY.

IF ANYTHING... THINGS ONLY GOT ***WORSE*** AFTER THE COLLAPSE. PEOPLE WHO WERE KEEPING THEMSELVES IN CHECK, LIVING BY SOCIETY'S RULES... THEY NO LONGER HAD ANY CHECKS AND BALANCES.

THE CRAZY, FREE TO ROAM, UNCHECKED-- A WORLD GONE ***MAD.***

AND SOMEHOW... YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE SURVIVED OUT THERE FOR ***HOW*** LONG?

FOURTEEN MONTHS, BY OUR COUNT. OUR CALENDAR COULD BE A BIT INACCURATE.

REMARKABLE.

THE FACT OF THE MATTER, RICK, IS THAT WE ***NEED*** MORE PEOPLE LIKE YOU.

ASIDE FROM THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE OUTSIDE WORLD YOU HAVE--THAT WE DESPERATELY NEED, YOU'RE ALSO MORE WELL-EQUIPPED TO DEAL WITH...

...WELL... SEEMINGLY ***ANYTHING.***

WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO SAY?

I WANT YOU TO TELL ME WHAT YOU DID FOR A LIVING BEFORE ALL THIS.

THAT'S SOMETHING I DON'T KNOW. IT HELPS US DECIDE WHAT YOU'D BE BEST FOR HERE IN THE COMMUNITY, HOW YOU'D BE OF BEST USE.

I WAS A POLICE OFFICER.

WELL, THAT CINCHES IT. I WAS ALREADY THINKING ALONG THESE LINES BUT YEAH, THAT'S MADE UP MY MIND.

YOU'RE OUR CONSTABLE.

CONSTABLE?

I ALWAYS PREFERRED THAT WORD TO ALL THE OTHERS. POLICE OFFICER, COP... YOU ARE WHAT YOU WERE BEFORE. IT'S *PERFECT*.

ADDING YOUR GROUP TO THE MIX, I BELIEVE THAT WILL PUT US OVER *SIXTY*. WITH THAT MANY PEOPLE HERE, THERE'S BOUND TO BE AN OCCASIONAL PROBLEM TO DEAL WITH. PEOPLE FIGHT--IT'S IN OUR NATURE.

WE NEED SOMEONE WITH AUTHORITY.

THAT'S HOW IT WORKS? YOU SAY WHAT WE DO AND WE DO IT?

NO, IT'S OPEN TO DISCUSSION. HOW IT WORKS... *RICK*, IS WE HAVE THIS COMMUNITY HERE AND IT'S *SAFE*, THERE ARE STRONG WALLS ON ALL SIDES. IT'S A GOOD PLACE TO LIVE.

BUT THAT COMES AT A PRICE. IT TAKES A LOT OF WORK TO MAINTAIN THIS. TO KEEP EVERYONE SAFE AND FED... TO KEEP THE COMMUNITY GOING. EVERYONE HAS TO DO THEIR PART. EVERYONE HAS TO *WORK*.

AND SO, I DO MY BEST TO TRY AND PLACE PEOPLE IN THE WORK THEY'RE BOTH BEST AT, AND HOPEFULLY FIND THE MOST REWARDING.

I ASSUME YOU ENJOYED BEING A POLICE OFFICER?

DON'T GET ME WRONG, I WAS JUST ASKING A QUESTION.

CONSTABLE IS *FINE*.

ARE YOU CERTAIN YOU'LL BE ABLE TO PERFORM YOUR DUTIES DESPITE YOUR DISABILITY?

AS LONG AS YOU DON'T NEED ME TO BUTTON A SHIRT, I DO OKAY.

GOOD. THE OTHER PART OF OUR DEAL IS THAT ASIDE FROM BEING FED AND PROTECTED, YOU GET YOUR OWN PLACE TO LIVE.

THE CURRENT EXPANSION OF THE WALL IS A FEW WEEKS AWAY AND THERE ARE WEEKS OF CLEAN-UP AND REPAIR AFTER THAT... SO WE DON'T HAVE A LOT OF HOUSES AVAILABLE.

SOME OF YOU MAY HAVE TO *SHARE* FOR THE TIME BEING.

WITH WHAT WE'RE COMING FROM, I DON'T THINK THERE WILL BE MANY COMPLAINTS.

EXCELLENT. WELL, RICK... THAT WILL BE ALL.

WE'RE DONE.

NOW, THERE WILL BE A TOUR, AND SOME KIND OF MEET AND GREET AROUND DINNER TIME. AND HOME ASSIGNMENT. YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE HAVE A BIG DAY AHEAD OF YOU.

I'D LIKE TO TALK TO A FEW MORE OF THEM TODAY AS TIME PERMITS.

THAT ALL SOUNDS FINE, DOUGLAS.

WELCOME TO OUR COMMUNITY.

THANK YOU FOR HAVING US.

TOLD YOU IT'D BE NO BIG DEAL.

YEAH, SEEMS LIKE A NICE ENOUGH GUY. HE WANTS ME TO SEND SOMEONE ELSE IN THERE TO TALK.

ANDREA? YOU WANT TO GO?

SURE.

HOUSE ACROSS THE STREET HERE HAS OPENED UP TO NEW ARRIVALS. SOME OF YOUR FRIENDS ARE IN THERE TAKING SHOWERS.

MIGHT WANT TO GET IN ON THAT BEFORE THE HOT WATER RUNS OUT.

WHERE'S CARL?

WHERE'S MY SON?!

WHOA, RICK-- CALM DOWN.

HE'S PLAYING WITH THE OTHER KIDS. SOPHIA, TOO.

THEY'RE OKAY.

OH, OKAY.

DID YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT A WORKING SHOWER?

PLEASE, HAVE A SEAT. MY NAME IS DOUGLAS MONROE. IT'S GOOD TO MEET YOU...

ANDREA

IT'S GOOD TO MEET YOU ANDREA

SO, WHAT WAS IT YOU DID BEFORE? WHAT KIND OF JOB DID YOU HAVE?

I WAS A FILE CLERK AT A LAWYER'S OFFICE. BUT I'M NOT NEARLY AS USELESS AS THAT WOULD MAKE ME SOUND.

I'M REALLY GOOD WITH A GUN.

REALLY?

HOW GOOD?

VERY GODDAMN GOOD.

IT'S KIND OF *RIDICULOUS.*

ARE YOU SINGLE?

EXCUSE ME?

OH, I'M SORRY. DON'T MISUNDERSTAND. THAT'S SOMETHING I'M ASKING EVERYONE. IT HELPS US PLAN THE HOUSING.

SO?

WOW.

I WILL NEVER GET USED TO THIS.

KNOCK! KNOCK!

JUST A MINUTE.

I'M SORRY TO BOTHER YOU, BUT DOUGLAS WANTED ME TO SEE IF THIS FITS.

WOW, HE DOESN'T WASTE ANY TIME.

YOU KNOW, I CAN CUT HAIR.

HOW IS ALL THIS POSSIBLE? WHO STARTED THIS?

A MAN NAMED DAVIDSON STARTED BUILDING THE FENCE. DOUGLAS CAME LATER. ALL BEFORE MY TIME. I'M OLIVIA, IF YOU WERE WONDERING.

THE AREA IS RUN ON AN ISOLATED SOLAR POWER GRID. IT WAS PUT TOGETHER BY THE GOVERNMENT IN CASE SOMETHING LIKE THIS HAPPENED.

REALLY? THAT'S *AMAZING.*

NOT REALLY. IT DOESN'T WORK AT ALL THE WAY IT WAS *SUPPOSED* TO. HALF THE HOUSES HERE CAN'T GET HOT WATER AND WE DON'T HAVE ENOUGH POWER TO RUN LIGHTS ALL THE TIME.

HENCE THE DARKNESS.

IT'S NOT PERFECT, SURE... BUT COMING FROM HOW WE'VE BEEN LIVING, THIS IS *GREAT.*

SURE, HONEY. I GIVE YOU *TWO WEEKS* BEFORE YOU'RE COMPLAINING ABOUT A READING LAMP NOT WORKING AT NIGHT.

JUST YOU WATCH.

WHOA, WOULD YOU LOOK AT THAT? YOU CLEAN UP REAL NICE, RICK.

LIKE A NEW MAN. I HARDLY RECOGNIZE YOU.

HANDSOME.

HARDLY RECOGNIZE MYSELF.

WHERE IS EVERYONE?

ROSITA IS INSIDE TALKING TO DOUGLAS, SEEMS LIKE A NICE GUY.

SAYS I'D BE BEST ON THEIR CONSTRUCTION CREW, BUILDING NEW WALLS AND WHATNOT, THEY ALSO PROTECT THE PERIMETER. ON ACCOUNT OF MY MILITARY BACKGROUND.

THEY'RE GOING TO ROUND US UP IN A FEW MINUTES FOR SOME KIND OF TOUR, THEN THEY'RE GOING TO ASSIGN US PLACES TO STAY FOR THE NIGHT.

LET ME GO CHECK ON CARL.

HEY, GUYS-- EVERYTHING OKAY HERE?

EVERYTHING IS *GREAT!* THIS PLACE IS *GREAT*, DAD!

HEY, FELLA. I'M CARL'S DAD. YOU MIND ME ASKING WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR EYE?

UH...

BALL HIT ME IN THE FACE YESTERDAY, WAS MY OWN FAULT.

LOOKS BAD, HUH?

LOOKS LIKE A BLACK EYE.

DON'T WORRY, IT MAKES YOU LOOK *TOUGH.*

I'LL LET YOU BOYS GET BACK TO YOUR GAME.

HAVE FUN, CARL.

I WILL, DAD.

EXCUSE ME.

WHO WAS THAT?

DOUGLAS'S WIFE, REGINA.. AND SHE'S NOT HAPPY ABOUT SOMETHING.

DOUGLAS!

WHAT THE *HELL* ARE YOU *DOING?!*

WHAT IS IT *NOW*, REGINA?

SORRY, HEATH.

WHAT IS IT *NOW?!* I'LL TELL YOU WHAT IT IS--WHO THE HELL ARE THESE PEOPLE AND WHY HAVE YOU LET THEM INSIDE?!

YOU'RE PUTTING US *ALL* IN DANGER!

PLEASE CALM DOWN. I'M NOT GOING TO TALK TO YOU IF WE'RE JUST GOING TO YELL.

UNDERSTOOD?

TELL ME EVERYTHING YOU KNOW ABOUT THESE PEOPLE.

NOW.

I UNDERSTAND THAT YOU'RE CONCERNED, BUT YOU KNOW HOW IT IS, WE *NEED* THESE PEOPLE TO KEEP OUR COMMUNITY GROWING. THAT'S HOW WE'VE BEEN ABLE TO LAST THIS LONG.

I'LL ADMIT, AT FIRST GLANCE THEY ALL SEEM LIKE GOOD PEOPLE TO ME.

ONLY ONE HAS ME SUSPICIOUS IS RICK, THEIR LEADER.

TRUST ME, HE'S ON THE LEVEL. WE NEED *HIM* HERE MORE THAN ANYONE.

WHAT COULD WE POSSIBLY NEED HIM FOR? JUST *LOOK* AT HIM!

WE NEED HIM BECAUSE HE'S SURVIVED OUT IN THE OPEN MORE THAN ANYONE ELSE HERE. MOST EVERYONE IN HIS GROUP HAS.

HE KNOWS WHAT IT TAKES TO SURVIVE--AND WE'RE GOING TO LEARN FROM HIM. HE'S GOING TO BE ABLE TO THINK OF THINGS WE'D NEVER CONSIDER.

THIS NEW GUY IS GOING TO BE OUR SALVATION, JUST YOU WATCH.

OR HE MAY JUST TURN OUT TO BE ANOTHER *DAVIDSON.*

DAVIDSON.P.!

WHAT HAVE I *TOLD* YOU?! I DON'T *EVER* WANT TO HEAR THE MAN'S NAME AGAIN!

EVER!

NOT AFTER WHAT HE DID.

NOT AFTER WHAT HE MADE US DO.

DOUGLAS.

SERIOUSLY, MAN. WHAT THE HELL?

I KNOW. I'M SORRY.

YOU KNOW HOW I FEEL, YOU KNOW WHAT I'VE SAID. I DIDN'T MEAN TO OVERREACT.

I'M SORRY I LOST MY TEMPER, HEATH, REALLY. JUST... PLEASE. I DON'T EVEN WANT TO *HEAR* THAT NAME.

AGREED.

AND YOU BETTER BE RIGHT ABOUT THESE NEW PEOPLE, DARLING. I TRUST AARON AND I TRUST YOU... BUT I JUST DON'T LIKE SEEING SO MANY NEW FACES.

THEY COULD OVERPOWER US, HAVE YOU EVER THOUGHT ABOUT *THAT?*

REGINA, DEAR-- WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, CALM DOWN. WE'VE THROWN THESE PEOPLE A LIFE RAFT. THEY'RE HAPPY TO BE HERE.

JUST THE SAME, EVERYONE HERE WILL KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR ANYTHING WEIRD OR OFF IN ANY WAY.

NOW IF YOU'LL EXCUSE ME. I'M GOING TO GIVE OUR NEW FRIENDS A QUICK TOUR AROUND THE COMMUNITY.

I'M GETTING MY *DAD!*

FINE. DO IT!

CARL-- WHAT'S GOING ON?!

HE WANTED TO SEE MY GUN. I TOLD HIM NO AND HE PUSHED ME.

SO I PUSHED HIM BACK.

CARL, YOU...

YOU SHOULDN'T BE LETTING ANYONE HOLD YOUR GUN, BUT YOU SHOULDN'T BE PUSHING--

LISTEN, I KNOW YOU WERE JUST DEFENDING YOURSELF, BUT I DON'T WANT YOU TO HURT THESE KIDS.

UNDERSTAND?

YEAH.

I'M SORRY I KNOCKED YOU DOWN.

UNGH.

DON'T TOUCH ME.

I'M TELLING MY *DAD.*

EVERYONE OKAY?

BOYS BEING BOYS...

I UNDERSTAND THAT ALL TOO WELL.

LOOKS LIKE YOU'VE SETTLED IN NICELY.

AND IN RECORD TIME.

YEAH... FEELS WEIRD, TOO.

THIS IS GOING TO TAKE SOME GETTING USED TO. FACE FEELS *COLD*.

WELL, I'M GOING TO HAVE TO PUT A HOLD ON THE SHOWERS FOR NOW. GATHER UP ALL YOUR PEOPLE. I WANT TO TAKE THEM ON A QUICK WALK THROUGH THE GROUNDS.

I'D LIKE TO GET YOU GUYS SETTLED INTO SOME HOUSES BEFORE DARK.

WILL DO.

OH, AND WE'LL NEED TO TAKE ALL YOUR *WEAPONS*. WE DON'T ALLOW THOSE INSIDE THE WALLS.

WHICH ONE IS IT?

THAT ONE THERE.

HEY, YOU-- COME HERE, LITTLE BOY!

WHOA, CALM DOWN THERE, MISTER.

GET YOUR HANDS OFF ME, PAL.

THAT *YOUR* SON? THE ONE IN THE COWBOY HAT?

IT IS.

YOU AWARE YOUR SON IS PICKING ON MY BOY?

WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, I DON'T BELIEVE THAT'S WHAT ACTUALLY HAPPENED.

YOU KNOW HOW IT IS, BOYS WILL BE BOYS. YOUR SON ASKED TO SEE MY SON'S GUN, WHEN HE REFUSED, YOUR SON PUSHED HIM AND MINE PUSHED BACK.

YOUR SON HAS A *GUN?*

WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE, DOUGLAS?

WE'RE TAKING THEIR WEAPONS NOW. WE DIDN'T KNOW THE BOY WAS CARRYING A GUN, TOO.

WE'RE STILL SETTLING IN. WE'VE ONLY BEEN HERE FOR A FEW HOURS...

I'M SORRY, I DON'T BELIEVE I CAUGHT YOUR NAME.

IT'S *NICHOLAS.* THIS IS MY SON MIKEY.

WELL, NICHOLAS. I'M RICK. DOUGLAS HAS ASKED ME TO KEEP AN EYE ON THINGS AROUND THE COMMUNITY. I'LL BE KEEPING THE PEACE.

I CERTAINLY UNDERSTAND YOUR ANGER. WERE THE ROLES REVERSED, I COULD EASILY SEE MYSELF BEHAVING THE SAME WAY.

THING IS, I WOULDN'T WANT SOME UNKNOWN KID SHOWING MY SON A GUN EITHER.

ABSOLUTELY *NOT.*

SO WE'VE GOTTEN TO THE BOTTOM OF THIS LITTLE MISUNDERSTANDING. GOOD.

YOU SEEM LIKE A NICE GUY, NICHOLAS. I'M SURE MY SON AND YOURS WILL GET ALONG REAL WELL... ONCE HE STOPS PACKING HEAT.

GOOD, IF EVERYONE WILL PLEASE FOLLOW ME. WE'LL DROP YOUR WEAPONS OFF AND GET STARTED ON YOUR TOUR.

NICHOLAS, YOU'RE WELCOME TO JOIN US IF YOU'D LIKE.

NO THANKS, DOUGLAS. I'VE SEEN THE PLACE BEFORE.

THIS HOUSE ALSO ACTS AS OUR *ARMORY*, FOR ALL INTENTS AND PURPOSES. WE KEEP ALL OUR WEAPONS HERE, CLOSEST TO THE GATE. FOR SAFETY PURPOSES WE DO NOT ALLOW *ANY* WEAPONS TO BE CARRIED WITHIN THESE WALLS.

WE'RE NOT TAKING YOUR WEAPONS, THEY'RE STILL YOURS, WE JUST ASK THAT IF YOU LIVE WITHIN THESE WALLS, YOU ALLOW US TO STORE THEM HERE.

IF YOU GUYS WILL PLEASE REMOVE ALL WEAPONS AND PLACE THEM ON THE PORCH, OLIVIA HERE WILL BRING THEM ALL INSIDE.

I'D LIKE TO KEEP MY SWORD WITH ME. IT HAS SENTIMENTAL VALUE.

AGAIN, WE'RE NOT *TAKING* YOUR WEAPONS, JUST STORING THEM HERE. AND I'M SORRY, BUT A WEAPON IS A WEAPON...

...AND I'M TOLD YOU'RE QUITE DEADLY WITH THAT SWORD.

OH, DOUGLAS. A WEAPON IS A WEAPON? *ANYTHING* CAN BE A WEAPON. TO MOST PEOPLE A HAMMER'D BE MORE DEADLY THAN THAT SWORD, YOU LET PEOPLE KEEP THOSE.

I'VE GOT KNIVES IN MY KITCHEN AREN'T MUCH SMALLER THAN THAT. LET THE WOMAN KEEP HER SWORD.

YOU *DO NOT* CARRY IT WITH YOU. KEEP IT IN YOUR HOUSE.

IN FACT, I WANT TO SEE IT HANGING OVER YOUR MANTEL. IT'S RETIRED AS LONG AS YOU'RE WITHIN THESE WALLS.

SCOTT? YOU AWAKE?

THEY TOLD ME YOU WERE AWAKE.

I AM.

YOU FEELING OKAY? HELL OF A DAY TODAY, *HUH?*

YEAH, ONE FOR THE BOOKS. DOC'S GOT ME ON SOME PAIN KILLERS. NOT WORKING THAT GREAT, BUT THEY DO ENOUGH.

I WAS PRETTY OUT OF IT. I REMEMBER AARON CAME AND SAVED US--BUT HE HAD NEW PEOPLE WITH HIM, RIGHT?

SEEMED LIKE A LOT, BUT THAT CAN'T BE RIGHT.

NO, IT IS. AARON FOUND A GROUP OF ***TWELVE.*** WOMEN, KIDS... ALL NORMAL. AT LEAST THEY SEEM THAT WAY.

APPARENTLY THEY'VE HOLED UP IN A FEW PLACES FOR A LONG TIME--BUT THEY'VE MOSTLY SURVIVED ON THEIR OWN.

IT'S CRAZY.

TWELVE? THAT'S A SMALL ARMY.

THAT SURE MAKES ME A LITTLE UNEASY. I DON'T--

HEY, SCOTT-- JUST CHECKING IN TO MAKE SURE YOU'RE DOING OKAY.

TRY NOT TO MOVE THAT LEG UNTIL I CAN GET SOMETHING MORE STURDY ON IT. IF YOU NEED ANYTHING, I'LL BE IN THE NEXT ROOM GETTING READY.

GOOD TO SEE YOU, HEATH.

LIKEWISE, DOCTOR CLOYD.

THIS HOUSE IS THE INFIRMARY. WE ACTUALLY HAVE THREE DOCTORS HERE IN THE COMMUNITY, ONE A SURGEON.

THANKS TO HEATH AND THE OTHER RUNNERS, WE HAVE SOME STATE OF THE ART EQUIPMENT. IT'S QUITE NICE.

THAT'S PRETTY MUCH EVERYTHING. TWO STREETS OF HOUSES, A MEETING HOUSE, THE ARMORY SLASH STOREHOUSE, AND THE INFIRMARY.

BUT WE'VE GOT A CREW WORKING ON EXPANSION EVERY DAY.

WE'RE EXPANDING THE WALL OVER A COUPLE MORE STREETS, THERE'S A GENERAL STORE, A CHURCH, SOME OTHER USEFUL BUILDINGS AND MORE HOUSES, OF COURSE.

SHOULD BE COMPLETED IN A COUPLE WEEKS AT THE MOST.

AND THEN WE'LL START ON ANOTHER EXPANSION. THAT'S WHAT WE DO. WE STARTED WITH ONE STREET AND HAVE KEPT EXPANDING.

YOU'RE ALL PART OF OUR COMMUNITY NOW. WELCOME TO SOMETHING VERY SPECIAL.

THESE ARE THE LAST OF THE VACANTS. OBVIOUSLY NOT ENOUGH FOR ALL OF YOU, AT LEAST NOT UNTIL THE EXPANSION.

I'LL LET YOU DISCUSS HOW YOU'D LIKE TO DIVIDE THEM AMONGST YOURSELVES.

WE'VE GOT THREE HOUSES TO SPLIT AMONG US? HOLY *CRAP*-- RIGHT?

I DON'T REALLY CARE HOW WE SPLIT UP AS LONG AS THE COUPLES STAY TOGETHER, OBVIOUSLY.

YEAH, REALLY-- I'LL SLEEP WHEREVER. I DON'T CARE.

FINE, I'LL TAKE HOUSE ONE WITH CARL, ANDREA AND MORGAN. HOUSE TWO CAN BE MAGGIE, GLENN, SOPHIA AND MICHONNE.

THAT LEAVES ABRAHAM, ROSITA, GABRIEL... AND EUGENE IN HOUSE THREE. EVERYONE OKAY WITH THAT?

FINE WITH ME. LET'S UNLOAD THE TRUCK AND START GETTING THINGS SET UP.

THIS IS SOMETHING ELSE, *HUH?*

Y'KNOW... IT REALLY IS. I'M IMPRESSED.

LISTEN, I DIDN'T MEAN TO PUT EUGENE IN YOUR HOUSE. I WASN'T THINKING THERE. I KNOW THINGS ARE STILL TENSE.

THANKS FOR NOT CAUSING A FUSS.

I NEED TO TALK TO HIM, HE WAS A CLOSE FRIEND BEFORE I FOUND OUT HOW FULL OF IT HE WAS. OR AT LEAST, WHAT PASSES FOR A CLOSE FRIEND THESE DAYS.

AND HE BROUGHT US HERE. SO THAT'S GOTTA COUNT FOR SOMETHING. THING IS, I DIDN'T CAUSE A FUSS BECAUSE WE'RE NOT SLEEPING IN OUR HOUSE TONIGHT.

WHAT?

WHAT ARE YOU THINKING?

I'M THINKING THEY TOOK OUR WEAPONS AND NOW THEY'RE SPLITTING US UP. COULD BE NOTHING, COULD BE SOMETHING.

I SAY WE SNEAK THROUGH THE BACKYARDS AFTER DARK, WE ALL SLEEP IN YOUR HOUSE WITHOUT THEM KNOWING.

JUST TO BE ON THE SAFE SIDE.

YEAH... I CAN GET BEHIND THAT. AS A PRECAUTION, FOR THE FIRST FEW DAYS.

LET'S SPREAD THE WORD.

CARL? WHY AREN'T YOU ASLEEP?

CAN'T. IT'S WEIRD HERE. NOT NORMAL. I CAN'T SLEEP BECAUSE OF IT.

ALL THAT RUNNING AND PLAYING YOU DID? I FIGURED YOU'D BE EXHAUSTED. PUT RIGHT TO SLEEP.

YOU OKAY? ANYTHING YOU WANT TO TALK ABOUT?

I DON'T THINK THE OTHER KIDS ARE GOING TO LIKE ME.

I'M NOT LIKE THEM, DAD.

NONSENSE. YOU'VE JUST FORGOTTEN THAT YOU'RE A KID-- THAT'S ALL. IT'LL ALL COME BACK TO YOU.

DON'T WORRY. THIS PLACE IS GOING TO BE GOOD FOR US. YOU'LL SEE.

I DON'T KNOW. MAYBE.

I SURE HOPE S--

KNOCK! KNOCK!

IS THAT THE FRONT DOOR?

STAY HERE.

I'VE GOT IT. STAY PUT.

I GOT IT. I'M SURE IT'S NOTHING.

HI, RICK. SORRY TO BOTHER YOU.

MEANT TO TELL YOU EARLIER BUT WE'RE DOING A HALLOWEEN THING TOMORROW. WE'VE GOT CANDY FOR ALL THE HOUSES BACK AT THE SUPPLY HOUSE. ALL THE KIDS ARE DRESSING UP.

WANTED TO MAKE SURE I TOLD YOU TONIGHT SO YOU COULD BE THINKING ABOUT THE KIDS' COSTUMES-- ALTHOUGH--

HEH.

I GUESS CARL IS ALREADY DRESSED AS A COWBOY. SO THAT WORKS.

YEAH. THAT'LL BE FUN FOR THE KIDS. THANKS FOR LETTING ME KNOW.

HM. ALL IN ONE HOUSE?

SMART.

MUCH SAFER IF WE *DO* TURN OUT TO BE DANGEROUS.

HAVE A GOOD NIGHT, RICK.

REALLY, CARL. I'M SURE WE CAN THROW SOMETHING TOGETHER. IT WOULD ONLY TAKE A MINUTE.

NO. THIS IS *STUPID*. I DON'T WANT TO DRESS UP.

HAVING A GOOD TIME?

LOOK AT THAT LITTLE COWBOY-- VERY COOL.

UGH.

DON'T MIND HIM. HE'S JUST HERE FOR THE CANDY.

WHO *ISN'T?*

I HOPE YOUR PEOPLE ARE ENJOYING THIS--A HOLIDAY. I'M SURE THAT'S NOT SOMETHING YOU GUYS HAVE CELEBRATED MANY OF.

I'LL BE HONEST WITH YOU, DOUGLAS. WE'RE STILL A LITTLE SKEPTICAL, AS YOU LEARNED LAST NIGHT--BUT THIS WHOLE PLACE IS REALLY GROWING ON US. YOU'VE DONE SOMETHING REMARKABLE HERE.

I NEED TO COMPARE CALENDARS WITH YOU. ANDREA WAS KEEPING ONE FOR US FOR A WHILE- BUT IT'S SPOTTY AT BEST.

ARE YOU SURE IT'S OCTOBER THIRTY-FIRST?

I HATE TO ADMIT IT, BUT NO.

NONE OF US WERE KEEPING TRACK IN THE EARLY DAYS. WE'RE AT LEAST A WEEK OR SO OFF, I'M SURE. WE JUST GUESSED AT A START DATE AND STARTED KEEPING TRACK AFTER THINGS WERE SET UP HERE.

FOR SOME REASON, THAT'S *ALWAYS* GOING TO BUG ME. NOT REALLY KNOWING WHAT DAY IT IS.

WE NEED TO ASK AROUND, I'M SURE THERE'S SOME WAY YOU CAN USE THE MOON TO FIGURE IT ALL OUT.

WHAT'S THE MATTER?

SHE THOUGHT I WAS A COWBOY, TOO.

THIS IS *STUPID.* I'M GOING HOME.

PLEASE EXCUSE ME.

NO WORRIES. WE'LL HAVE PLENTY OF TIME TO TALK LATER.

CARL, SLOW DOWN!

WAIT!

WHY ARE YOU GOING HOME?

THIS IS STUPID AND I DON'T WANT TO DO IT ANY MORE.

THE COSTUMES, THE CANDY--EVERYONE WALKING AROUND, ACTING LIKE *NOTHING'S* HAPPENING AROUND THEM.

THEY'RE ALL STUPID. THE ROAMERS DIDN'T GO AWAY BECAUSE YOU CAN'T *SEE* THEM.

I HATE THIS PLACE, DAD. IT DOESN'T FEEL *REAL.*

IT FEELS LIKE EVERYONE IS PLAYING *PRETEND.*

CARL, LISTEN TO ME... *PLEASE.*

YOU CAN LET YOURSELF ENJOY THIS. I KNOW YOU *WANT* TO.

GO, HAVE FUN, BE A KID. WE'RE *SAFE* HERE. YOU CAN LET YOUR GUARD DOWN, RELAX--WE DON'T HAVE TO LIVE LIKE WE USED TO.

THINGS ARE *DIFFERENT* NOW.

BUT DAD... WHAT ABOUT WHEN WE LEAVE HERE?

I DON'T WANT TO GET USED TO THIS-- IT'LL MAKE US *WEAK*. I DON'T WANT TO DIE.

C'MON... I'LL TAKE YOU HOME.

HE OKAY?

FINE. HE'S INSIDE READING. CAN'T EVER REALLY GET ONTO HIM FOR DOING *THAT*, Y'KNOW?

TELL ME SOMETHING-- WHY ARE YOU DOING THIS AT MIDDAY?

HALLOWEEN AT NIGHT IS SCARY, RICK. I FIGURED IT BEST TO *AVOID* ANY OF THAT.

MIND IF I BEND YOUR EAR A LITTLE? I THINK I COULD USE YOUR ADVICE.

REALLY? REGARDING WHAT?

PLACEMENT. YOU WERE EASY. ABRAHAM IS ON HIS WAY TO SECURITY AND CONSTRUCTION. MORGAN IS GOING TO BE A CHEF, GLENN IS GOING TO BE A RUNNER, REPLACING SCOTT FOR THE TIME BEING.

MAGGIE IS GOING TO BE A TEACHER, IT'LL BE GOOD TO HAVE TWO OF THOSE. ROSITA IS GOING TO WORK WITH THE DOCTORS AND TRAIN WITH THEM. EUGENE IS GOING TO BE A COMMUNITY PLANNER. GABRIEL... WE'LL HAVE A CHURCH IN A MATTER OF DAYS.

I'M TORN ON *MICHONNE.* SHE WAS A LAWYER--AND I UNDERSTAND SHE'S TOUGH AS NAILS.

...PUTTING IT *MILDLY.*

RIGHT. SO WHILE I DON'T THINK WE NEED A LAWYER PER SE--I THINK YOU COULD PROBABLY USE HELP AS CONSTABLE, AND SHE'D BE MUSCLE--AND BRAINS AS FAR AS UPHOLDING THE LAW GOES.

THAT SOUND GOOD TO YOU?

THAT SOUNDS PERFECT.

THE OTHER ONE I'M HAVING TROUBLE WITH IS *ANDREA.*

SHE'S A SHARPSHOOTER--THAT TELLS ME SECURITY, BUT WHEN I THINK ABOUT IT--THAT SEEMS LIKE A WASTE OF HER TALENTS.

SO I'M AT A LOSS.

WHO'S OUR LOOKOUT?

OUR WHAT?

YOU DON'T HAVE A LOOKOUT?

YOU RECRUIT PEOPLE, DOUGLAS. AARON AND ERIC--THEY WATCH THEM, MAKE SURE THEY'RE OKAY. THEN YOU BRING THEM IN, MAKE SURE THEY'RE OKAY, SAFE--NOT CRAZY.

WHAT IF SOMEONE FOUND *YOU?* WHAT THEN?

OR EVEN WORSE--WHAT IF IT WAS A BIG GROUP--BIG ENOUGH TO ACTUALLY MOUNT AN *ATTACK* ON THIS PLACE? WHAT IF SOMEONE WANTED TO TAKE IT OVER?

YOU HAVE TO KNOW HOW DESIRABLE A PLACE LIKE THIS WOULD LOOK ON THE OUTSIDE. WHEN WE WERE IN THE PRISON--THAT WAS A BIG CONCERN. SOMEONE WE DIDN'T WANT IN--WANTING IN.

AND IT EVENTUALLY HAPPENED.

IT'S NOT LIKE THAT'S SOMETHING WE'VE NEVER CONSIDERED--BUT I ALWAYS THOUGHT THE WALL WAS ENOUGH.

I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT THOUGH. WE NEED A LOOKOUT.

THERE'S A BELL TOWER UP THE STREET A WAYS FROM HERE--SAW IT ON THE WAY IN. SOME KIND OF GOVERNMENT BUILDING.

THAT WOULD MAKE A GOOD POSITION.

OKAY THEN.

ANDREA IS OUR LOOKOUT.

SOMEONE'S IN HERE!

SORRY!

IT'S NICE, AND THEY SEEMED LIKE GOOD PEOPLE.

EXCUSE ME.

NO, NOT ONE MORE. ***NO MORE.*** YOU'VE HAD ENOUGH. YOU'RE SUPPOSED TO BE ASLEEP RIGHT NOW!

AW, MOM! BUT I HAVE ***SO MUCH*** CANDY!

DON'T BOTHER. ABRAHAM AND ROSITA ARE IN THERE. I THINK THEY'RE TAKING A SHOWER.

AND I'M NEXT.

YOU GONNA BRUSH YOUR TEETH? I CAN MOVE SOME OF THE DISHES OUT OF THE WAY.

SORRY, I ALWAYS HATE LEAVING THEM OVERNIGHT. ALSO-- I'M DOING DISHES! ISN'T THAT NEAT? I ACTUALLY ***MISSED*** THIS.

IT'S OKAY, GLENN.

I GIVE UP. DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT.

I CAN'T BELIEVE CARL'S SLEEPING THROUGH ALL THIS. THAT HOUSE IS A CIRCUS.

ME NEITHER. I'M THINKING TOMORROW WE SPREAD OUT TO THE OTHER HOUSES.

HEY-- LOOK AT THAT.

WEIRD, RIGHT?

I KNOW, EVERYTHING JUST SEEMS... FAKE.

Y'KNOW... CARL WAS SAYING THAT EARLIER TODAY.

I GUESS AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH, THIS JUST DOESN'T SEEM POSSIBLE.

I MEAN... I'M HERE AND I CAN HARDLY BELIEVE IT.

THIS WON'T LAST... IT *NEVER* DOES.

ENJOY IT WHILE YOU CAN--AND PRAY IT DOESN'T MAKE US TOO SOFT TO SURVIVE WHEN IT'S OVER.

AM I THE ONLY PERSON THINKING ABOUT THIS LIKE IT COULD ACTUALLY BE SOMETHING THAT *LASTS*?

I WAS THE SKEPTIC--WHAT HAPPENED?

WHY COULDN'T WE SPEND THE REST OF OUR LIVES HERE? IS THAT IMPOSSIBLE?

THERE'S JUST *SO MUCH* THAT COULD GO WRONG.

AN ORGANIZED GROUP COULD ATTACK, A HERD COULD TEAR THROUGH HERE. FIRE. STORMS... ANY NUMBER OF THINGS.

AND LOOK AT US. YOU REALLY THINK THEY'RE GOING TO LET US STAY HERE ONCE THEY REALIZE HOW FUCKED UP WE ALL ARE?

ARE YOU *KIDDING?*

HAVE YOU BEEN WATCHING THESE PEOPLE? ANYONE HALF DANGEROUS THEY SEND OUT TO WORK CONSTRUCTION OUTSIDE THE WALL EVERY DAY.

IF THEY EVER TRY TO MAKE US LEAVE WE'LL JUST TAKE THIS PLACE FROM THEM AND MAKE IT *OURS.*

I MEAN IT.

I'M NOT GOING TO LET THESE PEOPLE--

UH...

RICK?

WHAT?

OH.

SORRY TO STARTLE YOU. I SWEAR I *DON'T* MAKE A HABIT OF SLINKING AROUND AFTER DARK.

RICK, YOU MIND IF I BORROW ANDREA FOR A BIT?

NO. NOT AT ALL...

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, DOUGLAS?

NOW THAT'S NOT WHAT THIS IS ABOUT AT ALL. I'M HERE TO ASK WHAT I CAN DO FOR *YOU.*

IS THERE ANYTHING YOU NEED--ANYTHING YOU ***WANT?*** ANYTHING YOU'RE UNHAPPY ABOUT? I CAN FIX PRETTY MUCH... ***WHATEVER*** AILS YOU.

ARE YOU GOING TO TRY AND TELL ME THIS IS SOMETHING YOU'RE ASKING ***EVERYONE*** AGAIN?

WHAT WOULD YOU SAY IF I SAID IT ***WASN'T***--THAT THIS WAS JUST FOR ***YOU?***

I'D SAY THAT YOU'RE A MARRIED MAN AND I'M ***EXTREMELY*** UNINTERESTED...

...WITH ALL DUE RESPECT.

AND TO THAT I'D SAY THAT IF ME BEING MARRIED IS WHAT'S HOLDING YOU BACK--DON'T LET IT.

I'M IN A PURELY POLITICAL MARRIAGE. MY WIFE DOESN'T CARE WHAT I DO, AND I FEEL THE SAME WAY ABOUT HER. IF WE DIDN'T THINK THE KIDS NEEDED THE STABILITY, I'D HAVE LEFT HER LONG AGO.

THERE'S ***NOTHING*** THERE.

...

I'M *VERY* LONELY.

I'M JUST NOT INTERESTED. I'M SORRY.

NO, GLENN. IT'S NOT *FAIR*--NOT TO US. YOU CAN'T DO THIS. DAMN IT, YOU *CAN'T!*

THIS IS WHAT I'M GOOD AT, MAGGIE. WHEN WE WERE NEAR ATLANTA, I WAS *ALWAYS* GOING IN FOR SUPPLIES. IT'S WHAT I'M BEST SUITED FOR.

THEY *NEED* ME!

I DON'T GIVE A *DAMN* WHAT *THEY* NEED!

GIVE IT A MINUTE. BIG FIGHT GOING ON IN THERE.

OH? WHAT HAPPENED?

GLENN TOLD MAGGIE HE'S GOING TO BE A SUPPLY RUNNER GOING INTO WASHINGTON.

IT'S NOT PRETTY.

GOT IT.

I'LL WAIT. IT'S NOT TOO COLD TONIGHT.

WHAT'S GOT *YOU* SO HAPPY?

THAT CREEPY OLD BASTARD JUST HIT ON ME.

WHAT?

REALLY? ISN'T HE MARRIED?

SOME KIND OF POLITICAL NONSENSE, HE CLAIMS. A LOVELESS MARRIAGE.

SOUNDED LIKE BULLSHIT TO ME.

WOW, THIS IS JUST... WE'VE *NEVER* HAD THIS BEFORE.

I KNOW, THIS IS THE FIRST TIME SOMEONE'S HIT ON ME SINCE ALL THIS STARTED...

...

I'M A *HORRIBLE* PERSON. DALE'S BODY IS BARELY COLD AND I'M HERE LAUGHING ABOUT GETTING HIT ON.

WHAT IS *WRONG* WITH ME?

NOTHING.

THERE'S NOT ENOUGH TIME TO DWELL ON THE PAST. I *KNOW* YOU MISS DALE. *YOU* KNOW YOU MISS DALE.

DOESN'T MEAN YOU CAN'T BE A LITTLE HAPPY EVERY NOW AND THEN.

THANKS, RICK.

OH, *UH*... DIDN'T KNOW YOU GUYS WERE OUT HERE.

I'M NOT WAITING FOR ROUND TWO. I'M GETTING WHILE THE GETTING'S GOOD. GOOD NIGHT, ALL.

AND... I MUST SAY, I DON'T SEE THE NEED FOR US TO ALL SLEEP IN *THIS* HOUSE TOMORROW NIGHT. IT'S CRAMPED AND THEY KNOW WE'RE DOING IT.

AGREED... AND SLEEP WELL.

SORRY FOR THE DISRUPTION.

DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT. KIND OF NICE, ACTUALLY... IF I'M COMPLETELY HONEST.

DON'T BE A SMART-ASS.

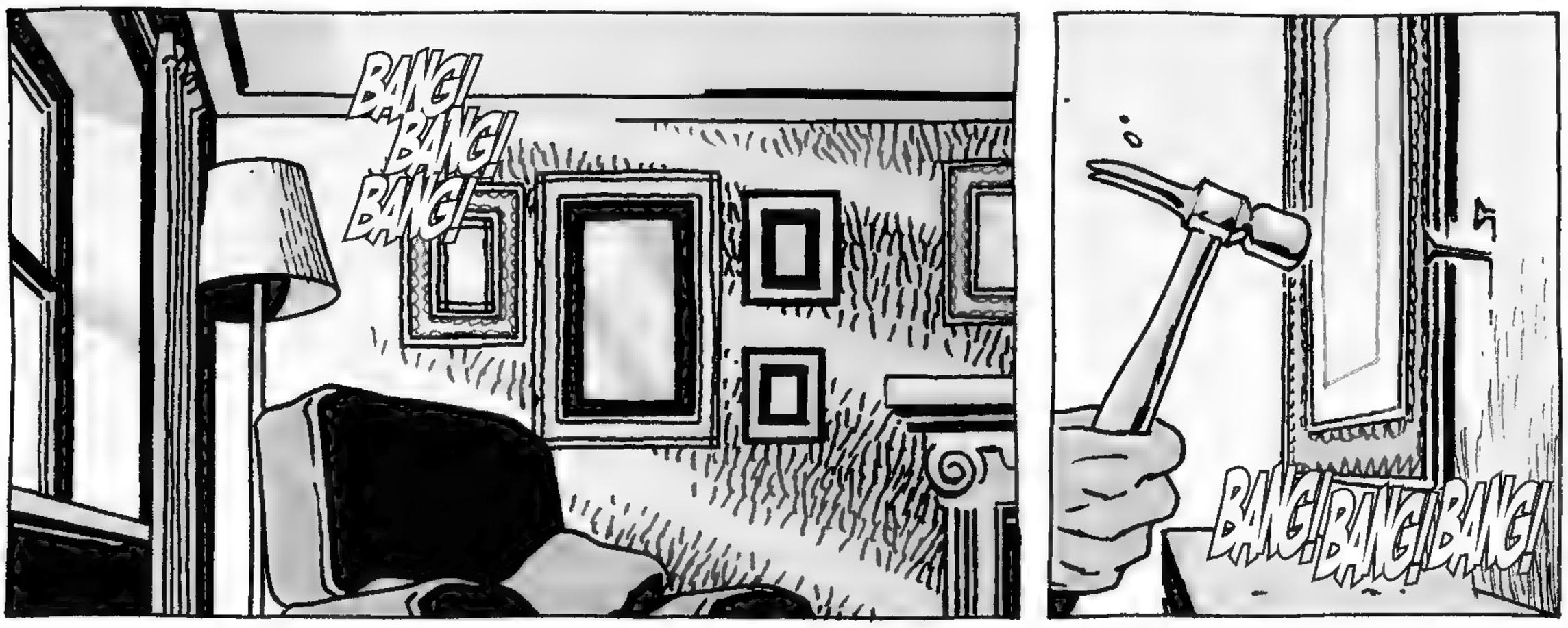
NO, I'M SERIOUS. WE DIDN'T HAVE *TIME* FOR DOMESTIC DISPUTES BEFORE.

IT'S GOOD TO SEE THINGS ARE CHANGING.

EASY FOR YOU TO SAY.




BANG!


BANG!
BANG!
BANG!
BANG!
BANG!
BANG!












I'M
THROUGH
WITH
YOU.

MORNING, KIDS.

HI, CONSTABLE.

SMILE, KID. IF YOU'RE NOT CAREFUL, YOUR FACE WILL GET STUCK THAT WAY.

ABRAHAM, ROSITA--HEY. OUT FOR A WALK?

YES, SIR. ISN'T THIS PLACE JUST SOMETHING ELSE?

WE'VE BEEN OUT, LOOKING AROUND, TRYING TO RELAX, MAKE THE MOST OF THE DAY. TOMORROW I START ON THE CONSTRUCTION CREW--COMPLETING THE NEW EXPANSION SO ROSITA AND I CAN HAVE A PLACE OF OUR OWN.

OH, I CAN'T *WAIT!* THIS PLACE IS SO EXCITING. IT'S GOING TO BE NICE HAVING A PLACE ALL TO OURSELVES.

I HEAR YOU.

OF COURSE, I'VE GOT TO WORK AS A NURSE--OR DOCTOR'S ASSISTANT, WHATEVER, IN RETURN. NOT BIG ON THAT.

I GET SQUEAMISH. *YES,* EVEN AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE SEEN.

I WASN'T GOING TO SAY ANYTHING. YOU DON'T HAVE TO EXPLAIN ANYTHING TO ME.

YOU BE SQUEAMISH ALL YOU WANT.

YOU GOING TO THIS DINNER PARTY THING THAT DOUGLAS IS THROWING TONIGHT?

SURE. OF COURSE I AM.

ISN'T *EVERYONE* INVITED? THAT'S WHAT I HEARD--SOME KIND OF MEET AND GREET THING.

GLAD IT'S NOT BEING HELD AT *MY* PLACE.

ARE YOU HAVING FUN?

NO, OF COURSE YOU AREN'T. AT LEAST GET SOMETHING TO *EAT*, CARL. WHEN'S THE LAST TIME YOU HAD A HAMBURGER?

THEY LOOK GROSS, HOW LONG WERE THEY FROZEN? THEY *TASTE* FUNNY.

IT'S ALL IN YOUR HEAD, SON. THEY TASTE FINE.

I DIDN'T THINK I'D SEE YOU HERE, DOCTOR CLOYD.

I'M JUST MAKING AN APPEARANCE. I'VE GOT TO GO CHECK IN ON SCOTT LATER. HE'S STILL RUNNING A FEVER, WHICH HAS ME WORRIED.

RICK, HI. I JUST WANTED TO SAY, ABOUT THE OTHER DAY-- NO HARD FEELINGS, OKAY? KIDS, Y'KNOW?

OH, THANKS... NICHOLAS, WAS IT? YEAH, NO WORRIES, MAN. I APPRECIATE YOU COMING UP TO ME LIKE THIS.

NICKY BOY!

WHERE YOU BEEN HIDING, MAN? I HAVEN'T SEEN YOU IN DAYS!

HOW'S MIKEY AND PAULA?

FINE. THEY'RE AROUND HERE SOMEWHERE.

CAN I GO FIND MIKEY?

ASK YOUR FATHER, RON.

GO AHEAD, KID. RUN ALONG.

WE WERE CLEARING OUT THE GYMNASIUM--AND WE GOT OVERWHELMED. LEFT THE GUY IN THERE. WE THOUGHT HE WAS DEAD.

LATER, WE WENT IN THERE--AND HE WAS ALL "WHAT TOOK YOU SO LONG?" HE'D KILLED EVERY DAMN LAST ONE OF THEM!

NO SHIT? THAT'S AMAZING.

HAVING A GOOD TIME?

YEAH, IT'S UNUSUAL--LIKE WE'RE IN ANOTHER DIMENSION OR SOMETHING... BUT YEAH. WE'RE HAVING A GREAT TIME.

YOU SEEN ANDREA AROUND?

SHE'S OUT BACK.

WOW, WORD *DOES* TRAVEL FAST AROUND HERE. NO. I WAS A CLERK IN A LAWYER'S OFFICE BEFORE. I'D NEVER EVEN FIRED A GUN BEFORE.

I MEAN, YOU JUST POINT AND SHOOT RIGHT? IT'S NOT THAT HARD.

OH, YEAH-- IT'S JUST THAT SIMPLE.

WELL, YEAH-- THERE'S OBVIOUSLY MORE TO IT. BUT I JUST TOOK TO IT REALLY WELL, I SUPPOSE. IT DIDN'T EVEN REALLY TAKE THAT MUCH TRAINING.

THE THING ABOUT LIVING HERE THAT WILL PROBABLY SURPRISE YOU-- OR MAYBE NOT, IS THAT PEOPLE GET BORED HERE, REALLY EASILY.

YOU SHOULD DO A DEMONSTRATION OR SOMETHING.

A DEMONSTRATION? *HA.* I'M SORRY, BUT NO. THAT WOULD BE BORING.

IT'S NOT LIKE I CAN SHOOT CIGARETTES OUT OF PEOPLE'S MOUTHS OR ANYTHING. I'VE JUST GOT PRETTY GOOD AIM. IT'S NOT VERY SHOWY.

I CAN SPLATTER A ROAMER'S HEAD FROM A GOOD DISTANCE. I DOUBT THE PEOPLE HERE WANT TO SEE *THAT.*

ANDREA, SPENCER. I'M JUST GOING AROUND TAKING REQUESTS. CAN I GET YOU ANYTHING TO DRINK?

DO YOU NEED ANYTHING, ANDREA?

I'M FINE, THANKS.

WELL, THEN--CARRY ON YOU TWO. SORRY FOR THE INTERRUPTION.

SON, HAVE YOU SEEN YOUR MOTHER?

SHE'S OVER BY THE GRILL, TALKING TO DAVID.

I KNOW, ISN'T HE JUST SO HANDSOME? SPENCER IS SUCH AN ATTRACTIVE YOUNG MAN.

MAYBE TOO ATTRACTIVE, IF YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING. I COULD SEE HIM GOING OUT ON SCOUTING MISSIONS WITH ERIC AND AARON...

...IF YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING.

YOU SPEAK TOO SOON, BARBARA. JUST MINUTES AGO I SAW HIM TALKING TO THE GIRL IN YOUR CAMP, MICHONNE. THE SHARP SHOOTER.

ANDREA.

HER? FUNNY.

DOUGLAS CLEARLY HAS HIS EYE ON HER. *THAT'S* GOING TO BE INTERESTING.

NEVER A DULL MOMENT AROUND HERE. I TELL YOU.

YOU'RE SINGLE, MICHONNE? WE ***REALLY*** NEED TO FIX YOU UP.

YOU KNOW HEATH IS SINGLE?

I'M *FINE!*

COME ON, WE'RE LEAVING.

I SAID I'M *FINE!* I'M NOT GOING *ANYWHERE!*

COULD YOU PLEASE--

I'VE GOT IT UNDER CONTROL.

I'LL TAKE CARE OF THIS.

GLENN, C'MON. WE'RE GOING OUTSIDE.

ALL OUR *KIDS* ARE HERE, GLENN. JESUS.

I'M SORRY.

I'M SORRY.

JUST... GET HIM HOME. I'LL MAKE SURE SOPHIA MAKES IT BACK OKAY.

OKAY, THANKS, RICK.

A LITTLE TOO MUCH CELEBRATION--AND WHO CAN BLAME HIM?

LET'S NOT LET THE NIGHT GO TO WASTE, EVERYONE. CARRY ON.

LOOK AT YOU! GO MINGLE, JEEZ. WE'RE SUPPOSED TO BE GETTING TO KNOW THESE PEOPLE.

ALL YOU'VE DONE AND YOU CAN'T HANDLE A LITTLE DINNER PARTY?

THAT'S NOT IT. IT'S *TOMORROW.*

A FEW DAYS INSIDE... AND I ALREADY DON'T WANT TO GO ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT WALL.

MICHONNE-- WAIT! ARE YOU LEAVING?

OH, SORRY. I KNOW IT'S STILL EARLY, BUT I WAS GOING TO CALL IT A NIGHT.

OH, I TOTALLY UNDERSTAND THAT. ONE THING THOUGH, WE ALWAYS LIKE TO COOK THINGS FOR THE NEW ARRIVALS.

I REALLY WANTED TO MAKE SOMETHING SPECIAL FOR YOU. IS THERE ANYTHING IN PARTICULAR YOU'D LIKE? SOMETHING YOU MAYBE HAVEN'T HAD IN A WHILE?

REALLY, YOU DON'T HAVE TO. I APPRECIATE IT, BUT I'D RATHER YOU DIDN'T GO TO THE TROUBLE.

IT'S NO TROUBLE AT ALL, REALLY. PLEASE TELL ME WHAT YOU'D LIKE.

I'VE BEEN SO WORRIED THAT I'D COOK SOMETHING YOU WOULDN'T ENJOY.

WORRIED?!

THIS IS WHAT YOU WORRY ABOUT?!

REALLY, THANKS FOR HAVING US. THIS HAS BEEN GREAT.

THANKS FOR COMING. I'M SORRY YOU HAVE TO LEAVE SO SOON.

IT'S STARTING TO GET LATE, AND I'VE GOT TO GET THIS GIRL BACK TO HER HOUSE FIRST.

...AND CHECK IN ON GLENN.

I HOPE HE'S OKAY.

IF HE'S STILL AWAKE, DO MAKE SURE YOU TELL HIM THAT NO ONE IS UPSET WITH HIM. I DON'T WANT HIM TO FEEL EMBARRASSED. WE'VE *ALL* BEEN THERE.

OH? SOUNDS LIKE YOU'VE GOT SOME INTERESTING STORIES FOR ME SOME TIME.

I'LL KEEP THAT IN MIND.

YOU WOULDN'T BELIEVE...

GOOD LUCK PRYING THOSE OUT OF ME.

GOOD NIGHT, RICK.

CARL. SOPHIA.

MORGAN? I DIDN'T KNOW YOU'D LEFT THE PARTY, TOO.

YEAH, A WHILE AGO.

WASN'T EASY.

SEEING PEOPLE... *HAPPY.*

YEAH, HAPPY... AND TALKING ABOUT COMPLETE AND UTTER BULLSHIT.

I KIND OF MADE A SCENE WHEN I WAS LEAVING.

OH?

CAN'T PICTURE IT? I USED TO BE KNOWN FOR THAT KIND OF THING.

I GUESS BEING HERE HAS BROUGHT IT BACK.

I COULDN'T HELP MYSELF LISTENING TO THOSE WOMEN CHATTER ON... IT WAS SO FRUSTRATING.

MADE ME FEEL SO...

...ALONE.

IS MY DAD OKAY?

HE'S FINE, DON'T WORRY. HE JUST GOT A LITTLE SICK, THAT'S ALL.

HEY, COME IN.

ANYONE HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT OUR "SCENE?"

NO, NOTHING AT ALL REALLY. DRUNK GUYS MUST BE COMMON.

WHERE IS HE?

IN THE BACK.

DID YOU KIDS HAVE FUN?

YEAH.

NO.

SHUT THE DOOR SO THE KIDS DON'T HEAR.

FEELING BETTER?

I'VE HAD A MIRACULOUS RECOVERY.

WELL?

WHAT DID YOU FIND?

THEY'RE LOCKED UP, BUT IT'S JUST A ROOM, NOT A SAFE OR ANYTHING. I COULD BREAK IN THROUGH A WINDOW--BUT THEY'D KNOW SOMEONE HAD GOTTEN IN.

WE'LL FIGURE SOMETHING OUT. I'M SURE I CAN DO IT.

I *KNOW.* THAT'S WHY I SENT YOU.

I DON'T CARE WHAT THESE PEOPLE SAY. THIS PLACE IS TOO IMPORTANT... I'M *NOT* TAKING ANY CHANCES.

I WANT OUR GUNS BACK--AND YOU'RE GOING TO GET THEM FOR US.










GET IT TOGETHER, ABRAHAM.
YOU'VE BEEN OUT THERE BEFORE...






MOM USED TO MAKE ME CEREAL.


IT'S OKAY, CARL.
LET IT OUT.

THIS ISN'T RIGHT. WHAT WE DID-- WE SHOULD NEVER HAVE DONE THIS.

I WAS A MARRIED MAN. MY WIFE... SHE WAS... IT WASN'T VERY LONG AGO. NOT ENOUGH TIME.

THIS WASN'T RIGHT. I'M NOT READY.

YOUR WIFE DOESN'T *CARE* ABOUT WHAT WE DID.

HOW COULD YOU?

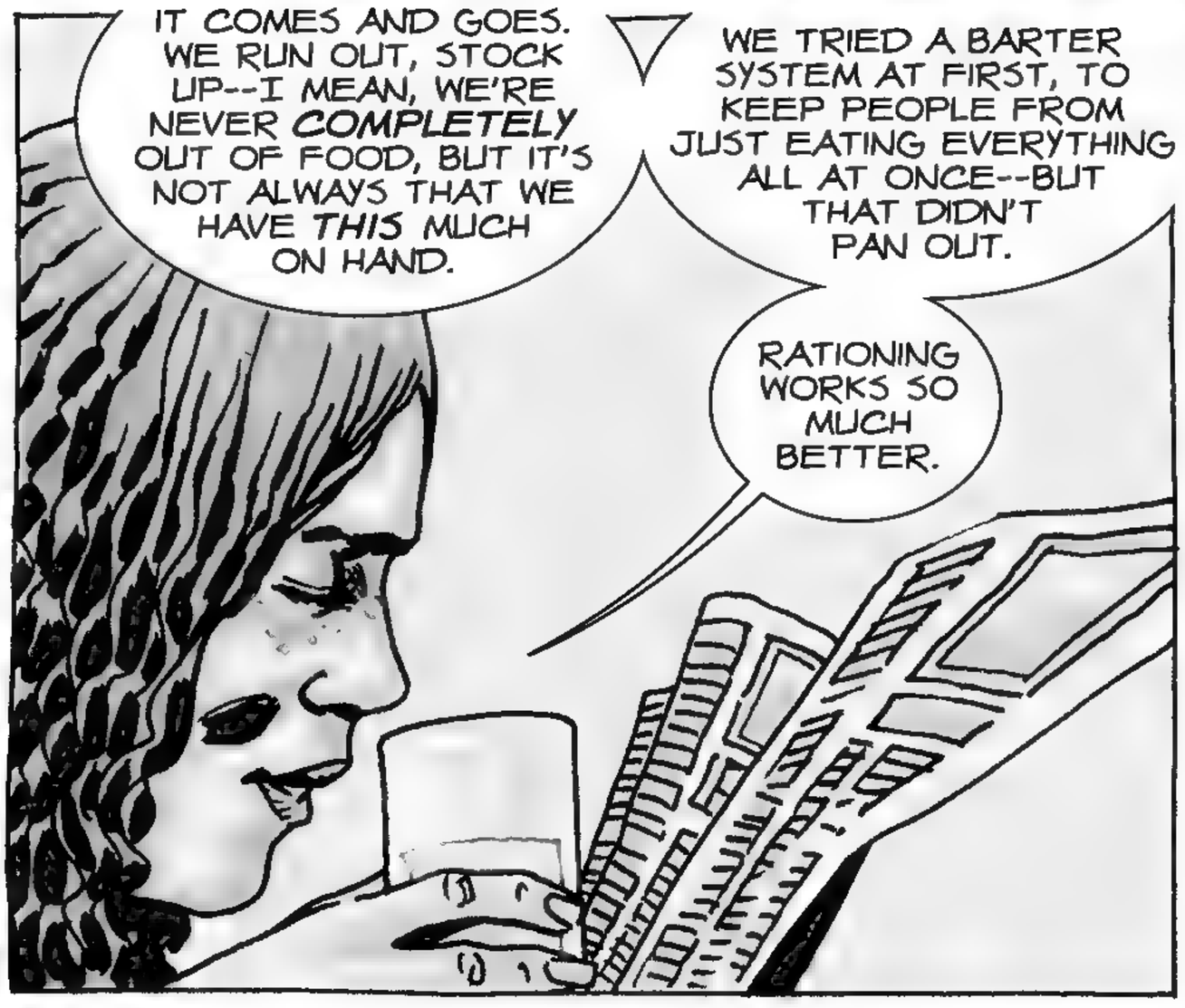
HOW COULD YOU SAY--?

THIS WAS A MISTAKE.




I'VE READ THIS PAPER, THIS ACTUAL ONE, OVER A DOZEN TIMES. I CYCLE THROUGH THE FEW WE HAVE BUT I THINK WE ONLY HAVE ABOUT TEN DIFFERENT PAPERS. SO I ROTATE THROUGH, READING EVERY SINGLE ARTICLE.
IT'S A BIT REPETITIVE, BUT IT HELPS ME GET THROUGH THE MORNING, Y'KNOW?
OLD NEWS IS BETTER THAN NO NEWS, RIGHT? GIVES ME A SENSE OF HOW THINGS WERE.
I CAN UNDERSTAND THAT.


YOU GUYS SURE DO HAVE A LOT OF STUFF, IT'S IMPRESSIVE. WE HAVEN'T SEEN THIS MUCH FOOD IN A LONG TIME.


IT COMES AND GOES. WE RUN OUT, STOCK UP--I MEAN, WE'RE NEVER COMPLETELY OUT OF FOOD, BUT IT'S NOT ALWAYS THAT WE HAVE THIS MUCH ON HAND.
WE TRIED A BARTER SYSTEM AT FIRST, TO KEEP PEOPLE FROM JUST EATING EVERYTHING ALL AT ONCE--BUT THAT DIDN'T PAN OUT.
RATIONING WORKS SO MUCH BETTER.

SERIOUSLY THOUGH, AND NOT THAT I MIND THE COMPANY, WE DON'T HAVE *THAT* MUCH. WHAT'S TAKING YOU SO LONG TO DECIDE?

JUST GRAB SOMETHING ALREADY--WHAT ARE YOU WAITING ON?

WAITING? *HAH*--MAYBE I JUST LIKE LOOKING AT ALL OF IT. IT'S HARD TO CHOOSE AFTER SO MUCH TIME WITHOUT.

LOADING UP, OLIVIA UNLOCK THE DOOR, PLEASE.

OH, ARE YOU GUYS GETTING WEAPONS FOR THE DAY? I'D LOVE TO SEE WHAT YOU'VE GOT INSIDE.

C'MON, GLENN. I'M ANXIOUS TO SEE FOR MYSELF.

FINE BY ME.

LET ME JUST GET THE ROOM UNLOCKED.

WHOA! YEAH... THIS IS *INSANE.* YOU GUYS ARE *TOTALLY* STOCKED UP!

YEAH, THEY FIND A LOT OF GUNS ON THEIR RUNS INTO WASHINGTON. YOU'RE GOING ON THE NEXT ONE, RIGHT?

YEP.

OH, MAN! WHEN DID WE GET *THIS?!*

MY GUN, ACTUALLY. I BROUGHT IT.

OH, OKAY. COOL.

WE'RE ALREADY RUNNING LATE. GRAB THE GUNS AND LET'S GO.


FINALLY PICKED SOMETHING, HUH?
YEAH, I'LL GET OUT OF YOUR HAIR, NOW. I'M SURE MAGGIE IS STARVING BY NOW... BETTER GET HOME AND TAKE MY LUMPS.









WELL?

IT'S JUST TOBIN'S CREW, LEAVING FOR THE DAY. SORRY, HEARD THE GATE OPENING.

HAVE A GOOD TIME LAST NIGHT AT YOUR FATHER'S PARTY?

WAS OKAY.

I SAW YOU TALKING TO THAT WOMAN... ANDREA I BELIEVE HER NAME IS.

MOM, PLEASE.

SHE SEEMS NICE, REALLY.

I THINK YOU SHOULD TRY TO...

OKAY, *STOP*. SERIOUSLY.

I'M ALMOST TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS OLD. THE LAST THING I NEED IS RELATIONSHIP ADVICE FROM MY MOTHER.

I ENJOYED TALKING TO HER. *THAT'S ALL.*

I WAS ONLY GOING TO SAY THAT I LIKED HER.

THAT'S IT.

HOW IS HE, DOCTOR CLOYD?

OH, HEATH. I DIDN'T HEAR YOU COME IN. HE'S SLEEPING.

DENISE, PLEASE. TELL ME WHAT'S GOING ON WITH SCOTT. I HAVE TO KNOW.

HE WAS THE ONE WHO JUMPED, BUT I DIDN'T REALLY STOP HIM. I COULDN'T-- BUT I STILL FEEL RESPONSIBLE.

IT'S NOT GOOD, BUT IT'S NOT TIME TO WORRY JUST YET. HIS FEVER IS BAD, BUT IT COULD BE WORSE.

I'VE GOT HIM ON ANTIBIOTICS, BUT THEY DON'T SEEM TO BE WORKING. I'M WORRIED HE MIGHT HAVE AN INFECTION.

WHAT DO YOU NEED? TELL ME WHAT YOU NEED AND I'LL GO INTO THE CITY AND GET IT.

PLEASE.

I HAVE EVERYTHING I NEED. YOU AND SCOTT KEEP ME VERY WELL-STOCKED. I'M SORRY I DON'T HAVE BETTER ANSWERS FOR YOU.

RIGHT NOW HE JUST NEEDS TO REST. GIVE HIM TIME. HE'LL PULL THROUGH.

OKAY... ALL RIGHT.

JUST... *PLEASE,* LET ME KNOW IF ANYTHING CHANGES... AS SOON AS YOU CAN.

WHOA-- WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

GETTING OUT OF THE TRUCK, WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

NEW GUY GOES ON MATERIAL RUNS. SORRY, I SHOULD HAVE TOLD YOU.

WE'LL GET STARTED HERE, BRUCE WILL TAKE YOU OUT TO WHERE WE GET OUR MATERIALS. IT'S A SHIT JOB, GOTTA EARN YOUR PLACE, Y'KNOW.

DON'T TAKE TOO LONG, WE'RE ALMOST OUT OF PANELS FOR THE WALL.

I'LL HAVE HIM BACK. DON'T WORRY. NO REASON TO STAY OUT THERE-- QUICKER THE BETTER.

C'MON, RIDE UP FRONT NOW.

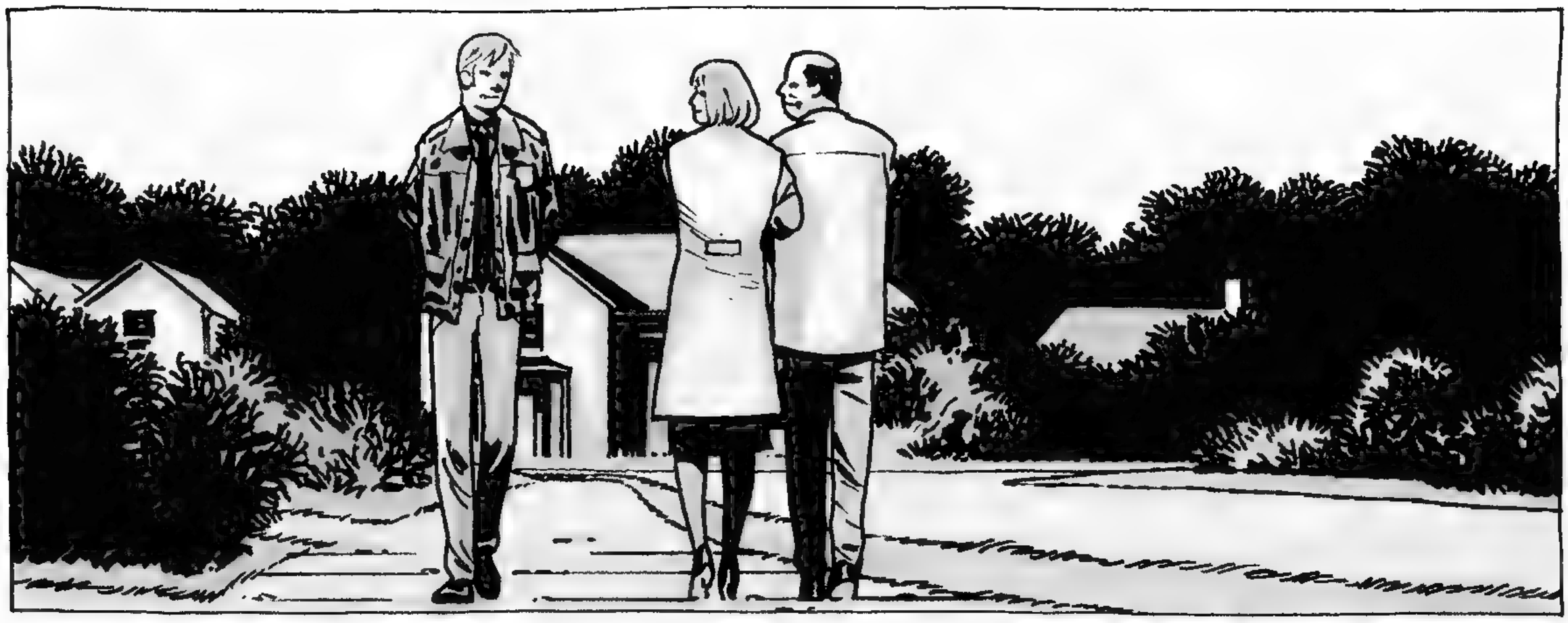
SAFER.

MATERIAL RUN?

THIS DANGEROUS?

WE'RE OUTSIDE THE WALL, ASSHOLE. AIN'T NOTHING OUT HERE *NOT* DANGEROUS.

WHERE YOU BEEN?












HEY!


GONNA GIVE ME A HEART ATTACK.
SORRY, COULDN'T HELP MYSELF.
SHOULD BE ABLE TO FIT A LOT IN HERE.
NOT GOING TO TAKE A LOT. JUST A FEW, ENOUGH TO GO UNNOTICED.

CAT

THUNK!

SHIT WAS... FLOOR PANELS OR SOMETHING FOR THE BUILDING... BUT MAKES FOR A STRONG ASS FENCE, BEING SOLID STEEL AND ALL.

THINK IT WAS DAVIDSON'S IDEA EARLY ON. BEFORE MY TIME.

THEY'RE FUCKING *HEAVY*, THAT'S FOR DAMN SURE.

WHICH ONE IS DAVIDSON? I'M HORRIBLE WITH NAMES.

HEH, UH... YOU'LL FIND OUT EVENTUALLY, TRUST ME.

FORGET I SAID ANYTHING.

THIS COMMUNITY IS *FUCKED*, MAN. YOU'LL SEE.

EVENTUALLY YOU'LL SEE.

I'M WILLING TO BET IT STILL BEATS LIVING OUT HERE FULL TIME.

SO IT CAN'T BE ALL BAD.

GRANTED. IT'S REALLY JUST LITTLE THINGS... THINGS I DIDN'T REALLY SEE AT FIRST THAT REALLY IRK ME NOW.

FOR EXAMPLE... *US.*

DOUGLAS' LITTLE INTERVIEW PROCESS... PLACING PEOPLE WHERE THEY'LL DO THE BEST WORK--IT'S ***BULLSHIT.*** I DON'T KNOW HOW ALL THE PRETTY GIRLS SOMEHOW END UP QUALIFIED FOR JOBS WHERE HE'LL SEE THEM FREQUENTLY. NOTICE THAT YET?

BUT THE MOST SCREWED UP THING IS US. YOU THINK WE'RE THE STRONGEST, OR THE FASTEST, SENT OUT TO BUILD THIS WALL. BUT YOU SAW ALL THOSE GUYS-- THEY'RE JUST THE DUMBEST.

WE'RE THE ***DUMBEST.***

THE MOST EXPENDABLE.

YOU CAN'T REALLY BELIEVE--

HURAAUGH!

NEVER MIND-- THAT'S OUR CUE TO LEAVE.

VROOM!

MY HEART'S RACING-- DON'T LIKE DOING THIS DURING THE DAY.

=UGH.=

SURE THEY CHECK THE WINDOW AT NIGHT. ONLY HAD ONE SHOT AT THIS.

=UMPH.=

IT'S OVER NOW. WE'VE GOT THEM, LET'S JUST STAY CALM AND GET THEM BACK TO MY HOUSE.

I'M GOING TO GO INSIDE, LOCK THAT WINDOW SOMEHOW--AND THEN MEET YOU THERE.

GO, I'LL COVER THIS SIDE.

DOUGLAS, HEY.

GOOD AFTERNOON.

RICK. WHAT'S KEEPING YOU BUSY TODAY?

FIGURED I'D CHECK THE FENCE, MAKE SURE THERE AREN'T ANY WEAK SPOTS. I'VE BEEN WALKING THE PERIMETER. FIGURED I'D STOP TO SNAG SOME FOOD FOR DINNER SINCE I'M ALREADY HERE.

NOT A BAD IDEA, THE PERIMETER CHECK, BUT THAT'S PROBABLY SOMETHING YOU SHOULD ANNOUNCE THAT YOU'RE DOING.

I DON'T THINK PEOPLE WANT YOU JUST WALKING THROUGH THEIR BACKYARDS UNANNOUNCED.

GOOD POINT. I'LL START KNOCKING ON DOORS.

OKAY, EVERYONE, AFTER THIS PANEL IS UP I THINK IT'S TIME TO BREAK FOR LUNCH.

YOU GOT A READ ON THIS NEW GUY YET? ABRAHAM IS IT?

I'LL BE HONEST, I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM.

GOT NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT THE GUY--GOT A STRONG BACK, THAT'S ALL WE NEED. HELP HIM AND BRUCE UNLOAD THE TRUCK. WE'LL GET TO KNOW HIM OVER LUNCH WHEN YOU'RE DONE.

HUUNGH.

FUCK!

WE'VE GOT COMPANY. HOLLY, LOOK OUT!

SHIT--YOU SEEING THIS?!

GOD DAMN IT!

YEAAGGH!!

GAK!

ABRAHAM! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

HELPING!

DON'T LEAVE THE GROUP! WE HAVE TO GET IN FORMATION!

EVERYONE! SHOULDER TO SHOULDER!

GET IN PHALANX FORMATION!

"PHALANX?!"

GET YOUR GUN!

MOVE!

WRAKK!

BLAM! BLAM!

THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO FOR THEM NOW-- DON'T BREAK FORMATION!

PROTECT THE GROUP!

FUCKER!

WRAKK!

BLAM!

GOT YOUR BACK.

AND I'M THANKFUL FOR THAT.

LET'S PUT THESE FUCKERS DOWN.

THEY'RE STILL ALIVE!

FOCUS!

WE GOT OUR OWN PROBLEMS!

BRAKK!

BLAM!

KRAHH!

BLAM!

ALMOST THERE-- KEEP AT IT!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

OKAY! LOOKS LIKE WE'RE IN THE CLEAR!

BLAM! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BLAM!

WHOA.

WHY'D YOU WANT MAGGIE TO TAKE CARL OVER TO OUR PLACE TO PLAY WITH SOPHIA?

DON'T WANT CARL TO KNOW WHAT WE HAVE. HE'LL BE MAD HE'S NOT GETTING ONE.

I'M ALREADY WORRIED YOU TOOK TOO MANY... DOESN'T SEEM LIKE MUCH, BUT IF THEY NOTICE... NO POINT IN WORRYING ABOUT THAT NOW.

OKAY, I'LL TAKE THE SMALLER ONE, I NEED SOMETHING I CAN CONCEAL, CARRY WITH ME AT ALL TIMES, NOT SOMETHING WITH THE MOST STOPPING POWER.

SPREAD THE REST AMONG ABRAHAM, ANDREA, MICHONNE... MORGAN... ROSITA.. THERE ISN'T ENOUGH TO GO AROUND.

JUST, *UH*... KEEP ONE FOR YOURSELF AND MAKE SURE SOMEONE IN EVERY HOUSE HAS ONE. IF THEY DON'T HAVE A GUN, I DON'T WANT THEM KNOWING ANY OF US HAVE GUNS. TELL MAGGIE TO KEEP QUIET ABOUT IT.

THAT'S IMPORTANT. IF THERE'S EVER A SITUATION WHERE PEOPLE START TAKING SIDES WE CAN'T ASSUME ALL OUR PEOPLE WILL STAY LOYAL, BEST NOT TO RISK ANYONE BEING ABLE TO REPORT THAT WE STOLE WEAPONS.

FEEL A LOT BETTER NOW THAT I HAVE THIS.

WE HAVE THE GUNS.

WHAT NOW?

WE'RE GOING TO FOLLOW THE RULES, MAKE THIS WORK.

THIS IS JUST IN CASE THINGS GET UGLY.

WHAT THE *FUCK* IS A "PHALANX?!"

YOU FUCKING LEFT HER TO *DIE*, YOU GODDAMN *COWARDS!*

WE'VE GOT A SYSTEM, ASSHOLE!

YOU'VE GOT NO CLUE WHAT WE'VE HAD TO DEAL WITH OUT HERE!

HOLLY, TELL HIM!

YOU UNDERSTAND, RI--?!

ASSHOLE!

WHUDD!

=HUWAGGH!=

THAT'S ENOUGH FOR NOW.

WOULDN'T *FEEL* ANYTHING PAST THAT.

WELL, WHAT DO WE USUALLY DO *NOW?*

NOT SAFE TO STICK AROUND AFTER ALL THIS NOISE.

TAKE THE REST OF THE DAY OFF, LET THE AREA CLEAR OUT UNTIL TOMORROW.

NO, *FUCK THAT.*

WE GET THIS PANEL UP, UNLOAD THE TRUCK... *THEN* WE GO.

WE'VE GOT MORE THAN ENOUGH TIME TO GET THAT DONE BEFORE THIS AREA GETS SWARMED IF WE MOVE QUICKLY.

YOU OKAY WITH *THAT,* NUMB NUTS?

OH, CALM THE FUCK DOWN.

YOU'RE LUCKY SHE DIDN'T SHOOT THEM OFF.

DID WHAT WAS SAFE--

--FOR *ALL* OF US.

"*ALL?*" OR DO YOU MEAN "THE REST OF US?" HOW MANY PEOPLE YOU LET DIE ON THOSE GROUNDS? THAT HOW YOU'VE BEEN OPERATING? PROTECT THE MANY, FUCK THE FEW?

JESUS CHRIST.

LET'S FINISH THIS UP AND GET BACK HOME.

YOU SAVED MY LIFE.

THANK YOU.

MY PEOPLE PROTECT EACH OTHER. I DIDN'T DO ANYTHING SPECIAL.

YOU SHOULD HAVE *EXPECTED* US *ALL* TO DO WHAT I DID.

YOU DON'T HAVE A FUCKING THING TO THANK ME FOR.

WHAT IS *THAT?!*

NO, I KNOW *WHAT* THAT IS. WHY DO YOU HAVE IT? WHERE DID YOU GET IT?

GLENN AND I STOLE THEM FROM THE ARMORY. I DON'T LIKE BEING UNABLE TO PROTECT OURSELVES.

THIS ONE IS YOURS.

I DON'T *WANT* THAT. WE'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO HAVE THOSE.

WHAT HAPPENS IF WE GET CAUGHT WITH THEM? I THOUGHT THIS PLACE WAS IMPORTANT TO YOU--YOU'RE THINKING WE CAN STAY HERE FOREVER. THIS COULD SCREW THAT UP, RICK.

NO, I'M DOING THIS SO THAT IT DOESN'T GET SCREWED UP. I DON'T TRUST THESE PEOPLE NOT TO *RUIN* THIS PLACE.

IT'S TOO IMPORTANT. I WON'T LET ANYTHING THREATEN THIS PLACE AND OUR LIVES HERE.

SO YOU'RE GOING TO TAKE OVER? THAT IT? I REMEMBER WHEN YOU DIDN'T *WANT* TO BE THE LEADER. THAT'S WHAT MADE YOU A GOOD ONE.

WHAT IS GOING ON, RICK? WHAT IS IT ABOUT THIS PLACE THAT'S BROUGHT THIS OUT OF YOU?

IT'S *CARL.*

I CAN'T SHAKE THE FEELING THAT THIS PLACE IS HIS LAST CHANCE.

LAST CHANCE FOR *WHAT?*

RICK, LISTEN TO ME. CARL IS *FINE.*

IS HE?

HE CAN'T EVEN ENJOY HIMSELF HERE. HE JUST LOST HIS MOTHER, HIS... NEW BABY SISTER. HIS DAD IS A *WRECK.* I ALMOST DIED RIGHT AFTER THEY DID--AND HE WAS THERE FOR THAT.

HE THOUGHT I *WAS* DEAD FOR A BIT THERE.

FOR GOD'S SAKE, ANDREA, YOU *KNOW* WHAT HE DI--

...

WHAT?

I KNOW WHAT CARL *WHAT?*

YOU KNOW WHAT CARL'S BEEN THROUGH.

I HAVE TO MAKE THINGS *WORK* HERE. I HAVE TO BE READY FOR ANYTHING... I HAVE TO THINK THREE STEPS AHEAD OF EVERYONE.

IF YOU DON'T WANT THE GUN, I'LL GIVE IT TO SOMEONE ELSE-- BUT PLEASE, KEEP THIS BETWEEN THE TWO OF US.

OKAY, EXPLAIN TO ME EXACTLY WHAT IS GOING ON.

WHAT'S THE PROBLEM? THE WALL IS NEARLY COMPLETED. WE'LL BE PUTTING THE FINAL PANELS ON TODAY. THEN WE'LL TAKE A FEW PANELS OF THE OLD SECTION OUT AND WE'LL BE ABLE TO MOVE INTO THE NEW AREA TOMORROW.

THINGS ARE GOING REALLY WELL.

PLEASE, TAKE A SEAT. MAKE YOURSELF COMFORTABLE.

I'M TOLD THAT YOUR CREW IS TAKING ORDERS FROM *ABRAHAM* NOW? AND THAT *YOU* ARE TAKING ORDERS FROM HIM AS WELL.

EXPLAIN THIS.

YOU'RE AWARE OF WHAT HAPPENED A WEEK AGO...

...THE INCIDENT WITH HOLLY?

SHE WAS IN DANGER, ABRAHAM SAVED HER.

YOU DIDN'T. I UNDERSTAND YOU FEEL GUILTY ABOUT THIS, BUT IT WASN'T YOUR FAULT. YOU DON'T CONTROL THE WALKERS, YOU CAN'T MAKE THEM ATTACK--HOW CAN YOU BLAME YOURSELF?

DOUGLAS, SHE WOULD BE *DEAD* IF ABRAHAM HADN'T BEEN THERE. I WAS IN CHARGE AND MY PLAN WOULD HAVE GOTTEN HER *KILLED.*

SHE WOULD BE DEAD.

HOW MANY OTHERS DIED BECAUSE I'M A COWARD? DO YOU REMEMBER BARNES? WHAT ABOUT RICHARDS?

YES... AND I REMEMBER CARTER AND JESSICA AND BETH AND DAVIDSON AND A WHOLE LOT MORE.

I REMEMBER EVERYONE WE'VE LOST... BUT I DON'T GO STEPPING DOWN BECAUSE OF IT AND I SURE AS HELL DON'T BLAME MYSELF.

THE PEOPLE HERE DEPEND ON ME... WE DEPEND ON EACH OTHER. YOU BETTER BELIEVE YOUR CREW DEPENDS ON *YOU.*

BEFORE, YES... BUT NOT NOW, NOT AFTER AARON AND ERIC BROUGHT ABRAHAM'S GROUP HERE.

THEY NEED *MORE.* DESERVE MORE. LEADING THE CONSTRUCTION CREW... LIKE I GIVE A DAMN. ABRAHAM IS MUCH BETTER SUITED FOR IT. HE'S THE REASON WE'VE FINISHED SO SOON.

MY CREW DOESN'T *NEED* ME. THEY NEED SOMEONE WHO'S NOT GOING TO SHIT HIMSELF UNLESS HE'S SHOULDER-TO-SHOULDER WITH HIS BUDDIES SHOOTING WILDLY.

THIS NEW GROUP IS AMAZING. THEY'VE LIVED OUT IN THE WORLD-- SURROUNDED BY DANGER. THEY'RE BRINGING A LOT TO THE TABLE HERE. ADDING A LOT TO OUR COMMUNITY.

YOU MAY NOT... BUT I *WELCOME* IT.

WHAT ABOUT RICK? WASN'T HE THE ONE WHO SUGGESTED THAT ANDREA WOMAN AS A LOOKOUT? WHO WOULD HAVE THOUGHT OF THAT? YOU CERTAINLY DIDN'T.

IT SEEMS SO *OBVIOUS* ONCE YOU THINK ABOUT IT--BUT NONE OF US EVER CONSIDERED IT.

THAT WILL BE ALL, TOBIN.

THANK YOU FOR STOPPING BY.

I'M SORRY I DIDN'T TELL YOU. I KNOW HOW YOU LIKE TO BE IN THE LOOP.

AS FAR AS I'M CONCERNED-- ABRAHAM HAS *EARNED* MY POSITION ON THE CONSTRUCTION CREW.

WE MOVING INTO A NEW HOUSE?

DON'T KNOW YET. WE MAY KEEP THE ONE WE'RE IN AND EVERYONE ELSE WILL MOVE OUT.

I DON'T WANT ANDREA TO MOVE OUT. I LIKE HAVING HER AROUND.

WE'LL FIGURE THINGS OUT, SON. DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT NOW.

GONNA HAVE TO HAVE MY OWN PLACE...

...UGH.

THERE'S SOME PRETTY NICE HOUSES OVER HERE--AND MORE THAN ENOUGH TO GO AROUND.

MOST PEOPLE DON'T WANT TO MOVE, SO WE'LL GET OUR PICK.

NICE.

AND OUR LITTLE COMMUNITY CONTINUES TO GROW.

THIS IS AMAZING, DEAR. SOMETHING TO BE *PROUD* OF.

THEY ALREADY HAVE IT CLEANED OUT. FIRST SERVICE IS TONIGHT.

ARE YOU GOING? I THOUGHT YOU WEREN'T A BELIEVER.

I'M NOT--BUT OF COURSE I'LL BE THERE. WHAT THE HELL ELSE IS THERE TO DO?

"YEA, THOUGH I WALK THROUGH THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH, I WILL FEAR NO EVIL, FOR THOU ART WITH ME." THESE WORDS SPEAK TO ME, AS I'M SURE THEY SPEAK TO YOU. "THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH." I KNOW THAT PLACE.

I KNOW IT WELL... HAS THERE EVER BEEN A TIME WHEN THE BIBLE SPOKE LOUDER TO US-- WHEN THESE WORDS MEANT SO MUCH TO US? THIS IS A TIME THAT OF A GREAT MANY DANGERS THAT WE MUCH FACE... ARE THESE TRIALS? ARE ALL OUR HARDSHIPS BROUGHT UPON US FOR A REASON?

I CHOOSE TO BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE. I HAVE FACED MANY TRIALS IN THE TIMES AFTER. TRIALS I DIDN'T THINK I WOULD PASS, BUT I DID... AND I WAS ABLE TO DO IT WITH *HIS* HELP--*HIS* GUIDANCE.

LET US PRAY...

EXCELLENT SERVICE, FATHER.

VERY MOVING. I LOOK FORWARD TO YOUR NEXT. YOU'RE A WELCOME ADDITION TO OUR COMMUNITY.

THANK YOU, LORD.

I SEE NOW THAT YOU HAVE A PLAN. EVERYTHING YOU PUT ME THROUGH LED ME TO THIS POINT.

I WILL NEVER QUESTION YOU AGAIN.

THIS THE STUFF YOU NEED?

YES. THAT'S A LIST OF ANTIBIOTICS THAT ARE STRONGER THAN WHAT WE CURRENTLY HAVE. I'M HOPING ANYTHING ON THAT LIST WILL HELP HIM FIGHT OFF THIS INFECTION.

HE'S STARTING TO GET *WORSE.*

HE AWAKE?

YEAH, WOKE UP A WHILE AGO. YOU CAN TALK TO HIM--JUST DON'T GET HIM EXCITED.

SCOTT? HEY.

YOU OKAY, MAN?

YEAH... I BEEN BETTER.

SWEAR, SOME DAYS-- WISH IT WAS A WALKER THAT GOT ME.

WOULDA BEEN *FASTER.*

DON'T SAY THAT SHIT, MAN. YOU'RE GOING TO MAKE IT THROUGH THIS.

YOU'RE GOING TO BE *FINE.* YOU'LL SEE. I'M GETTING READY TO LEAVE-- TAKING A NEW GUY OUT WITH ME. ONE OF THOSE NEW GUYS WHO LIVED OUT IN THE OPEN FOR SO LONG.

WE'RE GOING TO GET YOU WHAT YOU NEED.

YEAH, YOU--

YOU BE CAREFUL... MAN.

NO RIFLES, MAN. GOTTA HAVE SOMETHING EASY TO CARRY WHEN YOU'RE RUNNING. SOMETHING YOU CAN SHOOT ON THE FLY.

GOOD POINT. I WAS JUST THINKING ABOUT IF ONE OF US TOOK A STATIONARY POSITION AND COVERED THE OTHER--YOU A GOOD ENOUGH SHOT FOR THAT? I'M NOT.

ME NEITHER. TAKE THIS ONE.

GOOD IDEA, THOUGH.

WE'RE DONE IN THERE.

I'LL LOCK IT UP IN A MINUTE.

GOOD LUCK OUT THERE, BOYS.

UM...

HI...

WHAT IS THIS, MAGGIE? YOU SAID NO GOODBYES. I DIDN'T THINK YOU WANTED TO SEE ME BEFORE I LEFT.

I THOUGHT IF I DIDN'T SAY IT... YOU'D HAVE TO COME BACK.

BUT I HAD TO SEE YOU, I JUST COULDN'T--

LISTEN TO ME.

NOTHING IS GOING TO KEEP ME FROM COMING BACK TO YOU AND SOPHIA. ***NOTHING.***

YOU'LL SEE.

I'LL BE BACK BEFORE YOU KNOW IT.

SHOULDN'T MAKE PROMISES YOU DON'T KNOW YOU CAN KEEP.

I DON'T.

GETTING USED TO IT?

THE SINGLE SOLITARY GOOD THING THAT CAME OUT OF ALL THIS WAS THAT I DIDN'T HAVE TO WEAR PANT SUITS ANYMORE--I THOUGHT I'D NEVER HAVE TO DRESS UP AGAIN.

NO, I AM ABSOLUTELY NOT GETTING USED TO IT.

GIVE IT A COUPLE DAYS.

SO, THAT BACK THERE--HELPING THAT WOMAN MOVE A PLANTER TO HER BACKYARD...

THAT PRETTY MUCH WHAT WE DO?

THE JOB IS TO "*PROTECT AND SERVE.*" THE WALL DOES MOST OF THE PROTECTING FOR US--SO WE FOCUS ON THE SERVE.

WHICH IS FINE BY ME.

SUPPOSE IT'S BETTER THAN HACKING UP ROAMERS ALL THE LIVELONG DAY.

YOU MOVING TO A NEW HOUSE?

DON'T THINK SO.

YOU?

I HEAR THERE ARE SOME GOOD ONES IN THE NEW AREA-- BUT NO. THIS MIGHT SOUND A LITTLE SILLY...

UH...

I DON'T WANT TO TAKE THE SWORD OFF THE MANTEL, YOU KNOW? IT'S... SYMBOLIC FOR ME.

I DON'T WANT TO TAKE IT DOWN UNLESS I *NEED* TO.

THAT'S NOT SILLY. I COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND THAT.

YOU TALK TO LORI RECENTLY?

SHOULD HAVE KNOWN THAT'S NOT SOMETHING YOU'D WANT TO TALK ABOUT.

SORRY.

THIS IS AS FAR AS WE GO ON THE QUICK RUNS. THERE'S A PHARMACY UP AHEAD THAT WAS LOCKED DOWN PRETTY GOOD-- IF THEY DON'T HAVE WHAT WE NEED, WE CAN SEARCH AN APARTMENT BUILDING OR TWO IN THE AREA.

IT'S SAFER TO TAKE THE ROOFTOPS FURTHER INTO TOWN FROM HERE.

SOUNDS LIKE FUN.

WE SWING ON THIS ROPE OVER TO THE FIRE ESCAPES ON THE BUILDING.

YOU READY FOR THIS?

I CAN KEEP UP. YOU LEAD THE WAY, I'LL FOLLOW.

HERE GOES!

OH, JESUS.

CATCH THE ROPE. WAIT FOR ME TO GET UP A LEVEL, AND THEN SWING ON OVER.

THAT EASY, HUH?

OKAY...

OKAY...

THAT'S IT!

YOU GOT IT!

OOF!

HANG ON!

YOU OKAY?

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

PIECE OF CAKE.

WRAMM!

...I ASK FOR YOUR GUIDANCE. I FEEL COMPELLED TO SPEAK MY MIND NOW THAT I'VE FOUND MY WAY AND HAVE A NEW FLOCK TO SPREAD YOUR GLORIOUS WORD. I KNOW YOU PLACED ME WITH THOSE PEOPLE... TO BRING ME ***HERE***... FOR ***THESE*** PEOPLE. I'M THANKFUL FOR THAT NOW THAT I'VE SEEN YOUR PLAN FOR ME.

BUT I HAVE SEEN THINGS... I KNOW THINGS...

I JUST LACK CERTAINTY, FATHER.

PLEASE, I BEG YOU... SHOW ME THE WAY?

THANK YOU, LORD.

YOU'RE GETTING THE HANG OF THIS.

WHUDD!

JUST KNOCKING THE RUST OFF. I DID THIS KIND OF STUFF FOR A FEW MONTHS IN THE BEGINNING, WHEN WE WERE STILL CAMPING OUTSIDE OF ATLANTA.

OKAY, THIS IS WHERE WE GO DOWN TO THE STREET. THE PHARMACY IS STILL A COUPLE BLOCKS AWAY, BUT THE BUILDINGS ARE STARTING TO GET FURTHER APART AND HARDER TO JUMP.

THIS ALLEY IS USUALLY CLEAR...

...UH...

WHAT'S WRONG?


NOT EVEN CLOSE.
NOT CLEAR.

WHAT IS IT YOU WANTED TO TALK TO ME ABOUT, GABRIEL?

I'M SORRY, SIR. THIS JUST COULDN'T WAIT.

I'M SO VERY THANKFUL YOU'VE ALLOWED US TO COME LIVE HERE. THE PEOPLE HERE ARE SO KIND AND ACCEPTING.

AS HAPPY AS I AM THAT YOU LET US IN, I FEAR YOU MAY HAVE MADE A GRAVE MISTAKE IN DOING SO.

THESE PEOPLE WHO WERE WITH ME, ARE ***NOT*** GOOD PEOPLE. THEY'VE DONE THINGS... ***HORRIBLE*** THINGS...

...UNSPEAKABLE THINGS.

THEY SIMPLY DON'T ***BELONG*** HERE.

"DON'T BELONG?" GABRIEL, PLEASE. ARE YOU TELLING ME THE OTHER PEOPLE IN YOUR GROUP ARE SOMEHOW *DANGEROUS?*

YES, SIR. THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT I'M SAYING.

THE THINGS I'VE SEEN THEM DO... IF YOU KNEW WHAT I KNEW, YOU'D *NEVER* LET THEM STAY.

I WORRY THEY'LL *RUIN* WHAT YOU'VE BUILT.

WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, WHAT IS IT, *EXACTLY,* THAT YOU EXPECT ME TO DO WITH THIS INFORMATION?

AM I SUPPOSED TO GO OUT, ROUND UP RICK, ANDREA AND ALL THE REST AND JUST ASK THEM-- *MAKE* THEM LEAVE?

THAT'S JUST UNREALISTIC. AND FURTHERMORE, I'VE SPOKEN TO RICK AND ABRAHAM AND MANY OTHERS IN YOUR GROUP ABOUT WHAT THEY DID TO SURVIVE OUTSIDE THESE WALLS.

I'M WELL AWARE OF WHAT THEY HAD TO DO... AND I *RESPECT* THEM FOR IT.

I'M SURE THEY DIDN'T TELL YOU THE WHOLE STORY. THEY'VE *KILLED* SO MANY... THE FINE PEOPLE OF THIS COMMUNITY--

--HAVE COMMITTED MURDER AND DONE A GREAT MANY THINGS TO SURVIVE LONG ENOUGH TO *BUILD* THIS COMMUNITY IN THE FIRST PLACE... *MYSELF* INCLUDED.

SO I'M THINKING YOU SHOULD TRY TO MIND YOUR OWN BUSINESS AND PLEASE, STOP WASTING MY TIME.

BUT--

DON'T MAKE ME HAVE TO *ASK* YOU TO GO.

SLEEP TIGHT, LITTLE GUY.

STARTING TO FEEL LIKE HOME...

...ISN'T IT?

UGH.

STILL DOWN THERE?

THEY'RE THERE, I CAN HEAR THEM MOANING. CAN'T *SEE* MUCH, THOUGH. DON'T KNOW IF THEY'RE THINNING OUT. CAN'T SEE THEM MUCH IN THE DARK.

WELL, WE'LL BE SAFE UP HERE.

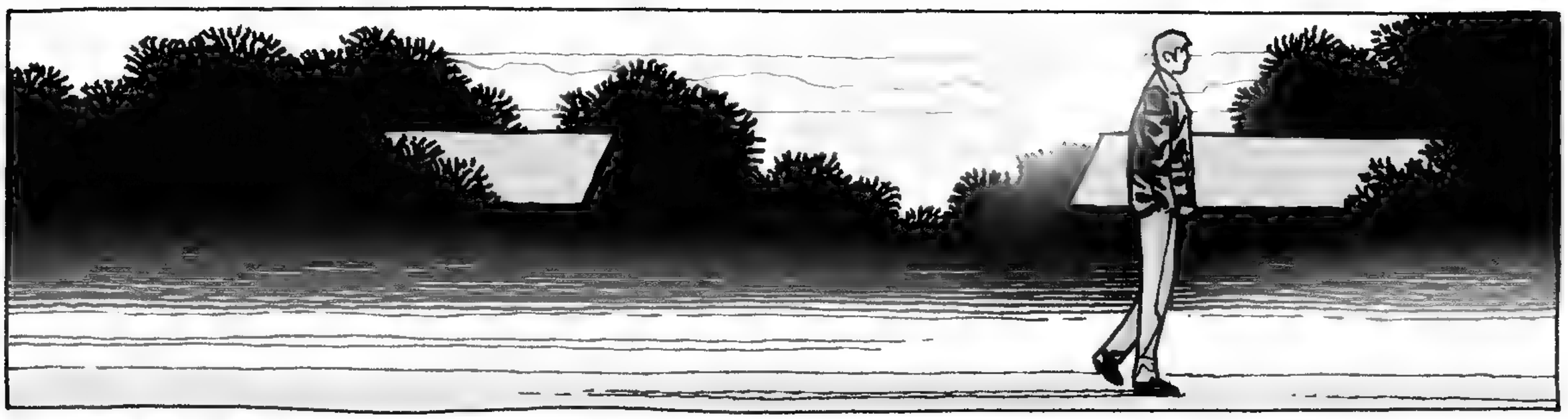
HOPEFULLY THEY WILL HAVE CLEARED OUT BY THE MORNING.

IT'S WEIRD, SEEING THEM GATHERED LIKE THIS... ALL GROUPING TOGETHER FOR NO REASON.

NEVER SEEN THAT...

I HAVEN'T EITHER. SOMETHING HAS DEFINITELY GOTTEN THEIR ATTENTION.

AS WORRIED AS I AM ABOUT SCOTT, I THINK THIS IS PRIORITY ONE TOMORROW. WE HAVE TO FIGURE THIS OUT.






HUH?


UM... MORNING, CONSTABLE.


GOOD MORNING TO YOU.... UH.
LOOK, I'LL BE HONEST WITH YOU, I DON'T THINK I KNOW YOUR NAME.


HEH, IT'S PETE. JUST PETE, NEVER PETER.
YOU'VE GOT THE LITTLE BOY, THE ONE HAD THE BLACK EYE?
THAT'S MY SON, RON. YEAH. THAT BOY'S WILD. ALWAYS GETTING HURT... IT'S, UH... USUALLY NOTHING SERIOUS.

IT'S STARTING TO GET REALLY COLD AT NIGHT, PETE. SLEEP OUT HERE A LOT?

ONLY WHEN I HAVE TO... *HEH.* MY WIFE JESSIE AND I...

...WITH EVERYTHING THAT'S GOING ON... WE STILL FIND THE TIME TO FIGHT.

THINGS HAVEN'T BEEN SO GREAT.

NOT THAT I'M COMPLAINING. LOOK, I'VE HEARD ABOUT SOME OF WHAT YOU'VE HAD TO LIVE THROUGH.

I FEEL LIKE A SCHMUCK COMPLAINING TO YOU ABOUT *ANYTHING.*

IT'S OKAY. REALLY.

JUST... TRY AND SEE IF SHE'LL LET YOU SLEEP ON THE COUCH *INSIDE* THE HOUSE. COUPLE WEEKS... YOU'LL FREEZE TO DEATH OUT HERE.

WILL DO.

YOU'RE ALREADY UP?

WHAT'S THE WORD? HOW MANY ARE LEFT?

SHH.

THE ROAMERS HAVEN'T GONE ANYWHERE--BUT I THINK I SEE WHY THEY'RE ALL GATHERED HERE.

LOOKS LIKE WE'VE GOT COMPANY.

KPOW!

GOOD.

WHILE THEY'VE GOT THE WALKERS DISTRACTED-- LET'S PACK UP OUR SHIT AND GO.

NO!

I'M MORE WORRIED ABOUT THOSE GUYS SEEING US THAN THE WALKERS. WE DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THEM--THEY COULD BE DANGEROUS.

YOU'RE RIGHT. I HADN'T EVEN REALLY CONSIDERED THAT. AARON'S TOLD ME SOME STORIES ABOUT SOME OF THE GROUPS HE'S OBSERVED.

IT'S PRETTY--

PLEASE! DON'T--!

NO!

WE BEEN TRAPPED IN HERE DAMN NEAR A WEEK! THIS IS THE ONLY WAY!

QUICK-- WHILE THEY'RE DISTRACTED!

NOARRGH!

NEAGGH--

=GURRGLE=

GAKK!

HULINGH!

GRAALIGH!

THEY... *PUSHED* HIM...

C'MON, WE NEED TO GET DOWN AND GO TO YOUR PHARMACY WHILE WE STILL CAN...

YEAH, I WAS DOING AN EARLY PATROL, AND HE WAS JUST SLEEPING ON THE PORCH.

IT WAS WEIRD, SOMETHING ABOUT IT... ABOUT *HIM*... JUST DOESN'T SIT RIGHT WITH ME.

MM HMM.

I'M SERIOUS, HAVE YOU MET PETE? I DON'T LIKE HIM. HIS WIFE JESSIE ASKS PERMISSION TO DO THINGS IN FRONT OF HIM...

HIS SON HAD THAT BLACK EYE WHEN WE ARRIVED, DID YOU SEE THAT?

I DIDN'T, BUT I TRUST YOUR INSTINCTS. IF YOU THINK SOMETHING'S UP... LOOK INTO IT.

I MEAN, THAT'S THE JOB, RIGHT?

I DON'T KNOW... I MEAN, IT COULD BE NOTHING, RIGHT?

IF IT'S NOTHING, THEN IT'S NOTHING. NO HARM IN FINDING OUT.

OR WOULD YOU RATHER BE GETTING A CAT OUT OF A TREE?

OKAY, POINT TAKEN.

I'LL STICK MY NOSE IN.

HI. JESSIE, RIGHT?

PETE AROUND?

OH, HI, RICK.

RON'S AT SCHOOL, PETE'S AT WORK.

YOU, *UH*... YOU SHOULDN'T BE HERE.

WAIT, WHAT?

JESSIE, IF SOMETHING'S GOING ON, I NEED TO KNOW.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?!

WE'RE NOT CAUSING ANY TROUBLE. JUST... LEAVE US ***ALONE!***

I KNOW YOU'RE NOT DOING ANYTHING ***WRONG.*** LET ME PUT IT THIS WAY, ARE ***YOU*** IN ANY TROUBLE?

YOU CAN TALK TO ME...

YOU CAN ***TRUST*** ME.

I CAN'T LET YOU COME INSIDE.

PLEASE, TALK TO ME ABOUT THIS, I KNOW SOMETHING'S UP. IT'S OBVIOUS TO ME.

I WANT TO HELP.

JUST...

I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT TO *SAY.*

WHAT *CAN* I SAY? THAT MY HUSBAND CHANGED? THAT HE DOESN'T ACT LIKE HIMSELF.

...THAT HE'S VIOLENT?

...

...SOMETIMES.

THEN WHAT?

I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M TELLING YOU THIS. YOU'RE A POLICE OFFICER--WE DIDN'T HAVE THAT BEFORE, BUT WHAT CAN YOU *DO?*

WE DON'T HAVE A JAIL, AND I DON'T HAVE ANYWHERE TO GO--AND I DON'T EVEN KNOW IF WE CAN--

WE CAN FIGURE SOMETHING OUT.

JUST TRUST ME.

LOOK.

HE'S NOT REALLY THAT BAD. IT'S USUALLY JUST ME, HE'S NEVER HIT RONNIE BEFORE. AND IT REALLY IS JUST SOMETIMES...

YOU KNOW IT'S *NOT* JUST SOMETIMES, THAT'S NOT HOW IT--

RON'S IN HIS ROOM, GOT HIM FROM SCHOOL.

JESSIE?

WHY IS RICK IN OUR HOUSE?

HE WAS ASKING ABOUT RON... INVITING HIM OVER TO PLAY WITH HIS SON.

YEAH, TOMORROW AT FOUR WOULD BE GREAT FOR US.

THAT WORK?

YEAH... SEE YOU THEN.

OKAY, THEN...

NICE TO SEE YOU AGAIN, PETE.

PHARMACY

ABOUT DONE?

GOT IT.

THEY'VE GOT SIX OUT OF THE TEN THINGS DENISE LISTED. I HOPE THAT'S ENOUGH.

GOOD, I'D LIKE TO GET HOME BEFORE NIGHTFALL.

WE CAN DO IT IF WE HURRY.

I'M WITH YOU-- LET'S JUST DO ANOTHER PASS, MAKE SURE THERE'S NOT ANYTHING ELSE WE CAN USE BEFORE WE LEAVE.

CAN'T ARGUE WITH THAT.

WE JUST NEED TO--

BLAM!

--DON'T!

UH...

THANKS.

DON'T MENTION IT--

WE'VE GOT ABOUT A *MINUTE* TO GET OUT OF HERE OR WE'RE STUCK.

LET'S *MOVE!*

WHEN REGINA TOLD ME WHERE YOU WERE I HAVE TO SAY I WAS A LITTLE STUNNED.

THIS WASN'T ON THE TOUR. I HAD NO IDEA THIS WAS EVEN BACK HERE.

WE'VE LOST PEOPLE HERE, BUT IT'S NOT SOMETHING WE LIKE TO ***DWELL*** ON. YOU KNOW THE REALITIES OF THE WORLD WE'RE LIVING IN.

ALONG THOSE LINES... I THINK WE MAY HAVE A PROBLEM.

WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT PETE?

I KNOW HIS SON, RON, I BELIEVE, HAD A BLACK EYE THE FAMILY DIDN'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT.

SO THAT'S HIM THEN...?

I'M CERTAIN IT IS. TALKED TO HIS WIFE, JESSIE--SHE'S TERRIFIED OF HIM.

DO YOU HAVE SOME SORT OF ***PROTOCOL*** FOR THIS SORT OF THING? WE DON'T EXACTLY HAVE A JAIL.

SEPARATING THEM, KEEPING HER SAFE, THAT SEEMS LIKE IT WOULD BE DIFFICULT HERE.

DO YOU EVEN HAVE PROOF?

PROOF?! YOU MEAN ASIDE FROM HIS SON'S BLACK EYE AND THE FACT THAT HIS WIFE ALL BUT TOLD ME IT WAS HIM?

WHAT IS IT THAT PETE DOES HERE?

HE'S A DOCTOR...

THAT'S IT THEN? *THAT'S* WHY YOU HAVEN'T ACTED ON THIS BEFORE?! BECAUSE HE'S IMPORTANT? HE CAN HELP *YOU* SO HE GETS TO BEAT ON HIS WIFE AND KID?!

THAT'S NOT HOW IT'S GOING TO WORK AROUND HERE, DOUGLAS. I DON'T CARE HOW THINGS WERE BEFORE.

WHAT EXACTLY ARE YOU SAYING HERE?

YOU *HEARD* ME.

AND I DON'T THINK YOU WANT TO BE MAKING THREATS LIKE THAT, RICK.

IT DOESN'T *END* WELL.

I KNOW WHAT PEOPLE LIKE HIM ARE CAPABLE OF! YOU WANT JESSIE *DEAD?* RON?

IF HE'S DOING WHAT I AM ALMOST CERTAIN HE'S DOING... WE'VE GOT *TWO* OPTIONS.

EXILE OR DEATH.

I'VE GOT *NO PROBLEM* BEING THE ONE TO MAKE THAT DECISION.

YOU DON'T WANT TO DO THIS.

I'M JUST DOING MY *JOB.*

ALEXANDER DAVIDSON








DOOM!
DOOM!
DOOM!


GOD DAMN IT, RICK! I'VE GOT RON IN BED! WHAT IS--?!


KRAK!

AIIIEEE!!

TELL ME YOU'RE NOT HURTING YOUR FAMILY!

TELL ME I'M WRONG!

YOU'VE *FUCKING* LOST IT, MAN.

WHAT'S THE MATTER, PETE?

AM I TOO *BIG* FOR YOU?

YOU COME INTO MY HOME LIKE THIS?!

MY FUCKING HOME?!

WRAAM!

YOU GOING TO KILL YOUR WIFE? YOU THINK I'M GOING TO LET IT GET TO THAT?!

I'M STOPPING THIS RIGHT HERE AND NOW.

YOU'LL NEVER TOUCH THEM *AGAIN!*

SKRAASH!

UGH!

KRAK!

ACK!

YOU--

YOU COME INTO *MY* HOUSE!

ATTACK ME?!

WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE?!

I'M THE ONE--

=KOFF!=

=KOFF!=

--SAVING YOUR WIFE AND SON!

I'M SAVING *YOU*-- YOU SHOULD *THANK* ME. YOU'RE GOING TO LOSE CONTROL, HURT THEM REAL BAD--

YOU HAVE ANY IDEA, KNOWING YOUR WIFE AND CHILD... DIED...BECAUSE OF YOU...

ANY IDEA WHAT THAT'S LIKE?!

LIVING WITHOUT THEM...SOMETIMES I'D RATHER BE DEAD.

RICK, PLEASE...

NOT YOU... YOU'LL *NEVER* HAVE TO FEEL THAT...BECAUSE IF YOU TOUCH THOSE TWO AGAIN...

I'LL FUCKING KILL YOU.

DAMN IT, RICK!

THAT'S ENOUGH!

OR WHAT?!

YOU'RE GOING TO KICK ME OUT?!

MIGHT WANT TO THINK THAT OVER!

JESUS!

YOU DON'T WANT TO DO THIS, RICK...

I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU RUIN THIS PLACE. IT'S TOO IMPORTANT TO TOO MANY PEOPLE. YOU CAN'T BE TRUSTED TO KEEP THESE PEOPLE SAFE... NOT ANYMORE.

WE HAVE TO CONTROL WHO LIVES HERE.

THAT'S NEVER BEEN MORE CLEAR TO ME THAN IT IS RIGHT NOW.

ME?! YOU MEAN *ME?!*

ARE YOU INSANE?

I'M JUST DOING WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE. YOU CAN'T SEE THAT?

PETE NEEDS TO BE STOPPED.

I'M THE ONE WHO DOES WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE--NO MATTER WHAT. YOU *NEED* ME.

I MAKE THE HARD DECISIONS. I DO WHATEVER IT TAKES TO KEEP THE PEOPLE AROUND ME ALIVE.

IF YOU THINK YOU CAN SURVIVE WITHOUT ME, YOU'RE *WRONG.*

KRAKK!

MICHONNE?

GET HIS GUN.


MICHONNE?
WHY...?


LOOK AT YOURSELF...
...
...YOU REALLY HAVE TO ASK WHY?





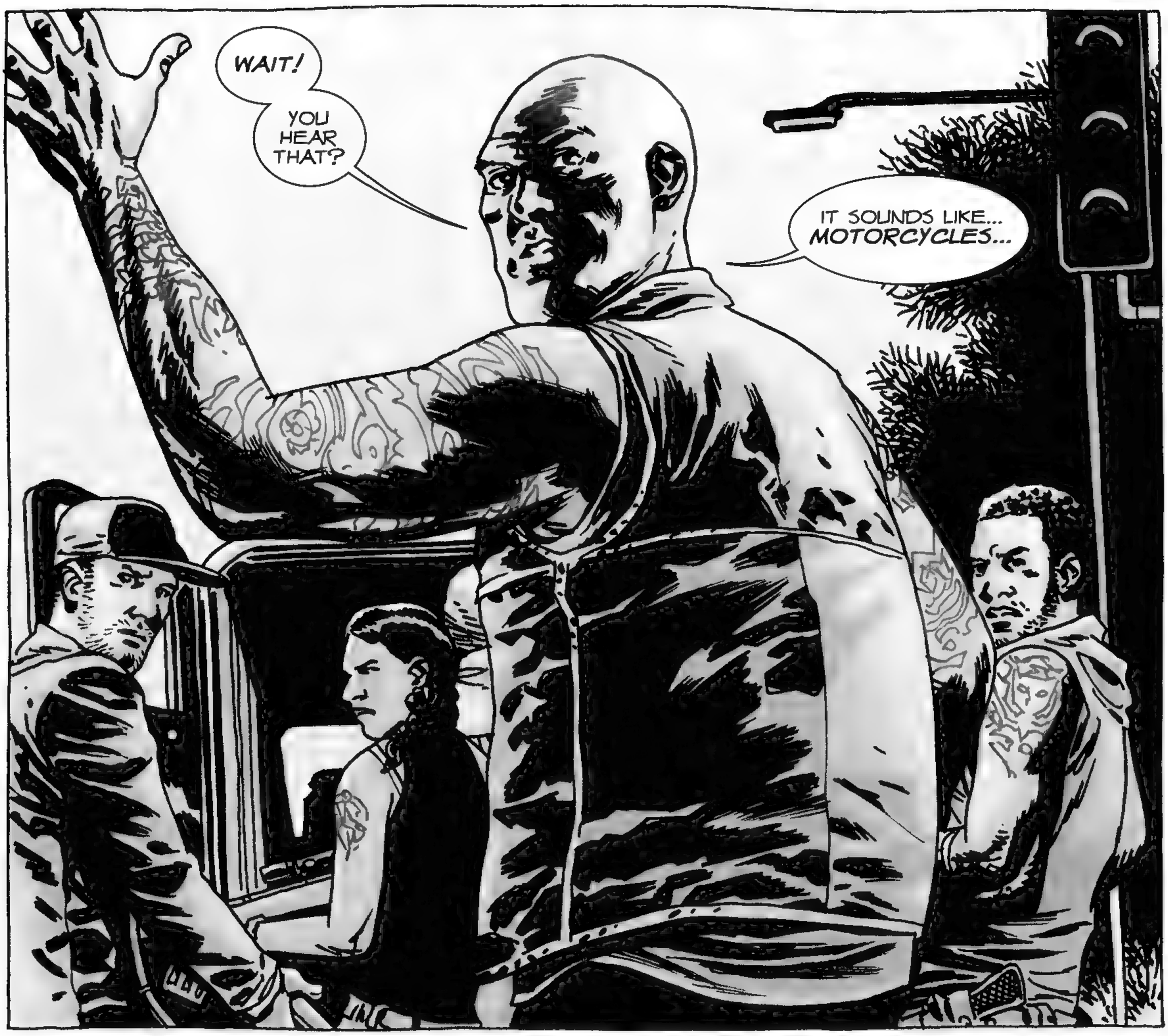



MY GOD...

...WHAT HAVE I *DONE?*


VROOM!




WAIT!
YOU HEAR THAT?
IT SOUNDS LIKE... MOTORCYCLES...

SURE, YEAH... I CAN KEEP HIM OVERNIGHT IF I HAVE TO.

WHAT HAPPENED?

IT'S RICK. I THINK HE MIGHT HAVE LOST IT...

HE JUST *ATTACKED* YOU? PUSHED HIS WAY INTO YOUR HOUSE AND ATTACKED?

THAT'S CRAZY, I MEAN--HE SEEMED LIKE SUCH A NICE MAN.

WHY WOULD HE *DO* THAT?

PETE?

HONESTLY, RICK...

...WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO DO WITH YOU?

I DIDN'T KNOW THIS PLACE EXISTED. MY BEST FRIEND IN WASHINGTON WAS A SECURITY LIAISON FOR THE HOUSE.

HE KNEW ALL ABOUT THIS LITTLE COMMUNITY, SET TO RUN ON SOLAR POWER, STOCKED WITH ALMOST A YEAR'S WORTH OF GOODS...

...THIS PLACE WAS TAILOR MADE FOR OUR SITUATION. IT HAD EVERYTHING BUT THE WALL.

HE BROUGHT ME HERE...

HIS NAME WAS *ALEXANDER DAVIDSON.*

AT FIRST, IT WAS SUCH A REWARDING EXPERIENCE. IT WASN'T EASY GETTING OUT OF THE CITY, IT TOOK SOME TIME TO FIGHT OUR WAY HERE... BUT ONCE WE ARRIVED...

ONCE WE MOVED INTO THE HOUSES, IT WAS JUST SO ***CLOSE*** TO HOW THINGS WERE THAT WE WERE... WE... IT WAS ALMOST LIKE--

WELL, SURELY YOU MUST KNOW WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT... WHAT I'M UNABLE TO EXPRESS. YOU MUST HAVE FELT THE SAME WAY...

WE BEGAN WORK ON THE WALL, ALL OF US. WE'D FOUND THE NEARBY CONSTRUCTION SITE AND WE PUT THE MATERIALS TO GOOD USE.

IT WAS THOSE EARLY DAYS, BEFORE THE FENCE WAS COMPLETED, WHEN WE LOST THE MOST PEOPLE.

BUT WE PRESSED ON, HELD TOGETHER... WE REALLY MADE THIS COMMUNITY WHAT IT IS. WE LOST A LOT FROM THAT TIME. OLIVIA WILL TELL YOU... AND TOBIN'S BEEN HERE SINCE THE BEGINNING, TOO.

CARTER... JESSICA... AND THEN A LITTLE LATER... DAVIDSON HIMSELF.

DAVIDSON WAS OUR LEADER, NO QUESTION FROM THE VERY BEGINNING, HE WAS THE MAN FOR THE JOB.

HE COULD THINK ON HIS FEET--MAKE QUICK DECISIONS, HE REALLY WAS AN ASSET AND I HAVE NO DOUBT IN MY MIND THAT HE KEPT ME ALIVE IN THOSE EARLY DAYS.

BUT THEN THINGS ***CHANGED...***

HE DIDN'T RAPE THOSE WOMEN... NOT EXACTLY... BUT HE KNEW WHAT HE WAS DOING. HE WAS IN A POSITION TO KEEP THEM SAFE...

...OFFER THEM MORE PROTECTION...

...OR *NONE* AT ALL.

WHAT CHOICE DID THEY HAVE? HOW COULD THEY REJECT HIS ADVANCES?

...

I ONLY LEARNED OF HIS ACTIONS AFTER THE FACT... NOT UNTIL AFTER BETH KILLED HERSELF.

HE WAS GENERALLY UP TO NO GOOD, FORCING PEOPLE INTO JOBS THEY DIDN'T WANT, PUTTING OTHERS IN DANGER INSTEAD OF HIMSELF.

IT WAS CLEAR TO ME THAT HE HAD TO GO. HE WAS TOO MUCH OF A HINDRANCE TO OUR CONTINUED WAY OF LIFE.

HE HAD TO GO.

IN THE END, I COULDN'T BRING MYSELF TO KILL HIM... AND I DIDN'T WANT ANYONE ELSE TO KNOW WHAT HAD HAPPENED. I'D ALREADY BURNT A WALKER BODY TO DOUBLE FOR DAVIDSON....

THE FENCE WAS COMPLETED BY THAT POINT--I GOT HIM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF IT AND TOLD HIM HE WAS NO LONGER WELCOME, THAT HE HAD TO GO. TOLD HIM I'D SHOOT HIM IF HE TRIED TO FOLLOW ME BACK IN, ALTHOUGH I DIDN'T THINK I WOULD.

LET'S NOT SPLIT HAIRS HERE, THOUGH... I LEFT THAT MAN TO DIE, AND DIE HE SURELY DID.

I *LOVE* THIS COMMUNITY, RICK.

DAVIDSON BECAME A PROBLEM WITHIN IT...

...AND SO *I MURDERED HIM.*

RICK, I GUESS WHAT I'M GETTING AT HERE IS....

DON'T MAKE ME MURDER *YOU*, TOO.

I'LL LEAVE YOU WITH THAT THOUGHT...

...I HAVE OTHER MATTERS TO ATTEND TO AT THIS LATE HOUR.

WAIT.

YES?

I NEVER WANTED TO BE A LEADER.

I DIDN'T NEED THE PRESSURE, DIDN'T *WANT* THE RESPONSIBILITY. WITH ALL THAT WAS GOING ON... I HAD OTHER THINGS ON MY MIND. MY WIFE AND SON TO PROTECT.

MY PARTNER SHANE... HE WAS THE LEADER OF OUR GROUP AT FIRST. NOT THAT WE TOOK THE TIME TO MAKE THOSE DISTINCTIONS, BUT HE WAS THE ONE EVERYONE LOOKED TO FOR ANSWERS.

IT DIDN'T REALLY MATTER TO ME UNTIL HE STARTED MAKING DECISIONS THAT WEREN'T GOOD FOR THE GROUP...

HE WANTED TO STAY ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF ATLANTA... BUT IT WAS TOO DANGEROUS. HE THOUGHT HELP WAS COMING. HE HAD HIS REASONS, BUT IT DIDN'T MAKE THINGS ANY LESS DANGEROUS.

WE BUTTED HEADS... THERE WERE A LOT OF ARGUMENTS.

THINGS EVEN GOT HEATED. HE DIDN'T LIKE THAT PEOPLE WERE STARTING TO AGREE WITH ME.

HE HELPED MY WIFE AND SON GET TO ATLANTA.. I WAS IN A HOSPITAL HEALING FROM A GUNSHOT WOUND, I CAUGHT UP TO THEM LATER.

I'D DRIFTED INTO A COMA... THEY BOTH THOUGHT I WAS DEAD... THINKING ABOUT IT, WHY WOULDN'T THEY?

THEY WERE ALWAYS CLOSE... HE WAS MY BEST FRIEND, SHE WAS MY WIFE... THEY SPENT A LOT OF TIME TOGETHER BEFORE ALL THIS HAPPENED.

I KNOW SHE SLEPT WITH HIM.

NOT BEFORE... WHEN THEY WERE AT THE CAMP OUTSIDE ATLANTA, BEFORE I ARRIVED. THEY THOUGHT I WAS DEAD...

...WHO COULD BLAME THEM?

I CERTAINLY DIDN'T.

I'M ALMOST CERTAIN THAT MY DAUGHTER WAS ACTUALLY SHANE'S.

WITH ME BACK, LORI NATURALLY SHUNNED SHANE, RETURNING TO ME, PRETENDING NOTHING HAD EVER HAPPENED.

BETWEEN THAT AND SEEING THE GROUP SLOWLY TURN TO ME FOR LEADERSHIP--TAKING MY SIDE IN THE ARGUMENTS... HE STARTED TO CRACK.

I DON'T BLAME HIM. THE PRESSURE, THE DANGER AROUND US... HE SNAPPED.

HE'D AT LEAST HAD A COMPANION IN LORI UNTIL I CAME BACK--HE WANTED THAT BACK...

SO MUCH SO THAT HE ACTUALLY THOUGHT KILLING ME WAS A VIABLE OPTION--THEN HE'D BE LEADER AND HE'D GET LORI.

OBVIOUSLY, IT DIDN'T WORK OUT IN HIS FAVOR.

YOU KILLED YOUR BEST FRIEND, TOO?

NO.

MY SON DID IT FOR ME.

YOU'RE UP EARLY.

YOU READY?

SO, HOW DOES THIS WORK?

THE BELL TOWER--ON THE COURT HOUSE, IT'S A FEW BLOCKS AWAY, CLOSER TO THE CONSTRUCTION SITE WE TAKE MATERIAL FROM.

WE'LL HAVE TO BE QUICK AND QUIET--WE DON'T WANT TO DRAW ATTENTION TO YOUR LOCATION. WE'LL DROP YOU OFF DURING OUR SUPPLY RUN, PICK YOU UP AT THE END OF OUR DAY.

THERE NOT GOING TO BE A NIGHT SHIFT FOR YOUR SENTRY JOB? HOW'S THAT WORK?

THEY'RE STILL FIGURING THAT OUT.

I'M NOT THERE TO PROTECT US FROM ROAMERS... AND ANYONE WITH HALF A BRAIN ISN'T GOING TO TRAVEL AT NIGHT OUT THERE...

...NOT THAT ANYONE UP THERE WOULD BE ABLE TO SEE THEM ANYWAY.

MAKES SENSE.

OKAY, LET'S GET THIS SHOW ON THE ROAD. READY?

YEAH. SURE.

YOU HEAR ANYTHING ABOUT RICK? AFTER WHAT HE DID... I DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT TO MAKE OF IT. I HOPE HE'S OKAY.

YEAH, THE BOYS WERE TALKING ABOUT IT EARLIER. DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT'S GOING TO GO DOWN THERE. FIGURE IT'S BEST NOT TO STICK MY NOSE IN. GUY LIKE RICK--FIGURE HE'S GOT A GOOD GODDAMN REASON FOR WHATEVER HE'S DONE.

AT LEAST... I *HOPE* HE DOES.

GO AND GET YOUR SON, TALK TO HIM A LITTLE, TELL HIM WHATEVER YOU NEED TO. I DON'T WANT HIM TO WORRY ABOUT YOU.

WHEN YOU'RE DONE I'D LIKE YOU TO COME BY MY HOUSE.

WE'VE GOT ONE LAST THING TO TALK ABOUT.

OH... HEY, RICK.

TODAY WAS THE FIRST DAY? I'D FORGOTTEN.

ARE YOU OKAY?

LOOKS WORSE THAN IT IS. I'M FINE.

ALL PART OF THE JOB. SORRY ABOUT LAST NIGHT-- THINGS GOT OUT OF HAND.

IT'S OKAY, HE WAS FINE. WE'RE OKAY.

REALLY, MAGGIE-- THANKS.

I DON'T WANT TO BE A DISRUPTION, I JUST WANT TO TALK TO HIM.

CARL?

...

WHERE *WERE* YOU?

I'M SORRY, SON. I WAS WORKING, THINGS GOT A LITTLE CARRIED AWAY...

...I COULDN'T MAKE IT HOME.

YOU LEFT ME ALONE.

I THOUGHT THAT WASN'T GOING TO HAPPEN ANYMORE. I WAS WORRIED ABOUT YOU.

I KNOW, CARL-- AND I'M SORRY.

I DON'T THINK IT'LL HAPPEN AGAIN.

OKAY.

I GOT SCHOOL.

I'LL SEE YOU TONIGHT, THEN.

JESSIE, PLEASE--

STOP.

LET HER GO.

YEAH...

OKAY.

VROOM!

WHAT A RELIEF! JEEZ.

HOW SOON YOU THINK WE'LL HAVE TO GO BACK OUT?

DON'T KNOW.

GOTTA GET THIS MEDICINE TO DENISE.

WE HAD A ROUGH TIME OUT THERE.

I CAN IMAGINE... GLAD TO HAVE YOU BACK.

AS MUCH AS I DON'T AGREE WITH WHAT YOU DID--WHICH, FOR THE RECORD, IS A LOT, IT BROUGHT ALL THIS OUT IN THE OPEN.

PETE IS MOVING INTO HIS OWN PLACE FOR A WHILE, RON WON'T BE SLEEPING OVER THERE. JESSIE AND RON WILL STAY AT THE FAMILY HOME...

...AND MICHONNE HAS AGREED TO KEEP AN EYE ON THE SITUATION. CAN I ASSUME YOU'D BE WILLING TO HELP HER OUT ON THIS?

OF COURSE. ASSUMING I'M STILL ON THE JOB.

I'M NOT EXACTLY PROUD OF WHAT I DID, DOUGLAS. I'LL BE THE FIRST TO ADMIT... I CROSSED A LINE.

STOP. THE LAST THING I WANT IS AN APOLOGY. WHAT'S THE POINT?

THAT'S NOT WHAT WE'RE HERE FOR.

THEN WHAT *ARE* WE HERE FOR?

TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT YOU SHOULD BE ALLOWED TO CONTINUE CARRYING *THIS.*

WE HAVE THE STRICT NO WEAPON POLICY, BUT SEEING PETE--AND YOU, THAT WAY... IT MAKES ME THINK WE DO NEED TO KEEP SOMEONE ON THE INSIDE ARMED--JUST TO BE PREPARED.

AND YOUR METHODS ON THIS WERE WAY OFF BASE, I DON'T WANT TO IGNORE THAT-- BUT YOU TOOK A MAN THROUGH A WINDOW, LET HIM ROLL YOU AROUND IN BROKEN GLASS--BASH IN YOUR FACE... AND YOU NEVER ONCE PULLED THAT GUN ON HIM.

IT WASN'T UNTIL I MADE MY THREAT-- THAT'S WHEN YOU PULLED IT. AND YOU NEVER HAD ANY INTENTION OF SHOOTING ME. I'M SMART ENOUGH TO REALIZE THAT WAS A MESSAGE MORE THAN ANYTHING.

...

I CAN'T DENY THAT.

"YOU DON'T WANT ME TO HAVE THIS-- AND YET I DO, AND YOU HAD NO IDEA. I WILL DO WHAT I WANT AND THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO ABOUT IT."

THAT ABOUT RIGHT?

CLOSE ENOUGH.

THE FACT IS, I CAN LIVE WITH THAT. TO HAVE A HEAD OF SECURITY WHO IS WILLING TO BREAK RULES IN ORDER TO KEEP OUR COMMUNITY SAFE...

...I RESPECT THAT. I SEE THAT YOU WEREN'T CONCERNED IN ANY WAY WITH YOUR OWN WELL-BEING, YOU CARED MORE THAT PETE NOT HURT JESSIE AGAIN.

SO BY ALL MEANS, BREAK RULES... DO WHAT YOU FEEL NEEDS TO BE DONE. I VALUE YOUR INSTINCTS. I RELY ON THEM.

BUT PLEASE, KNOW THIS... THIS COMMUNITY SURVIVES ON A VERY FRAGILE BALANCE. I'M FINE WITH YOU SUGGESTING OR MAKING CHANGES TO POLICY FOR THE GOOD OF US ALL...

...BUT I DON'T WANT YOU EVER AGAIN QUESTIONING MY LEADERSHIP IN FRONT OF THOSE PEOPLE OUT THERE.

...

UNDERSTOOD.

HEY, LOOK, I DON'T REALLY KNOW, I'M JUST... I NEED TO GO TO BED, I HAVEN'T SLEPT AT ALL AND--

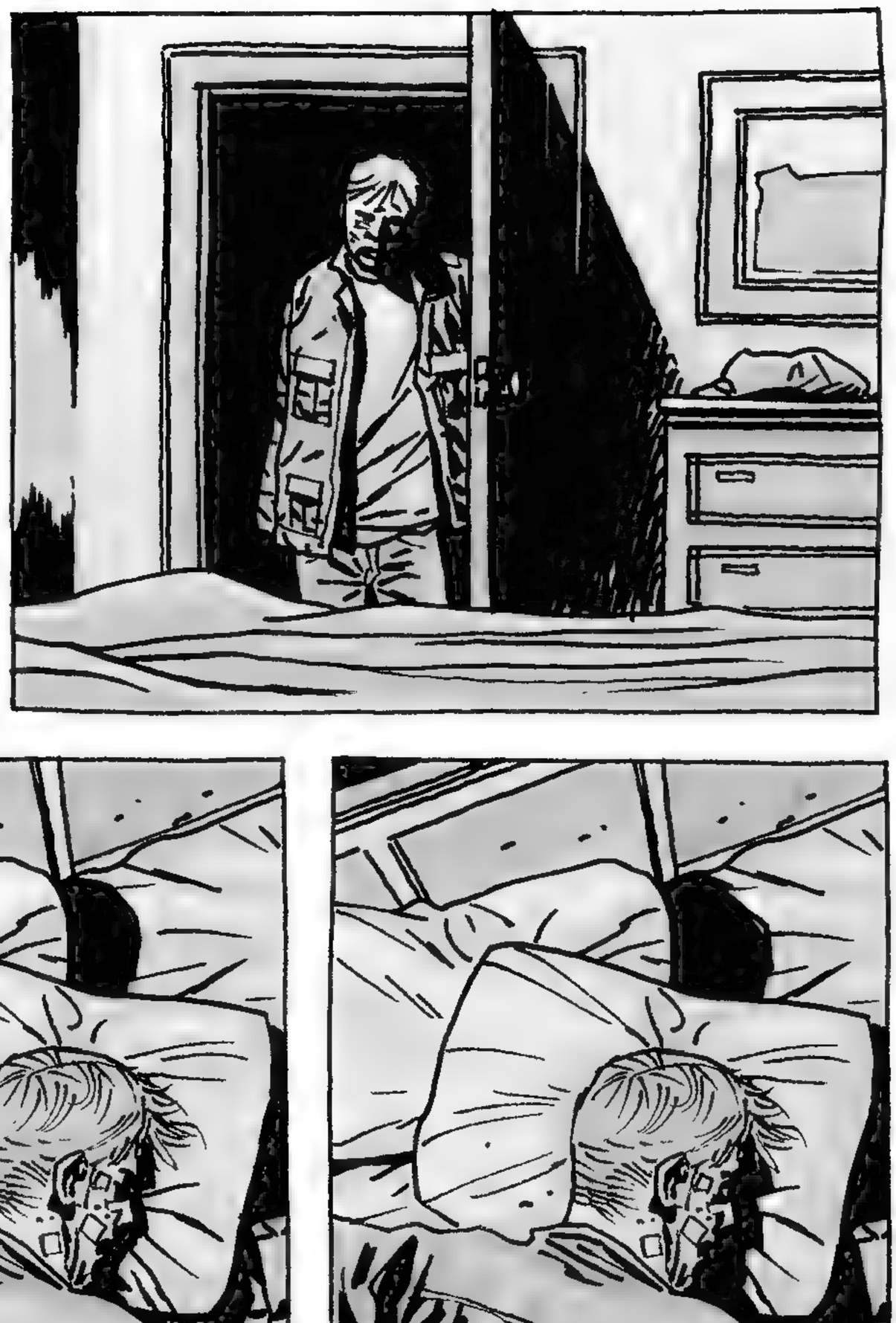
...CAN YOU WATCH FOR CARL, MAKE SURE HE MAKES IT BACK TO MY HOUSE AFTER SCHOOL?

WHATEVER IT IS, RICK...

...FIX IT.

MICHONNE?

JUST GET YOUR SHIT TOGETHER.







UM... LORI?

I'M HERE, RICK.

I JUST NEEDED TO HEAR YOUR VOICE. THINGS HAVE BEEN...

I HAVE TO ADMIT... I JUST DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH LONGER I CAN KEEP THIS UP.

WHAT WE DID TO THOSE HUNTERS... AND HOW I'VE BEHAVED SINCE WE GOT HERE...

...I JUST ATTACKED THIS PETE GUY.

I--

I THINK I'M LOSING CONTROL.

DAD?

CARL, UM--

I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE HOME...

SCHOOL LET OUT... MAGGIE WALKED ME HOME.

IS THAT THE PHONE FROM THAT HOUSE WE STAYED IN WHEN YOU WERE SICK? THE ONE THAT WOMAN TALKED TO YOU ON?

YES.

IT'S NOT EVEN PLUGGED INTO THE WALL, DAD.

WHO WERE YOU TALKING TO?

I WAS...

...TALKING TO YOUR *MOTHER.*

WHAT?

CARL, DON'T LEAVE--IT'S NOT--THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEAN.

SON, LISTEN TO ME.

DAD...

YOU'RE SCARING ME.

IT'S NOT REALLY HER... IT'S JUST... I LIKE TO *THINK* THAT IT IS.

IT MAKES ME COMFORTABLE, THINKING I CAN STILL TALK TO HER... ASK HER QUESTIONS.

DO YOU... *HEAR* HER?

HER VOICE, I MEAN, ON THE PHONE.

SOMETIMES IT SEEMS LIKE I DO... BUT I KNOW I'M JUST IMAGINING IT.

I'M JUST THINKING OF WHAT IT IS THAT SHE WOULD SAY... IT'S ALMOST LIKE SHE'S STILL HERE. I KNOW IT SOUNDS CRAZY, BUT... IT HELPS ME.

CAN I LISTEN?

WHAT DO YOU HEAR?

NOTHING. SAME AS *YOU.*

THIS IS *WEIRD,* DAD.

MOM IS *DEAD.*

YOU *CAN'T* TALK TO HER.

YOU SURE AS HELL CAN'T TALK TO HER ON A *STUPID PHONE.*

OKAY, FIRST DAY DOWN.

THANKS FOR THE PICK-UP, GUYS.

YOU OKAY OUT THERE?

THE BELL TOWER?

YEAH, SPENCER, IT'S OKAY. ONLY DANGER I SEE IS DYING OF BOREDOM.

UH... THANKS FOR ASKING?

WELL, IF THERE'S EVER ANYTHING I CAN DO--LET ME KNOW, OKAY?

I KNOW I'VE GOT SOME GOOD BOOKS YOU COULD BORROW.

I APPRECIATE THAT. THANKS.

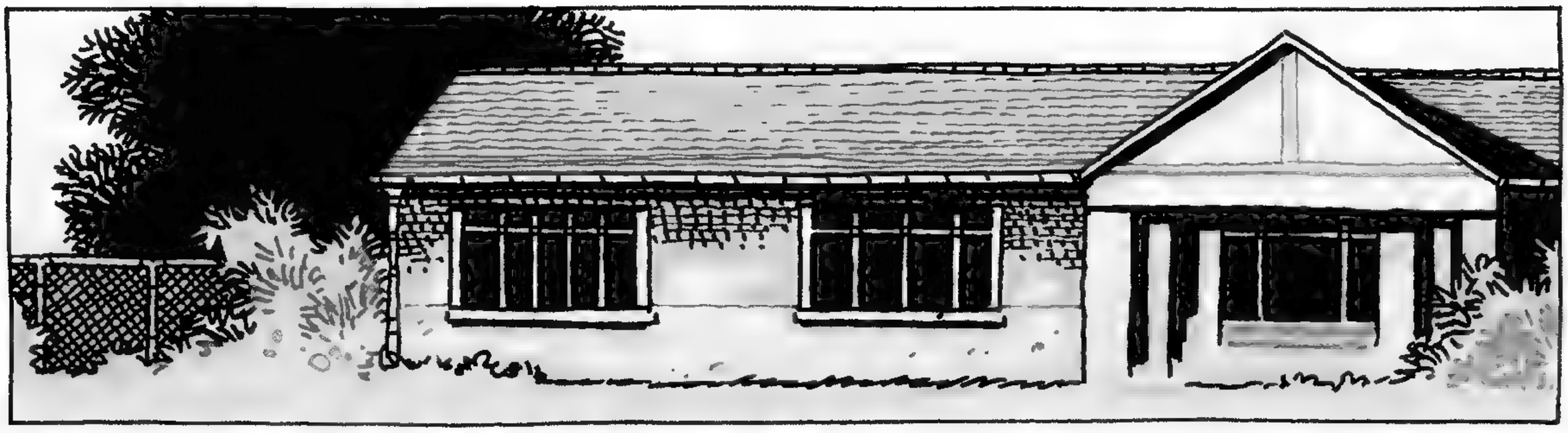
WAIT A MINUTE, ANDREA-- UH...

HAVE YOU EATEN DINNER YET?

...

NO, I HAVEN'T.

LET ME DROP OFF THE RIFLE AND I'M ALL YOURS.




I GOT EVERYTHING I COULD... I JUST... I GUESS I DIDN'T GET WHATEVER YOU *NEED.*
I'M SORRY, MAN. I'M SO SORRY. I WISH YOU WERE GETTING BETTER, SCOTT. I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON.
STOP... S'OKAY...


NO, IT'S NOT--IT'S JUST *NOT*, MAN.
IF I COULD TRADE PLACES WITH YOU, I WOULD. I HATE SEEING YOU LIKE THIS.


S'OKAY...


STOP SAYING THAT. PLEASE.
WE'RE GOING BACK OUT TOMORROW, GLENN AND I--WE'RE GOING TO HIT ANOTHER PHARMACY FURTHER AWAY--GET SOMETHING ELSE FOR YOU.
SOMETHING TO HELP THE DOC TAKE CARE OF THIS INFECTION. YOU'LL SEE, IT'LL ALL BE FINE.
YOU'LL SEE.
YOU'LL--


SCOTT?



THIS IS *NOT* MY HOUSE...

THIS IS *NOT* MY HOUSE... AND I WILL *NOT* LIVE HERE.

NOT MY HOUSE!

NOT MY HOUSE...

NOT MY...

I KIND OF JUST MOVED IN HERE. SO, IF YOU SEE ANYTHING WEIRD... IT'S JUST THAT I HAVEN'T GOTTEN RID OF IT YET.

I MEAN STATUES AND PAINTINGS AND STUFF... THERE'S NOTHING TOO WEIRD IN HERE.

I DON'T WANT TO SCARE YOU.

TOO LATE.

I'M SORRY, I REALLY--LOOK, I'M JUST REALLY NERVOUS.

I'M USUALLY NOT EVEN REMOTELY AWKWARD.

RELAX... I WAS *JOKING.*

HAH. YEAH. OKAY.

YOU HUNGRY FOR ANYTHING IN PARTICULAR? I'VE GOT A FEW OPTIONS, ACTUALLY--BUT THERE'S THIS BEEF STROGANOFF MIX THAT I'VE FIGURED OUT HOW TO MAKE WORK WITH BEEF JERKY... IF YOU'RE ADVENTUROUS.

MY CURIOSITY IS NOT GOING TO LET ME SAY NO TO THAT.

BEEF JERKY STROGANOFF?! BRING IT ON.

AN ADVENTUROUS SPIRIT... I LIKE IT.

OH, YOU HAVE *NO IDEA.*

...

I'M SORRY.

IT'S OKAY, IT'S...

I CAN'T. I'M SORRY, BUT I CAN'T.

THERE WAS A MAN BEFORE... HE DIED AND...

I'M SORRY.

I UNDERSTAND. REALLY.

YOU HAVE NOTHING TO APOLOGIZE FOR.

I SHOULDN'T BE HERE, BUT YOU WERE NICE AT THE PARTY AND... I'VE BEEN SO DAMN LONELY...

OKAY, THEN...

LET ME MAKE YOU DINNER.

IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE ANYTHING MORE THAN THAT.

DADDY, PLEASE DON'T GO TOMORROW. I'LL *MISS* YOU.

I KNOW, SOPHIA. I'LL MISS YOU, TOO, BUT GOING TO GET SUPPLIES IS MY JOB. I'LL BE BACK BEFORE YOU KNOW IT.

AND HE'LL STILL SEE YOU TOMORROW BEFORE HE LEAVES. NOW GET TO SLEEP.

GOOD NIGHT, DEAR.

GOOD NIGHT, MOMMY.

YOU GOING TO READ?

I THINK I'M JUST GOING TO BED... DOES THAT MAKE ME OLD? AM I SUDDENLY OLD?

NOT AT ALL... GOING TO BED SOUNDS LIKE A REALLY *GOOD* IDEA TO ME.

I'M SORRY, BUT... NO.

JUST NO. NOT TONIGHT.

NOT *TONIGHT?*

YOU'RE REALLY GOING TO SAY NOT TONIGHT? WOULDN'T IT BE MORE ACCURATE TO SAY "NOT ANY NIGHT?"

DOESN'T THAT SEEM MORE ACCURATE TO YOU?!

WELL?!

WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO SAY?

I WANT YOU TO SAY YOU LOVE ME... OR THAT YOU HATE ME.

JUST TELL ME WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON.

I LOVE YOU, GLENN.

AND?

ISN'T THAT ENOUGH?

ISN'T THAT ENOUGH?! NO, BELIEVE IT OR NOT, TELLING ME THAT YOU LOVE ME, WHEN PRESSED FOR A RESPONSE, IS NOT "ENOUGH."

OKAY? I'M NOT SAYING WE NEED TO HAVE SOME KIND OF STEAMY PASSION-FILLED SEX EVERY SINGLE NIGHT... FAR FROM IT... I REALLY--

I WANT TO FEEL LIKE YOU WANT ME. I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER THE LAST TIME THAT WE HAD SEX. CAN YOU BELIEVE THAT?!

I HAVE NO IDEA WHAT'S GOING ON WITH YOU ANYMORE. I FEEL LIKE I'M ON THE OUTSIDE OF THIS RELATIONSHIP LOOKING IN.

IT'S DIFFICULT--IT'S... OKAY, THE *TRUTH.* YOU DESERVE THE TRUTH.

THE SCAR AROUND MY NECK IS GONE... BUT I FEEL LIKE YOU STILL SEE IT. I FEEL SO *NAKED* IN FRONT OF YOU.

YOU KNOW ME... YOU KNOW *EVERYTHING.* YOU SEE ME, NOT WHAT I *WANT* TO SHOW YOU--WHO I WANT TO BE. YOU KNOW ABOUT THE DARKNESS I HAVE INSIDE ME.

YEAH... AND I'M STILL HERE. AREN'T I?

LISTEN TO ME, MAGGIE... REALLY, STOP AND LISTEN TO ME. LOOK IN MY EYES, YOU'LL SEE THAT WHAT I'M TELLING YOU IS ONE-HUNDRED PERCENT TRUE.

C'MON.

YOU DON'T NEED TO HIDE ANYTHING FROM ME. I *LOVE YOU.*

I LOVE *YOU.*

NOT THAT FLIRTY GIRL I MET AT THE FARM HOUSE...

NOT THAT SEX MACHINE I LIVED WITH AT THE PRISON...

YOU.

EVERY FLAW, EVERY QUIRK... I LOVE EVERYTHING ABOUT YOU-- EVERYTHING THAT MAKES YOU... YOU. I LOVE YOU, MAGGIE.

OH, GLENN...

MY GOD... THIS IS HORRIBLE.

IT'S HARD TO REMEMBER... LIVING BEHIND THESE WALLS, WHAT IT WAS LIKE OUT THERE. HOW DANGEROUS...

...HOW FRAGILE EVERYTHING WE'VE WORKED FOR IS. EVEN IN HERE... DEATH FINDS US.

POOR HEATH... JUST LOOK AT HIM. SCOTT WAS HIS BEST FRIEND.

BE CAREFUL WITH HIM. PLEASE, JUST... DON'T DROP HIM.

WE WON'T, HEATH. DON'T WORRY.

I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH MORE TIME WE HAVE.

WHERE DO YOU WANT TO DO IT?

NOT *HERE.*

HEATH. ARE YOU SURE YOU WANT TO SEE THIS?

JUST DO IT.

TUNK!

I FOUND THEM.

WE'LL WORK QUICK.

WAIT, WHAT?

WHY DO THEY HAVE *SHOVELS?*

I'LL BE HONEST, IT'S BEEN A LITTLE UNSETTLING, BEING UP THERE ALONE IN THAT BELL TOWER. IT HELPS TO KNOW THIS PLACE IS SO CLOSE...

...THAT IF THINGS GOT *REALLY* BAD ALL I'D HAVE TO DO IS GET BACK BEHIND THESE WALLS.

THANKS.

WELL, I HOPE YOU LIKE IT. IT'S NOT A NICE PORTERHOUSE-- BUT IT'S SOMETHING.

I HOPE, AT LEAST, THAT YOU ENJOY THE COMPANY.

SO FAR SO GOOD.

REALLY... YOU DON'T HAVE TO APOLOGIZE FOR ANYTHING. THE FOOD'S GOOD, THE JERKY TOTALLY DOES SOFTEN UP. THIS IS GREAT. I'M REALLY ENJOYING MYSELF.

I WISH THE LIGHTING WAS BETTER. I LIKE HAVING MY OWN PLACE BUT THERE AREN'T MANY HOUSES IN THE NEW SECTION THAT ARE CONNECTED TO THE SOLAR GRID. SORRY IT'S SO--

OH, YEAH...

NO MORE APOLOGIES.

DID YOU SEE *THAT?*

WHAT?

WHAT IS IT?

DON'T KNOW... LOOKED LIKE A MAN WALKING... WITH A *KNIFE.*

NO. **NO WAY.** IT'S NOT RIGHT, WE'RE NOT JUST GOING TO DUMP HIM IN A HOLE.

WE HAVE A PREACHER NOW-- A **CHURCH!** WE CAN LIVE LIKE **CIVILIZED** PEOPLE.

WE DON'T HAVE TO TRY AND BURY SCOTT BEFORE PEOPLE REALIZE HE'S GONE.

A FUNERAL IS AN **ORDEAL**--WE DON'T NEED TO BE DRAWING ATTENTION TO HOW **DANGEROUS** THINGS STILL ARE.

WE DON'T WANT TO ALARM PEOPLE IF WE CAN HELP IT. THEY'LL KNOW SCOTT'S GONE, WE'LL ALL REMEMBER HIM. NO NEED TO RUB THEIR NOSES IN IT. WE CONTINUE AS WE ALWAYS HAVE.

NO, A FUNERAL IS A **TRIBUTE** AND SCOTT HELPED ME GET HALF THE CRAP YOU GUYS LIVE OFF HERE.

HE'S **EARNED** IT.

WE'RE KIND OF IN THE MIDDLE OF SOMETHING HERE.

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, PETE?

PETE? WHAT ARE YOU--?

OH.

WHAT CAN YOU **DO** FOR ME?!

WHY DON'T YOU ALL KILL **RICK** RIGHT NOW... SO I DON'T HAVE TO.

THAT'D BE A GOOD **START.**

PETE, LOOK. WE DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.

JUST GO HOME BEFORE THINGS GET OUT OF CONTROL.

LIKE YOU DID WHEN YOU CAME INTO MY HOUSE-- *ATTACKED ME?!*

THINGS WERE FINE BEFORE YOU CAME--I HAD A WIFE--I HAD A SON.

NOW WHAT DO I HAVE?!

YOU HAVE A WIFE AND SON WHO ARE SAFE--AND AREN'T LIVING IN *FEAR.*

AND IF YOU GET YOUR SHIT TOGETHER... YOU CAN GO BACK TO THEM.

I WON'T BE TALKED TO LIKE THAT!

NOT BY *YOU!*

PETE-- WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?!*

PETER ANDERSON! WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU?!

PUT THAT KNIFE AWAY THIS INSTANT!

REGINA, *DON'T--!*

SWASH!

GET AWAY FROM ME!

NO!

WRAMM!

REGINA!

REGINA!

=GRURGGLE=

WHAT DID YOU DO?!

DO YOU KNOW WHAT YOU DID?!

IT WASN'T MY FAULT!

SPENCER... GET OFF HIM.

YOU DROVE ME TO THIS! THIS IS *YOUR* FAULT!

YOUR--

KLIK.

YOU DON'T *BELONG* HERE. YOU'RE TROUBLE.

KNEW IT THE SECOND I SAW YOUR BOY.

WE'RE BETTER OFF WITHOUT YOU. ALL OF US.

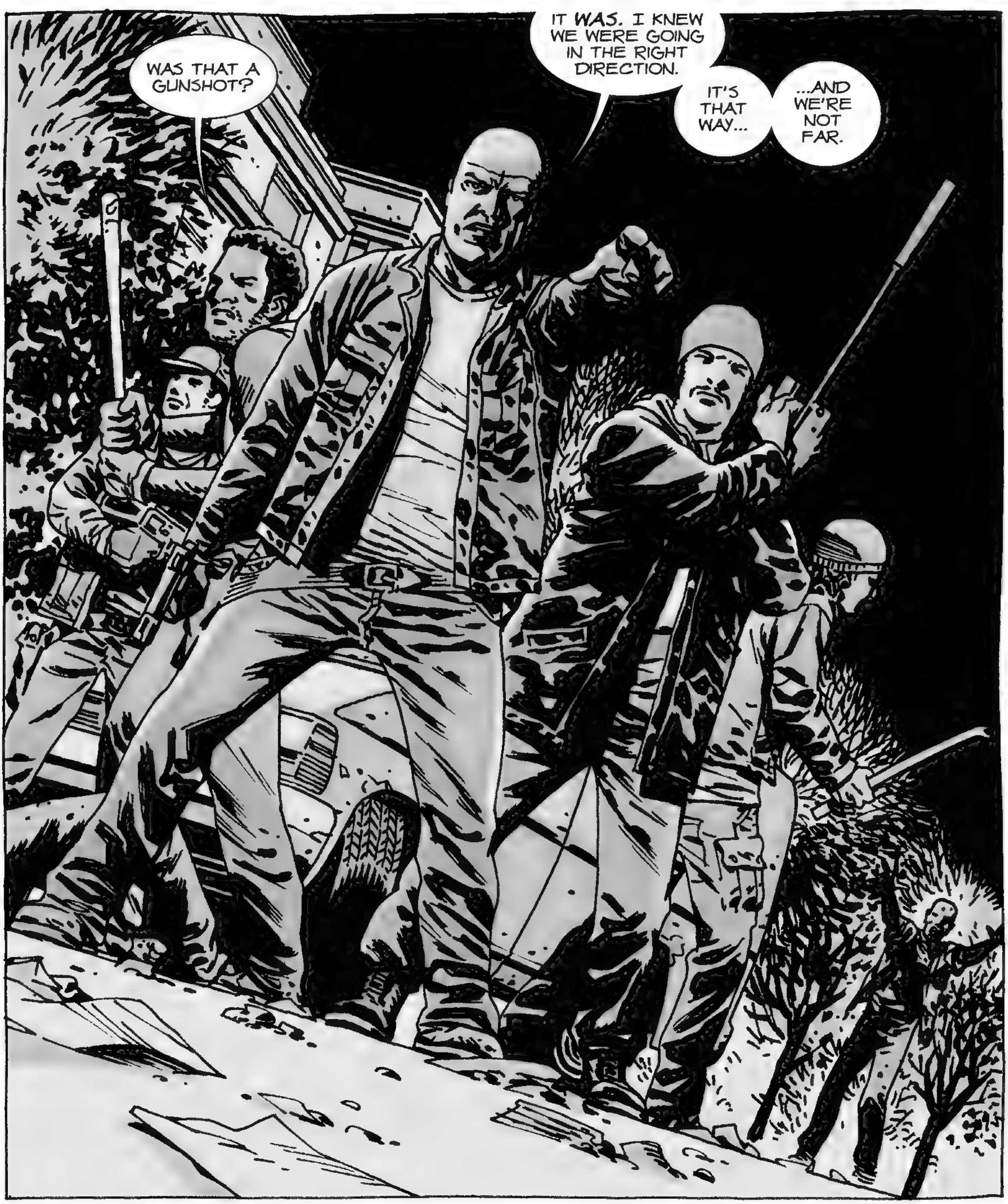
RICK.

DO IT.


RAH!


HURGN?


THUNK!


WAS THAT A GUNSHOT?
IT WAS. I KNEW WE WERE GOING IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION.
IT'S THAT WAY...
...AND WE'RE NOT FAR.

C'MON...

LET'S GET A MOVE ON.

REALLY? AT NIGHT? HAVEN'T YOU BEEN PAYING ATTENTION?

THIS SHIT IS *DANGEROUS*, DEREK.

I'M HAPPY WE KNOW WHERE THEY ARE, TOO. BUT WE'RE NOT SERIOUSLY PLANNING ON GETTING THERE *TONIGHT*, ARE WE?

YEAH, WE ARE. WE'RE GOING TO SURPRISE THE HELL OUT OF THESE PEOPLE. GET THERE TONIGHT--GET SITUATED IN THE MORNING, PLAN OUR ATTACK--AND MOVE IN.

THEY WON'T KNOW WHAT HIT THEM.

TELL THEM TO STAY CLOSE TO US IN THE CAR--IF THINGS GET BAD WE'LL ALL PILE INSIDE.

AND KEEP THEIR LIGHTS OFF--DON'T WANT THEM TO SEE US COMING.

KRAK!

GLENN, STOP!

PLEASE!

IT'S A GUNSHOT, MAGGIE. IT COULD BE ANYTHING... THAT'S NOT SOMETHING WE HEAR A LOT.

SOMEONE COULD BE HURT. I NEED TO CHECK IT OUT.

NO, YOU *DON'T*. THIS IS A BIG PLACE--THERE ARE A LOT OF PEOPLE WHO COULD BE CHECKING THIS OUT.

STAY HERE, SOPHIA IS SCARED ENOUGH AS IT IS--WE NEED YOU *HERE*.

MAGGIE, YOU KNOW I CAN'T--

LOCK THE DOOR BEHIND ME, TURN THE LIGHTS OFF AND STAY INSIDE.

I'LL BE BACK AS SOON AS I KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON.

AND DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME--I'LL BE FINE.

I LOVE YOU.

HOLY...

WHAT HAPPENED?

NO CLUE. I THINK THAT'S WHAT EVERYONE IS TRYING TO FIGURE OUT.

I HOPE NOBODY'S HURT...

EVERYONE, PLEASE LISTEN. I KNOW YOU'RE CONCERNED AND I DO APOLOGIZE FOR STARTLING ALL OF YOU--BUT I NEED TO ASK YOU ALL TO RETURN TO YOUR HOMES IMMEDIATELY.

I ASSURE YOU EVERYTHING IS UNDER CONTROL. THIS IS A POLICE MATTER AND YOUR BEING HERE IS ONLY MAKING IT MORE DIFFICULT FOR US TO DO OUR JOBS.

THANK YOU.

MAYBE YOU SHOULD COME IN.

THANK YOU.

IS RON HERE?

IN HIS ROOM. HE'S NOT TAKING IT WELL. HE LOVED HIS FATHER, DESPITE IT ALL...

I'LL PROBABLY KEEP HIM OUT OF SCHOOL A FEW DAYS... IF YOU COULD LET THEM KNOW.

THAT'S UNDERSTANDABLE. I'LL TELL THEM.

HOW ARE YOU HOLDING UP?

...

I'M SORRY. THAT WAS A STUPID QUESTION.

IT'S OKAY IF YOU DON'T WANT--

NO...

IT'S NOT THAT, IT'S...

...

...I'M *RELIEVED.*

OH, GOD--WHAT KIND OF PERSON DOES THAT MAKE ME?

I'M NOT *GLAD* HE'S DEAD... I'M NOT. I MISS HIM AND I'M SAD... BUT ALSO, I THINK IT MIGHT BE *EASIER*... AND I'M *RELIEVED.*

OH, GOD-- PETE'S GONE...

I'M SORRY, JESSIE.

I'M SO SORRY.

NO!

NO GODDAMN WAY!

IT'S BAD ENOUGH WE'RE HAVING A FUNERAL *AT ALL*-- BUT NOT FOR *HIM.*

NO GODDAMN *WAY!*

I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH, DOUGLAS--AND I KNOW WHAT I'M ASKING. I DO.

BUT PETE'S *DEAD*... THE FUNERAL ISN'T FOR *HIM.*

I KNOW HE WAS AN EVIL SON OF A BITCH, BUT PETE WAS STILL THAT BOY'S FATHER... AND NOW HE'S GONE.

...

DAMN IT.

ARE YOU GOING OUT? FUNERAL IS LATER--THE CONSTRUCTION CREW'S STAYING IN TODAY.

I KNOW...

...TOBIN SAID HE'D DRIVE ME TO THE CLOCK TOWER. I'M NOT... I CAN'T STAY HERE. ALL THIS... A FUNERAL.

IT MAKES ME THINK OF *DALE.*

I HATE TO ADMIT IT, BUT I DON'T *LIKE* TO THINK ABOUT HIM.

IT JUST HURTS TOO MUCH. I JUST... I TRY TO JUST ACT LIKE HE DIDN'T *EXIST,* IT'S THE ONLY WAY I--

YOU READY?

I HAVE TO GO.

...AND HE NEVER HELD ANYTHING BACK FOR HIMSELF. IF WE WERE ON THE ROAD AND HE HAD ONE DROP OF WATER LEFT IN HIS CANTEEN, HE'D OFFER IT TO *ME* BEFORE HE'D TAKE A DRINK.

SCOTT WAS JUST THAT SELFLESS.

HE WOULD ALWAYS PUSH ME TO GO FURTHER, TO LOOK LONGER, TO DIG DEEPER. HALF THE SUPPLIES WE HAVE HERE WERE FOUND BY HIM...

...AND NOW...

...AND NOW *HE'S* GONE.

...

...I'M SORRY.

THANK YOU.

NOW OUR CONSTABLE RICK GRIMES WOULD LIKE TO SAY A FEW THINGS.

DO ANY OF US REALLY KNOW WHO WE ARE? AND EVEN IF WE DO *NOW*, DID WE KNOW BEFORE ALL THIS STARTED HAPPENING?

WITHOUT THIS ADVERSITY, THIS HARDSHIP, HOW DO WE REALLY *KNOW* WHO WE ARE, AND WHAT TRULY MATTERS TO US?

THIS IS SOMETHING I FIND MYSELF THINKING ABOUT A LOT, NOW THAT I'M LIVING HERE AND I HAVE THE LUXURY OF SPENDING TIME WITH MY THOUGHTS.

THE THINGS I'VE DONE TO SURVIVE INFORM WHO I AM AS A PERSON. I AM A MAN WHO WILL DO THINGS TO PROTECT MY FAMILY. A LOT OF THESE THINGS I'VE DONE... I'M *NOT* PROUD OF.

ARE THESE THINGS *MY FAULT?* I KNOW I WOULD NOT HAVE DONE THEM WERE THE SITUATION DIFFERENT... SO HOW AM I TO BLAME?

PETE WAS A LOVING HUSBAND AND A FATHER AND HE DID SOME BAD, UNFORGIVABLE THINGS... BUT AT THE END OF THE DAY, HOW CAN WE JUDGE HIM...

...HOW CAN *I?*

IS THAT WHO PETE REALLY WAS? OR IS THAT WHO HE WAS MADE INTO BY HIS SURROUNDINGS?

WAS THE MAN WHO KILLED REGINA TRULY PETE DOTSON OR WAS HE CHANGED--NO DIFFERENT THAN IF HE'D DIED AND COME BACK?

I SAY WE SHOULD REMEMBER THE MAN HE WAS, NOT THE--

KPOW!

ABRAHAM, GUYS, YOU'RE WITH ME. MICHONNE, GO BACK--MAKE SURE EVERYONE STAYS IN THE CHURCH, AND BE PREPARED FOR WHAT COMES NEXT IF THINGS GET BAD.

I'VE GOT NO CLUE WHAT I'M WALKING INTO. THAT *WASN'T* ANDREA. SOMEONE'S AT THE GATE AND THEY'VE GOT A GUN.

GO THE LONG WAY, THROUGH THE YARDS SO YOU'RE NOT SEEN. GET YOUR GUNS AND STAY OUT OF SIGHT.

I WANT TO BE PREPARED FOR *ANYTHING.* WHOEVER IS AT THE GATE COULD BE SITTING ON A TANK FOR ALL WE KNOW.

OKAY, STRANGER, YOU'VE GOT MY ATTENTION.

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

ISN'T THAT *OBVIOUS?*

LITTLE PIG, LITTLE PIG...

...LET ME IN.

THAT'S NOT HOW IT WORKS HERE. WE LIKE TO GET TO KNOW PEOPLE FIRST, ASK THEM QUESTIONS ABOUT THEMSELVES. LIKE HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE *WITH* YOU?

WHAT MAKES YOU SO SURE I'M NOT TRAVELING *ALONE?*

DO YOU *SEE* ANYONE ELSE?

HURRY UP-- WE NEED TO GET OUT THERE. THERE'S NO TELLING WHAT THIS GUY'S UP TO.

PLEASE UNDERSTAND, REGARDLESS OF HOW MANY OF YOU THERE ARE, WE HAVE TO FIGURE OUT IF YOU'RE *DANGEROUS* OR NOT BEFORE WE CAN LET YOU IN.

BUT WE *ARE* DANGEROUS, AND YOU'RE GOING TO LET US IN ANYWAY.

I DON'T SEE WHY I'D *EVER* LET THAT HAPPEN.

YOU'RE GOING TO LET US IN, BECAUSE OTHERWISE SOMETHING VERY *BAD* IS GOING TO HAPPEN TO YOU.

SEE?

I TAKE IT YOU KNOW WHAT THAT RED DOT *MEANS* THEN? WE'RE GOOD PEOPLE, WE ARE, BUT WE'RE DESPERATE AND WE'LL DO WHATEVER IT TAKES TO *MAKE* YOU LET US IN.

MOVE, AND MY GUY PULLS THE TRIGGER, SAME AS IF I GIVE THE SIGNAL. IT'S SO SIMPLE I SHOULDN'T EVEN HAVE TO SAY IT. LET US IN, OR YOU DIE.

YOU, *UH*... YOU SEE ANYONE ELSE WHO CAN OPEN THIS GATE? KILLING ME *ISN'T* REALLY GOING TO HELP YOU.

I IMAGINE YOU HAVE A CAR YOU COULD TRY TO DRIVE THROUGH THE GATE, BUT DOESN'T THAT JUST DEFEAT THE PURPOSE OF COMING IN AT ALL?

THING IS, WE *WANT* NEW PEOPLE IN HERE. WE *NEED* THEM, THERE'S A LOT OF WORK TO BE DONE. BUT WE HAVE A CERTAIN WAY ABOUT DOING THIS.

HAD YOU JUST *ASKED*, THINGS MIGHT HAVE WORKED OUT... AFTER THESE THREATS AND DEMANDS... IT'S NOT LOOKING GOOD.

SO WHAT I SUPPOSE I'M GETTING AT, IS WE'RE ***NOT*** GOING TO LET YOU IN. THAT SHIP HAS SAILED.

YOU WANT TO SHOOT ME? GO AHEAD. BUT I ASSURE YOU WE OUT-NUMBER YOU, AND IF YOU SHOOT ME, WE'RE COMING AFTER YOU-- ***ALL OF YOU.***

SO YOUR TWO OPTIONS ARE WALK AWAY... OR DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH. YOUR CALL.

I'M REALLY SORRY TO HEAR ALL THAT. THE TOUGH GUY THING IS CUTE--BUT IT'S NOT GOING TO WORK.

IT WAS NICE KNOWING YOU.

PKOW!

HUH.

LOOKS LIKE MY SNIPER GOT YOURS.

READY TO START WALKING ***NOW?***

MOTHER FUCKER!

GET BACK HERE!

GET--

KPOW!

KLIK! KLAK!

ANYONE ELSE OUT THERE, YOU DON'T HAVE TO DIE. WALK AWAY NOW, AND IT'S OVER.

YOU HAVE MY WORD.

THAT'S NOT GOOD ENOUGH FOR US.

DAMN IT.

WE'RE WILLING TO TAKE OUR CHANCES... GOING BACK ON THE ROAD ISN'T AN OPTION. WE'RE MAKING A STAND HERE.

THING IS, GUNS ARE SCARCE, BULLETS EVEN MORE SO. IT'S TAKEN US MONTHS TO GATHER WHAT WE'VE GOT-- STAYING IN ONE PLACE, NOT GOING TO FIND MUCH THAT WAY.

I THINK YOU'RE BLUFFING. YOU COULDN'T KILL US ALL IF YOU WANTED TO. NOW OPEN THAT GATE BEFORE WE HAVE TO KILL YOU.

FUCK THIS.

BLAM!

RUH?

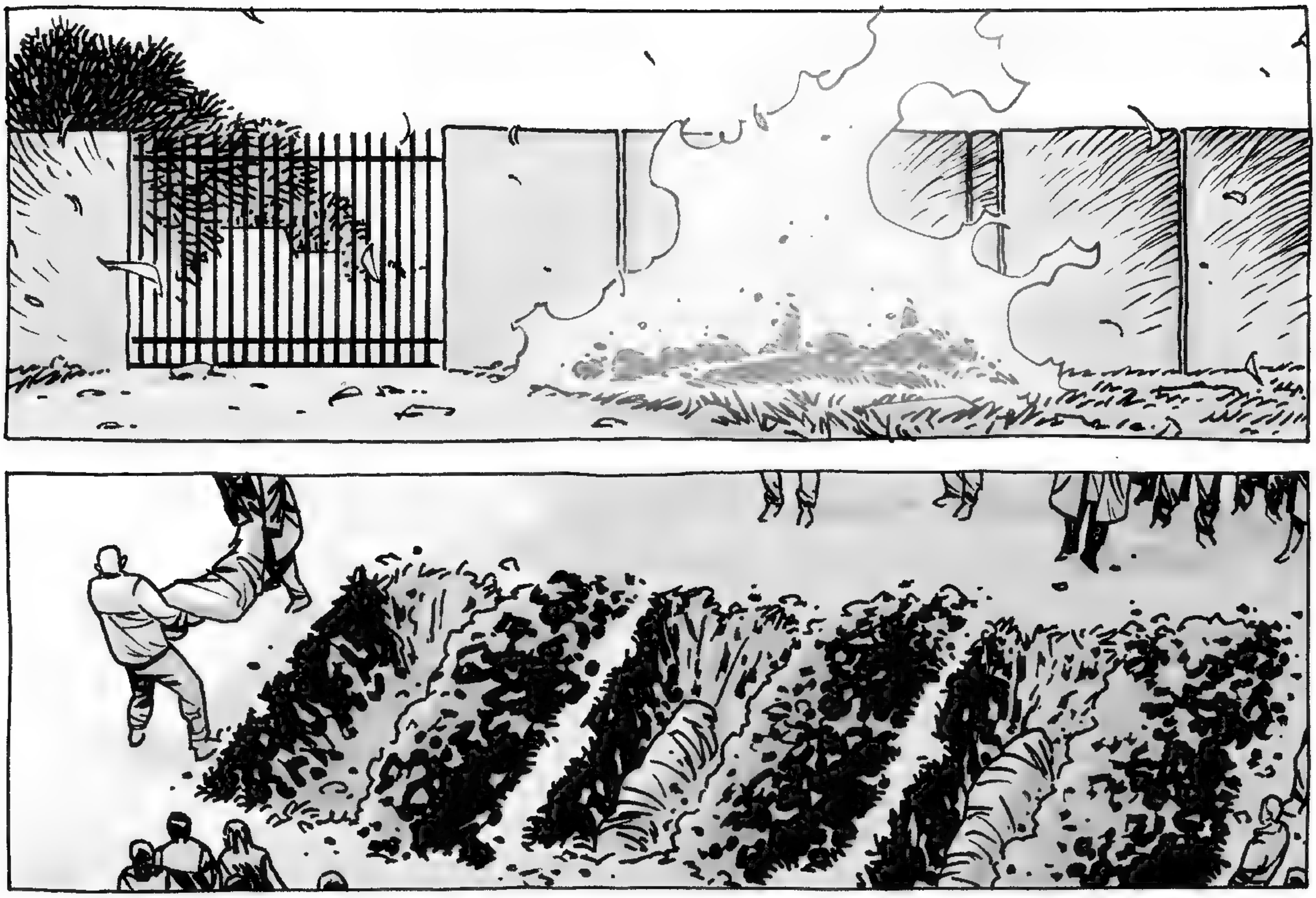
BLAM!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

GUH.











DOUGLAS, WAIT.

SHE'S IN THE GROUND. WHAT MORE IS THERE?

NOT THAT, I UNDERSTAND YOU WANTING TO LEAVE--IT'S JUST... DON'T YOU THINK YOU SHOULD SAY SOMETHING?

I THINK PEOPLE WERE EXPECTING SOMETHING.

WHY?

WHY?!

BECAUSE THEY'RE TERRIFIED, DOUGLAS. WE WERE ATTACKED FROM WITHIN AND FROM OUTSIDE--I THINK THEY COULD USE A LITTLE REASSURANCE.

DON'T YOU? YOU'RE THEIR LEADER. THESE PEOPLE ***NEED*** YOU.

YOU SAW IN PETE SOMETHING ***NONE*** OF US DID. AND I KNOW WHY WE SURVIVED THIS ATTACK TODAY. IT WAS ***YOUR*** IDEA TO PUT ANDREA IN THAT TOWER.

I SHUDDER TO THINK ABOUT HOW THINGS WOULD HAVE GONE HAD YOU PEOPLE NOT COME ALONG. LOOK AT ME, I'VE GOT NOTHING ***LEFT*** FOR THESE PEOPLE.

THEY DON'T NEED ***ME,*** RICK...

...WHAT THEY NEED, IS *YOU.*

YOU SLEEP?

BARELY. A FEW MINUTES HERE AND THERE, IT FELT LIKE.

SAME HERE. FEELS *GOOD*, RIGHT... THE NOT SLEEPING? I MEAN, WE CAN BE HONEST WITH OURSELVES, CAN'T WE?

I'M GLAD I'M *FEELING* IT, Y'KNOW? AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH... I'M TERRIFIED OF THE TIME WHEN THIS FEELS *NORMAL*.

IT'S GOOD TO KNOW I CAN STILL BE SCARED.

NOT SO SCARED YOU COULDN'T SAVE MY LIFE.

THANK YOU FOR THAT.

I'M SURE WE'RE FAR FROM EVEN THERE. BUT IT WAS AN *AWESOME* SHOT, WASN'T IT?

I'M STILL AMAZED. HOW IS IT YOU FOUND THEIR SHOOTER--I MEAN, THAT'S SOME LUCK THERE, YOU SPOTTING THE GUY IN TIME TO, I MEAN...

...HE COULD HAVE *KILLED* ME.

HE WAS THE FIRST ONE I SAW, CLIMBING ON TOP OF THE AWNING AT THE BANK ACROSS FROM ME. I WAS ABOVE HIM.

HE'S THE REASON I NOTICED THE OTHERS AT THE GATE, POOR DUMB BASTARDS. WASN'T SURE HE WAS WITH THEM UNTIL HE PUT THE GUN ON YOU.

THAT'S WHY I DIDN'T POP HIM ON SIGHT...

CLOP! CLOP! CLOP!

WHAT IN--?!

CLOP! CLOP! CLOP! CLOP! CLOP! CLOP!

IT'S AARON, HELP ME GET THE GATE OPEN!

OKAY-- CLOSE IT!

WHERE ARE YOU GOING?!

ERIC'S BEEN STABBED!

WHOA! WHOA!

WE'RE HERE, ERIC--WE'RE HERE. IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY.

OH, CALM DOWN-- IT'S NOT THAT BAD, CUT'S NOT DEEP. I'LL BE *FINE.*

GOT ME?

I GOT YOU-- COME DOWN.

LET ME HELP.

WHAM! WHAM! WHAM! WHAM!

DOCTOR CLOYD-- OPEN UP!

WHAT?!

OH, MY GOD-- BRING HIM INSIDE!

HEATH?

YOU LEAVE FOR A WEEK AND EVERYONE STARTS HOOKING UP...

WATER?

YEAH, THANKS.

THE WAITING-- IT'S THE WORST.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT... LOSING HIM. I DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH BLOOD IT WAS, BUT IT SEEMED LIKE A LOT.

HE LOST A LOT.

AARON, WHAT *HAPPENED* OUT THERE?

THIS WOMAN WAS ALONE... COULDN'T SEE HER INTERACTING WITH OTHER PEOPLE, BUT WE WATCHED HER FOR TWO DAYS. SHE GATHERED FOR SUPPLIES, HUNTED...

...SEEMED *NORMAL*. SHE CRIED A LOT, I LOOK AT THAT AS A GOOD SIGN.

CONVERSATIONS WENT WELL, SHE SEEMED REAL NICE. WE WERE BRINGING HER BACK HERE.

THOUGHT WE'D MAKE IT LAST NIGHT, BUT IT WAS GETTING REALLY DARK AND WE CAME UP ON THIS HOUSE, SECURE, NICE--HAD SOME BEDS. SO WE STOPPED FOR THE NIGHT.

WE WOKE UP IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT TO HER STEALING ONE OF THE HORSES, ERIC WAS JUST TRYING TO TALK TO HER-- AND SHE--

SHE *STABBED* HIM.

I DIDN'T KNOW SHE WAS DANGEROUS... I HAD NO IDEA..

...HOW *COULD* I?

IT'S DONE.

ALL BETTER.

DOC PATCHED ME UP REAL GOOD.

OH, MY GOD--I WAS SO WORRIED. I CAN'T-- I--

COME HERE!

I *TOLD* YOU IT WASN'T THAT BAD. SHE JUST CUT ME--WASN'T EVEN THAT DEEP. LOST A LITTLE BLOOD-- BUT I'M FINE.

STILL HURTS REALLY BAD, THOUGH. THE HUG WAS A BIT MUCH.

SORRY, I--OH, GOD-- I'M JUST GLAD YOU'RE OKAY.

SO, YOU AND DENISE, HUH?

YEAH. I REALLY LIKE HER. I SPENT A LOT OF TIME WITH HER WHEN SCOTT WAS...IT JUST KIND OF HAPPENED.

ERIC'S FINE.

YEAH, DENISE TOLD US BEFORE SHE WENT TO CLEAN UP.

SPEAKING OF WHICH, I SHOULD PROBABLY HELP HER.

SO... NEVER A DULL MOMENT, HUH?

NO KIDDING, RIGHT? I MEAN... *CHRIST.*

I MISS THE DAYS... UGH... FEELS LIKE IT'S *ALWAYS* BEEN LIKE THIS.

SPEAKING OF WHICH, I SHOULD PROBABLY BE GETTING TO THE TOWER.

TOBIN'S PROBABLY WAITING TO DRIVE ME.

YOU OKAY TO GO OUT THERE? I MEAN, AFTER YESTERDAY, I FIGURED YOU MIGHT WANT TO TAKE SOME TIME OFF.

NOW THAT WE KNOW WHAT'S OUT THERE-- ISN'T IT *MORE* IMPORTANT I KEEP WATCH?

WE'RE ALL PULLING OUR WEIGHT, RICK. I'M HAPPY TO DO MY PART.

DON'T SWEAT IT, REALLY... I'M THE SAFEST ONE HERE WHEN I'M UP THERE.

KNOCK. KNOCK.

?!

MORGAN? WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

MY WIFE... SHE'S BEEN DEAD FOR A YEAR.

A YEAR.

I HOPE YOU CAN UNDERSTAND HOW I FEEL ABOUT THAT. I LOVED HER VERY MUCH AND... AND IT'S TAKEN A LONG TIME FOR ME TO GET USED TO THE IDEA THAT SHE'S DEAD.

I COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND THAT.

IT'S LIKE YOU SAID, WHAT WE DID WAS A *MISTAKE.*

I KNOW... AND IT WAS, FOR A LOT OF DIFFERENT REASONS...

BUT MICHONNE,... I REALLY LIKE YOU. I DON'T KNOW IF I'M READY FOR WHAT WE DID... NOT YET.

BUT I REALLY WOULD LIKE TO GET TO KNOW YOU BETTER.

OKAY.

I WAS GETTING READY TO MAKE BREAKFAST. YOU WANT TO COME IN?

I'D LIKE THAT.

MORNING, SON. WHEN'D YOU GET UP?

I GOT UP WHEN YOU LEFT. I HEARD YOU CLOSING THE DOOR... WHERE'D YOU GO?

DIDN'T SLEEP WELL LAST NIGHT, WENT TO CHECK THE GATE, SEE HOW THINGS WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE.

YOU OKAY?

YEAH. WHY?

WHY? WE WERE ATTACKED YESTERDAY, I THOUGHT YOU MIGHT BE SCARED.

WELL, I'M NOT.

WHAT HAPPENED WAS A GOOD THING. NOW MAYBE EVERYONE WILL STOP PRETENDING WE'RE ALL SAFE.

CARL, I--

YEAH, DAD?

IS THERE ANY CEREAL LEFT?

OH, CRAP.

WRAHH!

DAMN!

DAMN!

HANG BACK, TOBIN!

I GOT THIS ONE!

SHUCK!

TOBIN-- GET INSIDE!

THERE'S MORE OF THEM COMING!

IT'S SO STIFF AND DIRTY.

WELL, IT'S HORSE HAIR, SOPHIA. THEY DON'T USE A LOT OF CONDITIONER. NOT AS MUCH AS YOU OR I AT LEAST.

YOU STILL WANT ME TO TEACH YOU HOW TO RIDE HER?

HEY, MAGGIE...

YOU GOT EVERY RIGHT TO YELL AT ME.

I'M SO DAMN SORRY ABOUT THAT HORSE. I KNOW YOU TRUSTED US WITH IT... AND WE LOST IT. I WISH I COULD MAKE IT UP TO YOU.

AARON, *PLEASE.* I KNOW WHAT HAPPENED.

HOW'S ERIC?

HE'S GOING TO BE FINE. I MIGHT HAVE OVERREACTED A LITTLE--I GUESS THE WOUND WASN'T SO BAD--BUT WHAT THE HELL, I'M NO DOCTOR. I SEE BLOOD, I FREAK.

YOU REALLY NOT MAD ABOUT THE HORSE?

NO, I'M REALLY NOT. I KNOW YOU TRIED EVERYTHING YOU COULD TO KEEP THAT WOMAN FROM STEALING HER--BUT THE TRUTH IS I'M KIND OF GLAD SHE'S GONE.

THIS PLACE IS GOOD FOR US--BUT NOT FOR *THEM.* THAT'S WHY I OFFERED FOR YOU AND ERIC TO TAKE THEM OUT IN THE FIRST PLACE.

WE DON'T HAVE ROOM IN HERE--I CAN'T KEEP THEM IN A BACKYARD FOR WEEKS ON END. THEY NEED WIDE OPEN SPACES.

I JUST HOPE THAT WOMAN, WHOEVER SHE IS, TAKES CARE OF BUTTONS. I HOPE SHE'S HAPPY.

THANKS, I JUST WANTED TO COME BY AND CHECK IN ON YOU, MAKE SURE YOU'RE GETTING BY OKAY.

I BROUGHT SOME FOOD.

NO, NO-- THANK YOU. PLEASE, COME IN. HAVE A SEAT. THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR BRINGING THIS.

IS RON AROUND? I WAS GOING TO BRING CARL WITH ME, BUT HE'S GOT HIS NOSE STUCK IN SOME BOOK HE SEEMS TO LOVE. SO HE WANTED TO STAY AND READ.

HE'S STILL IN HIS ROOM, DON'T THINK HE WOULD HAVE BEEN GOOD COMPANY FOR CARL ANYWAY.

SO IT'S FOR THE BEST.

SO, HOW IS HE DOING NOW? THINGS OKAY?

WE'RE FINE. WE'RE GETTING BY. IT'S HARD, AS I'M SURE YOU KNOW.

SOMETIMES YOU JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO THEM, YOUR KIDS... Y'KNOW?

WHAT YOU SAID AT THE FUNERAL, THAT'S HELPED... THAT'S REALLY HELPED A LOT WITH WHAT TO SAY TO HIM.

I'VE BEEN MEANING TO THANK YOU FOR THAT. IT'S BEEN A BIG HELP. AND IT WAS...

...VERY KIND.

IT WAS THE TRUTH AS I SEE IT. NOTHING MORE.

I WAS HAPPY TO SPEAK ON YOUR HUSBAND'S BEHALF, WHAT HAPPENED... I'M NOT GOING TO SAY IT WASN'T HIS FAULT, BUT... IT'S NOT FAIR TO BLAME IT *ALL* ON HIM.

DOUGLAS?

THE DOOR WAS UNLOCKED, I WAS TOLD YOU WERE IN HERE.

HELLO?

DOUGLAS, PEOPLE ARE *WORRIED* ABOUT YOU...

DOUGLAS?

DAMN IT... IT'S STARTING TO *SNOW.*

AS YOU CAN SEE BEHIND ME, OUR RECENT GUNPLAY HAS DRAWN QUITE A BIT OF ATTENTION OUR WAY.

WE'VE GOT TWICE AS MANY ROAMERS SURROUNDING THIS PLACE AS WE USUALLY DO--AND THEY ALL SHOWED UP TODAY. SO WE'RE GOING TO CLEAN THEM OFF.

SINCE GUNS ARE WHAT DREW THEM HERE--WE AIN'T USING THEM. HACK INTO THEIR HEADS, BASH THEIR SKULLS IN--WHATEVER YOU HAVE TO DO, BUT DO IT *QUIETLY.*

AND *QUICKLY.* THERE'S MORE HERE BY THE MINUTE--WE WANT TO DO THIS IN WAVES, CLEAN IT OFF NOW--MAYBE AGAIN TOMORROW IF IT NEEDS IT, IF YOU MISS ONE, MOVE ON. JUST STAY ALERT AND KEEP MOVING. NO MATTER WHAT, UNTIL THE AREA IS CLEARED... KEEP MOVING. DON'T LOSE SIGHT OF HOW DANGEROUS IT IS OUT THERE.

I'LL TAKE ONE TEAM LEFT AND ANOTHER TEAM WILL GO RIGHT--AS WE MOVE ALONG, EACH TEAM WILL LEAVE PEOPLE BEHIND, EVERY FIFTY FEET OR SO, FOR THEM TO STAND WATCH, KEEP THE PATH BACK TO THE GATE CLEAR.

WHEN WE MEET AT THE BACK WALL--WE'RE *FINISHED* AND WE HIGHTAIL IT BACK TO THE GATE.

UNDERSTOOD?

...

OKAY THEN, OPEN HER UP.

HERE WE GO!

LET'S MOVE!

KRAKK!

DID YOU PUT RICK IN CHARGE?

WHAT DOES IT MATTER?

WHAT DO YOU MEAN, "WHAT DOES IT MATTER?!"

REGINA HAS DIED, AARON. THE COMMUNITY IS A *SHAM.*

WE'RE NOT SAFE HERE. WE NEVER WERE-- NOT MORE THAN WE ARE OUTSIDE THESE WALLS.

SO WHY DOES IT MATTER WHO LEADS--WHO'S "IN CHARGE?"

MAYBE WITH RICK, WE STAND A CHANCE.

DAMN IT-- THERE'S MORE THAN WE THOUGHT!

THWACK!

SPENCER, YOU STAY HERE. BACK TO THE WALL, KEEP AN EYE OUT.

GLENN, LOOK...

OH, CRAP.

MAYBE YOU'RE RIGHT ABOUT RICK. HIS CREW--THEY'VE GONE THROUGH A LOT. I HEARD ABOUT ANDREA TAKING THOSE GUYS OUT FROM THE BELL TOWER--AND THE BIG ONE--ABRAHAM, ISN'T IT? HE TOOK OVER FOR TOBIN AS LEADER OF THE CONSTRUCTION CREW...

...I DON'T KNOW, DOUGLAS. MAYBE THEY *DO* KNOW BETTER THAN US. JUST TOOK ME BY SURPRISE, YOU GIVING UP THE TOP SPOT.

BUT DON'T SAY THIS COMMUNITY IS A SHAM. YOU SHOULD TRY LEAVING FOR A WHILE AND COMING BACK HERE.

THIS PLACE IS A SHINING BEACON OF HOPE IN THE MIDDLE OF A ***WASTE LAND.*** I DO AGREE THAT IT'S NOT WITHOUT ITS FLAWS...

...BUT IT'S NOT TIME TO GIVE UP.

IN FACT, I CAME HERE TO TELL YOU THAT I'M NEVER LEAVING AGAIN.

WHAT?

WHAKK!

WE'VE GOT TO TIME THIS SO WE GET TO THE BACK WALL THE SAME TIME AS THE OTHER GROUP! I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY ARE BACK THERE AND I DON'T WANT THEM UP AGAINST IT ALONE!

HOLLY, STAY HERE AND KEEP OUR PATH CLEAR! THE REST OF YOU--FOLLOW ME!

YOU AND I TALKED ABOUT A TIME WHEN THERE WOULD BE NO ONE LEFT TO RECRUIT. THAT TIME IS ***NOW.***

WE LUCKED OUT WITH RICK'S GROUP--BUT HAVE YOU THOUGHT ABOUT THE ODDS OF FINDING A GROUP LIKE THAT AGAIN?

IT'S MORE LIKELY THAT WE'LL FIND SOMEONE CRAZY OR DANGEROUS OR ***BOTH.*** I DO THE BEST JOB I CAN, SCREENING PEOPLE--BUT WHAT IF I ACCIDENTLY LET A GROUP LIKE THE ONE THAT JUST ATTACKED US IN?

OR WHAT IF RICK HAD BEEN WAY WORSE--AND ***WANTED*** TO BE LEADER, BUT YOU WEREN'T WILLING TO GIVE IT UP?

I DON'T WANT ANOTHER DAVIDSON SITUATION.

WE'RE ALMOST TO THE BACK WALL--KEEP MOVING!

KRAGG!

SHUKK!

UGH...

DIDN'T EXPECT THIS MANY.

BUT WHAT ABOUT OUR COMMUNITY? WE NEED MORE PEOPLE TO HELP US RUN IT--HELP US *EXPAND.*

ERIC WAS *STABBED,* ONE OF THE HORSES WAS *STOLEN.* I'M NOT GOING BACK OUT THERE. IT'S TOO DANGEROUS.

AND-- *EXPAND?!* WHAT'S THE POINT?! WE HAVE ENOUGH SPACE, ENOUGH PEOPLE TO KEEP THIS PLACE GOING, MORE THAN ENOUGH HOUSES BEHIND THE WALLS FOR PEOPLE TO LIVE IN.

WE NEED TO CHANGE THE WAY WE DO THINGS... START BEING MORE CAREFUL.

DOUGLAS, WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU?

I JUST LOST MY WIFE, GOD DAMN IT!

ANOTHER CORNER... YOU GUYS READY?

GRUH.

YOU CALLING THE LAST ONE, ABRAHAM?

CALLED.

KRAK!

REGINA WAS SUCH A GOOD WOMAN, GOOD TO ME... AND I TREATED HER LIKE *SHIT*, AARON.

A COMMUNITY OF FIFTY PEOPLE AND I'M TRYING TO FUCK ANYTHING THAT ISN'T TIED DOWN...

WHAT KIND OF PERSON AM I?

OKAY, SO THAT WASN'T SO BAD.

WE'LL GIVE IT A DAY OR TWO AND THEN WE'LL PROBABLY HAVE TO DO THIS AGAIN. IT'S NOT GOING TO BE AN EASY WEEK OR SO COMING UP... BUT AS LONG AS WE STAY ON TOP OF IT, SHOULD BE MANAGEABLE.

THIS IS GODDAMN NERVE-WRACKING IS WHAT IT IS.

I CAN'T STAND THIS. IT'S MUCH BETTER WHEN YOU CAN JUST *AVOID* THEM. I *HATE* KILLING THEM.

THE TWO OF YOU LOVED EACH OTHER. I KNEW THAT, I THINK EVERYONE KNEW THAT.

I GOT NO QUALMS WITH WHATEVER TWO PEOPLE DO INSIDE THEIR RELATIONSHIP. I ALWAYS FIGURED THE TWO OF YOU HAD AN UNDERSTANDING.

DOESN'T MEAN IT'S WRONG.

SHE NEVER LIKED IT... JUST PUT UP WITH IT. THAT MAKES HER A BETTER PERSON, AND ME WORSE... COME TO THINK OF IT.

MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE THOUGH...

I'M JUST *SCARED*, AARON.

FOR THE FIRST TIME SINCE WE CAME HERE, I'M *TERRIFIED*... OF WHAT'S OUT THERE, OF WHAT'S COMING... OF WHAT'S NOT COMING.

IT NEVER OCCURRED TO ME HOW *INSECURE* WE REALLY ARE.

I'M SCARED OF *DYING*.

PKOW!

WAS THAT--?!

WARNING SHOT! IT'S ANDREA!

SPLIT UP--WE MEET BACK AT THE GATE, GATHER YOUR PEOPLE-- *MOVE!*

WHAT WAS *THAT?!*

GUNSHOT OF SOME KIND.

CHRIST-- WHAT *NOW?*

MICHONNE-- WE'VE GOT TO GET TO THE GATE, FIND OUT WHAT'S GOING ON.

GET YOUR CHILD INSIDE, MA'AM!

THUNK!

WHAT'S GOING ON?!

DON'T KNOW. THERE'VE BEEN A FEW OF THEM COMING AT US SINCE WE STOPPED IN OUR POSITIONS--NOTHING WE CAN'T HANDLE.

I FIGURED SOMEONE ON THE OTHER SIDE GOT SWARMED AND HAD TO USE A GUN.

NO, IT'S WORSE THAT THAT.

THAT WAS A HIGH POWERED RIFLE. A WARNING SHOT FROM ANDREA

C'MON!

WE'RE DONE HERE!

TO THE GATE.

FUCK ME.



IT'S A MOTHER-FUCKING *HERD!*

GET YOUR ASSES TO THE GATE BEFORE THEY BLOCK OUR WAY!

C'MON! HURRY!

GET THAT DAMN GATE OPEN!

KRAM

OH, SHIT!

THEY'RE ON TOP OF US!

GO ON!

BRUCE, HURRY UP!

GET IN HERE!

AARRGH!

DON'T CLOSE THE GATE!

BRUCE!

FUCKER!

GET THE CHAIN! WE GOTTA LOCK THIS DOWN!

GRAGH!

THUNK!

BRUCE... OH, MY GOD...

I DON'T WANT TO DIE!

OH, GOD--

=HAKK!=

I DON'T--

I--

=GLK!=

WHAT DO WE *DO?*

WHAM!

WE DON'T HAVE TIME FOR THIS FUCKING SHIT.

OH, CHRIST...

OKAY... JUST... WE NEED TO SECURE THE GATE. CHAIN IT UP ON BOTH SIDES, USE WHATEVER EXTRA CHAIN WE HAVE--MAKE SURE IT'S SECURE.

AND THEN MOVE OUR MILITARY TRUCK IN FRONT OF IT... WE NEED TO BLOCK THEIR VIEW INSIDE, IF THEY SEE US, IT MIGHT WHIP THEM UP INTO A FRENZY AND WITH THAT MANY...

...I DON'T WANT TO THINK ABOUT WHAT COULD HAPPEN.

ABRAHAM, DON'T WALK AWAY...

I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU JUST--BRUCE WAS MY *FRIEND*, HE WAS--!

BRUCE WAS *DYING*. THERE WAS NOTHING WE COULD DO FOR HIM, HOLLY.

SMAKK!

NOTHING YOU COULD *DO*? I'M GLAD YOU DIDN'T FEEL THAT WAY WHEN *TOBIN* LEFT ME TO DIE!

BRUCE WAS BITTEN, HE WAS IN AGONY--I HAD TO PUT HIM OUT OF HIS MISERY. HE WAS MY FRIEND, TOO.

YOU THINK THIS IS EASY FOR *ME*?

OH, HONEY... I'M SORRY, I DIDN'T MEAN TO ATTACK YOU LIKE THAT, IT'S JUST... I'M SCARED.

THAT'S ALL. I'VE NEVER SEEN SO MANY OF THEM AT ONE TIME. HOW ARE WE EVER GOING TO GET THROUGH THIS?

WE'LL BE FINE, WE'LL FIGURE THINGS OUT.

DON'T TOUCH ME LIKE THAT.

SOMEONE MIGHT SEE US.

WHAT THE *HELL* ARE WE GOING TO *DO?!*

I MUST ASK YOU ALL TO REMAIN CALM. YOU'VE GOT EVERY RIGHT TO BE WORRIED, NICHOLAS, BUT I'VE CALLED THIS MEETING TO DISCUSS WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO IN A CALM AND CIVIL WAY.

THERE'S NO NEED TO PANIC.

THE FIRST THING WE NEED TO DO IS KEEP AS QUIET AS POSSIBLE--STARTING *NOW.* WE'VE ALREADY SEEN THAT THE HERD IS MOVING AROUND THE PERIMETER OF THE FENCE--THEY'LL HAVE US SURROUNDED SOON... AND MORE ARE ARRIVING EVERY MINUTE, COMING FROM ALL DIRECTIONS.

LISTEN, THIS IS BAD, *REALLY* BAD. I'M NOT TRYING TO HIDE THAT, BUT I KNOW WE CAN GET THROUGH THIS, AND WE WILL. WE JUST NEED TO BE SMART ABOUT IT.

WHAT ABOUT *FOOD?* IF WE'RE TRAPPED HERE WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO GO OUT AND GATHER MORE.

WINTER IS *HERE.* WHAT DO WE DO IF WE RUN OUT?

WE'VE GOT ENOUGH FOOD TO LAST US AT LEAST A MONTH, AND IF WE START RATIONING NOW, LONGER THAN THAT. WE SHOULD BE OKAY.

GLENN IS RIGHT, JESSIE. FOR NOW, AT LEAST, FOOD IS NOT AN ISSUE.

MY MAIN CONCERN IS KEEPING THE WALLS UP. AS LONG AS THEY HOLD, WE'LL BE SAFE IN HERE AND WE'LL HAVE PLENTY OF TIME TO FIGURE OUT HOW WE'RE GOING TO GET RID OF ALL THE ROAMERS GATHERING AROUND US.

ABRAHAM, GATHER YOUR CREW AND SPLIT THEM INTO TEAMS. I'D LIKE THEM TO WALK THE PERIMETER OF THE FENCE AND SEARCH FOR ANY WEAK SPOTS.

IF THEY FIND ANY, WE NEED TO GET THOSE REINFORCED *IMMEDIATELY*. HAVE EVERYONE DO A COUPLE PASSES--I WANT TO MAKE SURE THERE'S NO CHANCE OF ANY OF THOSE PANELS COMING DOWN.

MICHONNE, I'D LIKE YOU TO ORGANIZE AND SCHEDULE A NIGHT-WATCHMAN PROGRAM. WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO HAVE A FEW PEOPLE KEEPING AN EYE ON THINGS AT ALL TIMES.

I DON'T WANT ANY SURPRISES WITH THIS MUCH DANGER ON OUR DOORSTEP. I WANT TO BE PREPARED FOR WHATEVER COMES.

TO THAT END, WE SHOULD PROBABLY STATION SOME PEOPLE ON THE ROOFS AT EACH CORNER OF OUR FENCE LINE--SO WE CAN KEEP AN EYE ON THE ROAMER ACTIVITY ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE WALL.

WITH WINTER COMING, OUR SOLAR GRID IS GOING TO BE STRETCHED TO THE LIMIT AS IT IS TRYING TO KEEP US WARM. I'D RATHER NOT HAVE EVERYONE SPREAD OUT ANYWAY--SO I THINK WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO START SHARING HOUSES AGAIN.

I THINK IT'LL BE THE SAFEST THING, MOVING FORWARD.

I'M ALSO OPENING UP THE ARMORY. I WANT EVERYONE TO BE ABLE TO PROTECT THEMSELVES IN A WORST CASE SCENARIO SITUATION. SO STOCK UP, GRAB WHAT YOU'RE COMFORTABLE WITH.

THIS ISN'T MANDATORY, IF YOU'RE NOT COMFORTABLE WITH A GUN, PLEASE DON'T TAKE ONE. WE DON'T NEED AN ACCIDENT--AND WE DON'T NEED TO DRAW MORE OF THOSE THINGS TO US WITH ACCIDENTAL GUNFIRE.

WE'RE GOING TO BE WORKING OUT HOW BEST TO GET THESE THINGS AWAY FROM US--ALL I ASK IS YOUR CONTINUED CAUTION AND CALM AS WE DEAL WITH THIS SITUATION.

EVERYONE, THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME.

DID YOU GET A READ ON THE CROWD, DOUGLAS? I'M WORRIED THIS MIGHT BE TOO MUCH FOR THEM TO HANDLE. I DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO PANIC.

HEY, RICK...

C'MON, LET'S GIVE DOUGLAS HIS SPACE...

WHAT ARE WE GOING TO DO ABOUT ANDREA? SHE'S STUCK IN THAT BELL TOWER ALL ALONE. I'M WORRIED ABOUT HER.

RIGHT NOW, TRUTH IS, SHE VERY WELL MAY BE THE SAFEST AMONG US.

SHE'S NOT A PRIORITY FOR NOW.

C'MON, MOM!

SORRY, RON. I'M COMING.

WELL, MORGAN. YOU READY TO TAKE A SHIFT ON MY NIGHT WATCH CREW?

WHY NOT? YOU KNOW I DON'T SLEEP VERY MUCH ANYWAY.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THAT ONE. ANDREA IS ONE OF ***THEM.*** THOSE PEOPLE DEALT WITH ALL KINDS OF CRAP LIKE THIS BEFORE THEY CAME HERE.

SHE'LL BE *FINE.*

I KNOW... I KNOW...

TRAPPED INSIDE? SO WHAT--I WAS NEVER PLANNING ON LEAVING AGAIN ANYWAY.

I HEAR YOU.

ROSITA, YOU GO ON AHEAD. HOLLY AND I ARE GOING TO GO TO THE ARMORY, MEET EVERYONE THERE TO ARM UP--AND THEN WE'RE GOING TO DO THE WALL-CHECK RICK ASKED FOR.

I'LL BE HOME A LITTLE LATE TONIGHT, I'M SURE.

I UNDERSTAND. LOVE YOU.

YOU, TOO.

YOU HAVE FUN WITH SOPHIA?

I DON'T *LIKE* GOING THERE. WHY'D YOU HAVE TO SEND ME OFF WITH THEM? WHY COULDN'T I STAY WITH YOU?

I WAS HELPING PEOPLE GET WEAPONS OUT OF THE ARMORY.

YOU GOT YOU A NEW BELT?

YEAH, THEY HAD A LEFT-HANDED ONE HERE, SO I SNAGGED IT.

AND THAT'S NOT ALL...

IS THAT *MINE?*

IT IS. THEY WERE JUST KEEPING IT IN THE ARMORY. I GOT MY OLD GUN BACK, TOO.

COOL.

IT'S LATE, ALMOST BED TIME, CARL.

I'LL JUST WEAR IT FOR A MINUTE.

OKAY, BUT JUST A MINUTE. YOU REMEMBER OUR RULE, RIGHT? YOU ONLY TAKE IT OUT OF THE BELT WHEN YOU NEED TO SHOOT IT.

I SEE YOU HOLDING IT WITHOUT NEEDING TO AND I'LL TAKE IT AWAY.

I REMEMBER.

HEY, DAD...?

YEAH?

I'M SCARED... BUT YOU CAN'T TELL. CAN YOU?

NO.

I SURE CAN'T, SON.

C'MERE.

YEAH... I'M GOING TO BE A GOOD LEADER SOME DAY.

JUST LIKE *YOU.*

KNOCK. KNOCK.

I'M SORRY, RICK. I DON'T MEAN TO INTRUDE, BUT YOU'D SAID SOMETHING ABOUT GROUPING TOGETHER IN FEWER HOUSES AND..

...WITH EVERYTHING GOING ON, WE JUST...

WOULD IT BE OKAY IF WE SLEPT HERE TONIGHT?

SURE.

YEAH.

COME ON IN.

I'M REALLY SORRY TO DO THIS. WE DON'T HAVE TO STAY IF YOU--

JESSIE, PLEASE. REALLY, IT'S NO PROBLEM AT ALL.

HEY.

HEY.

LET ME GET SOME ROOMS SET UP FOR YOU.

WON'T TAKE A MINUTE.

I FUCKED UP... I FUCKED IT ALL UP.

NOW WE'RE ALL GOING TO *DIE.*

I FUCKED UP...

I'M SO SORRY, REGINA

SO SORRY...

DAD?

OKAY, WE'LL SEE HOW THAT WORKS.

I'M SURE THEY'LL GET UP ONCE OR TWICE... OR WELL, **CARL** PROBABLY WILL.

RON, TOO. IT'S A NEW PLACE, HE'S PROBABLY EXCITED, WE SHOULD KEEP AN EAR OUT.

NO DOUBT.

THE SITUATION OUTSIDE SURE ISN'T GOING TO HELP.

I HOPE WE'RE NOT TOO MUCH TROUBLE. I KNOW THIS IS... WE DON'T KNOW EACH OTHER THAT WELL, AND...

JESSIE, PLEASE. IT'S FINE, REALLY.

I'VE GOT A PATROL SHIFT COMING UP IN A FEW HOURS AND I WAS GOING TO HAVE TO TAKE CARL OVER TO GLENN AND MAGGIE'S HOUSE-- BUT NOW I CAN JUST LEAVE HIM HERE WITH YOU.

IF THAT'S OKAY...

ABSOLUTELY.

NO PROBLEM AT ALL.

OKAY THEN...

OKAY...

CARL?

YOU AWAKE?

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

YOUR DAD *KILLED* MY DAD...

SO? MY DAD'S KILLED A LOT OF PEOPLE...

...AND SO HAVE I.

WHY'S YOUR DAD GET TO BE *GOOD* BUT MY DADDY IS *BAD?*

I DON'T KNOW.

IT'S JUST HOW THINGS *ARE.*

YOU HEAR THAT?

SOUNDS LIKE ONE OF THEM WAS UP, PROBABLY JUST GETTING A DRINK OR SOMETHING.

RICK...

...

...WHY DO YOU DO IT?

DO WHAT?

HELP PEOPLE... YOU COULD HAVE JUST LEFT PETE AND I ALONE, BUT YOU STUCK YOUR NOSE IN...

...YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO, AND IT WASN'T EASY, BUT YOU DID IT ANYWAY.

YOU WERE IN TROUBLE, HE WAS HURTING YOU AND YOUR SON. I JUST DID WHAT WAS RIGHT.

IT DOESN'T EVER REALLY OCCUR TO ME THAT I HAVE ANOTHER OPTION, JESSIE.

BUT YOU DO. LOOK AROUND YOU, NOBODY BLAMES ANYONE FOR JUST LOOKING OUT FOR THEMSELVES, NOT WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON.

BUT I'VE HEARD THE STORIES FROM YOUR PEOPLE... YOU ALWAYS PUT YOURSELF OUT THERE, TRYING TO HELP OTHERS.

I THINK IT'S *AMAZING.*

IT'S *NOT.*

EVERYTHING I'VE DONE, FOR THE GOOD OF MY GROUP... HAS ALWAYS MOSTLY BEEN DONE TO PROTECT MY FAMILY.

THAT'S WHAT'S IMPORTANT TO ME.

PETE WAS DANGEROUS, HE WAS HURTING YOU... BUT IF HE'S DOING THAT, WHERE DOES IT END? EVENTUALLY THAT GETS OUT TO OTHER PEOPLE... PUTS THEM IN DANGER.

I'M JUST LIKE EVERYONE ELSE--DOING WHATEVER I CAN TO SURVIVE. IF THERE'S A DIFFERENCE MAYBE IT'S JUST THAT I SEE THREATS BEFORE ANYONE ELSE... MAYBE EVEN SOMETIMES WHERE THERE AREN'T ANY.

I DON'T KNOW...

BUT DON'T GET ME WRONG, AND I'M GLAD I HELPED YOU... BUT I WAS DOING IT TO KEEP MY SON SAFE.

SO I'M NO BETTER THAN THOSE WHO DIDN'T DO A THING.

YOU CAN ARGUE ALL YOU WANT, BUT I JUST DON'T SEE IT THAT WAY.

YOU'RE *SPECIAL.*

WELL, THANK YOU. REALLY.

I KIND OF... I SHOULD BE GETTING TO BED. I'VE GOT THAT PATROL COMING UP.

YEAH, SURE.

SORRY TO KEEP YOU UP.

GOOD NIGHT.

I'M SORRY, DID I WAKE YOU?

MORGAN, HEY--NO, YOU DIDN'T. WHAT'S GOING ON?

I MISS MY WIFE AND I'M STILL NOT OVER HER DEATH AND I APPRECIATE YOU UNDERSTANDING ALL THAT.

BUT SOMETIMES I GET REALLY LONELY AND I JUST WANT TO BE WITH SOMEONE.

...AND THAT DOESN'T MAKE ME A BAD PERSON.

IT DOESN'T AT ALL.

COME IN. WITH ALL THAT'S GOING ON, I DON'T THINK ANYONE WANTS TO BE ALONE.

GO AHEAD, I'LL MEET YOU IN THERE.

I HOPE YOU'RE NOT TOO COMFORTABLE UP THERE...

PLEASE, FATHER, I BEG YOU. WE HAVE GOOD PEOPLE HERE, I KNOW IT.

TAKE US UNDER YOUR WING AND DELIVER US FROM THE MOUTH OF EVIL THAT LAY AT OUR DOORSTEP...

JESUS.

WE'LL GET THROUGH THIS, IT'LL BE OKAY.

YOU'LL SEE.

ALL CLEAR?

ALL CLEAR.

...

RICK?

ARE YOU STILL AWAKE?

COULD I MAYBE... SLEEP NEXT TO YOU?

I'D FEEL SO MUCH SAFER.

JESSIE, I DON'T FEEL--






JESSIE.
PLEASE.


I CAN'T DO THIS...
I CAN'T.


RICK.



GLENN?

DID YOU GO ON PATROL?

WHY ARE YOU UP?

...

MY SHIFT DOESN'T START FOR ANOTHER HOUR. IT'S NOT THAT LATE, I JUST... I CAN'T SLEEP.

IT'S ANDREA. SHE'S UP IN THAT TOWER, ALL ALONE. SHE WASN'T PREPARED TO BE UP THERE... NOT OVERNIGHT.

AND RICK'S RIGHT... SHE'S *FINE* TONIGHT, BUT TOMORROW? THE DAY AFTER THAT? SHE'S GOING TO HAVE TO COME DOWN, FIND WATER, FOOD...

SHE'S GOING TO BE ALL ALONE, AND WE HAVE NO IDEA HOW LONG WE'RE GOING TO BE TRAPPED INSIDE LIKE THIS.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT IT.

I'M SURE SHE'LL...

YOU'LL THINK OF SOMETHING TOMORROW. OKAY? YOU CAN GET SUPPLIES TO HER SOMEHOW.

YEAH.

GO BACK TO SLEEP, BABY. DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME.

I DON'T FEEL GUILTY.

I DON'T FEEL LIKE I *DESERVE* TO FEEL GUILTY. I'VE LIVED THROUGH HELL, MAYBE I'VE *EARNED* THIS.

I DESERVE TO BE HAPPY.

WHAT THE FUCK IS *WRONG* WITH YOU?

WHAT?

YOU ACT LIKE YOU'RE THE ONLY PERSON WHO'S LOST SOMEONE.

IT'S *INSULTING.*

I WASN'T MARRIED TO HIM... BUT I *LOVED* TYREESE. I LOVED HIM AND HE DIED. HIS FUCKING HEAD WAS CUT OFF WITH MY SWORD.

THAT'S HORRIBLE... AND YOUR SON DIED AND THAT'S ALSO HORRIBLE.

BUT THEY'RE DEAD AND WE'RE NOT. WE'RE ALIVE... SO WE *LIVE.*

CAN WE JUST GO BY THAT RULE?

AT A CERTAIN POINT YOU JUST HAVE TO *MOVE ON.*

I'M GOING TO GET A GLASS OF WATER.

I'M SORRY.

WHAT?

WHY?

YOU MUST THINK I'M A HORRIBLE PERSON. I KNOW WE SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE... WHAT WE DID.

I BARELY EVEN *KNOW* YOU.

PETE JUST DIED AND...

CHRIST. DO YOU THINK RON HEARD?

NO, JESSIE, REALLY... IT'S...

RON DIDN'T HEAR, THEY'RE BOTH ASLEEP... AND I DEFINITELY DO NOT THINK YOU'RE HORRIBLE.

OKAY... CALMING DOWN, NOW.

SORRY.

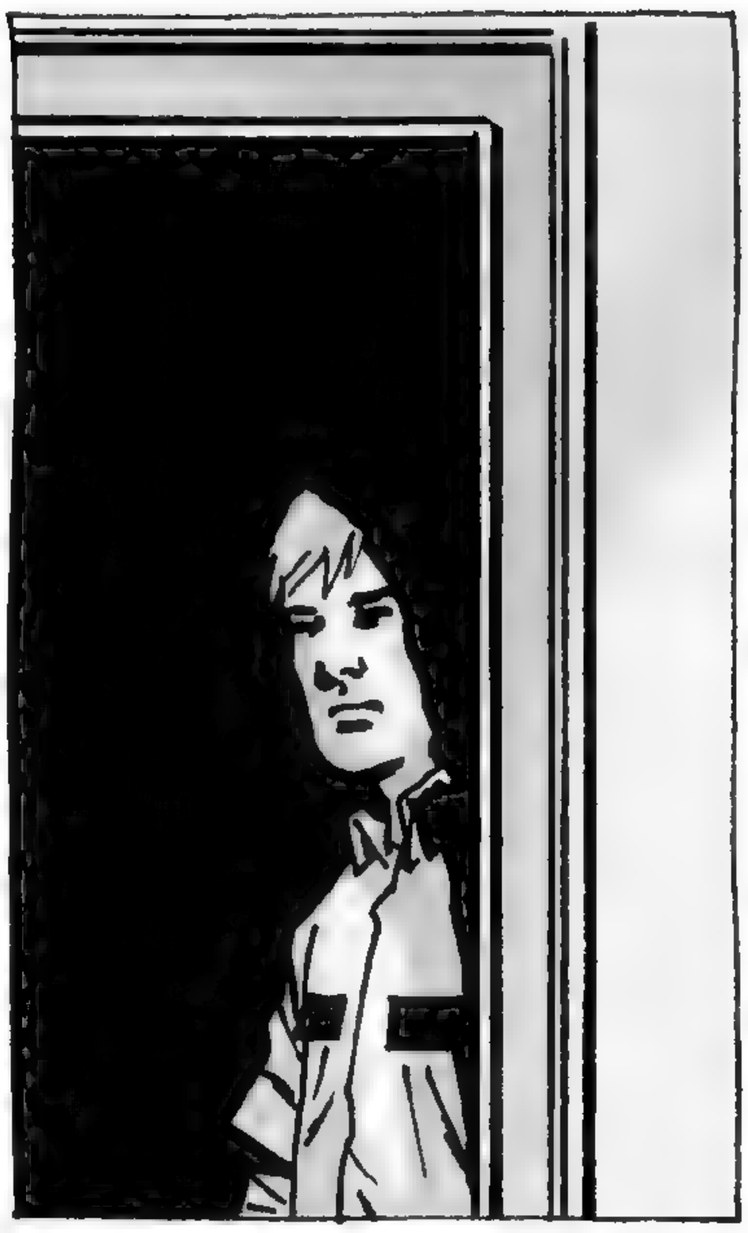
DON'T APOLOGIZE. REALLY.

IT'S OKAY. YOU'RE SURE YOU'RE GOING TO BE FINE HERE? I GOTTA START MY PATROL.

I'LL BE FINE HERE.

GO. I'LL SEE YOU SOON.










LORI...


YOU'RE NOT EVEN REAL.



RICK!

I WAS COMING TO GET--JUST FOLLOW ME!

WHAT IS IT?!

HOLY SHIT.

IT JUST HAPPENED-- WE DON'T KNOW HOW!

THE WALL'S BUILT ON I-BEAMS DRIVEN INTO THE GROUND. THEY HAMMER THOSE IN AND THEN BOLT THE PANELS TO THE BEAMS.

AT FIRST, I THINK HOLES WERE DUG AND CONCRETE WAS POURED INTO THE HOLES AROUND THE BEAMS TO KEEP THEM STURDY.

AT SOME POINT BEFORE WE GOT HERE... THEY RAN OUT OF CEMENT, JUST STARTED DIGGING HOLES AND PACKING DIRT AROUND THE BEAMS.

I'LL BE HONEST--IT SEEMED STURDY ENOUGH WHEN WE WERE DOING IT.

LOOK, WE MADE DUE WITH WHAT WE *HAD.*

THESE THINGS ARE BURIED FIVE FEET INTO THE GROUND-- THEY'RE STURDY AS HELL. THE HOLES DUG AROUND THEM ARE TIGHT--THE DIRT IS PACKED IN REALLY HARD.

THESE WALLS SHOULD HOLD.

THEY'RE NOT.

THIS ONE IS HOLDING... IT'S JUST... SAGGING. BUT THE DIRT IS HOLDING. IT'S NOT GOING ANYWHERE.

SEE?

WE COULD TRY TO PUSH BACK AGAINST THEM... BUT THAT WOULD JUST LOOSEN THE BEAM MORE.

OKAY, HERE'S WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO. GET YOUR PICKUP TRUCK... WE'RE BACKING IT AGAINST THIS WALL. THAT WILL HELP SECURE IT, AT LEAST FOR NOW.

AND I WANT EVERY GODDAMN SECTION OF THIS WALL THAT ISN'T SECURED WITH CEMENT MARKED AND MONITORED UNTIL WE'RE THROUGH THIS.

THIS IS INSANE. IF THERE'S ANYTHING THAT CAN BE DONE TO FURTHER SECURE THESE PANELS *BEFORE* SOMETHING LIKE THIS HAPPENS... LET'S FIGURE THAT OUT.

OF COURSE, THE BEST THING WE COULD DO IS GET THE FUCKERS OFF THE WALL ONCE AND FOR ALL.

BUT I DON'T--

UH... I MIGHT ACTUALLY HAVE AN IDEA FOR THAT.

JUST BACK UP TO IT--SO THE TRUCK SUPPORTS IT. DON'T TRY TO PUSH IT CLOSED, THAT'LL JUST MAKE THE SUPPORT BEAM THAT MUCH WEAKER.

THAT'S IT.

WHAT DO YOU HAVE IN MIND?

ANDREA'S OUT THERE... SHE NEEDS SUPPLIES. SHE'S ALREADY GONE ONE NIGHT WITHOUT FOOD. I KNOW SHE ONLY BRINGS A LITTLE BIT WITH HER WHEN SHE GOES OUT.

HEATH AND I NEED TO GO OUT AND BRING HER STUFF. WE COULD CARRY ENOUGH SUPPLIES FOR AN EXTENDED STAY.

YOU WANT TO GET A GROUP TOGETHER TO DRAW THE ROAMERS AWAY FROM THE WALL? I THOUGHT ABOUT THAT AS A LAST RESORT, BUT IT'S SO DANGEROUS...

THERE'S NO WAY YOU CAN GET A VEHICLE OUT OF HERE-- AND ON FOOT YOU'RE ONLY GOING TO BE ABLE TO DRAW A FEW ROAMERS TO YOU BEFORE YOU HAVE TO RETREAT, LEAVING SOME OF THEM AT THE WALL...

...I DON'T KNOW THAT IT'LL WORK.

MIGHT NOT BE PERFECT, BUT IT'S ALL WE'VE GOT, AND I FIGURED SINCE WE NEED TO GET SUPPLIES TO ANDREA *ANYWAY*, EVEN IF IT ONLY PULLS A FEW ROAMERS OFF THE WALLS IT'LL BE WORTH IT.

I CAN'T ARGUE WITH THAT... BUT HOW DO YOU PLAN ON GETTING OVER THE FENCE?

I HAVEN'T FIGURED THAT OUT YET. WAS GOING TO SEE IF HEATH HAD ANY IDEAS. SUN SHOULD BE UP IN A BIT... I'LL ASK HIM.

HEY, I THOUGHT YOU WERE GOING TO BRING CARL OVER THIS MORNING... THAT'S WHY I WAS UP... ONE REASON, AT LEAST.

NO, *UH*... JESSIE BROUGHT RON OVER LAST NIGHT, THEY WERE SCARED, SO THEY'RE STAYING IN THE HOUSE WITH US AND CARL'S WITH THEM.

JESSIE? WHICH ONE IS THAT? I HAVEN'T REALLY BEEN ABLE TO GET TO KNOW EVERYONE HERE, YET.

I DON'T BLAME YOU, THERE'S SO MANY PEOPLE. JUST THE OTHER DAY I MET A MAN WHO I SWEAR I'VE NEVER SEEN BEFORE.

IF I DIDN'T KNOW BETTER I'D SAY HE HAD SNUCK IN.

WAIT A MINUTE-- JESSIE? IS THAT PETE'S WIDOW?

HOW WELL DO YOU *KNOW* HER? YOU LEFT CARL WITH HER?

I KNOW HER WELL ENOUGH AND...

LOOK, CARL CAN TAKE CARE OF HIMSELF. I'M NOT WORRIED.

YOU'RE UP EARLY, SPENCER. WHAT'S GOT YOU OUT AND ABOUT?

OH, *UH*... IT'S ANDREA, ACTUALLY.

I KNEW HEATH HAD THIS MOUNTAIN CLIMBING ROPE AND RIG THAT HE'D FOUND. HE SAID HE WAS GOING TO USE IT IN THE CITY, TO GET UP INTO BUILDINGS TO LOOK FOR SUPPLIES WITHOUT HAVING TO DEAL WITH ALL THE WALKERS INSIDE.

BUT I FIGURED I COULD USE IT TO GET OVER THE FENCE TO ANDREA, GET HER SOME SUPPLIES.

WELL... MAGGIE'S PISSED AT ME. SHE UNDERSTANDS... BUT STILL... *PISSED.*

DENISE ISN'T TOO HAPPY EITHER... SOMETHING I'M GOING TO HAVE TO GET USED TO. IT'S WEIRD FOR ME. THIS IS THE FIRST RELATIONSHIP I'VE HAD SINCE THIS ALL STARTED.

DO WE REALLY NEED ALL THIS STUFF?

THESE PACKS ARE GETTING HEAVY, BUT YEAH, WE'RE PROBABLY GOING TO NEED ALL OF IT.

I'D GO WITH YOU BUT... I'M NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO GET ACROSS THAT ROPE.

ACROSS IT? I WAS GOING TO USE IT TO SWING TO THE NEXT BUILDING... YOU THINK CLIMBING ACROSS WOULD BE EASIER?

NO BUILDINGS AROUND US HIGH ENOUGH TO SWING FROM THE ROPE. GONNA HAVE TO CLIMB ACROSS.

ONLY PROBLEM IS GOING TO BE GETTING THE OTHER END OF THE ROPE FIXED TO SOMETHING ON THE OTHER SIDE.

CLANK!

DAMN.

AT LEAST I GOT IT ON THE ROOF, MAYBE I CAN SLING THE ROPE BETWEEN THE TWO PIPES FROM HERE. IF I DROP IT OFF THE ROOF AND HAVE TO PULL IT BACK... I'M NOT GETTING IT PAST ALL THE DEAD.

YOU THINK ANDREA CAN SEE US FROM HERE? I DON'T SEE HER IN THE TOWER.

ONE THING I'D FORGOTTEN SINCE THE PRISON... THE *MOANING.* HAVING THEM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE WALL LIKE THIS... THAT HORRIBLE SOUND.

YEAH.

JESUS. WHAT TIME IS IT? MY PATROL, THAT I NEVER EVEN *STARTED,* SHOULD BE OVER BY NOW.

JESSIE'S PROBABLY WONDERING WHERE THE HELL I AM.

GUYS...

...I GOT IT.

WE'RE ALL SET.

YEAH, SEEMS SECURE TO ME.

LOOKS LIKE THIS IS GOING TO WORK, YEAH. WE TAKING IT DOWN AFTER THEY GO UP?

NO, WE'RE KEEPING IT UP. MIGHT BE THEIR ONLY WAY BACK IN, IF THINGS GET UGLY. AND IF THINGS GET REALLY UGLY, COULD END UP BEING A GOOD ESCAPE ROUTE.

THAT'S WHAT I WAS THINKING...

MAGGIE, PLEASE... DON'T CRY. YOU JUST MAKE IT HARDER FOR ME.

CAN YOU TELL MY DAD THAT I... JUST...

TELL HIM NOT TO WORRY ABOUT ME.

I CAN DO THAT.

OKAY THEN.

DON'T CRY AND DON'T WORRY.

GIVE ME A MINUTE BEFORE YOU GO.

YEAH, SURE.

SO WHAT EXACTLY DO YOU HAVE IN MIND AFTER YOU'RE OUT THERE?

I'M GOING TO GET SUPPLIES TO ANDREA, MAKE SURE SHE'S OKAY AND THEN WE'RE GOING TO FORMULATE A PLAN TO ATTRACT THE ROAMERS AWAY FROM THE WALLS.

IT'S PRETTY SIMPLE.

BUT YOU DON'T HAVE THAT PLAN WORKED OUT ALREADY? I ONLY ASK BECAUSE...

BECAUSE YOU'RE ***WORRIED***. I GET THAT, AND I AM, TOO. BUT YOU'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO TRUST ME.

ME, ANDREA, HEATH AND SPENCER... WE'RE SMART. WE'LL FIGURE SOMETHING OUT.

I THINK, MAYBE... JUST MAYBE, YOU DON'T GET TO SAVE US FROM THIS ONE YOURSELF, RICK.

AS WE GET TO THE MIDDLE... IT'S STARTING TO SAG MORE--WE SHOULD HAVE DONE THIS ONE AT A TIME.

WE DON'T HAVE *TIME* FOR THAT--JUST KEEP MOVING. WE'VE ALREADY GOT TO WAIT FOR SPENCER. WHO KNOWS HOW LONG IT'LL TAKE US TO GET TO ANDREA IN THE TOWER.

I WANT TO GET THERE BEFORE DARK.

SHIT!

RUH.

IT'S TOO MUCH WEIGHT!

GO BACK!

JUST KEEP GOING! IT DOESN'T HAVE A GOOD GRIP.

YEAH... THAT WENT *GREAT!*

OH, WE'RE-- UNGH-- FINE.

OKAY, MY TURN.

JUST A LITTLE MORE, MAN.

KEEP COMING, WE GOT YOU!

SNAP!

AAGH!

WRAHH!

OH, FUCK! GRAB THE ROPE! PULL HIM UP!

I'M PULLING!

GUYS?!

GUYS?!

FASTER!

UNGH!

AGGH!!

CAN'T--

I--

DID IT JUST--

JUST KEEP PULLING!

MY HANDS... JEEZ.

AND I LOST A DAMN SHOE. CRAP.

WELL, BOYS... GOOD PLAN SO FAR.

NOW WHAT?

SO WE'RE JUST SUPPOSED TO STAND HERE AND WATCH IT?

THAT'S ABOUT THE GIST OF IT, HOLLY. AS UNSETTLING AS IT IS.

DID THE PIECE NEXT TO IT JUST MOVE?

IT'S BEEN DOING THAT SINCE THE PANEL NEXT TO IT CAME LOOSE-- SWAYING LIKE THAT.

TRUCK'S THERE-- SHOULD HOLD THEM BOTH IF IT FALLS, TOO.

FUCK, TOBIN-- *LOOK!*

KROOM!

CHRIST!

SPLAK!

I'LL HOLD THEM OFF! YOU GO WARN EVERYONE!

YOU CAN STAY HERE. IT'S NO PROBLEM. I LIKE HAVING YOU HERE.

CARL AND RON REALLY GET ALONG. UNTIL THIS BLOWS OVER, I THINK IT'LL BE GOOD FOR ALL OF US IF YOU--

RICK!

THE WALL IS *DOWN!*

SLAM!

LOCK THE DOORS, KEEP THE KIDS INSIDE AND AWAY FROM THE WINDOWS!

I'LL BE BACK AS SOON AS I CAN!

I'M GOING TO THE WALL. GET EVERYONE WITH A WEAPON OVER HERE... NO GUNS.

ABRAHAM, MORGAN, MICHONNE, NICHOLAS, WHOEVER YOU CAN FIND! TELL THEM TO BRING BATS, CROW BARS, AXES, WHATEVER THEY'VE GOT--NO GUNS! WE CAN'T DRAW ATTENTION TO THE FALLEN PART OF THE WALL.

GO!

JESUS.

GRUH.

GRAGGH.

GRRGH.

TOBIN...

DAMN.

SHIT!

SHUKK!
WHERE'S MICHONNE?!
DON'T KNOW!
HOLLY'S GOING TO TRY AND FIND HER. WHAT'S THE PLAN?!
WRAMM!
IF WE GET ENOUGH PEOPLE OVER HERE... WE CAN MANAGE THIS SITUATION--MIGHT EVEN BE EXACTLY WHAT WE NEEDED TO HAPPEN.
THEY TRICKLE IN, WE KEEP THEM CONTAINED, TAKE THEM OUT AS THEY COME THROUGH. WE CAN TAKE SHIFTS.
THIS COULD BE THE SAFEST WAY TO CLEAN THE WALLS OFF-- AT LEAST ENOUGH TO GO OUT THERE AND FINISH THE JOB.
WE JUST-- NEED TO HAVE ENOUGH PEOPLE HERE!
SHUKK!
WRAMM!
DAMN, THEY'RE COMING IN FAST!
THERE'S TOO MANY OF THEM!

YEEAAGGH!!

GRAGGH!

NO! GET UP! YOU CAN'T JUST GIVE UP!

C'MON-- MOVE!

MORGAN--

DAMN IT!

NO!

I DON'T WANT TO DIE!

YOU DON'T HAVE TO IF YOU GET UP!

C'MON!

GRAAAGH!

RUGHL.

OKAY, OKAY... I'M UP--I'M GETTING UP.

WRAHH!

MORGAN!

I'M OKAY-- I'M--

MICHONNE, WAIT!

WE GOTTA TAKE HIS ARM OFF--IT'S THE ONLY THING THAT COULD SAVE HIM.

WRAHH!

MY ARM? WHAT DO YOU--?

YEAAGH!

SHASH

HOLD ON THERE-- I GOT YOU!

WE'LL GET YOU PATCHED UP--COME ON!

SVAASH!!

GET HIM OUT OF HERE!

TRYING TO.

SVAASSH!

OH, FUCK!

THORK!!!

GET HIM TO SAFETY. *WE GOT THIS.*

MORGAN! HANG IN THERE!

I CAN'T CARRY YOU ALONE.

RICK!

THRAKK!

WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

THE DOCTOR'S PLACE IS THAT WAY!

TOO FAR, HE'S LOST TOO MUCH BLOOD ALREADY. MY PLACE-- PATCH HIM UP.

DENISE CAN COME TO US.

CAN YOU SEE *ANYTHING?* I CAN'T TELL IF ANYONE'S OUT THERE... ALL I SEE IS THE ROAMERS.

IT'S TOO FAR AWAY, I JUST SEE THE WALL SPLITTING AND THE ZOMBIES PILING IN...

JESUS.

THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO RIGHT NOW... IT'D TAKE ALL NIGHT TO GET TO THEM.

THEY'RE JUST TOO DAMN FAR.

WE'RE ALL GOING TO *DIE.*

I'M SORRY, IT'S JUST... IT'S NEVER BEEN THIS BAD, NOT BEFORE... NOT EVER. THIS IS... ***BAD.***

I JUST CAN'T SHAKE THE FEELING THAT THINGS DON'T END WELL FOR US. MAYBE NOT ALL OF US... BUT ME FOR SURE.

I HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO SLEEP... I JUST DON'T FEEL... ***NORMAL.*** I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS. I HAVE A SICK FEELING.

I DON'T SEE MY LIFE AFTER THIS... I JUST CAN'T... PICTURE IT IN MY HEAD WHEN I THINK ABOUT IT.

I'M NOT GOING TO SURVIVE THIS.

I ***KNOW*** IT.

SHLUKK!

KEEP MOVING! DON'T LET THEM GET BEHIND US!

WE'RE LOSING GROUND HERE!

THERE'S TOO DAMN MANY!

SHUKK!

ROSITA AND EUGENE ARE GETTING EVERYONE ELSE!

WRUNK!

WE JUST HAVE TO HOLD OUT A LITTLE *LONGER!* WE GET EVERYONE OUT HERE--AND WE'LL KILL 'EM FASTER THAN THEY'RE GETTING IN!

FUCK!

WRAKK!

FUCK!

KRAK!

FUCK!

KRAM!

DON'T GET SO WORKED UP, KILLER. YOU'RE GOING TO GIVE YOURSELF A HEART ATTACK.

OKAY, IT'S PRETTY OBVIOUS WHAT WE'RE DOING HERE, PEOPLE--

IF IT'S DEAD-- *FUCKING KILL IT!*

GRUH.

GAK!

THERE'S TOO MANY--

--TOO GOD DAMN MANY OF THEM!!

KRAKK!

WELL?

WELL... THAT'S ALL I CAN DO. HE'S PATCHED UP. HE'S LOST A LOT OF BLOOD, BUT THERE'S REALLY NOTHING ELSE THAT CAN BE DONE.

THERE'S NO WAY OF KNOWING IF THE ARM WAS TAKEN OFF FAST ENOUGH... NOT YET.

SO WE *WAIT.*

HE SHOULD BE AWAKE SOON. HE'LL BE WEAK, BUT AS LONG AS THE BITE DIDN'T INFECT HIM, HE'LL BE OKAY.

YOU PRAY?

NOT REALLY. NO.

NOTHING YOU CAN DO EITHER, THEN. SORRY.

HE OKAY?

DON'T KNOW YET.

MORGAN... YOU'RE A DAMN *FOOL.*

CAN YOU TAKE ME BACK OVER TO MY PLACE? I BET THEY DON'T HAVE THE WALKERS CLEANED UP YET.

YEAH, CAN YOU GO *NOW?* I NEED TO GET OUT THERE AND HELP.

DO YOU HAVE YOUR--

KNOCK! KNOCK! KNOCK!

LOCK THE DOOR!

TURN OFF THE LIGHTS!

STAY AWAY FROM THE WINDOWS!

WHAT IS IT, MAGGIE?!

JUST LOOK OUTSIDE.

BACK!

GOD DAMN IT, GET--

FUCK!

FUCK IT!

GET TO YOUR HOUSES, EVERYONE! GET--

ROSITA?!

HOLLY?!

IT'S TOO LATE! THEY'RE GETTING PAST EVERYONE!

COME ON-- LET'S GET BACK TO THE HOUSE.

DID YOU SEE ANYONE ELSE? HOLLY MAKE IT?

SAW *EUGENE* RUNNING AWAY...

THAT'S IT.

WE KEEP THE LIGHTS OFF, DON'T MAKE ANY SOUNDS. THERE ARE LOTS OF HOUSES... THEY'RE NOT GOING TO TRY GETTING IN IF WE DON'T GIVE THEM A *REASON.*

WHERE'S CARL?

UPSTAIRS, WATCHING MORGAN.

YOU THINK I DON'T KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS?

...

I NEED TO GET BACK TO MY HOUSE. IF SOMEONE'S HURT--THAT'S WHERE THEY'LL GO...

UNNGH.

CRAP!

YOU'RE NOT GOING TO NEED THAT, I DON'T THINK.

YEAH...

SORRY.

SO THEY GOT YOU... WATCHING ME, MAKING SURE I DON'T TURN?

YEAH.

I CAN DO IT... I'M OLD ENOUGH.

I KNOW... I KNOW...

HOW OLD *ARE* YOU, CARL?

I'M EIGHT YEARS OLD... I THINK.

YOU THINK?

THEY SKIPPED MY BIRTHDAY, I'M PRETTY SURE. IT'S WINTER AGAIN... BUT I NEVER HAD ONE.

IT'S IN *APRIL.*

I'M SORRY... TO HEAR THAT...

HAD A BIRTHDAY PARTY FOR MY SON DUANE... SHORTLY AFTER CHRISTMAS... BEFORE HE...

...

CARL... I *SAW* YOU SHOOT BEN.

I KNOW YOU DID.

I HAVE DONE THIS... THIS IS ALL *MY* FAULT.

WE ARE *ALL* GOING TO DIE.

REGINA...

I'M SORRY.

AND WHAT KIND OF PERSON AM I...

...TO WISH YOU WERE HERE *WITH* ME?

WRAWW! WRAWW! WRAWW!

WRAWW! WRAWW! WRAWW!

GOD DAMN IT, GABRIEL!

OPEN UP! WE'RE GOING TO DIE!

OPEN--!

QUICKLY!

COME ON!

HURRY!!

HOW LONG DID I--?

IT'S MORNING. WE MADE IT THROUGH THE NIGHT WITHOUT SO MUCH AS A TAP ON THE WINDOW. WOULD HAVE WOKE ME, I'M A LIGHT SLEEPER.

WHERE'S CARL?

YOU SAT DOWN FOR A MINUTE, DOZED OFF. I GOT THEM BOTH OFF TO BED, THEY'RE STILL ASLEEP.

THEY HAVEN'T... SEEN US.

GOOD, OKAY. I JUST DON'T WANT THINGS TO BE WEIRD HERE. WE MIGHT ALL NEED TO *STAY* IN THIS HOUSE AND...

I GET IT. I CERTAINLY DON'T WANT TO EXPLAIN THIS TO RON.

I REALLY LIKE HAVING YOU HERE.

HE OKAY?

FEVER'S *BAD.* HE'S WEAK... OKAY, FOR NOW.

I'M *DYING,* OKAY?! I KNOW IT, YOU KNOW IT. THE ARM DIDN'T COME OFF SOON ENOUGH.

LET'S ALL JUST STOP KIDDING OURSELVES.

DON'T SAY THAT. COULD BE ANYTHING GIVING YOU A FEVER.

DAMN IT, MORGAN.

OKAY, I KNOW... I'M SORRY.

CAN YOU GIVE ME A MINUTE WITH CARL? I WANT TO TALK TO HIM.

OKAY, I'LL... BE RIGHT OUTSIDE.

UM... OKAY.

CARL, I...

WHAT I SAW YOU DO... I WANTED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT THAT. YOU'RE... A REMARKABLE YOUNG MAN, CARL. YOU REMIND ME A LOT OF MY SON *DUANE.*

I'M SORRY THAT YOU NEVER GOT TO MEET HIM.

YOU DID WHAT YOU... DID FOR A REASON. YOU KNEW IT WAS WHAT NEEDED TO BE DONE, BUT NOBODY ELSE COULD DO IT.

SO YOU KILLED THAT BOY. AND IT AFFECTED YOU... I SAW THAT.

YOU'RE NO COLD-BLOODED KILLER. I SAW YOU AWAKE NIGHTS... SAW HOW IT HURT YOU TO HAVE TO DO THAT.

YEAH...

YOU--

=COUGH!= =COUGH!=

YOU'RE A GOOD BOY. DON'T LET ANYONE TAKE THAT AWAY FROM YOU-- DON'T EVER LET YOURSELF THINK DIFFERENTLY. YOU *CARE* ABOUT PEOPLE.

THAT'S EASY TO LOSE... CARING ABOUT PEOPLE.

WE GET SO FOCUSED ON WHAT WE NEED... WE STOP CARING ABOUT OTHER PEOPLE. MAYBE IT'S WHAT WE HAVE TO DO TO GET BY...

...BUT IT TAKES AWAY A PIECE OF YOUR SOUL... EVERY TIME.

I--

=HAKK!=

I KNOW-- THE THINGS I'VE DONE...

YOU'RE EIGHT YEARS OLD. YOU'RE QUICKLY HITTING THE AGE WHERE YOU START TO BECOME THE PERSON YOU'RE GOING TO *BE*.

THESE ARE IMPORTANT TIMES, SON.

YOU JUST DON'T KNOW HOW MUCH IT HURTS ME TO THINK ABOUT THE THINGS THIS WORLD IS GOING TO *DENY* YOU.

ARE YOU LISTENING TO ME?

Y--YES.

YOUR INNOCENCE... THAT'S *LOST*. GONE, JUST--

=COUGH!=

=HAKK!=

SCHOOL... WHAT YOU LEARN FROM IT... WHAT YOU *REALLY* LEARN FROM IT. NOT THE NONSENSE IN THE BOOK...

...HOW THE WORLD WORKS. HOW PEOPLE INTERACT... LIFE STUFF.

YOU *NEED* THAT STUFF. IT'S IMPORTANT.

I DON'T KNOW HOW YOU'LL BE, HERE ON YOUR OWN WITHOUT ME. NO ONE TO TALK TO...

...AND AFTER I'M GONE...

...YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO BE *STRONG*, DUANE.

I'M NOT DUANE.

HE'S *DEAD*.

HE... HE IS.

OH, GOD...

WE DRIVE A CAR INTO THEM--AND IT JUST GETS STUCK DRIVING OVER THEM--AND IT'S SWARMED. WE SET THEM ON FIRE, THEY COULD BURN HOUSES DOWN, AND WHO KNOWS HOW LONG THAT WOULD TAKE TO KILL THEM.

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO *DO*.

A GOOD QUARTER OF THOSE ROAMERS AT THE WALL HAVE ALREADY FILTERED INSIDE--AND MORE GET IN EVERY MINUTE... THEY'RE CLIMBING OVER EACH OTHER--AND THAT'S SLOWING THEM DOWN...

BUT THEY'RE IN, SO WHAT CAN WE DO ANYWAY?

WHO SAYS WE HAVE TO *DO* ANYTHING?

MAYBE WE JUST *GO*? WE LEAVE THEM.

LEAVE THEM?!

ARE YOU *JOKING*? GLENN'S GOT A KID IN THERE, AND MAGGIE. HE'S NOT GOING TO LEAVE THEM BEHIND.

WHAT ABOUT YOUR DAD?

MY FATHER MIGHT AS WELL HAVE DIED WHEN MY MOTHER DID. HAVE YOU *SEEN* HIM?

AND WHO SAYS GLENN OR HEATH COME?

WE COULD GO... JUST YOU AND ME.

WRAAH!

SO THAT'S ABOUT THE END OF "*YOU AND ME.*"

WHAT WAS *THAT?!*

WHAT HAPPENED?!

WHAT'S IT DOING?!

JUST STANDING THERE--IT TAPPED ON THE WINDOW A MINUTE AGO. I DON'T THINK IT KNOWS WE'RE IN HERE.

GOD DAMN IT. IT'S GOING TO DRAW MORE OF THEM ON THE PORCH--IT MAY NOT THINK WE'RE IN HERE...

...OTHERS *WILL.*

MOMMY, I'M SCARED.

DON'T BE SCARED, SOPHIA. WE'RE GONNA BE FINE.

YOU'LL SEE.

WE CAN'T STAY HERE.

THINGS ARE ONLY GOING TO GET WORSE. THEY'RE STILL PRETTY THIN IN THE STREETS, WE COULD MAKE IT TO THE GATE, MAYBE PUSH THROUGH THEM...

I DON'T LIKE THE IDEA, BUT I CAN'T KEEP YOU ALL SAFE HERE... NOT FOR LONG.

...MAKE A RUN FOR IT.

YOU MEAN... LEAVE EVERYONE ELSE?

THE FENCE IS *DOWN*, JESSIE. I CAN'T *GET* TO THEM--EVEN IF I COULD... WHAT WOULD I DO? LEAD MORE PEOPLE OUT-- *THROUGH* THE MASSES?

THEY'D PICK US OFF-- IT'D SLOW US DOWN TOO MUCH. A SMALL GROUP WOULD BE FINE. JUST US... ONCE WE'RE OUT WE CAN FIGURE OUT HOW TO HELP THE REST.

WE CAN'T LEAVE THEM HERE--NOT UNTIL WE... FIGURE SOMETHING OUT.

THERE ARE FAMILIES HERE... *CHILDREN.*

I KNOW, BUT WHAT CHOICE DO WE *HAVE?*

THE THING TO KEEP IN MIND... ABOUT OTHER PEOPLE'S CHILDREN...

...THEY'RE NOT *OUR* CHILDREN.

I DON'T MEAN TO SOUND SO INSENSITIVE... BUT IF I HAVE TO CHOOSE BETWEEN MY CHILD OR SOMEONE ELSE'S CHILD...

I'M GOING TO CHOOSE MINE *EVERY* SINGLE TIME.

I'M SORRY, I'M JUST BEING *HONEST.*

ONCE *WE'RE* OUT... WE'LL FIND A WAY TO HELP EVERYONE ELSE?

YES, OF COURSE.

WE WOULDN'T JUST *ABANDON* EVERYONE.

OKAY THEN. LET'S GATHER SUPPLIES, AS MUCH AS WE CAN CARRY WITHOUT SLOWING US DOWN...

...AND LET'S GET OUT OF HERE WHILE WE STILL *CAN.*

I'M SORRY I'M SUCH A BITCH. I DON'T MEAN TO BE, IT'S JUST... IT'S THE WAY I AM.

I DIDN'T MEAN TO SAY THOSE THINGS TO YOU, I WISH I COULD TAKE IT BACK NOW. GET OVER THE DEATH OF YOUR SON? MOVE ON?

SOMETIMES I LISTEN TO MYSELF AND... I JUST DON'T KNOW.

TRUTH IS, YOUR STRENGTH, HOW YOU CARRIED ON AFTER LOSING YOUR SON... IT'S WHAT FIRST ATTRACTED ME TO YOU.

YOU WERE A BROKEN MAN, WITH EVERY REASON TO GIVE UP, BUT YOU DIDN'T. YOU PRESSED ON.

I KNEW I HAD A THING FOR YOU THE SECOND I LAID EYES ON YOU.

BUT I JUST CAN'T BE *NICE.*

I CAN'T JUST EXPRESS HOW I *FEEL*... LIKE THAT WOULD SOMEHOW BE TOO REVEALING... LEAVING ME... *EXPOSED.*

SO I FAKE BEING COOL, I HIDE MY TRUE EMOTIONS... I TRY TO BE COLD, CALM AND COLLECTED.

I HAVE TROUBLE OPENING UP TO PEOPLE.

AND NOW HERE WE ARE.

MORGAN, YOU NEED TO KNOW HOW MUCH I TRULY CARE ABOUT YOU. I REALLY DID, NO MATTER HOW I MAY HAVE ACTED.

CAN YOU EVER FORGIVE ME?


MORGAN?

RICK, STOP.
WHAT IS IT?
I'M NOT GOING.
I'M STAYING HERE WITH SOPHIA.
BUT MAGGIE, WHY? YOU KNOW IT'S NOT SAFE TO STAY HERE.
I'M NOT FAST, NEVER HAVE BEEN. SAME WITH SOPHIA.. WE CAN'T GET OUT OF HERE, NOT ON FOOT, NOT PUSHING THROUGH THE DEAD.
I JUST DON'T FEEL RIGHT. THEY'LL GET US, I *KNOW* IT.
I CAN'T RISK SOPHIA'S LIFE LIKE THAT. I JUST CAN'T.
YEAH, YOU MIGHT NOT BE FAST ENOUGH. NONE OF US ARE. I ACTUALLY HAD AN IDEA ON THAT.
IS THAT ROAMER STILL ON THE PORCH?
YEAH, *WHY?*

OH, MY GOD!

DON'T WORRY. I'VE DONE THIS *BEFORE.*

YOU SHOULD TAKE THE KIDS TO ANOTHER ROOM.


IT'S OKAY, ROSITA. WE'LL BE SAFE IN HERE.
JUST HOLD ME... I CAN'T STOP SHAKING.
LORD, PLEASE... DELIVER US FROM--
THOSE DOORS ARE SOLID, GABRIEL. THEY'RE NOT GETTING IN HERE. I PROMISE.
NICHOLAS AND I ARE STARVING, YOU GOT ANYTHING TO EAT?
THERE WERE SO MANY OF THEM... DO YOU THINK THEY SAW US COME IN HERE?
THEY'D BE TEARING THIS PLACE DOWN BY NOW IF THEY HAD. I THINK WE'RE FINE, ERIC.

C-C-C--

I CAN'T--

OKAY, SPENCER AND I WILL TAKE THIS STREET, GLENN AND HEATH, YOU'RE ONE STREET OVER. KEEP THEM AS CLOSE TO YOU AS POSSIBLE, DON'T GET TOO FAR AWAY, LURE AS MANY WITH YOU AS YOU CAN.

WE'LL MEET UP SIX BLOCKS DOWN AND LOSE THEM... THEN WE COME BACK, AND START IT AGAIN.

WE KEEP DOING THIS, WE'LL THIN THEM OUT-- AS LONG AS NOTHING HAPPENS TO DRAW THEM BACK.

I'M SORRY, MORGAN.

THUNK!

OH, MY GOD--WHAT ARE YOU *DOING?!*

I KNOW IT LOOKS BAD, BUT THIS WILL ACTUALLY KEEP THEM OFF US. THEY'LL THINK WE'RE DEAD LIKE THEM.

IT WORKED BEFORE.

KEEP RIPPING THOSE SHEETS, WE'RE GOING TO TURN THEM INTO PONCHOS FOR EVERYONE.

MICHONNE...?

MORGAN IS DEAD.

WHAT CAN I DO TO HELP?

I'M JUST GOING TO MY INFIRMARY, AND I DON'T KNOW WHO OR WHAT IS WAITING FOR ME THERE--I CAN'T COVER MYSELF WITH THAT CRAP.

I CAN HELP YOU GET THERE WITHOUT IT.

I KNOW IT WORKED BEFORE, GLENN TOLD ME ALL ABOUT IT... BUT WE'RE STILL NOT GOING. I CAN'T TAKE THE RISK.

WE'RE GOING TO STAY.

MAGGIE, IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF TIME BEFORE THEY--OKAY... YOU'VE MADE UP YOUR MIND, I DON'T HAVE *TIME* TO CONVINCE YOU.

I HOPE YOU'RE DOING THE RIGHT THING.

YOU READY?

I AM. I'D FOLLOW YOU ANYWHERE.

BYE, CARL.

YEAH. *BYE.*

REMEMBER, PUT AS MUCH AS YOU CAN ON YOUR SHOULDERS, SO IT DOESN'T SLIDE OFF--SMEAR SOME PARTS OVER YOUR CHEST AND BACK... COVER AS MUCH AREA AS YOU CAN...

OKAY, LET'S ALL GET SUITED UP. IT'S NOW OR NEVER.

STICK TOGETHER AND MOVE SLOWLY. JUST STAY CALM AND WE'LL BE FINE.

I THINK DENISE IS DRAWING ATTENTION-- I'M TAKING HER ON AHEAD.

I WAS RIGHT, THEY'RE REALLY THINNING OUT IN FRONT OF THE GATE AS THEY SPILL INSIDE, IF WE CAN GET THAT GATE OPEN WITHOUT ATTRACTING THEM TO US--WE'RE HOME FREE.

RON, COME ON...

RON?

RICK...

C'MON, DOUGLAS... YOU KNOW THIS IS THE ONLY WAY.

ALMOST THERE-- KEEP MOVING.

UFF!

JUST KEEP MOVING. IGNORE IT.

MOM, I'M SCARED!

I WANT TO GO BACK!

STOP TALKING-- WE CAN'T GO BACK.

C'MON!

STOP.

NOW.

YOU'RE DRAWING ATTENTION.

AAAGH!

RON!

DAMN IT! YOU'RE ALMOST THERE--RUN! YOU CAN MAKE IT ON YOUR OWN.

DON'T *LEAVE* ME!

YOU HAVE TO *LEAVE* HIM! THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO FOR HIM NOW! LET GO OF HIS HAND!

JESSIE!

MOMMY!!

AAAGH!

I CAN'T LEAVE HIM!

THAT'S IT... THAT--

RICK!

RIIICK!!

DON'T LEAVE US!

DAD-- SHE WON'T LET GO!

DAD, THEY'RE GOING TO GET ME!

DAD!


I'M SORRY.


DON'T-- LEAVE-- US--!


THUNK!
AAAGH!


THUKK!





BLAM!

RICK!

GET BACK INSIDE! YOU'LL BE SAFE IN THE HOUSES! GO!

BLAM!

STOP SHOOTING!

STOP!

YOU'LL DRAW MORE OF THEM TO US!

DON'T LOOK OUTSIDE, HONEY.

IGNORE THE SCREAMS...

IS ANYONE IN HERE?! I'M BACK!

HELLO?!

GET TO SAFETY!

I'LL COVER YOU!

BLAM!

STOP FIRING THAT GODDAMN GUN!

THUNK

NNGH.

GRARGH!

GOD DAMN IT!

THUK!

BLAM! BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

IS EVERYONE--?

DAD?

DU--

CARL!

WRAHH!

GOD--

THANK GOD.

WHUDD!

KEEP BREATHING, CARL.

JUST *KEEP* BREATHING!

SHRIPP!

KEEP BREATHING...

RICK?!

WHAT HAPPENED?!

WHUDD!

DENISE!

OPEN!

WRAHH!

OH, MY GOD!

PLEASE.

SAVE HIS LIFE!

PLEASE.

CARL'S ALL I HAVE LEFT...

COME IN!

PUT HIM ON THE BED!

I'VE GOT TO USE THE LIGHTS, ELECTRICITY-- IT'S NOT GOING TO BE QUIET, IT'S GOING TO DRAW A LOT OF ATTENTION.

BUT I'LL...

I'LL DO EVERYTHING I *CAN*.

DO WHATEVER YOU HAVE TO DO--I'LL HOLD THEM BACK.

JUST DON'T LET HIM DIE!

RICK, I DON'T--

DON'T LET HIM DIE!


GRUH.
WRAMM!


THOKK!




SHLUK!


KRAK!


WRAHH!!




SHUKK!


WRAHHH!


THUKK!

WHAT THE FUCK ARE THEY *DOING?!*

THEY'RE SHOOTING GUNS IN THERE NOW?

IT STOPPED, BUT YEAH... SOMETHING MUST HAVE--

WE NEED TO *MOVE.*

WE SHOULD MEET UP WITH GLENN AND HEATH, MAYBE THEY'RE HAVING MORE LUCK.

AND CALM DOWN, MOST OF THE ROAMERS ARE AT THE FENCE--OR INSIDE IT. AVOIDING THESE STRAGGLERS IS *CAKE.*

I'M JUST NOT USED TO BEING OUT HERE.

IT'S *UNSETTLING.*

HEH.

YEAH.

WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?! WE'RE SUPPOSED TO LURE THEM DOWN PARALLEL STREETS!

WE ONLY LURED A FEW AWAY, GUNSHOTS DREW BACK ALL THE ONES THAT COULDN'T LOOK RIGHT AT US.

SAME HERE-- BUT I THINK WE STARTED WITH MORE THAN YOU DID.

WOW, YEAH...

SO THOSE GUNSHOTS-- THAT WAS FROM *INSIDE?*

WHAT IF WE JUST SHOOT OUT HERE? DRAW THEM BACK?

COULD BE TOO DANGEROUS. DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED IN THERE...

LET'S PUT MORE DISTANCE BETWEEN US AND THEM, SO WE CAN TALK.

COME ON.

SHUKK!

SLASH!

IS CARL OKAY?

HE HAS TO BE!

STOP BLEEDING!

GOD DAMN IT, STOP BLEEDING!

SVASSH!

WHUKK!

RICK...?

PLEASE, I KNOW IT'S DANGEROUS-- JUST... HELP ME.

WHAKK!

OH, MY GOD-- ABRAHAM, LOOK OUTSIDE.

WHAT IS IT?

WHUKK!

I CAN'T JUST LEAVE THEM OUT THERE.

NO! YOU CAN'T HELP THEM! THERE'S TOO MANY!

SWASH!

SOMETHING IS DRAWING THEM AWAY FROM US--I THINK I SEE A SWORD MOVING IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SWARM.

SOMEONE IS ABOUT TO DIE...

SHUKK!

I'M GOING TO HELP THEM. I WON'T JUST LEAVE THEM TO DIE!

AARON, WAIT! I'M NOT GOING TO LET YOU DO IT ALONE!

SMASH!

WHAT THE HELL?

OVER HERE, YOU UNDEAD FUCKWADS!

GRUH.

KRAHH!

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

WHAT HAPPENED?

ABRAHAM.

DAMN IT!

I KNOW I'M GOING TO REGRET THIS.

THERE'S-- NOTHING TO SEE. LET MOMMY LOOK.

YOU SIT TIGHT.

C'MON, GABRIEL. YOU CAN'T SIT THIS ONE OUT.

YOU CAN'T BE SCARED, YOU'RE NOT ALLOWED... WE *NEED* YOU, MAN!

WHAT ARE THEY DOING?!
THUKK!
THEY'RE COMING TO HELP!
SVASSH!
WRAHH!!
IT'S SIMPLE MATH, WE EACH KILL TEN... AND THIS IS PRETTY MUCH OVER.
WE CAN DO THIS.
WHAKK!
SHUKK!
WE GOTTA HOLD THE LINE--THIS TIME, WE CAN'T GIVE IN!
KRAKK!
WRAKK!
WRAHH!
WHUDD!
LORD, GIVE ME STRENGTH.
WRAKK!
SVASSH!
THERE'S SO GODDAMN MANY OF THEM!
WROKK!
KRAK
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
WRAKK!
IT'S STARTING TO THIN OUT--KEEP IT UP!
I CAN'T--
I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS...

GO TAKE A BREAK--I'LL COVER YOU.

NO!

I'M OKAY...

THIS IS A STORY PEOPLE ARE GOING TO TELL. I'M A PART OF THIS-- I'M NOT GIVING UP.

C'MON!

CARL... GOD DAMN IT...

FOCUS ON THIS! WE'RE THINNING THEM OUT--BUT WE'RE NOT OUT OF THE WOODS YET.

DON'T LET YOURSELF GET DISTRACTED.

OH, GOD-- SOMETHING IS HAPPENING IN THERE, DO YOU HEAR THEM?

SOMETHING'S GOT ALL THE ROAMERS INSIDE RILED UP-- THEY'RE IN A FRENZY.

OH, GOD, NO...


WRAKK!


SKRAGG!


WHAKK!


WRAMM!


WROKK!


SVAASH!


SHUKK!



=HUFF!=

=HUFF!=

THEY'RE STILL SPILLING IN THROUGH THE BREAK IN THE FENCE... THIS AIN'T OVER YET.

LET THEM COME--TAKE A BREATHER AND THEN WE'LL DEAL WITH THEM.

AND THEN WHAT?

WE *REBUILD.*

THIS IS OUR HOME NOW. WE WILL CLEAN IT UP, REPAIR THE WALLS... AND CARRY ON.

WE'RE NOT GOING ANYWHERE.

I'VE GOT TO--

GO ON, WE'VE GOT THIS COVERED FROM HERE.

FUCK THE BREATHER... FOLLOW ME.

OKAY, PEOPLE-- WE'RE IN THE HOME STRETCH! LET'S FUCKING DAMN WELL SLEEP GOOD TONIGHT!

KRAAAK!

SVAAASH!!

WHAKK!

GUYS. LOOK.

WHUDD!

OH, MY GOD! WE HEARD SHOTS AND FEARED FOR THE WORST!

IT'S THINNED OUT SO MUCH THAT WE CAN MOVE FREELY AND PICK THEM OFF-- THERE'S MAYBE A COUPLE DOZEN LEFT OUT THERE!

AND YOU GUYS CLEANED OUT INSIDE?!

I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS!

I CAN'T BELIEVE IT TOOK ME THIS LONG TO REALIZE THIS. AFTER SO LONG, BEING DRIVEN FROM ONE PLACE TO THE NEXT... I NOTICED, IT WAS ALWAYS *PEOPLE*-- THAT WAS THE PROBLEM.

I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M SAYING THIS... BUT THE DEAD...

THEY'RE A *MANAGEABLE* THREAT.

I SEE THE MISTAKE I MADE, WANTING TO RUN... NOT BEING WILLING TO STAND AND FIGHT... IT COST JESSIE AND RON THEIR LIVES. I HAVE TO LIVE WITH THAT...

BUT I'VE SEEN WHAT WE CAN DO WITH NUMBERS. I'VE SEEN HOW WE CAN ORGANIZE, PLAN... HOW IF WE DO THINGS RIGHT... IF EVERYONE DOES THEIR PART... WE CAN SURVIVE *ANYTHING.*

THIS PLACE IS *OURS,* THE FENCE, THE HOUSES-- WE CAN MAKE THIS A HOME. WE'VE BEEN LAZY UP UNTIL NOW... BUT THAT ALL CHANGES, TODAY-- THIS INSTANT.

I SEE NOW WHAT WE CAN DO, WITH ENOUGH PEOPLE, WITH A STRATEGY... WE CAN MAKE THIS PLACE MUCH MORE SAFE... SECURE.

WE CAN SET UP ROADBLOCKS-- SURROUND THIS PLACE WITH A MAZE FOR THE DEAD, KEEPING THEM OFF THE WALLS IN SIGNIFICANT NUMBERS.

WE CAN REBUILD THE WALLS, STRONGER, TALLER... MAKE OUR COMMUNITY BETTER THAN IT EVER WAS.

OUR PEOPLE NEED TO BE TRAINED--BETTER EQUIPPED TO DEAL WITH ANYTHING THAT COULD HAPPEN--WE'LL NEED TO INVEST IN TRAINING AND PREPAREDNESS.

WE'LL TURN OURSELVES INTO AN *ARMY* THAT CAN PROTECT US.

I SEE THIS... ALL OF THIS HAPPENING, IT'S ALL POSSIBLE. IT'S JUST SO... *CLEAR* TO ME.

I SEE OUR SHORTCOMINGS, THAT LED US TO COWER IN OUR HOUSES AT THE SIGHT OF ROAMERS IN THE STREETS... AND I SEE HOW TO *ELIMINATE* THEM.

I THINK ABOUT THE ROAD AHEAD OF US, AND FOR THE FIRST TIME IT SEEMS LONG... AND BRIGHT.

AFTER EVERYTHING WE'VE BEEN THROUGH, ALL THE PEOPLE WE'VE LOST... I SUDDENLY FIND MYSELF OVERCOME WITH SOMETHING I THOUGHT WE'D LOST...

...HOPE.

I WANT TO SHOW YOU THIS NEW WORLD. I WANT TO MAKE IT A REALITY FOR YOU.

PLEASE, CARL--LIVE SO THAT I CAN SHOW YOU.

PLEASE.


FUCK.

UNGH.

THIS IS GOING TO TAKE FUCKING FOREVER...

I THINK IT'S TIME TO START ANOTHER BURN PILE.

THERE'S ROOM OVER NEAR RICK'S HOUSE--AND LOTS OF BODIES THERE.

OKAY, JUST KEEP IT CLOSE TO THE CENTER OF THE ROAD--AWAY FROM THE YARDS.

WILL DO.

MOTHER FUCK.

UNGH...

D

ABRAHAM...

GAK.

WRAAUGH.

GET RID OF HER BEFORE RICK SEES IT.

I--I DON'T--

GOD DAMN IT.

BLAM!

FUCKING MAKE ME DO *EVERYTHING.*

JESUS.

WHERE *IS* RICK ANYWAY?

DON'T KNOW...

PROBABLY STILL WITH CARL.










IT'S BEEN NEARLY TWENTY-FOUR HOURS, RICK.
PLEASE, EAT SOMETHING.


NOT HUNGRY.

OKAY THEN...

SHE JUST WANTED TO SAVE HER SON...

WHAT?

RON WAS SCARED, HE WAS SLOWING US DOWN.

IT WAS EASY FOR THEM TO GET HIM, HE COULDN'T BREAK FREE... THEY HAD HIM, STARTED EATING.

SHE JUST WOULDN'T LET GO OF HIM. WOULDN'T LET GO OF CARL. SHE WAS SLOWING US DOWN, WAS GOING TO GET ALL OF US KILLED.

WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?

I DID WHAT I HAD TO DO.

WHAT SHE *MADE* ME HAVE TO DO.

RICK, STOP.

PLEASE.

SHE WAS PULLING ON CARL. SHE WAS SCARED, SHE COULDN'T LET GO... THEY HAD HER.

BUT SHE WAS HOLDING US BACK.

I HACKED OFF HER HAND.

THERE WAS NO OTHER CHOICE.

I KNOW WHAT THAT FEELS LIKE.

I DIDN'T WANT TO DO IT.

I CAN'T BELIEVE JESSIE IS GONE.

I REALLY LIKED HER.

AND THEN CARL WAS SHOT...

...TO THINK EVERYTHING MAY HAVE BEEN FOR NOTHING.

I'M SORRY, DENISE. I DON'T MEAN TO...

IT'S OKAY...

PLEASE, CAN YOU JUST... KEEP THAT BETWEEN YOU AND ME?

NO NEED TO SCARE ANYONE.

OH, OF COURSE.

UNGH.

LET ME TAKE IT FROM HERE. WE'RE NEARLY DONE FOR THE NIGHT ANYWAY... YOU GET SOME REST.

NO, I'M NOT QUITTING EARLY. I'M FINE..

ANDREA?

SPENCER.

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

I WAS WONDERING... IF YOU MIGHT WANT TO GET TOGETHER LATER TONIGHT?

I DON'T KNOW...

AND I WOULDN'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT THAT RIGHT NOW ANYWAY.

YEAH, UH... I UNDERSTAND.

SORRY ABOUT THAT.

LET ME HELP YOU...

I NEED TO GET BACK OUT THERE. SORRY.

NONSENSE, GLENN. IT'LL BE DARK SOON. THEY'RE ALREADY STARTING TO QUIT. YOU CAN JUST STAY PUT.

OKAY, YOU TWISTED MY ARM.

I'M SO GLAD YOU'RE BACK HERE... I WAS SO WORRIED AND I--

OH, GOD.

MAGGIE, WHAT'S WRONG?

IT'S NOTHING, JUST...

AFTER EVERYTHING I'VE BEEN THROUGH... ALL THE BAD THAT'S HAPPENED. I ACTUALLY FEEL *LUCKY* RIGHT NOW... I'M *HAPPY*...

...AND THAT FEELS SO ***WRONG***, WITH EVERYONE WHO DIED...

SURVIVOR'S GUILT... TRUST ME, I'VE HAD IT. IT'S ONLY NATURAL TO FEEL GUILTY FOR BEING HAPPY.

BUT... I FEEL THE EXACT SAME WAY. I LOVE YOU, MAGGIE.

WHAT A GODDAMN DAY. AM I RIGHT?

SHIT FUCK.

ROSITA? WHAT'S GOT YOU SO LOST IN THOUGHT?

OH, SORRY.

I'M JUST TRYING TO DECIDE IF ENOUGH TIME HAS PASSED...

IF ENOUGH TIME HAS PASSED FOR *WHAT?*

FOR ME TO ADMIT THAT I KNOW YOU'VE BEEN FUCKING HOLLY.

...

THEY WILL ALL BE MISSED.

WE'VE BEEN GOING AT THIS ALL WRONG.

OR RATHER, I'VE BEEN GOING AT THIS ALL WRONG.

SOMETIMES I EVEN THOUGHT I WAS BETTER OFF *ALONE.*

I CAN'T BELIEVE HOW STUPID I'VE BEEN.

THE RESOURCES SPENT... THE PERSONAL CONFLICTS... I'VE ALWAYS BEEN WARY ABOUT BEING PARTS OF THESE BIG GROUPS.

SAFETY IN NUMBERS... THAT'S WHAT KEPT ME AROUND.

BUT I NEVER REALLY THOUGHT ABOUT THE TRUE POTENTIAL OF OUR LITTLE COMMUNITY.

I THINK ABOUT WHAT WE CAN ACCOMPLISH TOGETHER, NOW THAT I'VE SEEN WHAT WE'RE CAPABLE OF WHEN WE WORK TOGETHER.

GUYS, I GOTTA SAY... MY MIND IS *RACING* WITH THE POSSIBILITIES.

JUST THINKING ABOUT THE EASY STUFF FIRST... WE COULD USE CARS AND OTHER THINGS TO CREATE AN OBSTACLE FIELD IN THE ROADS LEADING TO US.

A MAZE TO SLOW DOWN ROAMERS AND BLOCK UNWANTED VEHICLES FROM APPROACHING US BEFORE WE'RE AWARE OF THEM.

ANY OTHER IDEAS?

WE COULD MAKE THE WALLS MORE SECURE BY PACKING DIRT AGAINST THE INSIDE OF THEM...

WE COULD GET THAT DIRT FROM DIGGING SOME TRENCHES AROUND THE PERIMETER OF OUR AREA--NOTHING HUGE, JUST SOMETHING DEEP ENOUGH TO TRIP UP A ROAMER WHEN THEY TRY TO WALK THROUGH IT.

IF THAT DIRT WAS HIGH ENOUGH BEHIND THE WALLS, WE COULD ACTUALLY PUT A WALKWAY AROUND THE TOP. THAT WOULD ALLOW US TO STAND AT THE TOP OF THE FENCE AND TAKE CARE OF ANY ROAMERS WITHOUT LEAVING.

PROBABLY NOT A BAD IDEA FOR ALL OF US TO GO BACK TO WEARING OUR WEAPONS AT ALL TIMES--AND I COULD HELP TRAIN PEOPLE TO USE THEM.

THIS IS ALL GOOD. THIS IS WHAT WE NEED... WE NEED TO BE *THINKING.*

IF WE REALLY SPEND TIME ON THIS, I KNOW WE CAN COME UP WITH SOME REALLY GOOD WAYS TO PROTECT OURSELVES--AND MAKE THIS A SAFER PLACE TO LIVE.

I THINK WE SHOULD MEET LIKE THIS REGULARLY FROM NOW ON.

ANYTHING ELSE, GUYS?

I'M DONE RECRUITING NEW PEOPLE. IT'S TOO DANGEROUS. WE'D BE MUCH BETTER SERVED HELPING TO IMPROVE WHAT WE HAVE HERE.

IF WE TOOK MORE PEOPLE ON SUPPLY RUNS, WE WOULD BE ABLE TO GO FURTHER, MAYBE STAY OUT OVER NIGHT AND HIT AREAS WE HAVEN'T REACHED YET...

I THINK IT MIGHT BE GOOD TO HAVE MORE... COMMUNITY EVENTS. I KNOW THERE'S A LOT OF PEOPLE HERE I CAN'T EVEN NAME. I'D LIKE TO KNOW EVERYONE.

MORE GOOD SUGGESTIONS. AND THINKING LONG-TERM HERE--AS WE MAKE OUR COMMUNITY FAIL SAFE... ONCE WE'RE SECURE HERE, THERE'S NOTHING KEEPING US FROM EXPANDING OUR SAFE ZONE OUT... BLOCKING OFF MORE LAND, GIVING US MORE SPACE TO LIVE IN, TO FARM, ANYTHING.

SO FAR, OUR EFFORTS HAVE BEEN TOWARD SURVIVING, MAKING IT ONE MORE DAY, ONE MORE WEEK.

NOW I WANT TO LEAVE THAT BEHIND... FOCUS MORE ON WHAT WE REALLY WANT... RE-ESTABLISHED CIVILIZATION.

THAT'S WHAT WE SHOULD BE WORKING TOWARD... AND I THINK THE VERY FIRST STEPS TOWARD THAT HAVE BEEN TAKEN HERE TODAY.

ROSITA? WHAT ARE YOU DOING?

I'M LEAVING.

I'M TRYING TO GET PAST IT... BUT I CAN'T. OKAY?

I'M GOING TO STAY WITH EUGENE UNTIL I FIGURE THINGS OUT.

I'M SORRY FOR WHAT I...

I'M SORRY.

OH, I HADN'T REALIZED. THAT MAKES IT ALL BETTER.

ASSHOLE.

WAIT. LISTEN.

I'M NOT SORRY FOR CHEATING ON YOU WITH HOLLY. I'M SORRY THAT I HURT YOU IN THE PROCESS. AFTER MY WIFE DIED... YOU WERE THERE FOR ME. I APPRECIATE THAT.

AND FOR A TIME, YOU WERE... WHAT I NEEDED.

BUT I ALWAYS FOUND MYSELF THINKING "WHAT IF YOU AREN'T THE LAST WOMAN ON EARTH?"

AND, WELL... YOU'RE NOT.

FUCK YOU!

SLAM!








EVERYONE SEEMS ON BOARD WITH MY PLANS. I THINK WE'RE GOING TO BE ABLE TO MAKE THIS WORK.
IT'S HARD... BEING OPTIMISTIC WITH YOU HERE... LIKE THIS.
I'M DOING IT FOR YOU, CARL. I'M TRYING TO THINK OF YOUR FUTURE AND...


WHY AM I DOING THIS? YOU CAN'T HEAR ME.
YOU'RE PROBABLY--
RICK?

I'M SORRY, ANDREA. COME IN.

I'M JUST...

WHATEVER IT IS, I UNDERSTAND. DON'T APOLOGIZE.

BROUGHT YOU SOME FOOD.

THANK YOU, BUT... I'M NOT EATING MUCH THESE DAYS.

ANY CHANGE?

NONE.

DOESN'T MEAN ANYTHING. HE'S *ALIVE*. HE'S *HEALING*.

HE'LL GET BETTER. YOU'LL SEE, RICK. YOU JUST HAVE TO REMAIN POSITIVE.

IT'S HARD, I CAN'T SHAKE THIS FEELING... NO MATTER HOW HARD I TRY.

I CAN'T PICTURE HIM WAKING UP. I CAN'T IMAGINE TALKING TO HIM EVER AGAIN. I JUST CAN'T *SEE* IT.

ANDREA...

I THINK CARL IS GOING TO *DIE*.

=KOFF!=

NG.

CARL?!

CAN YOU HEAR ME?!

CARL?

CARL?
CAN YOU HEAR ME?
DID YOU SEE THAT? HE *MOVED.*
I SAW.
HE BARELY TWITCHED. I'M SORRY, RICK... BUT HE'S STILL NOT OPENING HIS EYE, HE'S NOT COMING OUT OF IT.
I'M JUST GLAD I DIDN'T IMAGINE IT.
HOLD ON.
CARL MOVED!

WHAT DO YOU MEAN, *MOVED?*

HE LIFTED HIS HEAD, COUGHED.

WHAT DOES IT MEAN?!

COULD MEAN ANYTHING, COULD MEAN NOTHING. COULD YOU... LEAVE FOR A MOMENT?

I'M SORRY, I JUST WANT TO CHECK OUT A FEW THINGS, BEST IF I'M NOT DISTRACTED.

PLEASE.

RICK...

I'M FINE.

YOU WANT ANYTHING TO DRINK? WATER?

YES, THANK YOU.

OKAY...

HOW IS HE? IS EVERYTHING OKAY?

HE'S STABLE.

HE'S STILL IN THE COMA. I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU SAW, BUT IT'S NOT UNCOMMON FOR COMATOSE PATIENTS TO HAVE BRIEF SPONTANEOUS MOVEMENTS.

IT'S NOT A GOOD OR BAD SIGN. AND HE'S NOT WAKING UP. UNFORTUNATELY.

YOU NEED TO REMEMBER, A GOOD-SIZED PORTION OF HIS HEAD WAS DAMAGED. LIKE I TOLD YOU, NO SEVERE TRAUMA TO THE BRAIN, HE WAS LUCKY... BUT THIS ISN'T SOMETHING WHERE...

LISTEN... HE'S NOT OUT OF THE WOODS YET.

AND WHEN HE DOES WAKE UP, WE DON'T YET KNOW WHAT CONDITION HE'LL BE IN...

KNOCK! KNOCK!

I'M COMING, HOLD ON!

UH...

EUGENE?

HI... UM... WHAT'S THE MATTER?

NOTHING, I JUST... I WASN'T EXPECTING ANYONE.

WHAT DO YOU **WANT**, ROSITA?

WHAT DOES IT LOOK LIKE I WANT?

I NEED A PLACE TO STAY FOR A WHILE.

WHAT?

WHY?

WILL YOU JUST LET ME IN ALREADY?

SURE, BUT... WHAT HAPPENED?

I HAD TO GET AWAY FROM ABRAHAM BEFORE I *KILL* HIM.

HE'S FUCKING HOLLY, IF YOU CAN BELIEVE IT.

OH, I HAD NO IDEA... I'M SO SORRY.

YOU... CAN STAY HERE AS LONG AS YOU'D LIKE. BUT... WHY HERE... WITH *ME?*

DON'T MAKE THIS AWKWARD, OKAY?

YOU *KNOW* WHY.

NO, I DON'T.

LOOK, THINGS HAVE BEEN TENSE SINCE WE LEARNED YOU LIED TO US ALL THAT TIME--SO WE'D *PROTECT* YOU... BUT THAT DOESN'T REALLY CHANGE ANYTHING...

YOU'RE THE ONLY FRIEND I HAVE HERE.

OKAY?






RICK?


RICK, IT'S LATE AND... THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO HERE--NO REASON FOR YOU TO BE HERE. PLEASE, IF HE WAKES UP I'LL COME GET YOU MYSELF.
JUST GO HOME AND GET SOME SLEEP. THIS ISN'T GOOD FOR YOU.


IF IT'S ALL THE SAME TO YOU, I'D REALLY LIKE TO STAY AND--


EVERYTHING OKAY?


I'M SORRY, I DIDN'T KNOW...
I'LL... GET OUT OF YOUR HAIR.












HEY.


OH,
SORRY.

DON'T BE.

I SAW YOU BETWEEN THE HOUSES-- BUT COULDN'T QUITE MAKE YOU OUT.

DIDN'T MEAN TO INTRUDE.

IT'S OKAY. TOO COLD TO BE DOING THIS ANYWAY.

MORGAN

I MISS HIM, TOO. MORGAN REALLY HELPED ME EARLY ON... HE WAS A GOOD MAN.

I FEEL LIKE I DIDN'T GET TO TALK TO HIM ENOUGH NEAR THE END... WITH EVERYTHING THAT WAS GOING ON... BUT STILL, I WISH I'D BEEN ABLE TO SAY GOODBYE.

TRUST ME. YOU DON'T.

IT WASN'T... IT'S NOT RIGHT... WATCHING THEM COME BACK.

YEAH.

WAS WORSE WITH MORGAN SOMEHOW. I WASN'T KIND TO HIM... BUT I WAS TRYING, I THINK I'D PUT THAT BEHIND ME.

POINT IS, I FELT LIKE I WAS BUILDING SOMETHING WITH MORGAN. IT WASN'T JUST SEX, IT WASN'T JUST COMPANIONSHIP.

I WANTED A LIFE WITH HIM.

ISN'T THAT FUNNY...?

NOT AT ALL, I THINK THAT'S WHAT EVERYONE WANTS.

NO, I MEAN... AFTER EVERYTHING THAT'S HAPPENED, WHY WOULD I THINK THAT--THAT I COULD BE HAPPY? IT'S LIKE YOU AND JESSIE...

WHAT'S WRONG WITH US?

...

ANYWAY... IT'S LATE.

THE TANGLE OF CARS SHOULD START HERE. THEY'D BE JUST FAR ENOUGH APART FOR SOMEONE TO WEAVE THROUGH QUICKLY IF THEY WERE BEING CHASED, BUT SO CLOSE A ROAMER WOULD BE UNABLE TO MAKE THEIR WAY THROUGH.

THIS TRENCH, IN FRONT OF THE LINE OF CARS... OR *BEHIND* THEM?

WHY NOT BOTH? WE'LL NEED THE DIRT TO SUPPORT THE WALL.

MAY TAKE SOME TIME... BUT WORTH IT IN THE END.

TIME IS NOT AN ISSUE. THAT'S THE POINT OF THIS. I WANT TO BE LIVING HERE WITH CARL WHEN HE'S IN HIS THIRTIES... LET'S START MAKING PLANS FOR THAT.

I DON'T CARE IF IT'LL TAKE TEN YEARS... IF IT'S A GOOD IDEA, WE DO IT.

THAT'S GOOD TO KNOW. IT'S GOOD TO HEAR THAT YOU'RE THINKING MORE LONG TERM WITH--

BLAM! BLAM!

STAY PUT--DON'T MOVE. I'LL BE RIGHT BACK.

GOOD JOB, MAGGIE, KEEP THAT ELBOW STRAIGHT.

BLAM! BLAM!

I FORGOT YOU WERE OUT HERE, ANDREA. WE WERE TAKING A TOUR, TRYING TO MAP OUT OUR NEW DEFENSES.

HOW MUCH LONGER ARE YOU GOING TO BE AT IT?

WE SHOULDN'T BE WALKING OUT HERE WHEN STRAY BULLETS ARE WHIZZING BY.

WHY IN THE WORLD NOT?

SERIOUSLY, THOUGH-- WE JUST RELOADED, BUT WE CAN STOP AT ANY TIME.

ACTUALLY, MIGHT WANT TO FIRE OFF A FEW MORE SHOTS...

OKAY, TIME FOR A LITTLE ON THE JOB TRAINING.

WE'VE GOT SOME DISTANCE BETWEEN US AND THEM... STAY CALM, MAKE YOUR SHOTS COUNT.

DON'T PANIC AND TAKE OUT THOSE ROAMERS!

I'M NOT READY FOR THIS!

THEN *GET* READY. THIS IS LIFE OR DEATH, OLIVIA-- DEFEND YOURSELVES.

GO!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

SPAK!

SPLAGG!

SPAK!

SPAK!

BLAM!

GOOD EFFORT, EVERYONE-- BUT SAVE YOUR BULLETS.

I'LL TAKE IT FROM HERE.

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!

BLAM!




LET THEM IN CLOSE IF YOU CAN MANAGE. IT MAKES THEM MUCH EASIER TARGETS.
GRUH...


BLAM!

AND THAT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, IS WHY ANDREA IS HEADING UP OUR GUN TRAINING.

WOW.

POINT AND SHOOT, IT'S NOT HARD...

...AND YOU'VE GOT ALL THE INCENTIVE IN THE WORLD TO GET IT RIGHT.

AND I THINK THAT'S JUST ENOUGH GUNFIRE TO MAKE THINGS OUT HERE INTERESTING.

LET'S PACK IT IN BEFORE A SWARM OF ROAMERS CUT US OFF FROM THE FENCE.

EVERYONE ALL RIGHT?

YEAH. A LITTLE ROAMER ACTION, THINK WE SHOULD PACK IT INSIDE FOR NOW, CONTINUE OUR SCOUTING OF THE AREA TOMORROW.

HEADING UP THE GUN TRAINING. YOU... *TEACHING.* CAN YOU BELIEVE IT?

I KNOW, RIGHT?

I THINK BACK TO THOSE DAYS, FIRST TIME I FIRED A GUN... HOW *ALIEN* IT FELT.

I KEEP THINKING, WHAT WOULD SHANE SAY IF HE COULD SEE ME NOW?

SHIT, I'M SORRY, RICK. I KNOW HOW...

I DIDN'T MEAN TO...

NO, IT'S FINE. REALLY. THINGS GOT... *HORRIBLE.* BUT YOU KNOW, SHANE WAS MY OLDEST... MY *BEST* FRIEND.

IF I'M HONEST, DESPITE ALL THAT HAPPENED, WHAT HE TRIED TO DO TO ME... I STILL MISS HIM.

BUT THE FACT IS... I REALLY JUST DON'T THINK ABOUT HIM A LOT... AT ALL... EVER.

I DON'T REALLY THINK ABOUT THE PAST... IT'S TOO PAINFUL.

WELL, YOU KNOW... MY GOD... THE THINGS WE'VE ENDURED.

YEAH. YOU CAN GET CAUGHT UP IN DWELLING ON ALL THE HORRIBLE THINGS THAT HAVE HAPPENED...

...IT CAN SLOW YOU DOWN, GET YOU KILLED.

EXACTLY. SO I JUST DON'T DO IT... I RARELY STOP AND REFLECT ON ANYTHING THAT'S HAPPENED.

-

DOESN'T MEAN I DON'T MISS LORI, I DO--I JUST CAN'T... THINK ABOUT HER TOO MUCH OR IT'S...

IT'S OKAY.

I GET IT.

IT'S JUST, I'M SO ACCUSTOMED TO LIVING IN THE MOMENT, DAY BY DAY, NOT LOOKING AHEAD, NOT LOOKING BACK...

I WAS BLIND TO HOW *DIFFICULT* THAT MAKES LIFE.

IT EVENTUALLY GETS TO THE POINT WHERE "SAFETY IN NUMBERS" DOESN'T EVEN SEEM PLAUSIBLE DESPITE HOW MUCH SENSE IT MAKES...

...AND I CAN'T EVEN CONSIDER FOR A MINUTE THAT MY INJURED SON MIGHT *LIVE*, BECAUSE I'M NOT USED TO LOOKING AHEAD.

WHAT IS GOING ON ***NOW*** IS ALL THERE IS... AND...

I'M SORRY, I'M NOT EVEN MAKING SENSE ANYMORE.

NO, I FOLLOW.

I GET WHAT YOU'RE TRYING TO SAY.

GOOD.

WE... WE'VE BEEN THROUGH A LOT TOGETHER. AND WELL, IT MEANS A LOT TO ME THAT YOU'VE BEEN THERE FOR ME SO MUCH.

WE'VE BEEN THERE FOR EACH OTHER, RICK.

YEAH, BUT... NOT REALLY.

FOR THE MOST PART I WAS JUST DOING WHATEVER I FELT WOULD KEEP LORI AND CARL SAFE... THAT'S WHAT DROVE MY DECISIONS.

I HAD VERY LITTLE CONSIDERATION FOR THE GROUP. I LIKED YOU ALL, BUT I WAS WILLING TO DO WHATEVER IT TOOK TO PROTECT MY FAMILY.

THAT'S... UNDERSTANDABLE.

NO, THAT'S... *INEXCUSABLE.*

THE THINGS I DID... THE MOVES I MADE. I JUSTIFIED IT BY SAYING IT WAS FOR THE GOOD OF MY FAMILY... BUT REALLY, I WAS OVERLOOKING THE MOST IMPORTANT PART OF SURVIVAL IN THIS WORLD.

COMMUNITY.

PROTECTING THE GROUP PROTECTS CARL IN A BETTER WAY THAN I EVER REALIZED. IT'S LIKE THIS NEW BARRIER WE'RE TALKING ABOUT OUTSIDE THE FENCE. PROTECT THE FENCE AND MAKE IT THAT MUCH MORE SECURE BY DESIGN.

THAT'S THE KEY... *THAT'S* HOW WE'RE GOING TO SURVIVE IN THIS WORLD.

SO THINGS ARE GOING TO BE DIFFERENT NOW.

I'M GOING TO BE A BETTER PERSON.

I DON'T DOUBT YOU-- BUT HOW CAN YOU BE SO CERTAIN OF THIS? WHAT MAKES YOU THINK THINGS ARE GOING TO GO WELL?

JUST LOOK AT THIS PLACE, ANDREA...

...THIS IS GOING TO *WORK.*

I HOPE YOU'RE RIGHT.

I *HAVE* TO BE.

IF IT'S NOT WORKING... WE'LL *MAKE* IT WORK.

PICK THIS BACK UP TOMORROW MORNING?

YEP. SEE YOU THEN.

YOU GOING TO CHECK IN ON CARL?

YEAH.

MIND IF I TAG ALONG?

YOU GUYS GOT THIS? MAKE SURE WE'RE ALL LOCKED UP.

YEAH, WE GOT IT COVERED.

ROSITA...

FUCK OFF, ASSHOLE.

I PICKED UP SOME FOOD FOR DINNER. I FIGURED I'D COOK... HAVEN'T DONE THAT IN A WHILE.

SURE.

SOUNDS GREAT.

OH, *UM*... OKAY.

WHAT WAS THAT? AREN'T THE TWO OF YOU...

WE *WERE*, BUT NOT ANYMORE.

IT'S COMPLICATED.

BUMMER.

YOU DID *NOT* JUST SAY "*BUMMER*."

OH, SHUT UP...

REALLY, GUYS, IT'S NOT AN ISSUE.

YOU'RE STARING AT HER ASS LIKE IT'S AN ISSUE.

SORRY, SORRY... TOOK IT TOO FAR.

DIDN'T MEAN TO BE INSENSITIVE.

HIS HEART RATE IS STEADY, STRONG EVEN, AND HIS VITALS ARE ALL WHERE THEY NEED TO BE.

I'M RELUCTANT TO SAY THIS, WERE I ANSWERING TO A MEDICAL BOARD I'D BE MUCH MORE VAGUE WITH YOU...

...THINGS ARE LOOKING GOOD.

THINGS ARE LOOKING GOOD?

THAT DOESN'T ***MEAN*** ANYTHING. HELP ME OUT HERE, DENISE. WHEN IS HE GOING TO WAKE UP?

THE FACT IS, THE EXTENT OF ANY DAMAGE TO HIS BRAIN--IS UNCLEAR.

I'M A SURGEON, BUT NOT A BRAIN SURGEON. BUT HE'S YOUNG, THINGS ARE DIFFERENT WHEN THE BRAIN IS STILL DEVELOPING.

I'M OPTIMISTIC THAT HE ***WILL*** WAKE UP... BUT I CAN'T MAKE ANY ASSUMPTIONS AS TO ***WHEN.***

RICK, TAKE AS MUCH TIME AS YOU NEED.

I'M GOING TO MAKE SOME DINNER, I'D LOVE IT IF YOU COULD COME...

HAVEN'T SEEN YOU IN A FEW DAYS.

BEEN BUSY.

AND I SAW YOU *TODAY.*

NOT WHAT I MEANT BY "*SEEN.*"

BEEN A LOT GOING ON, HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO GET AWAY.

YOU KNOW THAT.

DIDN'T KNOW ROSITA HAD MOVED OUT. WHY DIDN'T YOU TELL ME?

FOUND OUT FROM OLIVIA THAT SHE'D MOVED IN WITH EUGENE. AREN'T YOU LONELY IN THERE?

I'M FUCKING DEALING WITH A LOT HERE, HOLLY.

I NEED A LITTLE *TIME,* OKAY?

YEAH.

FINE.

TAKE ALL THE TIME YOU NEED.

HOLLY, WAIT.

IT'S ROSITA, I JUST... WHEN I WAS WITH HER, YOU WERE PERFECT. SO INDEPENDENT, STRONG, YOU DIDN'T NEED PROTECTING.

I ADMIRED YOU IN A WAY I NEVER DID HER. I WAS *DYING* TO BE WITH YOU. BUT WELL, WHAT WE DID WAS *WRONG*, I FEEL TREMENDOUS FUCKING GUILT OVER IT.

NOW I SEE ROSITA AND I JUST FEEL SORRY FOR HER, I WANT TO HOLD HER AND TELL HER...

ARE YOU FUCKING *KIDDING* ME?!

YOU WANT HER BACK?!

NO. *FUCK.* THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEAN AT ALL.

IT'S NOT LOVE THAT I FEEL FOR HER... IT'S *PITY.* I FEEL LIKE I DID HER WRONG AND THAT MAKES ME... FEELING *GOOD* RIGHT NOW WOULDN'T BE RIGHT.

JUST...

...COME INSIDE.

THANKS FOR THIS.

REALLY.

IT'S REALLY NOTHING.

CAN'T YOU TASTE IT?

IS THIS BEEF JERKY?

IT'S...

...GOOD.










JESSIE
RON

I'M SO SORRY.

IF I KNEW THEN, WHAT I KNOW NOW... YOU'D BOTH BE ALIVE.

I NEVER SHOULD HAVE DRAGGED YOU OUT THERE. I SHOULD HAVE KNOWN RON WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO HANDLE IT.

IT'S EASY TO FORGET THAT NOT EVERY KID IS LIKE CARL...

AND CARL...

...













HELLO?

I CAN'T HELP YOU NOW.

LORI PLEASE! I--I WANT THIS, I NEED TO HEAR YOUR VOICE.

TELL ME...

...THAT THIS WASN'T YOUR FAULT? YOU KNOW I CAN'T DO THAT.

IN FACT, I NEVER WANT TO TALK TO YOU AGAIN.

WHAT?

LOOK AT WHAT YOU LET HAPPEN TO CARL! IT'S ALL YOUR FAULT, JUST LIKE WHAT HAPPENED TO JUDY AND ME! YOU KNOW THAT IT'S TRUE...

IT SHOULD HAVE BEEN **YOU** THAT GOT SHOT IN THE HEAD!

LORI?

SHUKKK!

THUKK!

WHAKK!

ALL CLEAR?

FOR NOW.

ALL CLEAR!

OKAY, PEOPLE... THAT'S THE SIGNAL, LET'S GET TO IT.

YOU SURE YOU'RE UP FOR THIS?

THANKS FOR THE CONCERN, RICK. REST ASSURED, I'LL STOP JUST SHORT OF A HEART ATTACK.

IT'S THE END OF THE WORLD, MIGHT AS WELL DO SOMETHING THAT'LL HELP ME LOSE SOME WEIGHT.

HEY, GLENN?

YEAH?

KEEP AN EYE ON THINGS OUT THERE. YOU KNOW HOW FAST THINGS CAN GET DANGEROUS.

I'M ON IT.

NICE JOB OUT THERE... AS ALWAYS.

THANKS.

HOW YOU HOLDING UP?

YOU OKAY?

OKAY?

I WONDER HOW LONG IT'S GOING TO TAKE FOR YOU TO LEARN TO STOP ASKING THAT QUESTION. ESPECIALLY CONSIDERING THAT YOU ALWAYS KNOW THE ANSWER.

I'M *NOT* OKAY... BUT I'M GETTING BY.

YEAH.

OLD HABITS DIE HARD, I SUPPOSE.

NO WORRIES. IT'S NICE TO FEEL LIKE SOMEONE STILL CARES ENOUGH TO ASK.

MY PEOPLE WILL BE WATCHING THE AREA, PATROLLING, KEEPING YOU SAFE, BUT IT COULDN'T HURT TO POP YOUR HEAD UP EVERY NOW AND THEN. DON'T GET TOO FOCUSED ON THE DIGGING.

START WITH THE GRASSY AREAS ON EITHER SIDE OF THE ROAD, WE'RE JUST LOOKING FOR A TWO TO THREE FOOT DITCH FOR NOW, SOMETHING TO TRIP THEM UP--WE'RE MAINLY GATHERING UP DIRT UNTIL WE DECIDE IF WE'RE GOING TO DIG UNDER THE PAVEMENT OF THE ROAD OR NOT.

JUST PILE IT UP NEXT TO YOUR HOLE--WE'LL HAVE A GROUP SHOVELING THE PILES INTO THE PICK-UP TRUCK.

LET'S GET STARTED.

WHAT THE HELL ARE WE *DOING?*

DIGGING. I MEAN, RIGHT?

NO, I MEAN-- TAKING ORDERS FROM THESE ASSHOLES. I THINK THINGS WERE JUST FINE BEFORE THEY SHOWED UP.

WHO DIED AND LEFT THEM IN CHARGE?

DOUGLAS DID. OR DID YOU *MISS* THAT PART?

AND YOU KNOW WHAT... THINGS WEREN'T EXACTLY "JUST FINE" BEFORE.

WHAT THE HELL'S WRONG WITH YOU, NICHOLAS?

WATCH IT... YOU KNOW DAMN WELL WE'RE BETTER OFF WITHOUT THESE CRAZY ASSHOLES. YOU FORGET THAT RICK STOLE A GUN AND WAS GOING TO TAKE OVER?!

DON'T YOU GET IT, HEATH? WE JUST HANDED HIM THE KEYS!

SELECTIVE MEMORY, MUCH? RICK WAS DOING THAT TO PROTECT HIS PEOPLE--AND IF HE HADN'T DONE THAT, WE'D HAVE BEEN OVERRUN BY THAT GROUP OF MARAUDERS THAT ATTACKED SHORTLY THEREAFTER.

THESE "CRAZY ASSHOLES" SAVED ALL OUR LIVES.

YOU GOT NO WAY OF KNOWING THAT.

WE COULD HAVE HANDLED THAT.

NO! NO FUCKING WAY COULD WE HAVE GOTTEN THROUGH THAT WITHOUT ANY DEATHS. WE EVER THINK TO PUT SOMEONE IN THAT BELL TOWER ON LOOKOUT? WE HAVE ANYONE GOOD WITH A RIFLE LIKE ANDREA?

WE WERE A NAIVE, SHELTERED BUNCH OF WEAKLINGS... MOST OF US AT LEAST, JUST WAITING TO GET KILLED INSIDE THESE WALLS. WE HAD NO IDEA HOW UNSAFE WE WERE.

THAT'S WHY DOUGLAS PUT RICK IN CHARGE--AND THAT'S WHY I'M *GLAD* THAT WE'RE TAKING STEPS TO MAKE THIS PLACE SAFER-- THINGS WE *NEVER* WOULD HAVE THOUGHT TO DO.

EVERYTHING OKAY HERE?

YEAH.

WE'RE *FINE.*

RICK, DO YOU HAVE A MINUTE?

SURE THING...

MAGGIE.

SOPHIA.

AFTERNOON. NOT MUCH OF A SELECTION IN HERE, OLIVIA.

YEAH. THAT'S ACTUALLY WHAT I WANTED TO TALK TO YOU ABOUT, RICK.

WE'RE STARTING TO RUN PRETTY LOW...

HOW LOW?

WE COULD START TIGHTENING RATIONS, ALTHOUGH I DON'T THINK THAT WOULD GO WELL WITH ALL THIS WORK BEING DONE.

WINTER'S JUST GETTING STARTED... THINGS COULD GET PRETTY BAD HERE IN A FEW WEEKS... AND WE'D BE ALMOST OUT OF FOOD ABOUT THEN.

I THINK WE NEED TO SEND A TEAM OUT, SHORE US UP FOR THE WINTER.

THANKS FOR THE HEADS UP, OLIVIA.

I'LL PUT THAT IN MOTION... SEE IF WE CAN'T SEND PEOPLE OUT TOMORROW.

RICK, WAIT.

WHAT'S THE MATTER?

NOTHING, I'M FINE... LOOK...

DON'T SEND GLENN OUT, OKAY? *PLEASE.* IN FACT... KEEP HIM FROM GOING. HASN'T HE GONE OUT ENOUGH?

HE HAS. AND WE HAVE PEOPLE LIKE HEATH WHO ACTUALLY KNOW THE AREA BETTER.

I'LL MAKE SURE HE DOESN'T GO.

YOU CHECK ON HIM?

STILL ASLEEP. NOTHING YET.

SORRY.

FEEL LIKE I SHOULD BE OUT THERE, IN THE BELL TOWER, KEEPING WATCH.

ABRAHAM AND HIS PEOPLE HAVE IT COVERED-- THEY'RE SAFE OUT THERE.

YOU EVER GET THAT FEELING? OVERWHELMING-- BUT *COMPLETELY* IRRATIONAL CONCERN...

I FEEL LIKE I'M DOING SOMETHING WRONG BY NOT BEING OUT THERE.

CAN'T BE EVERYWHERE. THAT'S A TOUGH LESSON TO LEARN.

BUT YEAH... I FEEL THAT... ALL THE TIME.

ANDREA, GO GET--

RICK, COME INSIDE!

HE JUST STARTED WAKING UP, HE WAS MOVING HIS HEAD AND--

HOLD ON--

CARL, DON'T TOUCH--

STOP MOVING--

IS HE... OKAY?

I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING YET.

I'M SORRY.

...

D-D--

CARL! IT'S ME!

I'M RIGHT HERE! YOU'RE OKAY--YOU'RE SAFE!

...

DAD?

I'M HERE.

IT'S-- IT'S JUST SO GOOD TO HEAR YOUR VOICE.

BE CAREFUL, YOUR WOUND--

WHAT--?

WHAT HAPPENED TO ME?

WHERE'S *MOM?*

IS MOM HERE?

WHAT HAPPENED?

WHO ARE *YOU?*

I'M DOCTOR DENISE CLOYD, I'M A SURGEON... YOU WERE ***SHOT,*** CARL. I'VE BEEN WORKING TO...

MAKE YOU BETTER.

SHOT? I WAS...

OH... OH, GOD...

CARL...

IT'S OKAY.

IT'S GOING TO BE OKAY.

THINGS ARE A LITTLE FUZZY NOW... BUT I'LL EXPLAIN EVERYTHING.

I'LL--

YOU'RE OKAY.

THAT'S ALL THAT MATTERS.

RICK?

HOW IS HE?

HE'S EATING. ANDREA'S WITH HIM.

RICK, HIS COGNITIVE SKILLS SEEM INTACT. I'VE TESTED HIM EXTENSIVELY... AND I SEE NO CAUSE FOR ALARM.

THE MEMORY GAPS... THEY'RE NOT UNCOMMON WITH SEVERE BRAIN TRAUMA. HIS MEMORY COULD COME BACK ON ITS OWN.

WHAT AM I SUPPOSED TO *DO*?

WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

IT SEEMS A HUGE CHUNK OF HIS RECENT MEMORY IS JUST... *GONE.*

HOW DO I DEAL WITH THAT?

HOW DO I TELL HIM HIS MOTHER IS *DEAD?*

YEAH.

I CAN'T TELL YOU HOW HAPPY I AM TO HAVE HIM BACK... TO KNOW HE'S ALIVE.

BUT TO GET HIM BACK... ONLY TO HAVE TO TURN AROUND AND BREAK HIS HEART...

...IT CAN NEVER BE EASY... CAN IT?

YOU KNOW WHAT SUCKS...

...THE PHONES AREN'T WORKING. IT'S THE LITTLE THINGS, REALLY, THAT I MISS THE MOST.

SPENCER?!

IF THE PHONES WERE WORKING, I'D HAVE JUST CALLED WHEN WE FINISHED DIGGING OUR HOLES.

INSTEAD, I COME OVER TO TALK, UNANNOUNCED BECAUSE... HOW DO YOU ANNOUNCE YOURSELF NOW ANYWAY?

AND THEN I SEE YOU'RE NOT HERE... RATHER THAN GO LOOKING FOR YOU, WHICH SEEMS CREEPY AND WEIRD... I DECIDE TO WAIT FOR YOU HERE.

BUT THEN I FALL ASLEEP WHILE I'M WAITING... AND HERE I AM, HOURS AFTER DARK, BY THE LOOKS OF IT... ON YOUR PORCH...

...BEING *CREEPY.*

IF ONLY THE PHONES WORKED.

WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*

I JUST WANTED TO TALK. I KNOW IT'S LATE.

I CAN JUST COME BACK TOMORROW.

I HAVE NOTHING TO SAY TO YOU.

WHY?!

BECAUSE OF ONE COMMENT?! SOMETHING I SAID IN THE HEAT OF THE MOMENT... WHEN OUR LIVES WERE ON THE LINE...

YOU'RE THROUGH WITH ME BECAUSE I THOUGHT ABOUT OUR LIVES OVER THE LIVES OF OTHERS? CAN YOU BLAME ME?!

OH, WAIT...

THAT'S ***EXACTLY*** WHAT YOU'RE DOING.

SPENCER... LISTEN.

WHATEVER WE HAD, HOWEVER BRIEFLY IT LASTED, I GET THAT IT MEANT A LOT TO YOU.

BUT IT'S *OVER.*

COULD I HAVE READ YOU *THAT* WRONG? I THOUGHT WE WERE BUILDING SOMETHING...

I THOUGHT WHAT WE HAD WAS SPECIAL.

WE WEREN'T, AND IT WASN'T. OKAY? *DONE.*

YOU WERE NICE TO ME, I APPRECIATED IT. IN THE END... WE'RE JUST NOT COMPATIBLE.

WHY? WHAT MAKES YOU SAY THAT?

I COULD ARGUE THAT YOU JUST DIDN'T GIVE ME ENOUGH TIME TO *SHOW* YOU THAT WE'RE COMPATIBLE.

LET ME MAKE THIS AS CLEAR AS I CAN. GET OFF MY FUCKING PORCH.

GO AWAY.

HOW LONG DO I HAVE TO STAY HERE?

DOCTOR CLOYD JUST WANTS TO KEEP AN EYE ON YOU FOR A BIT LONGER.

I'M SURE SHE'LL LET US GO BACK TO OUR HOUSE IN THE MORNING.

THAT'S RIGHT... WE LIVE IN A HOUSE NOW. I'M... STARTING TO REMEMBER.

IS MOM THERE?

CARL...

YOUR MOTHER DIED...

OH...

HOW DID SHE DIE?

SHE WAS CARRYING JUDY... THEY WERE BOTH SHOT.

WHO'S JUDY?

SHE WAS YOUR SISTER...

...SHE WAS...

...JUST A BABY...

MY SISTER...

...I DON'T REMEMBER HER.

CARL?

YEAH?

ARE YOU SAD?

I DON'T THINK SO.

I MISS MOM, BUT EVEN THOUGH I DON'T REMEMBER... IT DOESN'T FEEL LIKE SHE'S ALIVE. SHE FEELS... *GONE.*

I DON'T REMEMBER JUDY. IT'S SAD THAT SHE'S DEAD... BUT MOST EVERYONE I KNOW IS DEAD. I REMEMBER AMY DIED. I LIKED HER. AND SOPHIA'S MOM DIED. TYREESE DIED. MORGAN DIED, AND...

...JESSIE AND RON DIED, TOO...

YOU REMEMBER JESSIE AND RON?

I KNOW THEY'RE DEAD. I THINK THEY WERE ATTACKED. WAS I THERE?

YOU WERE, YES.

I'M TIRED NOW, CAN I GO TO SLEEP?

YES.

HOLY FUCK, I JUST HEARD THE NEWS. THE KID WOKE UP?!

YEAH... BUT HE'S ASLEEP. ONLY JUST NOW, TOO. I HAVEN'T SLEPT ALL NIGHT.

WELL, BY GOD, GO GET SOME DAMN SLEEP.

I CAN'T. OLIVIA TOLD ME YESTERDAY THAT FOOD IS STARTING TO RUN LOW--WE NEED TO SEND A GROUP OUT TO SEARCH FOR SUPPLIES.

CAN YOU GATHER UP SOME PEOPLE? KIND OF IMPORTANT WE DO IT TODAY, I THINK.

WE'RE NOT GOING TO FUCKING RUN OUT OF FOOD ***TODAY.*** WE MAKE A RUN TOMORROW-- OR WE SEND GLENN AND HEATH, WHY DO YOU NEED TO BE UP?

CAN'T SEND GLENN.

AND I WANT TO GO OUT, MYSELF.

WHY NOT AND WHY THE FUCK?

BECAUSE MAGGIE ASKED ME NOT TO. GLENN ALWAYS GOES, IT'S ALWAYS KIND OF BEEN HIS THING.

SHE THINKS IT'S NOT FAIR AND SHE'S RIGHT.

I WANT TO GO BECAUSE I WANT TO REALLY SEARCH THE AREA AROUND US. THERE ARE SHOPS AND RESIDENCES ALL AROUND US. I WANT TO STAY CLOSE AND MAKE SURE WE'VE EXHAUSTED ALL THE RESOURCES NEAR US.

I WANT TO DO THINGS DIFFERENTLY. NOT A SMALL, FAST GROUP LIKE USUAL--BUT A LARGE, SAFE, SECURE GROUP-- THAT CAN SCOUR THE AREA TOGETHER, WATCH EACH OTHER'S BACKS.

WE WON'T NEED TO TAKE A VEHICLE, WE'LL JUST SPEND THE DAY SEARCHING A FEW BLOCKS AROUND US.

IT NEEDS TO BE TODAY, JUST IN CASE THIS TRIP YIELDS ***NOTHING***. I DON'T WANT TO PUSH THINGS OFF. I WANT TO KNOW IF WE NEED TO KEEP SEARCHING FURTHER AWAY.

AND I'M GOING BECAUSE CARL'S SLEEPING, AND I CAN'T... AND HE'S NOT... HE'S ***FORGOTTEN*** THINGS, ABRAHAM. LOTS OF THINGS... AND I CAN'T DEAL WITH IT RIGHT NOW.

I NEED THE DISTRACTION.

OKAY.

UNDERSTOOD.

HOW IS HE?

STILL SLEEPING.

I'M GOING TO GO OUT--WE NEED TO SEARCH FOR FOOD. CAN YOU, KEEP AN EYE ON HIM?

HE JUST WOKE UP FROM A COMA, RICK. HE WON'T SLEEP VERY LONG.

WHY ARE *YOU* GOING?

I HAVE-- I NEED TO...

JUST WATCH CARL FOR ME, OKAY?

HE'S YOUR SON. HE'S GOING TO WAKE UP SCARED... ALONE.

WHY WOULD YOU DO THIS?

...

JUST TAKE CARE OF HIM.

ABRAHAM SAYS YOU'RE GOING OUT AND I'M NOT ALLOWED TO COME?

WHAT'S THAT ABOUT?

IT'S FOR *MAGGIE.* SHE BEGGED ME NOT TO SEND YOU.

I'M NOT SAYING YOU CAN'T GO OUT, I JUST THOUGHT, FOR HER, MIGHT AS WELL LET YOU SIT ONE OUT.

FEELS LIKE I'M SLACKING OFF OR SOMETHING, BUT SURE.

FOR MAGGIE. SHE HAD A HARD TIME WITH ME ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT WALL LAST TIME. I GET IT.

ALSO, WE'RE DOING THINGS A LITTLE DIFFERENTLY. I'M NOT SENDING A COUPLE PEOPLE OUT-- WE'RE GOING OUT AS A BIG GROUP.

SO I'D FEEL A LOT BETTER IF YOU KEPT AN EYE ON THINGS WHILE I WAS GONE.

YEAH, OKAY. I'LL... DO A PATROL OR SOMETHING.

OKAY.

WE'RE ALL AT THE GATE, READY WHEN YOU ARE.

THANKS, GLENN.

READY?

YEAH. LET'S FUCK THIS DOG.

NICE.

LOVE YA.

SO YOU JUST WANT TO CHECK THE STREETS AROUND HERE FOR THINGS? I'M PRETTY SURE WE'RE NOT GOING TO FIND MUCH.

AARON AND I SPENT A LOT OF TIME CHECKING THE AREA EARLY ON.

OUR GOALS TODAY ARE TWO-FOLD. I WANT TO FIND FOOD, BUT I ALSO WOULD LIKE TO SPEND SOME TIME MAPPING OUT THE AREA AROUND US.

IF WE DON'T FIND ANY FOOD TODAY--WE'LL EXPAND OUR SEARCH TOMORROW.

I'D LIKE TO GET A FEEL FOR WHAT WE HAVE IN OUR BACKYARD, SEE IF THERE'S ANYTHING WE CAN *USE*.

WE'RE WASTING DAYLIGHT-- LET'S GO.




BE CAREFUL OUT THERE!




WHAT'S GOING ON WITH YOU AND SPENCER?
NOTHING... ABSOLUTELY *NOTHING.*



I GOT IT.

NOT MANY AROUND LAST COUPLE DAYS, HUH?

IT'S BEEN COLD ENOUGH RECENTLY, DAMN THINGS ARE PROBABLY MOSTLY FROZEN.

WE RAN INTO THAT A LOT LAST WINTER.

WRAKK

LET'S CHECK OUT THESE STORES. REMEMBER--GENERAL SUPPLIES, FOOD, THAT KIND OF THING.

STAY WITHIN SHOUTING DISTANCE OF EACH OTHER--AND STAY ALERT.

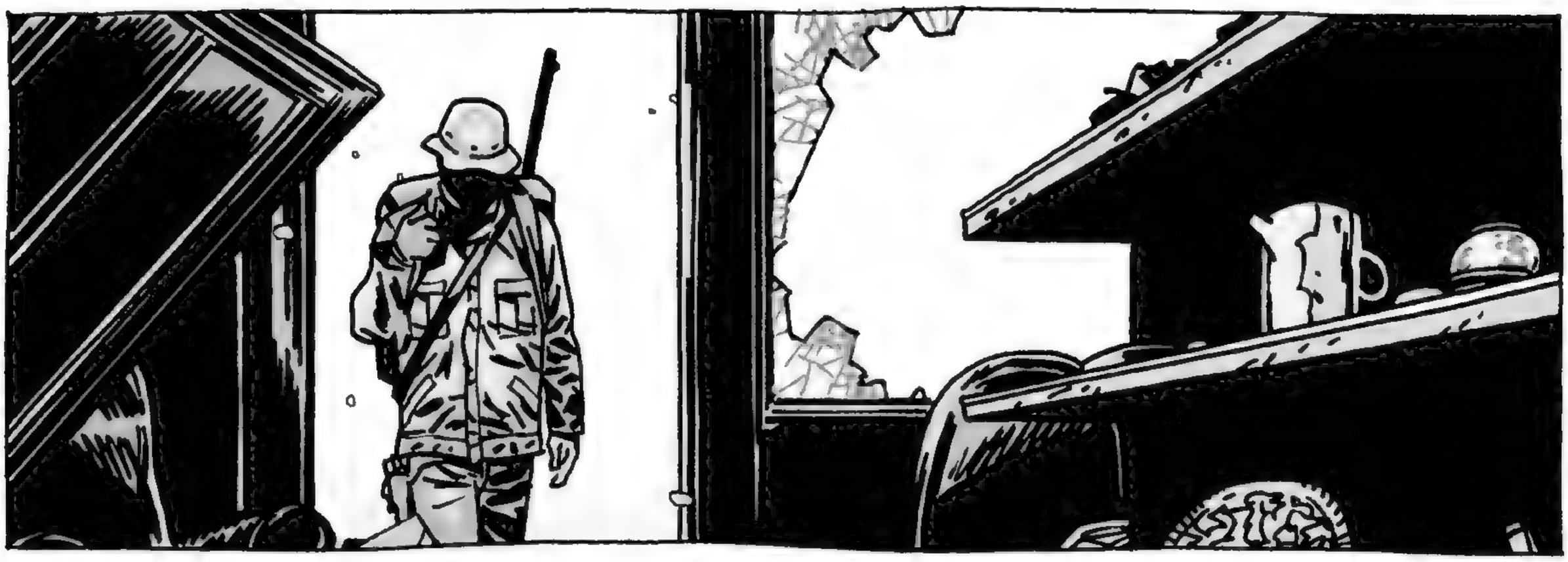
YEAH, KEEP YOUR EARS OPEN, PEOPLE.

THESE FUCKERS ARE SLOWER--BUT STILL DANGEROUS.

STALE POTATO CHIPS-- SCORE!

ANYTHING?

NOTHING.




RICK!


RICK?
OFFICE
PRIVATE




...


WHAT'S
WRONG?

THEY HAVE SOME SPECIFIC PLACE PICKED OUT FOR THIS DIRT?

JUST PACK IT AGAINST THE BACK OF THE FENCE IS ALL THEY SAID. MIGHT AS WELL START NEXT TO THE GATE, RIGHT?

CAN I HELP?

YEAH, COME HERE.

REAL QUICK, WHILE WE'RE ALONE...

I TALKED TO HEATH YESTERDAY, AND HE'S FURTHER UP RICK'S ASS THAN I THOUGHT.

WAS TALKING ABOUT HOW WE NEED HIM TO PROTECT US AND ALL KINDS OF SHIT.

SO WHAT ARE YOU SAYING, NICHOLAS?

I'M SAYING THAT IF WE'RE GOING TO MAKE A MOVE, WE NEED TO DO IT SOON BEFORE HE WINS OVER *EVERYONE.*

WE LEAVE THESE CRAZY ASSHOLES IN CHARGE LONG ENOUGH--AND THEY'LL BE THE DEATH OF US *ALL.*

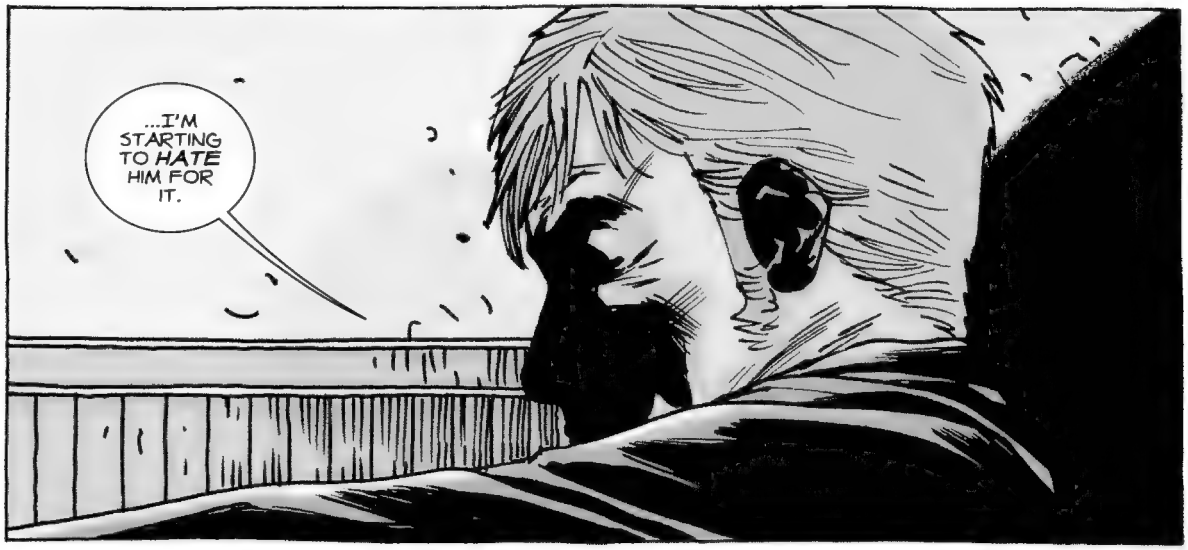

IF I'M HONEST... I DON'T KNOW THAT I NECESSARILY AGREE WITH THAT.
DON'T GET ME WRONG, I'M WITH YOU... RICK SHOULDN'T BE IN CHARGE. IT'S WEIRD THAT HE'S SUDDENLY RUNNING THINGS.
BUT I DON'T THINK HE'LL GET US ALL KILLED.
WHAT?! SERIOUSLY?!
WHERE IS EVERYONE, OLIVIA? OUT COMBING THROUGH BUILDINGS THAT WERE SEARCHED LONG AGO?
WHAT ABOUT HAVING US DIG A TRENCH AROUND THIS PLACE--OUT IN THE OPEN--EXPOSED? THAT SEEM SAFE?
AND YOU'VE SEEN THIS GUY IN ACTION. WHAT IS IT YOU THINK HE'D DO, WERE WE TO REFUSE HIS BULLSHIT TASKS?
YOU THINK HE'D UNDERSTAND, ASSIGN US TO SOMETHING ELSE?
OR YOU THINK WE'D BE TAKING ORDERS DOWN THE BARREL OF A GUN?
SO OUR OPTIONS ARE CLEAR.
WE KILL RICK BEFORE HE KILLS US.


DAMN.
UH...
I WASN'T HERE... I DIDN'T--
IT WASN'T SUPPOSED TO GO DOWN LIKE THIS...


RICK?
ARE YOU OKAY?
YEAH, IT'S NOTHING.
JUST A LITTLE... WELL... I'M CLEARLY UPSET.
SORRY.
ALL YOU'VE DONE FOR ME? NOT MUCH NEED TO APOLOGIZE FOR ANYTHING.
EVERYONE LOOKS TO ME FOR LEADERSHIP... I'M SUPPOSED TO BE THE STRONG ONE.
I HATE FOR ANYONE TO SEE ME LIKE THIS.
ALL THIS TIME, WHAT WE'VE BEEN THROUGH TOGETHER... IT'S OKAY.
OKAY?
ANYTHING I CAN DO TO HELP?
NO, IT'S NOTHING.
MY DAD ALWAYS GAVE ME THE WHOLE "BOYS DON'T CRY" SPEECH. I TRIED ALL I COULD TO ADHERE TO THAT... JUST NEVER REALLY WORKED OUT THAT WAY.
FEEL LIKE I'VE ALWAYS BEEN A FEW THOUGHTS FROM CRYING... ALL MY LIFE. MORE SO NOW, WITH EVERYTHING...

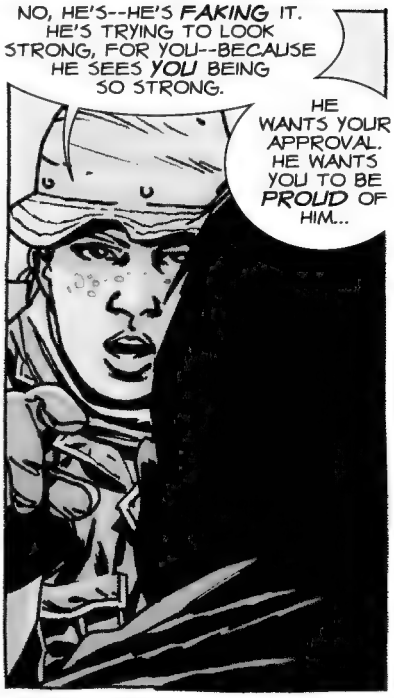

SCHOOL YARD FIGHTS NEVER WENT SO WELL FOR ME--THAT ADRENALINE RUSH ALWAYS GOT THE TEARS FLOWING... MADE IT HARD TO LOOK TOUGH.
I GOT A BETTER HANDLE ON IT WHEN I WAS OLDER... BUT NOW, IT'S JUST...
THERE'S AN AWFUL LOT WORTH CRYING ABOUT THESE DAYS.
YEAH...
BUT THAT WHOLE LEADER THING... IT'S KIND OF TRUE, AND AS MUCH AS I LIKE--HELL, I'VE GROWN TO LOVE YOU--I REALLY DON'T WANT TO WALK OUT OF HERE THINKING YOU'RE SOME OVERLY EMOTIONAL MESS THAT'S BREAKING INTO TEARS AT A MOMENT'S NOTICE.
SO HOW ABOUT YOU TELL ME WHAT'S REALLY GOING ON?
...
IT'S CARL...
I CAN'T IMAGINE WHAT YOU'RE GOING THROUGH RIGHT NOW... HE'S YOUR SON, I UNDERSTAND HOW PAINFUL THIS MUST HAVE BEEN... BUT HE'S GOING TO GET HIS MEMORY BACK.
HE'S ALIVE AND--
IT'S NOT THAT...


HE REMEMBERS SOME THINGS, SOME THINGS HE DOESN'T. I'VE REMINDED HIM OF OTHER THINGS...
HE KNOWS HIS MOTHER IS DEAD... AND HE DOESN'T *MISS* HER. HE'S MOVED ON.
IT'S LIKE HE'S TOO STRONG TO GRIEVE... AND GOD HELP ME...


...I'M STARTING TO *HATE* HIM FOR IT.


RICK, HE--
HE'S JUST A BOY...


I *KNOW*...


NO, HE'S--HE'S *FAKING* IT. HE'S TRYING TO LOOK STRONG, FOR YOU--BECAUSE HE SEES *YOU* BEING SO STRONG.
HE WANTS YOUR APPROVAL. HE WANTS YOU TO BE *PROUD* OF HIM...


NO. THAT'S WHAT I USED TO THINK... WHAT I STILL WANT TO THINK...
BUT I CAN'T.
AFTER EVERYTHING HE'S SEEN... EVERYTHING HE'S DONE. MY SON... MY GOD, HE'S BEEN CHANGED SO MUCH.
IT'S NOT HIS FAULT, THAT'S WHAT I KEEP TELLING MYSELF. HE'S HAD TO DO THIS... ADAPT. THAT'S THE ONLY WAY HE SURVIVES.
WHEN WE GOT HERE, I THOUGHT BEING HERE, BEHIND THE WALLS... SAFE... WOULD BRING HIM BACK TO... HOW HE USED TO BE.
I EXPECTED... I DON'T KNOW...
I EXPECTED IT ALL TO JUST WASH AWAY, I SUPPOSE. THE PAIN HE'S LIVED THROUGH... THE HORRORS HE'S SEEN...
I EXPECTED TO SEE THAT SPARKLE IN HIS EYE AGAIN... THAT... HOPE...
INSTEAD, THINGS HAVE JUST GOTTEN WORSE.
UNTIL NOW... NOW I FEEL LIKE WE FINALLY HAVE A CHANCE TO FIX THINGS... WE'RE SO CLOSE TO HAVING THINGS ALMOST LIKE THEY WERE BEFORE ALL THIS STARTED... BUT CARL--HE'S... TOO FAR GONE.
ANDREA...
WHAT GOOD IS KEEPING HIM ALIVE... IF I'VE LOST MY LITTLE BOY IN THE PROCESS?


GUYS, LISTEN. LET'S NOT DO ANYTHING CRAZY, OKAY?
WE'RE ALL IN THIS TOGETHER. JUST BECAUSE RICK AND THE REST OF US CAME LATER-- DOESN'T MEAN WE HAVE TO BE OUTSIDERS.
YOU DON'T HAVE TO DO THIS.
YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUCK YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.
HOW MANY OF US HAVE YOUR PEOPLE GOTTEN KILLED?!
WE'RE DROPPING LIKE FLIES OUT HERE--AND THINGS ARE JUST GETTING WORSE!
NICHOLAS, PLEASE...
YOU EXPECT US TO DO NOTHING?!
...IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE LIKE THIS.


WRAMM!
HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND?!
YOU PULL A GUN--?!
KRAK!
--ON ME?!
WROK!
STOP! THAT'S TOO MUCH!
HE WAS JUST SCARED!
WRAMM!
BACK OFF!


HE SHOULD BE SCARED.
THEY ALL SHOULD.
PULL A FUCKING GUN ON ME?
HOW DOES IT FEEL?
WELL?!


WRAMM!
FUCK.


WE SHOULD BE HEADING BACK, START GATHERING EVERYONE.
KEEP IT QUIET, I THINK WE'VE BEEN LUCKY SO FAR.
YEAH.
FIND SOMETHING?
NOTHING TO BRAG ABOUT. SOME CANNED CORN--A BAG OF CHIPS THAT I'M PROBABLY THE ONLY ONE BRAVE ENOUGH TO EAT.
IT'S LIKE I SAID, THIS AREA'S BEEN PRETTY MUCH PICKED CLEAN.
I GET THAT, AARON. STILL, IT'S GOOD TO GET A LOOK AT THESE STREETS.
I'M THINKING NOW THAT THE MOAT AND WHATEVER BARRIERS WE PUT AROUND US CAN BE A LAST LINE OF DEFENSE. SOME OF THESE STREETS ARE SO NARROW IT'LL ONLY TAKE THREE CARS TO COMPLETELY BLOCK ANY ROAMERS GETTING THROUGH.
MAKES ME WONDER WHY YOU GUYS HAVEN'T DONE THAT BEFORE.
ERIC AND I WERE THE ONLY ONES TO SPEND A LOT OF TIME OUTSIDE. IF IT CAME UP, I CAN ONLY GUESS DOUGLAS OR TOBIN THOUGHT IT'D BE TOO DANGEROUS TO BE OUTSIDE THE WALLS MAKING THAT MUCH NOISE.
WELL, WE'VE BEEN FINE.
AS LONG AS WE'RE QUIET, THIS AREA SEEMS PRETTY SAFE.


OKAY...
SPOKE TOO SOON.
ABRAHAM, YOU GOT THAT ONE?
WHUNK!
YEP.
THUNK!


KRAAAK!
THERE YOU ARE. HAD NO IDEA WHERE YOU'D GONE.
WAS IN THE JEWELRY SHOP. DIDN'T FIND FUCK ALL.
YOU GUYS HAVE ANY LUCK?
CHECKED A FEW APARTMENTS-- KILLED A WALKER, NOTHING OF NOTE.
I FOUND A BUNCH OF CLOTHES, COULD BE USEFUL TO US-- BUT IT'S TOO MUCH TO CARRY, WE'D NEED TO SEND A COUPLE PEOPLE BACK HERE WITH THE TRUCK.
WE CAN DO THAT. SOUNDS LIKE WE'VE CONFIRMED THIS AREA HAS BEEN CLEANED OUT. WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO EXPAND OUR SEARCH.
MIGHT AS WELL HEAD BACK IN.


MAGGIE! YOUR GUN!
GET SOPHIA!
GLENN-- WHAT HAPPENED?!
JUST GIVE ME YOUR GUN, TAKE SOPHIA UPSTAIRS AND LOCK YOURSELF IN THE BATHROOM!
NOW!
WHAT HAPPENED?
NO TIME, PLEASE-- JUST GO.


YOU THINK YOU'RE SAFE IN THERE?!
NICHOLAS, DAMN IT-- HOW FAR ARE YOU GOING TO TAKE THIS?
MIGHT AS WELL GET STARTED--EVERYONE WILL RALLY BEHIND US ONCE WE KICK INTO GEAR. WE OUT-NUMBER THESE PEOPLE.
THERE'S NO TURNING BACK NOW, THE BOY KNOWS WHAT WE WERE PLANNING.
YEAH, BUT-- I DIDN'T THINK THIS IS HOW IT WOULD GO DOWN.
WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON?!
NONE OF YOUR GODDAMN BUSINESS, TRAITOR.
NICHOLAS, HAVE YOU LOST YOUR GODDAMN MIND?!
LOST MY--?!
I'M THE ONLY ONE WHO'S THINKING CLEARLY AROUND HERE!!

AM I THE ONLY ONE WHO'S NOTICED WE'VE BEEN OVERRUN--TAKEN OVER BY CRAZY PEOPLE?!

WE USED TO BE *SAFE!* WE *USED* TO BE *HAPPY!* NOW RICK HAS US RUNNING OUTSIDE, DIGGING HOLES AND SEARCHING PLACES WE'VE ALREADY SEARCHED!

DOESN'T THIS SEEM SUSPICIOUS?! I THINK HE WANTS THIS PLACE FOR HIMSELF--I THINK HE'S TRYING TO PICK US OFF--ONE BY ONE!

NOBODY PUT HIM IN CHARGE--HE CAME HERE--AND JUST *TOOK OVER!*

I CAN'T BE THE ONLY ONE WHO'S NOTICED THIS!


NOW THIS LITTLE FUCKER INSIDE IS GOING TO TELL RICK WE'RE ONTO HIM. WE NEED TO TAKE HIM OUT BEFORE RICK RETURNS!
NOT LIKE THIS, MAN.
YOU BETTER MAN UP AND BACK MY PLAY HERE! THIS IS YOUR FATHER'S LEGACY AT STAKE.
THIS IS NO TIME FOR COLD GODDAMN FEET.
GLENN!
GET OUT HERE BEFORE I COME IN THERE AND KILL EVERY DAMN ONE OF YOU INSIDE!
PUT THE GUN DOWN NOW!
GET BACK!
EVERYONE, STAY BACK! IF YOU'RE NOT WITH ME, YOU'RE WITH THEM!


GET AWAY FROM MY HOUSE-- AND STOP THREATENING MY FAMILY!
WE ALL KNOW WHO THE REAL THREAT IS!
WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE?!
ANSWERS-- NOW!

I'M--I'M TAKING THIS PLACE BACK.

YOU'RE TAKING THE COMMUNITY BACK?

REALLY?

FROM ANDREA?

FROM ABRAHAM?

FROM MICHONNE?

FROM GLENN?


FROM ME?
DO YOU HAVE ANY FUCKING IDEA WHO YOU'RE TALKING TO?




PUT.
THE GUN.
DOWN.




OKAY...


...WHAT DO WE DO NOW?


WHAT'S THE SAYING... OH, YEAH... "UNITED WE STAND, DIVIDED WE FALL," RIGHT? IT WAS ON THE BACK OF THE DOLLAR, FOR CHRIST'S SAKE.
OF COURSE-- IT'S BEEN A WHILE SINCE I LOOKED.
SO, DO I HAVE TO SAY ANYTHING ELSE? CAN I JUST LEAVE IT AT THAT? BECAUSE I'M TIRED AND I HAVE MUCH BETTER THINGS TO DO.
YOU'RE NOT...
...GOING TO KILL US?
YOU THINK WE WANT TO KILL YOU?
YOU'RE STUPIDER THAN I THOUGHT.


YOU PEOPLE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT YOU HAVE HERE. YOU HAVEN'T BEEN THROUGH WHAT WE'VE BEEN THROUGH, SEEN WHAT WE'VE SEEN.
WHAT YOU'VE GOT HERE PASSES FOR PARADISE THESE DAYS.
CLOSEST WE GOT TO THIS BEFORE WAS A COLD, HARD PRISON... BUT THE MOST IMPORTANT THING YOU HAVE HERE, SOMETHING I'D NEVER REALIZED UNTIL RECENTLY...
...IS PEOPLE.


SO NO, WE DON'T WANT TO KILL YOU, NICHOLAS. YOU'RE A FATHER, A GOOD MAN-- AND I THINK WE CAN PUT THIS MATTER TO BED ONCE AND FOR ALL.
WE NEED YOU.


BUT MORE IMPORTANTLY FOR YOU-- YOU NEED US.


...BY WORKING TOGETHER.
THAT'S HOW WE SURVIVE. THAT'S HOW IT WILL BE POSSIBLE FOR US TO MAKE A LIFE HERE, LONG TERM...


UNITED WE STAND... AND ALL THE REST.
GET IT?


Y--YEAH.
DON'T THINK WE WON'T BE KEEPING AN EYE ON YOU NOW. NOT BECAUSE WE'RE OUT TO GET YOU--BUT TO ENSURE THE SAFETY OF ALL OF US.
SO YOU BETTER MIND YOUR MANNERS... AND IF YOU EVER HAVE AN ISSUE WITH US--YOU COME TO US BEFORE YOU LET IT DRIVE YOU CRAZY AGAIN.
GOT IT?
YES.
GOOD.


GO HOME.




GOOD JOB.
...
THANKS.




DOCTOR CLOYD-- WAIT!


HAS CARL WOKEN UP?
NO, NOT LAST I LOOKED-- DON'T KNOW HOW HE COULD HAVE SLEPT THROUGH THIS, THOUGH.


WHAT HAPPENED?
I HEARD A LOT OF YELLING OUTSIDE.
IT WAS NOTHING. SOME OF THE PEOPLE HERE WERE CAUSING A LITTLE TROUBLE, BUT IT'S ALL UNDER CONTROL NOW.
DID YOU HAVE TO KILL ANYBODY?
NO. I DIDN'T.
DOCTOR CLOYD SAID YOU COULD COME *HOME* IF YOU'D LIKE.
WHAT DO YOU THINK?


HOW DO YOU FEEL?
NOT GOOD... BUT OKAY. I'M *HUNGRY*.
I'LL GET YOU SOMETHING AS SOON AS WE GET HOME.
I WAS *REALLY* WORRIED ABOUT YOU, CARL.
DAD, IF I HAD DIED...
WOULD YOU HAVE BEEN SAD?


CARL...
...WHY WOULD YOU ASK ME THAT?
BECAUSE YOU'RE SO STRONG...
...I MEAN, I KNOW YOU LOVE ME, DAD... BUT... YOU WOULDN'T BE...
...RIGHT?
CARL, IF ANYTHING WERE TO HAPPEN TO YOU, IF I LOST YOU--I'D BE DEVASTATED AND THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH HOW STRONG I AM.
IT DOESN'T?
NO, IT'S... THAT'S NOT HOW THINGS WORK AND...
BUT I THOUGHT YOU HAD TO NOT BE SAD, I REMEMBER THAT... I REMEMBER HAVING TO NOT BE SAD AFTER MOM DIED. NOW...
I'M STARTING TO REMEMBER THINGS.
I'M STRONG, AREN'T I?
YES, BUT... BEING SAD ISN'T A WEAKNESS--IT'S A FACT OF LIFE, IT'S NOT REALLY SOMETHING YOU CAN CONTROL.
YOU... MISS YOUR MOM, CARL. IT'S VERY SAD THAT SHE'S GONE... AND WHILE YOU MAY NOT WANT TO SHOW IT--YOU CAN'T DENY IT... IT'S THERE.
YEAH.


I NEED YOU TO DO SOMETHING FOR ME, CARL. I NEED YOU TO LET IT ALL GO.
WHAT?
I NEED YOU TO STOP BEING SO DAMN STRONG... I NEED YOU TO LET YOURSELF BE SCARED, AND LET YOURSELF FEEL, AND BE HAPPY, AND... I NEED YOU TO PRETEND THINGS CAN BE LIKE THEY WERE...
BEFORE ALL THIS...
I DON'T UNDERSTAND.
LET ME BE STRONG FOR YOU. I'M YOUR FATHER. I JUST NEED YOU TO BE YOURSELF. I NEED YOU TO...
IT'S OKAY, NEVER MIND...
COME HERE.


I HAVE A WIFE AND A KID...
CARL, GO INSIDE.


I SAW THEM, AND I WAS SO GRATEFUL TO YOU-- THAT I GOT TO SEE THEM AGAIN, AFTER I WENT HOME.
AND, IT MADE ME... HOW CLOSE I CAME MADE ME REALIZE, JUST HOW THAT... ALL OF THAT, MY GOD, IT WAS DRIVEN BY *EGO.*


COME AGAIN?
I DON'T WANT TO BE YOUR DITCH DIGGER. I WAS A FAILURE IN THE WORLD BEFORE... I... AFTER A WHILE, I WAS *LUCKY* TO GET A JOB DIGGING DITCHES.


AND THIS... WHAT'S HAPPENED TO ALL OF US, THIS WAS SUPPOSED TO BE AN OPPORTUNITY TO DO *BETTER,* TO MAKE SOMETHING BETTER OF MYSELF... AND I FELT LIKE YOU WERE KEEPING ME FROM THAT.
BUT IT WAS ME. IT'S ALWAYS BEEN *ME.*
OKAY...
WHAT NOW THEN?


THERE'S NO RULE BOOK. THAT, I THINK... THAT'S WHAT I'M HERE TO SAY.
GOD, I SOUND LIKE AN *IDIOT*.
I JUST MEAN, IT'S ***EASY*** TO BECOME IRRATIONAL. EVEN IF THAT'S... NOT A NORMAL THING FOR YOU, AND...
IT'S HARD, YOU KNOW THAT-- BUT EVEN IN HERE, BEHIND THESE WALLS, IT'S NOT EASY... LIVING.
I HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT MY WIFE AND SON, I HAVE TO KEEP THEM HAPPY... HELL, MY BOY DOESN'T ***KNOW*** HALF OF WHAT'S GOING ON. WHEN THE WALKERS STARTED COMING THROUGH THE WALL... THAT'S THE FIRST DANGER HE'S KNOWN.
WHAT I'M GETTING AT... IS I KIND OF LOST IT. I DIDN'T SEE YOU FOR WHO YOU WERE AND I WAS SCARED, DESPERATE.
YOU HAD ME DEAD TO RIGHTS, AND HAD EVERY REASON IN THE WORLD TO TAKE ME OUT--I REALIZE THAT NOW.
AND YOU DIDN'T... FOR THAT, I THANK YOU.
AND I GET THAT YOU'RE GOING TO KEEP AN EYE ON ME, I UNDERSTAND WHY. BUT I WANT TO REASSURE YOU.
I'M NOT CRAZY... I'M NOT DANGEROUS. THINGS JUST... GOT TO ME...
I'M QUICK-TEMPERED, THAT'S TRUE-- BUT THINGS JUST... I LOST MYSELF.
BUT HEARING YOU TALK... IT'S BROUGHT ME BACK, MADE ME FEEL OPTIMISTIC AGAIN, LIKE THINGS ACTUALLY ***COULD*** GET BETTER.
I... LOOK, AS A FAMILY MAN-- I'M ***WITH*** YOU. OKAY?
YEAH, THANKS.


OKAY, THEN. I'LL LEAVE YOU TO BE WITH YOUR SON.
ALL RIGHT. GOOD NIGHT, THEN.
WHAT WAS *THAT* ALL ABOUT?
CHRIST...
WHAT?
I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHERE TO BEGIN...
...THIS WAS ALL *ONE* DAY?


SO... WE'RE RUNNING LOW ON FOOD.
YEAH.
AND MY FELLOW ORIGINAL COMMUNITY MEMBERS ARE LOSING THEIR MINDS.
SEEMS THAT WAY.
AND WE'RE WORKING OUR ASSES OFF TO SECURE AND PROTECT THIS POWDER KEG THAT COULD BLOW AT ANY MINUTE.
YOU COULD SAY THAT.
IT SEEMS TO ME...
YOU THINK SO...?
AND I LIKE RICK, I REALLY DO. BUT IT SEEMS LIKE *YOU'D* BE THE BETTER PERSON TO MAKE THOSE DECISIONS.
I MEAN, *RIGHT?*
AT A CERTAIN POINT, THERE COMES A TIME TO DECIDE-- CERTAIN PEOPLE GET TO STAY... AND CERTAIN PEOPLE HAVE TO *GO.*


GOODNIGHT, SOPHIA. WE'LL SEE YOU IN MORNING.
WHY ARE WE EVEN PRETENDING? THERE'S NO WAY SHE'S GOING TO SLEEP AFTER ALL THAT.
SHH... ESPECIALLY NOT AFTER HEARING YOU SAY THAT.
SORRY.
IT'S JUST... I KNOW I'M NOT GOING TO BE SLEEPING. THAT CRAZY ASSHOLE POINTED A GUN AT ME--BEAT ME UP...
AND NOW HE'S OUT THERE, UNCHECKED. I MEAN, I'M SURE RICK'S GOT SOMEONE KEEPING AN EYE ON HIM. I THINK MICHONNE STILL DOES NIGHT PATROLS... BUT STILL.
WHAT'S WRONG?
I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE...
I JUST CAN'T...


I WANT TO FEEL SAFE AGAIN. I JUST... WHY CAN'T I FEEL SAFE?
WITH YOU GOING OUT--ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE WALL WHEN THAT HERD CAME THROUGH--BLOCKING US IN HERE--I NEARLY LOST MY MIND.
I ASKED RICK NOT TO TAKE YOU... TO LEAVE YOU HERE, SO YOU'D BE... SAFE...
MAGGIE, COME ON...
NO, I THOUGHT WE WERE SAFE HERE, BEHIND THE WALLS, IN THESE HOUSES.
BUT WE'RE NOT.
I JUST....
WE WERE LIVING LIKE THAT, FOR SO LONG, NO SECURITY, LIVING AT RISK...
I CAN'T GO BACK TO THAT. NOT NOW.
I CAN'T LIVE LIKE THIS.


CARL?
READING. I DON'T THINK EITHER OF US WILL SLEEP MUCH TONIGHT.
HE'S GOING TO BE OKAY, ISN'T HE?
YEAH, I THINK HE WILL BE.
I MEAN, AS MUCH AS ANY OF US WILL BE.
ANDREA, I NEED TO TELL SOMEONE... I... I WANTED TO KILL HIM.
THAT MAN TODAY-- NICHOLAS.
HE HAD A GUN POINTED AT GLENN, OF COURSE YOU DID.
I WAS THERE. I KNOW WHAT HE TRIED TO DO.
NO, YOU DON'T GET IT. I DIDN'T NEED TO, I WANTED TO KILL HIM-- I EVEN THOUGHT, WHEN I WAS TALKING TO HIM, HOW MUCH EASIER IT'D BE IF I JUST KILLED HIM, RIGHT THEN AND THERE.
I WANTED TO KILL HIM BECAUSE OF HOW PATHETIC HE IS... LIKE HE HOLDS NO VALUE.
I'VE DONE IT SO MANY TIMES, IT'S... IT'S SOMETHING I CASUALLY THINK ABOUT WHEN SOMEONE COMES INTO CONFLICT WITH ME, KILLING THEM.
THAT'S FUCKED UP-- I MEAN... THAT'S TERRIFYING... RIGHT?


HERE I AM, TRYING TO GET CARL TO OPEN UP, HAVE FEELINGS AGAIN, LIVE HIS LIFE... BE A KID.
HOW CAN I EXPECT THAT FROM HIM WHEN I CAN BARELY LOOK AT A MAN WITHOUT WANTING TO BLOW HIS HEAD OFF?
COME ON, THAT'S NOT TRUE.
NO, LISTEN... I'VE BEEN TRYING TO CHANGE THINGS, HOW PEOPLE THINK, HOW THEY ACT-- GET US TO WORK TOGETHER, TO BUILD A BETTER, SAFER PLACE TO LIVE...
...TO BUILD A BETTER LIFE FOR ALL OF US.
YEAH?
IT'S A LIFE I DON'T EVEN THINK I'M CAPABLE OF LIVING ANYMORE... I JUST DON'T FIT INTO A SAFE WORLD.
NONSENSE.
NO, LOOK AT ME... REALLY, JUST... LOOK INTO MY EYES...

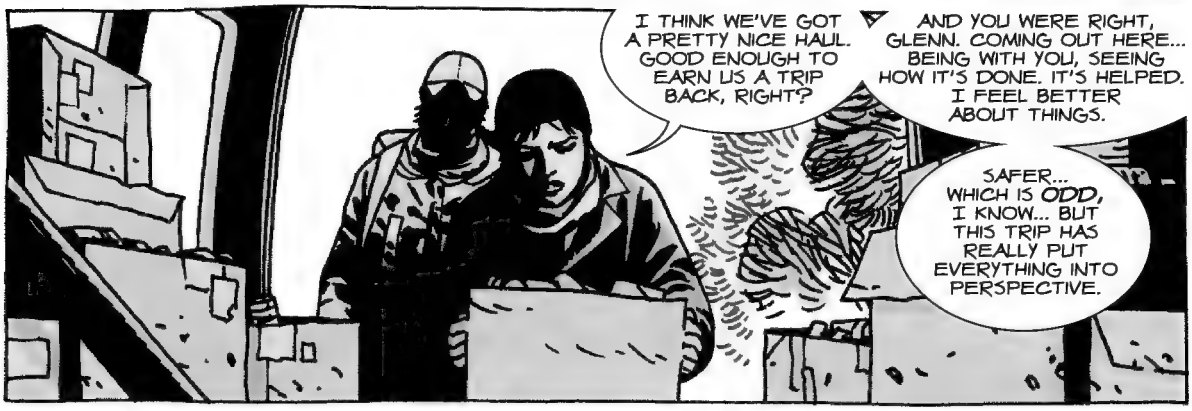

...CAN'T YOU SEE IT?
THERE'S NOTHING LEFT IN ME, NOT ANYMORE. I FEEL LIKE I DIED A LONG TIME AGO.


HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN? DEATH DOESN'T AFFECT PEOPLE QUITE LIKE IT USED TO.
DON'T YOU THINK IT'S ABOUT TIME YOU CAME BACK TO LIFE?


ERIC, LOOK OUT!
AGH!
SHIT!
GRAAGH!
THOK!
=HUFF!=
=HUFF!=
YOU OKAY?
KEEP YOUR EYES OPEN, PEOPLE! WE'RE OFFICIALLY NOT ALONE OUT HERE.


BLAM!
GAH!
SORRY, AARON-- HE WAS JUST SO CLOSE.
I HAD A CLEAR SHOT, AND...
NO, HEY-- THANKS, MAN.
THAT WAS CLOSE.
A FEW WEEKS INSIDE THE WALLS AND WE CAN'T EVEN WATCH OUR OWN BACKS.
HOW PATHETIC ARE WE?
IS EVERYONE OKAY?!
WE'RE FINE.
EVERYONE'S FINE.

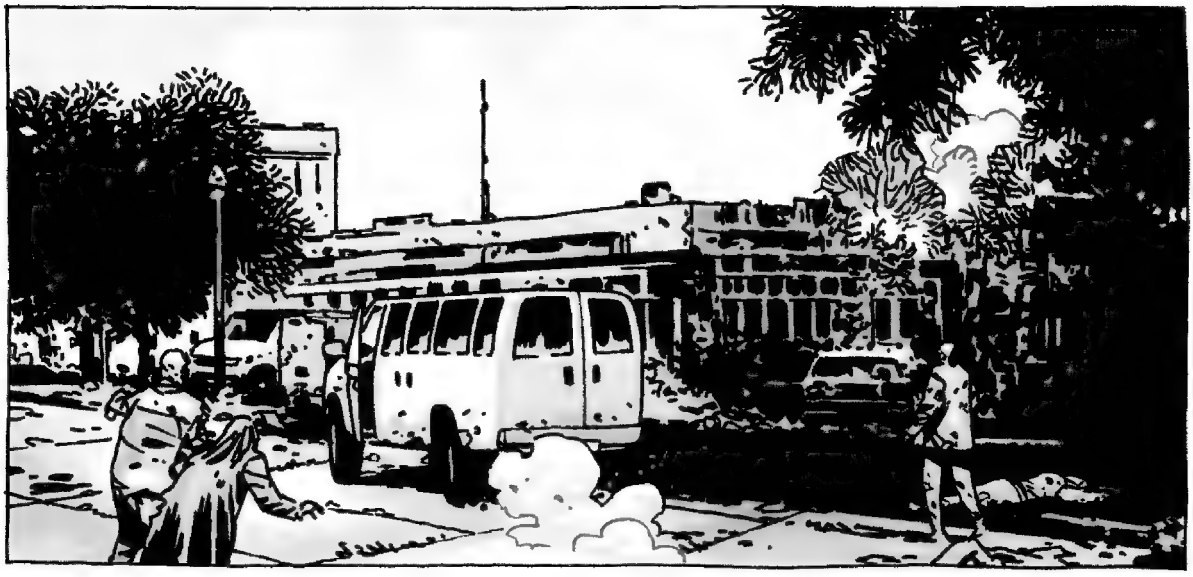

WELL, I'D STILL SAY WE'VE WORN OUT OUR WELCOME HERE.

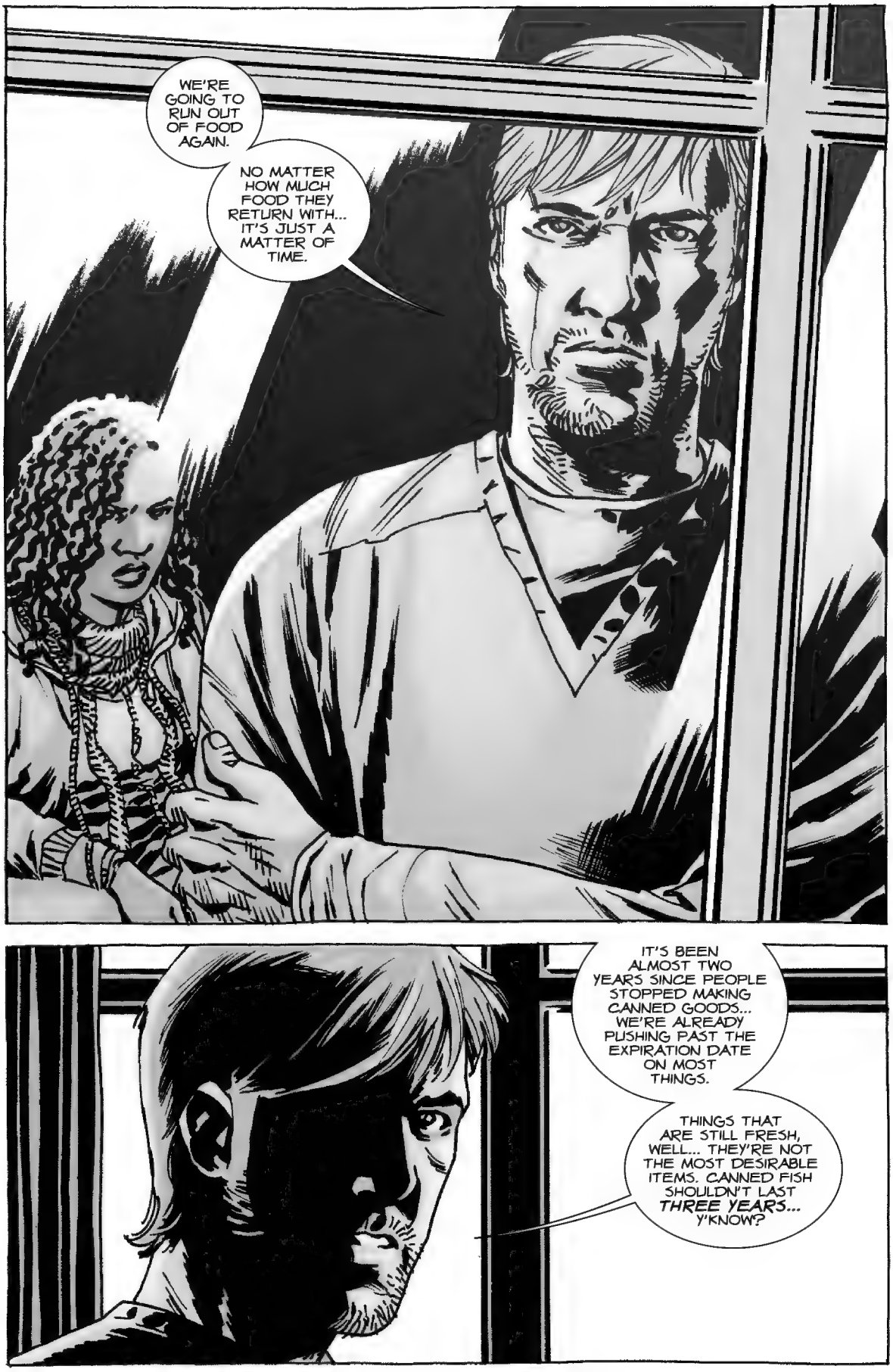

I THINK WE'VE GOT A PRETTY NICE HAUL. GOOD ENOUGH TO EARN US A TRIP BACK, RIGHT?
AND YOU WERE RIGHT, GLENN. COMING OUT HERE... BEING WITH YOU, SEEING HOW IT'S DONE. IT'S HELPED. I FEEL BETTER ABOUT THINGS.
SAFER... WHICH IS ODD, I KNOW... BUT THIS TRIP HAS REALLY PUT EVERYTHING INTO PERSPECTIVE.


IF EVERYONE'S BACKPACKS ARE AT LEAST HALF AS FULL AS MINE-- WE'RE IN REALLY GOOD SHAPE.
IF WE START DRIVING NOW-- WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO GET BACK BEFORE DARK.


GREAT. I DON'T THINK I COULD TAKE ANOTHER NIGHT SLEEPING IN THE VAN.
CRYBABY.

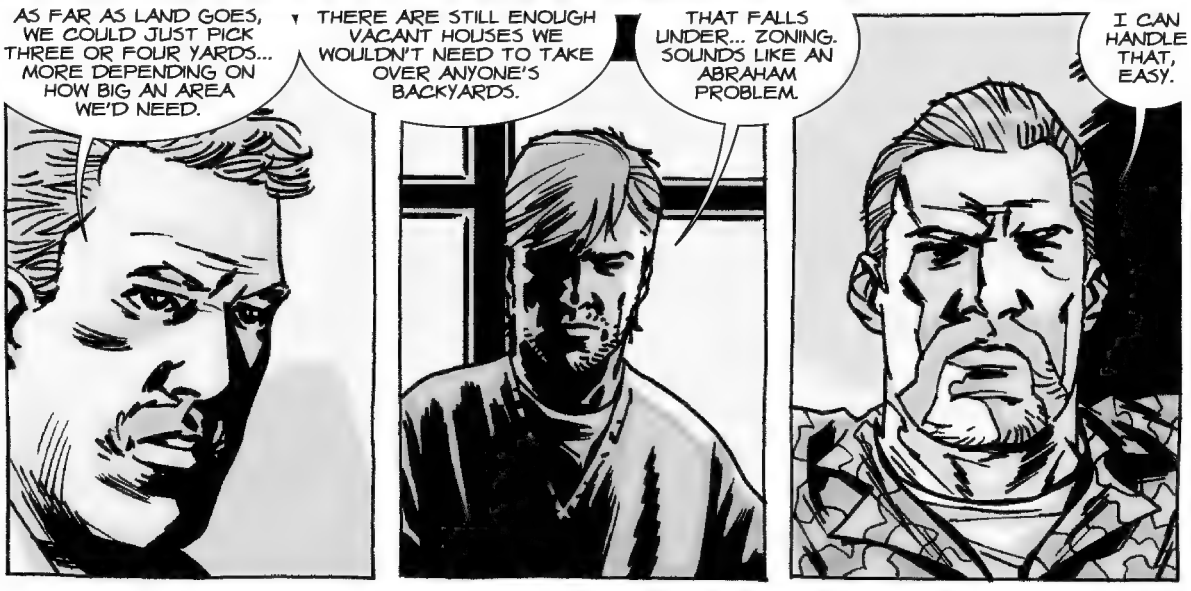

ALL ABOARD.
AND FAST-- LOOKS LIKE WE'VE GOT MORE COMPANY.




WE'RE GOING TO RUN OUT OF FOOD AGAIN.
NO MATTER HOW MUCH FOOD THEY RETURN WITH... IT'S JUST A MATTER OF TIME.
IT'S BEEN ALMOST TWO YEARS SINCE PEOPLE STOPPED MAKING CANNED GOODS... WE'RE ALREADY PUSHING PAST THE EXPIRATION DATE ON MOST THINGS.
THINGS THAT ARE STILL FRESH, WELL... THEY'RE NOT THE MOST DESIRABLE ITEMS. CANNED FISH SHOULDN'T LAST THREE YEARS... Y'KNOW?

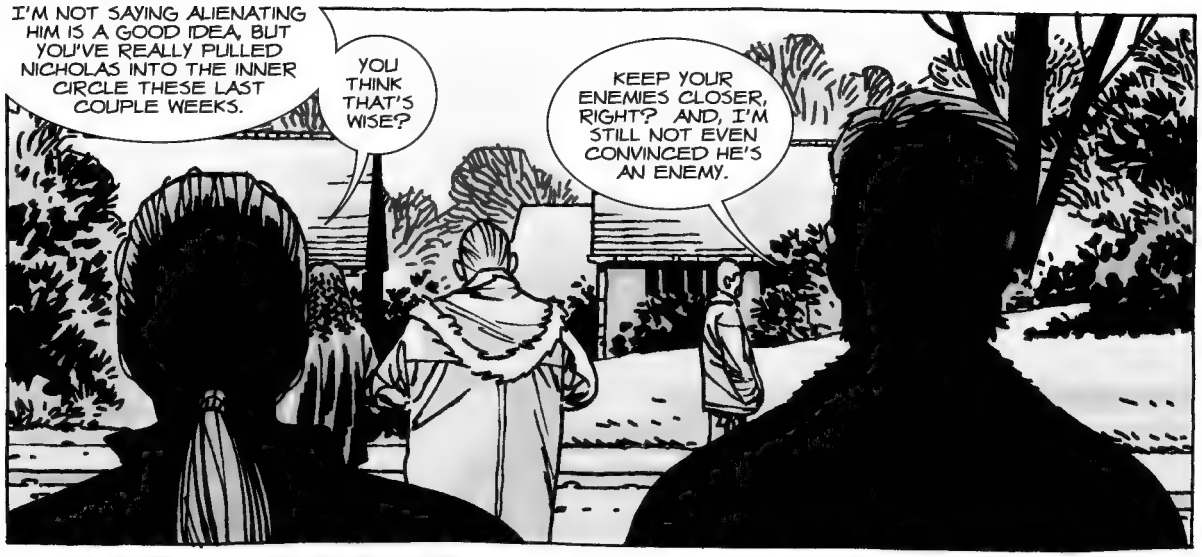

I FEEL LIKE WE'LL BE HUNTING WILD DOGS BEFORE THE END OF THE WINTER. WE SIMPLY WERE NOT PREPARED.
THAT'S A MISTAKE I REFUSE TO MAKE A SECOND TIME... WE CAN'T *AFFORD* IT.
WE NEED TO GET SERIOUS ABOUT FARMING.


WE NEED TO ASK AROUND, SEE IF THERE'S ANYONE HERE WHO HAS ANY EXPERIENCE WITH IT.
WE'RE GOING TO NEED TO GET SUPPLIES... SEEDS, FERTILIZER, WHATEVER IT IS YOU NEED FOR THIS KIND OF THING.


AS FAR AS LAND GOES, WE COULD JUST PICK THREE OR FOUR YARDS... MORE DEPENDING ON HOW BIG AN AREA WE'D NEED.
THERE ARE STILL ENOUGH VACANT HOUSES WE WOULDN'T NEED TO TAKE OVER ANYONE'S BACKYARDS.
THAT FALLS UNDER... ZONING. SOUNDS LIKE AN ABRAHAM PROBLEM.
I CAN HANDLE THAT, EASY.


I'LL ASK AROUND, SEE IF THERE ARE ANY FARMERS IN THE MIX HERE.
GOOD, I THINK THAT'S ALL FOR TODAY. THANKS FOR COMING, EVERYONE.


WHEN DO YOU THINK MY MOM AND DAD WILL COME BACK?
SUPPOSED TO BE TOMORROW AT THE LATEST, RIGHT? THEY SET A DATE.
DOES THAT HURT?
YOUR EYE?
NO... NEVER DID REALLY.
WEIRD, HUH?
I FEEL BAD FOR YOU... IT'S SO UNFAIR.
NOTHING BAD *EVER* HAPPENS TO ME.
ARE YOU SERIOUS? YOUR DAD *AND* YOUR MOM ARE BOTH DEAD.
GLENN AND MAGGIE ARE JUST TWO PEOPLE WHO TOOK YOU IN.
I'M SORRY. I DIDN'T MEAN TO--
IT'S OKAY, I KNOW...
...I JUST LIKE TO *PRETEND* THINGS ARE DIFFERENT. IT MAKES ME HAPPY.


I'M NOT SAYING ALIENATING HIM IS A GOOD IDEA, BUT YOU'VE REALLY PULLED NICHOLAS INTO THE INNER CIRCLE THESE LAST COUPLE WEEKS.
YOU THINK THAT'S WISE?
KEEP YOUR ENEMIES CLOSER, RIGHT? AND, I'M STILL NOT EVEN CONVINCED HE'S AN ENEMY.


EVER THE OPTIMIST.
SOPHIA AND CARL GETTING ALONG WHILE SHE STAYS HERE?


SURE, THEY'VE ALWAYS BEEN FRIENDS.
SHE'S A LITTLE *WEIRD* AT TIMES, BUT NOTHING WE CAN'T HANDLE.


OKAY, WELL...


I GUESS I'LL BE GOING HOME NOW...
...ALONE.




I SEE YOU STOPPED WEARING DALE'S HAT.
DON'T...
DON'T TRY TO DRIVE ME AWAY. IT'S... TOO UNLIKE YOU.
YOU HAVE TO KNOW... THIS...
...COULD NEVER WORK.
BULLSHIT.


YOU AND I--MORE THAN ANY OTHER COUPLE HERE, HAVE A CHANCE OF MAKING IT WORK.
AFTER ALL WE'VE LIVED THROUGH TOGETHER... ALL WE'VE *LOST*...
I CAN'T THINK OF TWO PEOPLE AS UNIQUELY COMPATIBLE AS THE TWO OF US. WE *KNOW* THIS WORLD--WE KNOW HOW TO *SURVIVE* AND--
NO.
JUST... *NO.* OKAY?
I CARE ABOUT YOU... AND ALMOST EVERYONE I'VE CARED ABOUT UP UNTIL NOW... HAS DIED.
I DON'T WANT YOU TO DIE.


HOW'D THE MEETING GO?
GOOD, RICK'S GETTING REALLY GOOD AT BOSSING EVERYONE AROUND.
NO COMMENT.
OH, STOP IT.
STILL, EACH DAY THAT PASSES WITH THAT GROUP OUTSIDE-- IT MAKES ME UNEASY. I WORRY THEY'RE NOT ALL GOING TO COME BACK, OR *NONE* OF THEM WILL.
RICK'S IDEA TO SEND OUT LARGER GROUPS ON LONGER TRIPS MAKES SENSE... BUT...
...I JUST HOPE HE'S RIGHT.
COME ON-- YOU CAN'T STAND HERE ALL DAY.
THERE'S WORK TO BE DONE...


I KNOW...
...IT HAPPENED A LONG TIME AGO. HOW COULD I NOT BE ATTRACTED TO THAT GUY?
HE WAS ALWAYS IN CONTROL, ALWAYS KNEW THE RIGHT THING TO DO--HE WAS ALWAYS... SAVING US.
I'VE FELT THIS WAY FOR A WHILE.
EVEN BEFORE YOU...


NO...
I'M NOT TALKING TO A FUCKING HAT.


I'M SORRY TO BOTHER YOU.
NO BOTHER. I'M JUST DOING AN INVENTORY ON OUR MEDICATION.
I'LL UPDATE THE LIST OF WHAT WE NEED AFTER HEATH AND THE REST RETURN. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?
I KNOW IT'S IMPORTANT TO CLEAN CARL'S WOUND EVERY DAY, BUT HE WON'T LET ME, AND TO BE QUITE HONEST, I FIND IT... DIFFICULT.
IT'S NOT... EASY TO LOOK AT.
CAN YOU BRING HIM BY IN THE NEXT HOUR OR SO? SOUNDS LIKE I NEED TO DO IT TONIGHT.
IT'S REALLY NO PROBLEM FOR ME TO DO IT EVERY DAY. IT'S NOT SOMETHING WE CAN IGNORE IN THIS EARLY STAGE OF HIS HEALING.
THANKS SO MUCH, I--
WHAT IS IT--?
SOMEONE JUST RAN PAST YOUR WINDOW.
EXCUSE ME.




OH... THEY'RE BACK.
IT'S GOOD NEWS. THAT'S REFRESHING.


SO... HOW'D YOU DO?
GOOD, NOT GREAT. WE'LL BE FINE FOR A FEW MORE WEEKS, BUT JUST BARELY.
IT'S SLIM PICKINGS OUT THERE, RICK. I DON'T KNOW HOW WE'RE GOING TO--
WHERE'S SOPHIA?
I LEFT THEM BACK AT THE--
MOM!

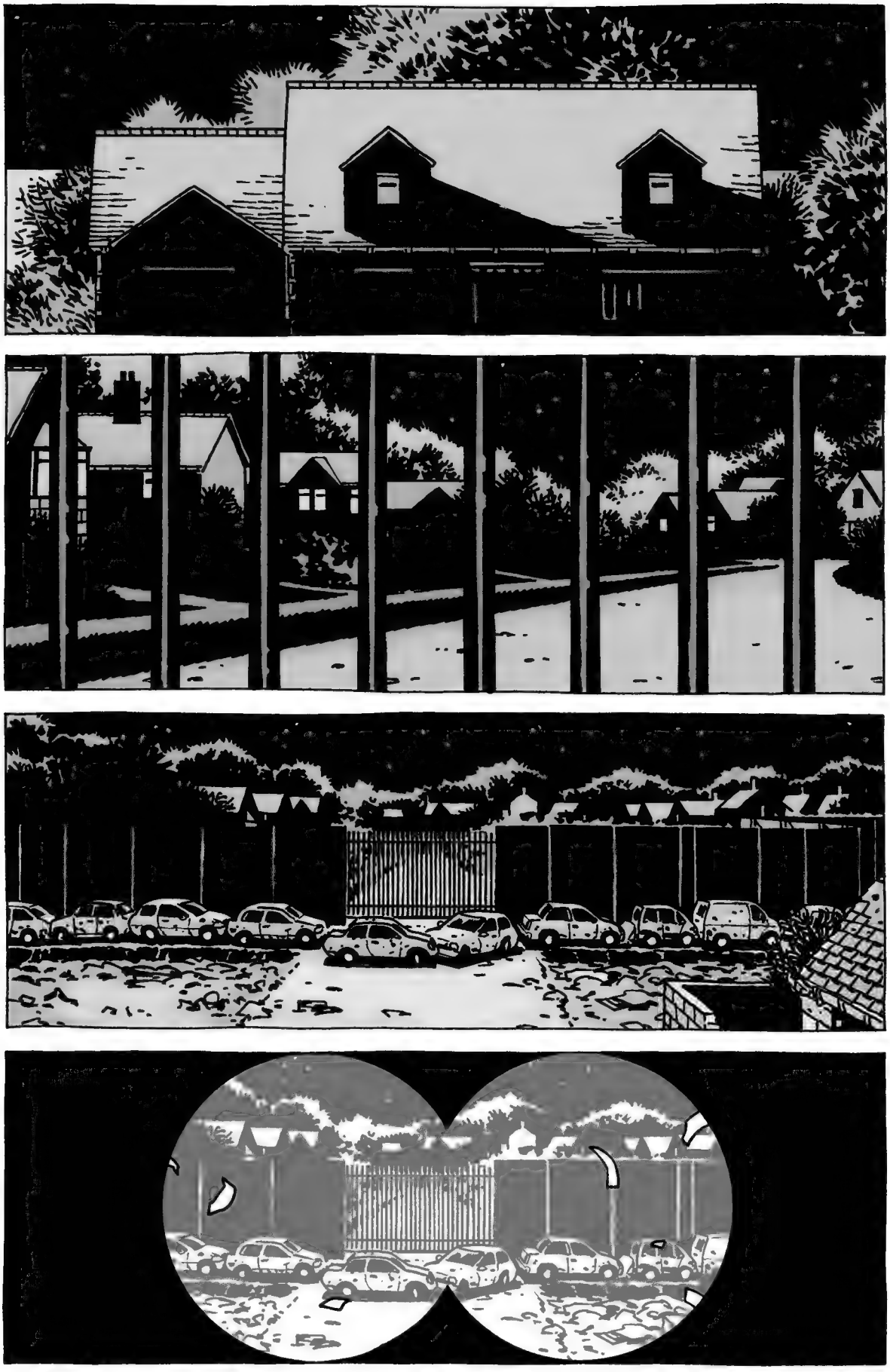

SOPHIA! I'M SO HAPPY TO SEE YOU.
DID YOU HAVE FUN STAYING WITH RICK AND CARL?
I DID. BUT PLEASE DON'T GO AWAY AGAIN.
I MISSED YOU.
I UNDERSTAND, DEAR. I'M GLAD YOU HAD FUN. I HAD FUN SEEING WHAT YOUR DADDY DOES WHEN HE GOES OUT.
I'LL BE LESS SCARED WHEN HE GOES OUT NEXT--AND I'LL STAY WITH YOU.
YOU KNOW I'M JUST PRETENDING YOU'RE MY MOM AND DAD, RIGHT?
I'M NOT AS SCARED ANYMORE... SO I CAN TALK ABOUT THAT NOW.
THAT'S VERY BRAVE OF YOU, DEAR.
AND YOU KNOW, IT DOESN'T MEAN WE LOVE YOU ANY LESS THAN A REAL MOMMY AND DADDY.


MAN, I THOUGHT WE'D NEVER GET THAT VAN UNLOADED. WE ENDED UP FINDING QUITE A BIT OF STUFF.
YEAH, AND WHY EXACTLY DID WE HELP UNLOAD EVERYTHING? I SAW GLENN AND MAGGIE SCURRYING AWAY AS SOON AS WE GOT THERE.
ERIC, BE NICE. THEY SPENT A WEEK AWAY FROM THEIR DAUGHTER, I CAN UNDERSTAND.
FINE, FINE. BESIDES, IT MAKES ME FEEL A LITTLE LESS GUILTY ABOUT KEEPING THIS A SECRET.
ERIC! WHY WOULD YOU--YOU KNOW WE'RE SUPPOSED TO SHARE THINGS LIKE THAT.
THE GROUP WOULD HAVE WANTED TO DRINK THE WHOLE BOTTLE BEFORE WE GOT BACK ANYWAY-- AND BESIDES, THIS SCOTCH IS TWENTY YEARS OLD.
I DON'T THINK ANYONE BUT US WOULD BE ABLE TO *APPRECIATE* IT.
I FEEL SO ASHAMED OF YOU, BUT I'M SURE THAT WILL WEAR OFF IN THE TIME IT TAKES ME TO GET A COUPLE GLASSES.
SO FORGIVING, THAT'S WHY I LOVE YOU.


CARL, WHAT ARE YOU DOING?
READING.
YOU KNOW WE'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO BE USING LIGHTS AT NIGHT. WE NEED TO CONSERVE POWER.
THE PANELS DON'T ABSORB ENOUGH SOLAR POWER IN THE WINTER TO BEGIN WITH--AND WE'RE RUNNING A LOT OF HEATERS.
IT'S JUST A LAMP, DAD. AND...
...
I'M TURNING IT OFF.
SORRY.
CLICK.
HOW'S YOUR EYE--DID IT HURT WHEN DOCTOR CLOYD CLEANED IT?
A LITTLE.
DON'T CALL IT AN EYE--I DON'T HAVE AN EYE THERE ANYMORE.


I'M SORRY, I DON'T... KNOW WHAT TO CALL IT, THEN.
IT'S A *HOLE.* I HAVE A BIG GIANT HOLE IN MY HEAD WHERE AN EYE *USED* TO BE.
I'M GOING TO CALL IT A HOLE.
LOOK, I KNOW THIS ISN'T EASY AND I KNOW YOU'RE DEALING WITH A LOT RIGHT NOW, BUT, SON...
THERE'S NO REASON TO GET SHORT WITH ME.
YOU DON'T *KNOW* ANYTHING.
EXCUSE ME?
YOU DON'T KNOW HOW THIS FEELS. YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT IT'S LIKE TO SEE YOUR FACE IN THE MIRROR AND THINK IT'S GROSS.
YOU DON'T KNOW HOW HARD IT IS TO READ WITH ONE EYE... YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT MY PROBLEM.
YOU DON'T KNOW *ANYTHING* ABOUT WHAT'S HAPPENED TO ME.


YOU'RE RIGHT, SON.
YOU'RE RIGHT.
I'M SORRY.








AAGH!
CARL?!
WHAT HAPPENED?
I... HAD A BAD DREAM.
IT'S OKAY, YOU JUST STARTLED ME THERE.
IT WAS HORRIBLE, DAD.
THERE WAS THIS BOY... AND HE WAS YOUNGER THAN ME...


...AND I SHOT HIM.
HE WAS BAD, I KNEW IT JUST FROM LOOKING AT HIM... BUT I KILLED HIM.
IT DIDN'T FEEL LIKE A DREAM.
I SAW HIS BRAIN PARTS, IT WASN'T LIKE IN A VIDEO GAME...
I'M SORRY I WAS MEAN TO YOU TONIGHT.
I GET FRUSTRATED SOMETIMES, AND...
I'M JUST SORRY...
IT'S OKAY.
WE CAN TALK IN THE MORNING IF YOU'D LIKE. JUST GO BACK TO SLEEP.


IS THERE ANY COFFEE?
GUYS DIDN'T COME BACK WITH MUCH OF THE THINGS THAT THEY DID FIND... BUT THEY COULDN'T FIND ANY COFFEE.
WHICH SUCKS.


TELL ME ABOUT IT.
CARL WOKE UP FROM A NIGHTMARE LAST NIGHT AND... I JUST COULDN'T GET BACK TO SLEEP.


WAKING UP FROM A NIGHTMARE? MAN... WOULDN'T THAT BE A NICE THING FOR ALL OF US TO DO?


ARMORY OPEN? NEED THE HEAVY STUFF FOR TODAY.
WEDNESDAY, RIGHT? I UNLOCKED IT FOR YOU.


YOU GUYS BE CAREFUL OUT THERE, OKAY?
HOW MANY YOU TAKING OUT?


JUST MICHONNE AND I. IT'S BEEN PRETTY LIGHT THESE LAST COUPLE WEEKS. BETTER IF WE'RE NOT TRIPPING OVER EACH OTHER DOING IT.
I THINK IT'LL BE FASTER JUST THE TWO OF US. WE'LL SEE HOW IT GOES.


BROUGHT YOU SOMETHING.
THANKS, THINK I'LL NEED *TWO* GUNS?
GOING OUT ON OUR OWN FOR THE FIRST TIME... I'M NOT TAKING ANY CHANCES.
I FIGURE ON OUR FIRST PERIMETER CHECK, IF IT'S PRETTY CROWDED, WE POP BACK IN FOR ANDREA, MAYBE HOLLY... NICHOLAS.
OF COURSE. HAVE A GOOD NIGHT LAST NIGHT?
NOT REALLY.
I'M PRETTY LONELY.


HOLY SHIT... I WAS JUST MAKING CONVERSATION. I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU TO BE DEPRESSINGLY HONEST.
NO POINT IN LYING. WHY'D YOU ASK IF YOU DON'T CARE?
WHOA, I NEVER SAID I DIDN'T CARE.
JUST CAUGHT ME A LITTLE OFF GUARD. FUCK.
LOOKS LIKE NOTHING'S GOTTEN THROUGH.
DON'T TRY TO CHANGE THE FUCKING SUBJECT ON ME. YOU'RE LONELY.
WANNA TALK ABOUT IT?
TALK? SURE. I'D LOVE TO TALK ABOUT IT.
ANY EXCUSE TO TALK, REALLY. I FIND THAT I JUST DON'T HAVE A LOT TO SAY ANYMORE. I USED TO TALK FOR A LIVING, MORE OR LESS.
I SPENT SO MUCH TIME ALONE BEFORE I MET UP WITH RICK AND THE OTHERS... I JUST GOT USED TO NOT TALKING.
NOT THAT I DIDN'T TALK AT ALL WHEN I WAS... ALONE.
BUT I'M NOT GETTING INTO THAT...


YOU KNOW, IF YOU'RE JUST LONELY, YOU COULD GET TOGETHER WITH HOLLY AND I ANY TIME.
OPEN INVITATION.
NO WAY.
I HAVEN'T DONE ANYTHING LIKE THAT SINCE COLLEGE.
WHOA, I MEANT FOR DINNER... BUT... UH...
SLOW DOWN. I WAS JOKING.
AND GROSS.
NO ONE HERE ACTUALLY KNOWS ME.
AND WHOSE GODDAMN FAULT IS THAT?
LET'S CHECK THE ALLEYS FIRST.
FIRST ONE.
YOU OR ME?


GRUH.
YOU.
SHOULD KEEP THINGS QUIET UNTIL WE'RE SURE THERE'S NOT A SWARM OF THEM NEARBY.
SUITS ME.
SHUKK!
COVER ME.
I'LL MAKE THIS QUICK.


SHUNK!
WHUD!
SWASH!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
YOU WERE TAKING TOO FUCKING LONG.


WHOA, THANKS.
I THOUGHT I'D NEVER GET A CLEAR SHOT AT GETTING OUT OF HERE. SLEEPING IN AN ABANDONED CAR IS NO PICNIC, BUT WAKING UP TO BE SURROUNDED BY EMPTIES... HEH, THAT'S--
WHO ARE YOU AND WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE?!
RELAX, I JUST WANT TO TALK.
WITHOUT A SWORD IN MY FACE.
KRAK!
ACK!


WHAT THE FUCK?!
SERIOUSLY, DUDE. PLEASE DON'T SHOOT ME.
I HAVE NO IDEA WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN TO MY HAND IF I WERE TO SUDDENLY DIE. THAT CAUSES SPASMS, RIGHT?
HONESTLY, I REALLY JUST WANT TO TALK. THE TWO OF YOU SEEM PRETTY HOT-HEADED.
IS THERE SOMEONE SLIGHTLY MORE CALM, WHO I COULD POSSIBLY HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH?
ACK!
WRAHH!
ASSHOLE.
KRAK!
DON'T PLAY WITH HIM--JUST GET OUT OF THE WAY!


SHIT!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
FUCK!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
BRAKKA! BRAKKA! BRAKKA!
YOU SEE HIM?


STAY BEHIND ME, I'LL COVER YOU.
HE'S JUST GOT THE SWORD, RIGHT?
THINK SO.
YOU'RE QUICK-- I'LL GIVE YOU THAT. BUT THERE'S NO DAMN WAY YOU'RE BULLETPROOF.
IF YOU AIN'T CAUGHT ONE YET, YOU KNOW IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF TIME.
SO WHY DON'T YOU...?
LOOK OUT!


WRAKK!


BLAM!
KRAK!


WHACK!


DAMN IT.
...
REALLY, I'VE JUST ABOUT HAD *ENOUGH* OF THIS. ONE OF US IS GOING TO GET KILLED... AND AS MUCH AS I'D PREFER IT NOT BE ME... I DON'T WANT IT TO BE ONE OF YOU GUYS EITHER.
SO, *GOD DAMN IT*-- BEFORE THIS GETS UGLY...
TAKE ME TO YOUR LEADER.
JUST...
...GO GET RICK.


LOCK THE GATE! WHO KNOWS HOW MANY OF THEM THERE ARE!
GET EVERYONE ARMED AND READY! WE GOTTA PREPARE FOR ANYTHING.
WHERE ARE THEY?
DOWN THE ALLEY, RIGHT HERE!
THIS IS YOUR LEADER? LOOKS LIKE HE'D WEIGH A BUCK THIRTY, SOAKING WET.
YOU MUST BE ONE HELL OF A BAD ASS TO BE BOSSING AROUND MISTER BEEFCAKE HERE.
LET HIM GO.


DON'T MAKE ME ASK AGAIN.
CAN DO, I JUST ASK THAT YOU LOWER THAT GUN.
IT'S JUST NOT SAFE TO KEEP THOSE THINGS POINTED AT PEOPLE. I'M NOT ASKING YOU TO GET RID OF IT, I DON'T WANT YOU TO FEEL THREATENED, I ONLY WANT TO TALK.
OKAY THEN...
CLINK.
HEY!
WRAHH!
TALK. A CONVERSATION... THAT'S ALL I'M HERE FOR.
STAND WHERE YOU ARE.
I CAN SEE I DON'T WANT YOU ANYWHERE NEAR ME-- ARMED OR NOT.


UNDERSTOOD, I THINK THAT'S ENOUGH FIGHTING. PLEASE ALLOW ME TO INTRODUCE MYSELF.
MY NAME IS PAUL MONROE...
...BUT MY FRIENDS HAVE TAKEN TO CALLING ME JESUS.

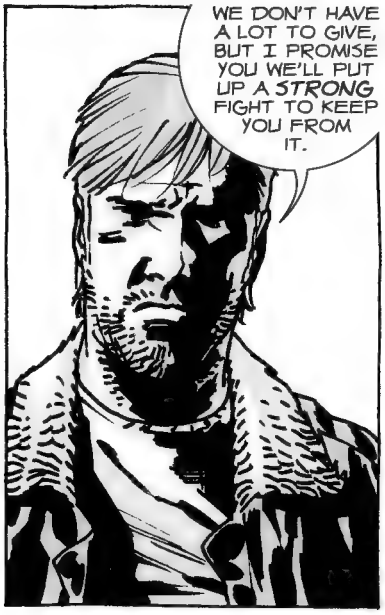

HOW MANY "FRIENDS" DO YOU HAVE IN YOUR GROUP?
I WOULDN'T CONSIDER THEM ALL FRIENDS-- BUT I COME FROM A LARGE COMMUNITY... ALMOST TWO HUNDRED.

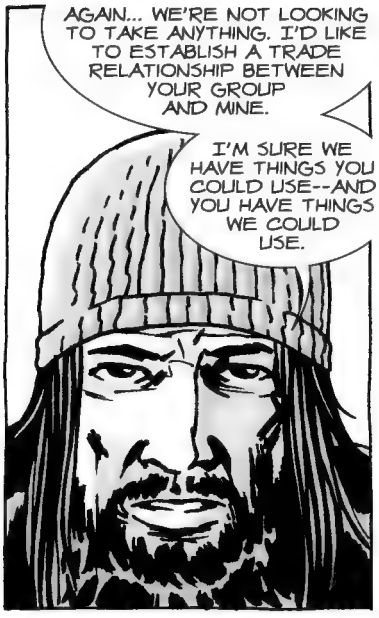

WHERE ARE THEY?
WHAT DO YOU WANT?
WE WANT EVERYTHING YOU HAVE... WHATEVER IT IS YOU HAVE TO OFFER, I'M SURE WE COULD USE IT.
MAN, THAT DOESN'T SOUND RIGHT. I'M USUALLY BETTER AT THIS. WE DON'T WANT TO TAKE ANYTHING FROM YOU...


LET ME JUST START OVER, GUYS.
I DIDN'T MEAN TO PICK A FIGHT WITH YOU. I STARTED TALKING-- AND SUDDENLY I HAD A SWORD IN MY FACE. I HAVE A THING ABOUT WEAPONS BEING POINTED AT ME... I REALLY CAN'T STAND IT.
I'M SURE YOU CAN UNDERSTAND.
I SHOULDN'T HAVE ATTACKED YOU, I REACTED BEFORE I'D REALLY THOUGHT ABOUT IT.
THEN THINGS JUST SPIRALED OUT OF CONTROL. MY FAULT, I KNOW... BUT I TRIED REASONING WITH YOU. I TRIED TO STOP IT.


THAT EVEN REMOTELY CLOSE TO WHAT HAPPENED?
HE CAME OUT OF A PARKED CAR AFTER I'D TAKEN OUT A FEW ROAMERS. HE STARTLED ME... AND YEAH, THAT'S PRETTY MUCH IT.


MY GROUP LIVES IN AN AREA ABOUT TWENTY MILES FROM HERE, JUST ON THE OTHER SIDE OF WASHINGTON.
IT'S A GOOD COMMUNITY, LOTS OF NICE PEOPLE THERE. IT'S A GREAT PLACE TO LIVE... BUT LIKE I SAY, THERE'S ALMOST TWO HUNDRED PEOPLE THERE.
WE'RE ALWAYS IN NEED OF SUPPLIES.


WE DON'T HAVE A LOT TO GIVE, BUT I PROMISE YOU WE'LL PUT UP A *STRONG* FIGHT TO KEEP YOU FROM IT.

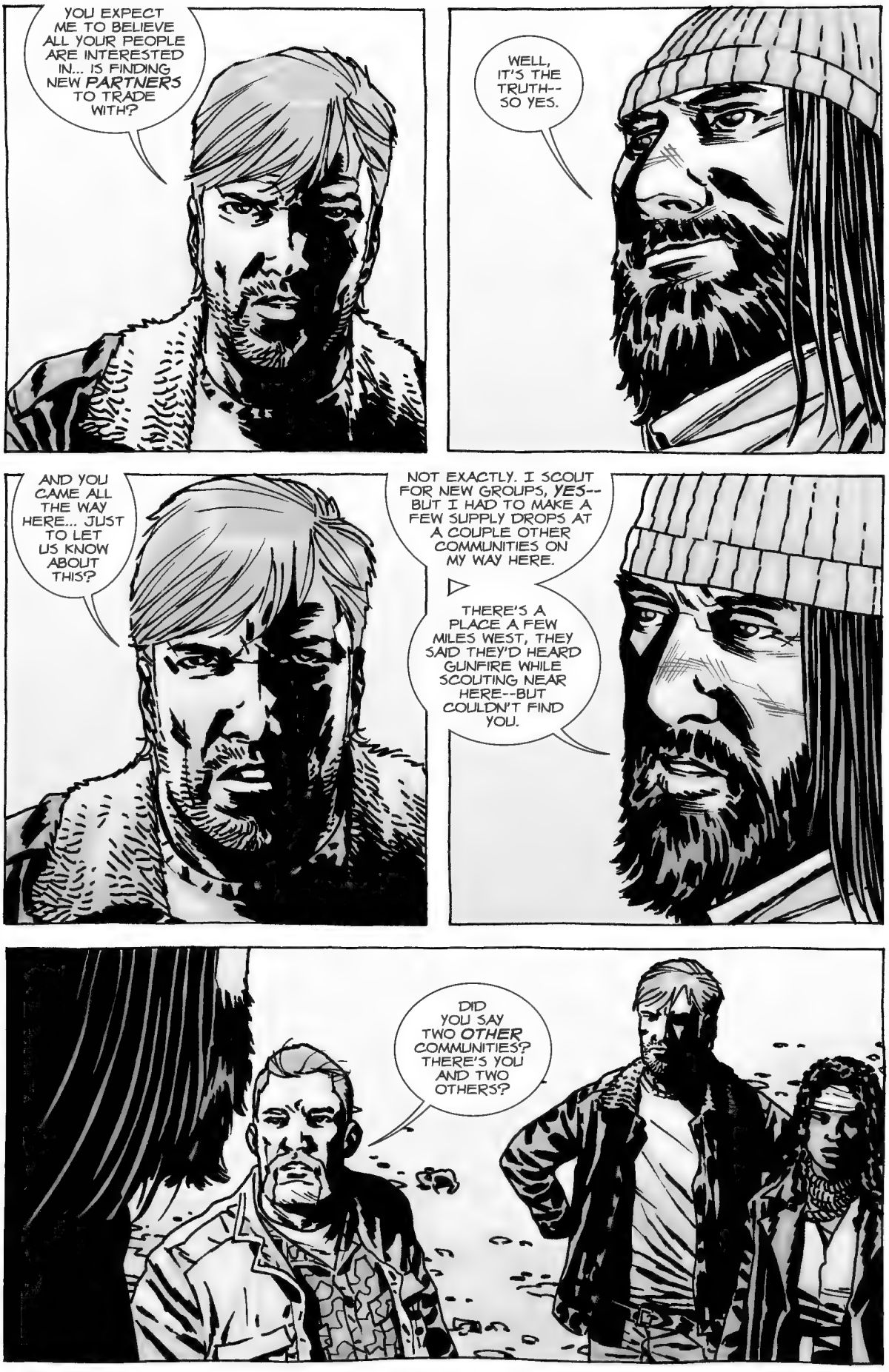

AGAIN... WE'RE NOT LOOKING TO TAKE ANYTHING. I'D LIKE TO ESTABLISH A TRADE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN YOUR GROUP AND MINE.
I'M SURE WE HAVE THINGS YOU COULD USE--AND YOU HAVE THINGS WE COULD USE.


LIKE WHAT?


WELL, FOR INSTANCE-- I DON'T KNOW HOW YOU HAVEN'T RUN OUT OF AMMO YET, BUT IF YOU'VE GOT SOME KIND OF HOOK-UP, OUR GUNS RAN DRY A LONG TIME AGO. I CARRY THEM AROUND FOR SHOW.
SO WHATEVER YOU COULD SPARE WOULD BE *VERY* VALUABLE TO US.


AND WHAT DO *YOU* HAVE?


WELL, WE'VE BUILT AROUND A FARM, SO WE'RE PRETTY STOCKED UP ON VARIOUS FOOD PRODUCTS.
BUT IF YOU'RE WELL STOCKED, WE HAVE CLOTHING, TOOLS AND PLENTY OF OTHER ITEMS IN THE OFFING.


YOU EXPECT ME TO BELIEVE ALL YOUR PEOPLE ARE INTERESTED IN... IS FINDING NEW PARTNERS TO TRADE WITH?
WELL, IT'S THE TRUTH-- SO YES.
AND YOU CAME ALL THE WAY HERE... JUST TO LET US KNOW ABOUT THIS?
NOT EXACTLY. I SCOUT FOR NEW GROUPS, YES-- BUT I HAD TO MAKE A FEW SUPPLY DROPS AT A COUPLE OTHER COMMUNITIES ON MY WAY HERE.
THERE'S A PLACE A FEW MILES WEST, THEY SAID THEY'D HEARD GUNFIRE WHILE SCOUTING NEAR HERE--BUT COULDN'T FIND YOU.
DID YOU SAY TWO OTHER COMMUNITIES? THERE'S YOU AND TWO OTHERS?

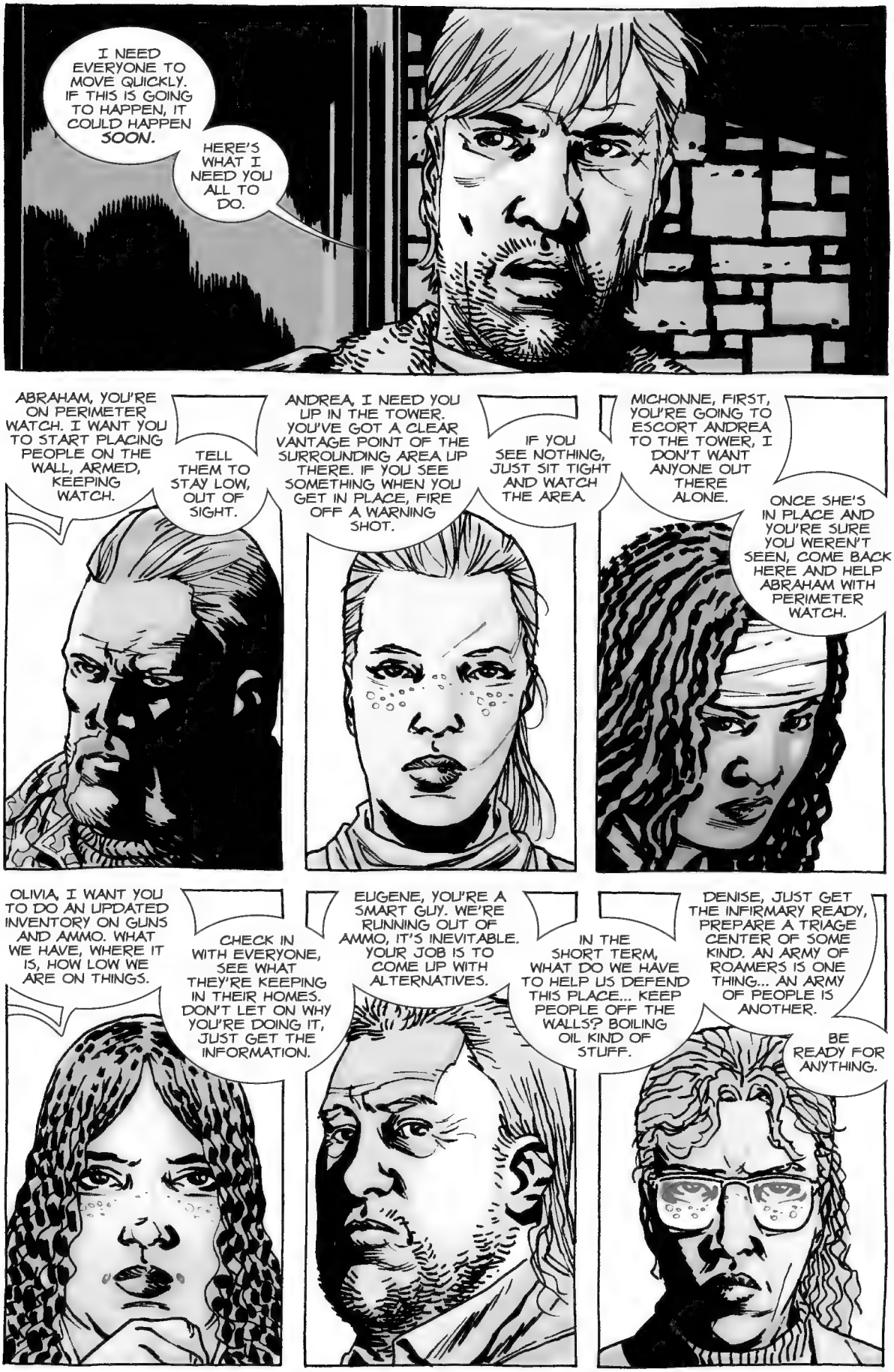

WAIT A MINUTE...
DO YOU GUYS THINK YOU'RE THE ONLY SURVIVORS OUT HERE?
BOY... YOUR WORLD IS CERTAINLY ABOUT TO CHANGE.


WE DON'T THINK WE'RE THE ONLY SURVIVORS LEFT... BUT WE HAVEN'T EXACTLY RUN INTO MANY ORGANIZED GROUPS.
LET ME GET THIS STRAIGHT-- YOU'VE GOT A NETWORK OF COMMUNITIES THAT TRADE GOODS AND COMMUNICATE WITH EACH OTHER?
AND YOU'D LIKE US TO JOIN THIS COMMUNITY?
THAT'S EXACTLY RIGHT.
OKAY. WHAT'S THE NEXT STEP FOR US THEN?
I'LL ESCORT SOME OF YOUR GROUP BACK TO THE HILLTOP SO YOU CAN SEE WHAT WE HAVE TO OFFER AND INTRODUCE YOU TO KENNETH, HE'S THE GUY IN CHARGE.
I'LL SHOW YOU A CLEAR ROUTE BETWEEN HERE AND THE HILLTOP YOU CAN USE FOR TRADE-- GET YOU SET UP.
OKAY THEN. SOUNDS SIMPLE ENOUGH. LET'S GET STARTED.
REALLY? THAT WAS EASY.
HOW COULD WE REFUSE?


WHA--?!
KRAWK!

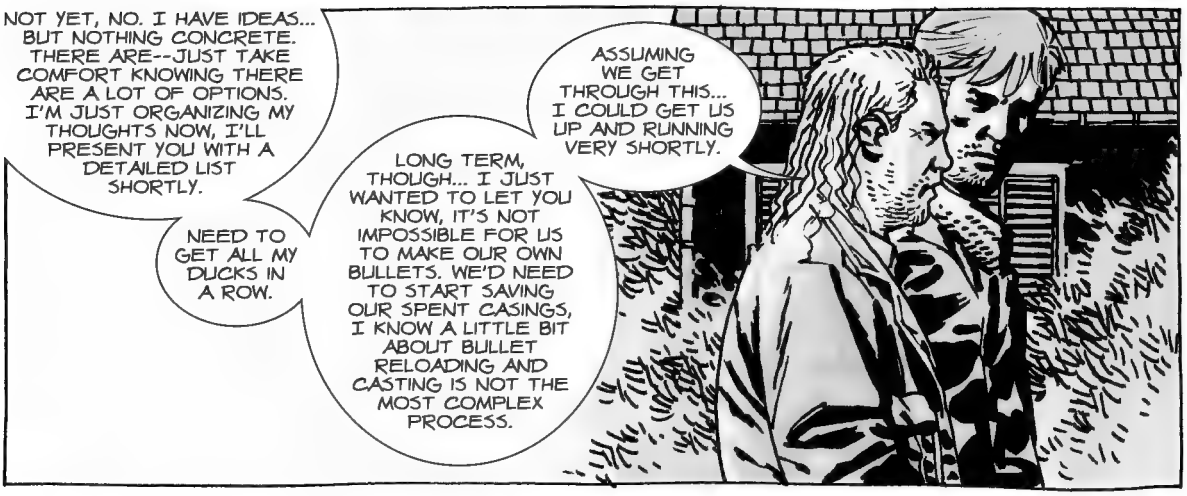

WHY DID--?
KRAK!
TIE HIM UP BEFORE HE COMES TO.

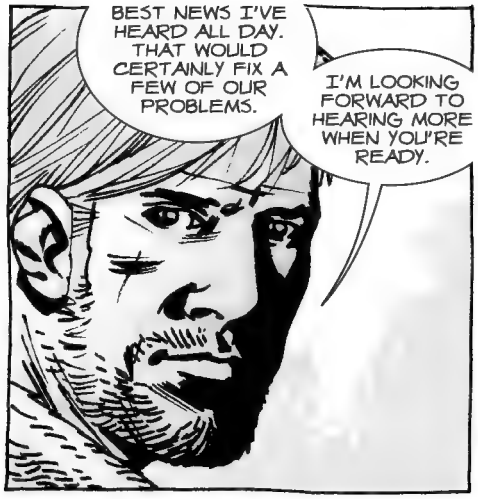

I DON'T WANT TO PUT THE WHOLE COMMUNITY IN A PANIC, SO WE'RE GOING TO KEEP THIS BETWEEN US FOR NOW.
WE'VE GOT A MAN HELD IN THE BACK OF THE INFIRMARY. HE CLAIMS HE'S FROM A MUCH LARGER COMMUNITY THAT WANTS TO NEGOTIATE SOME KIND OF TRADE DEAL WITH US.
I DON'T BUY IT.
HE'S SAYING THERE'S ROUGHLY TWO-HUNDRED PEOPLE IN HIS GROUP. IF THAT'S TRUE, THEY COULD BE PREPARING FOR AN ATTACK AT ANY MOMENT.
I DON'T WANT TO NEEDLESSLY ALARM ANYONE. RIGHT NOW, WE'RE JUST PREPARING FOR THE WORST.
IF THEY WANT THIS PLACE-- WE'RE NOT GOING DOWN WITHOUT A FIGHT.


I NEED EVERYONE TO MOVE QUICKLY. IF THIS IS GOING TO HAPPEN, IT COULD HAPPEN SOON.
HERE'S WHAT I NEED YOU ALL TO DO.
ABRAHAM, YOU'RE ON PERIMETER WATCH. I WANT YOU TO START PLACING PEOPLE ON THE WALL, ARMED, KEEPING WATCH.
TELL THEM TO STAY LOW, OUT OF SIGHT.
ANDREA, I NEED YOU UP IN THE TOWER. YOU'VE GOT A CLEAR VANTAGE POINT OF THE SURROUNDING AREA UP THERE. IF YOU SEE SOMETHING WHEN YOU GET IN PLACE, FIRE OFF A WARNING SHOT.
IF YOU SEE NOTHING, JUST SIT TIGHT AND WATCH THE AREA.
MICHONNE, FIRST, YOU'RE GOING TO ESCORT ANDREA TO THE TOWER, I DON'T WANT ANYONE OUT THERE ALONE.
ONCE SHE'S IN PLACE AND YOU'RE SURE YOU WEREN'T SEEN, COME BACK HERE AND HELP ABRAHAM WITH PERIMETER WATCH.
OLIVIA, I WANT YOU TO DO AN UPDATED INVENTORY ON GUNS AND AMMO. WHAT WE HAVE, WHERE IT IS, HOW LOW WE ARE ON THINGS.
CHECK IN WITH EVERYONE, SEE WHAT THEY'RE KEEPING IN THEIR HOMES. DON'T LET ON WHY YOU'RE DOING IT, JUST GET THE INFORMATION.
EUGENE, YOU'RE A SMART GUY. WE'RE RUNNING OUT OF AMMO, IT'S INEVITABLE. YOUR JOB IS TO COME UP WITH ALTERNATIVES.
IN THE SHORT TERM, WHAT DO WE HAVE TO HELP US DEFEND THIS PLACE... KEEP PEOPLE OFF THE WALLS? BOILING OIL KIND OF STUFF.
DENISE, JUST GET THE INFIRMARY READY, PREPARE A TRIAGE CENTER OF SOME KIND. AN ARMY OF ROAMERS IS ONE THING... AN ARMY OF PEOPLE IS ANOTHER.
BE READY FOR ANYTHING.


I DID AN INVENTORY NOT TOO LONG AGO ON OUR AMMUNITION. WE WERE RUNNING LOW THEN. WE FOUND SOME WHEN THE GROUP WAS OUT LAST WEEK, BUT...
WE JUST DON'T HAVE ENOUGH TO HOLD OFF ANY KIND OF ASSAULT.
I KNOW.
YOU LET ME WORRY ABOUT THAT. YOU JUST FIND OUT EXACTLY HOW DIRE THINGS ARE.

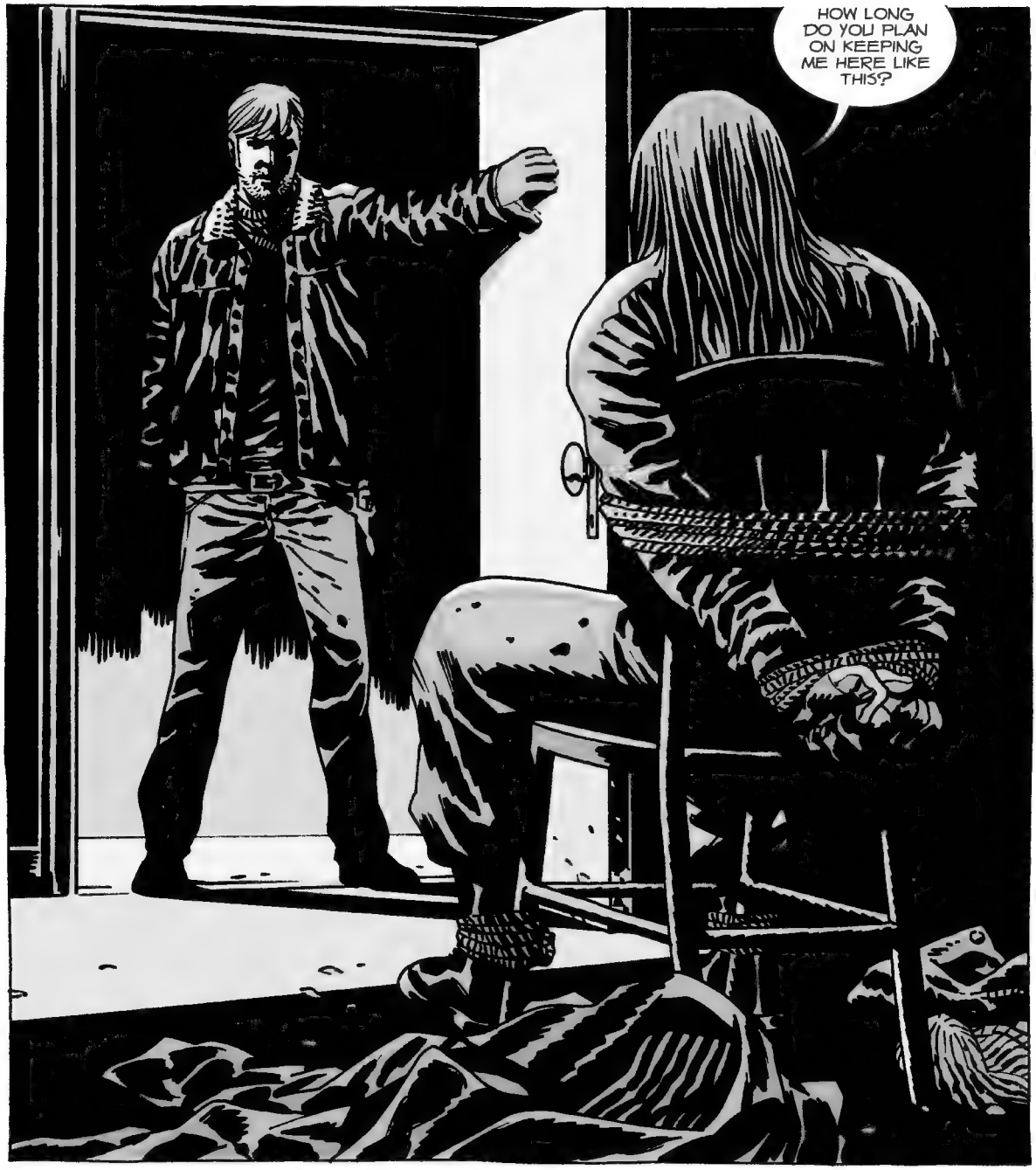

I'M ON TOP OF IT.
RICK, JUST A MOMENT, PLEASE.
YEAH? YOU ALREADY GOT SOMETHING FOR ME?


NOT YET, NO. I HAVE IDEAS... BUT NOTHING CONCRETE. THERE ARE--JUST TAKE COMFORT KNOWING THERE ARE A LOT OF OPTIONS. I'M JUST ORGANIZING MY THOUGHTS NOW, I'LL PRESENT YOU WITH A DETAILED LIST SHORTLY.
NEED TO GET ALL MY DUCKS IN A ROW.
LONG TERM, THOUGH... I JUST WANTED TO LET YOU KNOW, IT'S NOT IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO MAKE OUR OWN BULLETS. WE'D NEED TO START SAVING OUR SPENT CASINGS, I KNOW A LITTLE BIT ABOUT BULLET RELOADING AND CASTING IS NOT THE MOST COMPLEX PROCESS.
ASSUMING WE GET THROUGH THIS... I COULD GET US UP AND RUNNING VERY SHORTLY.


BEST NEWS I'VE HEARD ALL DAY. THAT WOULD CERTAINLY FIX A FEW OF OUR PROBLEMS.
I'M LOOKING FORWARD TO HEARING MORE WHEN YOU'RE READY.


THANKS.
IT'LL FEEL GOOD... TO BE PULLING MY WEIGHT AROUND HERE.
YEAH.


RICK?
I'M HEADING OUT NOW.
BEFORE I GO, I JUST WANTED TO SAY, I KNOW YOU'RE JUST BEING CAUTIOUS... AND THAT'S GOOD. YOU *SHOULD* BE.
BUT THIS GUY'S OFFERING US SUPPLIES, AND FROM WHAT YOU SAY, HE COULD JUST BE TRYING TO MAKE CONTACT WITH US. AND THAT CAN'T BE EASY, SO...
WHAT ARE YOU SAYING?
WHAT IF HE'S *RIGHT?*
IF HE'S PART OF THIS COMMUNITY... AND WHAT HE'S SAYING IS TRUE, THE LAST THING WE'D WANT TO DO IS PISS THEM OFF.


HOW LONG DO YOU PLAN ON KEEPING ME HERE LIKE THIS?

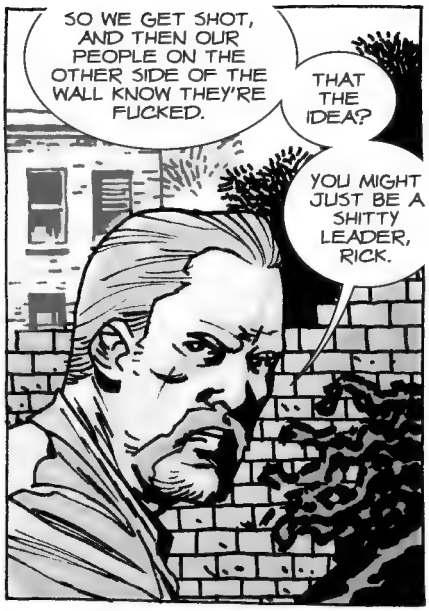

AS LONG AS WE HAVE TO.


I GET IT, Y'KNOW. IT'S SCARY OUT HERE IN THE WORLD. YOU GOT A GUY TELLING YOU ABOUT A BETTER PLACE, A NEW WAY OF LIFE...
WHY WOULD YOU BELIEVE HIM?
I DO THIS BECAUSE I CAN HANDLE IT, THIS JOB. I TRY NOT TO TAKE IT PERSONALLY... YOU'RE JUST TRYING TO PROTECT YOUR PEOPLE. JUST DO YOUR DIGGING AND DON'T KEEP ME TIED UP FOR LONG.
I'D RATHER NOT END UP PISSING MYSELF.
HOW CLOSE IS YOUR GROUP?
WHEN DO THEY PLAN TO ATTACK?
MAN... MY GROUP IS *TWENTY* MILES AWAY...
...AND THEY DON'T *ATTACK* ANYONE.
I'M SORRY...
...BUT I JUST DON'T BELIEVE YOU.


WELL?
SEE ANYTHING?
NO. NOTHING.
ALL'S QUIET. A FEW ROAMERS HERE AND THERE... NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT.
NO LARGE GROUPS, NO SIGN OF ANY GATHERING ARMIES AS FAR AS THE EYE CAN SEE.
RICK... DID YOU *TALK* TO HIM?
I DID. HE SPEAKS CLEARLY AND CONFIDENTLY, EVEN THOUGH HE'S RESTRAINED, HELPLESS. THAT'S NOT A GOOD SIGN TO ME.
THE GUILTY MAN SLEEPS IN HIS CELL WHILE THE INNOCENT ONE CLIMBS UP THE WALLS WITH WORRY... UNABLE TO RELAX.
HE'S HIDING SOMETHING.
HIS DEMEANOR IS SETTING OFF *ALL KINDS* OF ALARMS.
AND YET... I DON'T SEE ANYTHING OUT HERE THAT SHOULD CAUSE US ANY CONCERN.
MAYBE THEY KNOW YOUR LINE OF SIGHT AND ARE AVOIDING IT.
MAYBE WE'RE NOT LOOKING *HARD* ENOUGH.


EUGENE? WHAT'S GOING ON? WE'RE ALL OUT OF OUR MINDS WITH WORRY ABOUT THIS NEW GROUP AND YOU'RE *EXCITED* ABOUT SOMETHING?
RICK'S GOT EVERYTHING UNDER CONTROL. WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO REALIZE THAT?
I'VE GOT A PLAN THAT WILL HELP US--A WAY TO REPLENISH OUR AMMUNITION. I FOUND A PLACE IN THE PHONE BOOK THAT'S NEARBY, SHOULD HAVE THE MAJORITY OF WHAT I NEED.
I'M GOING TO GET ABRAHAM TO TAKE ME OVER THERE.
HOLLY COMING, TOO?
ROSITA, PLEASE. JUST *FORGET* HIM, OKAY?
HE NEVER CARED FOR YOU... NOT LIKE YOU DID FOR HIM...
...NOT LIKE I DO.
I KNOW YOU'VE BEEN LONELY THESE LAST FEW WEEKS. I COULD MAKE YOU HAPPY... I KNOW WHAT YOU LIKE.
IF YOU WOULD ONLY LET ME *TRY*.
EUGENE...
I'M SORRY.


MAKE NO MISTAKE... WE'RE BAIT.
ANDREA DOESN'T THINK THESE PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE... SHE CAN'T SEE THEM. IF THEY'RE THERE, WE'RE GOING TO DRAW THEM OUT.
SHE'S WATCHING OVER US-- WE'LL STAY IN HER LINE OF SIGHT, SHE SHOULD BE ABLE TO COVER OUR RETREAT BACK TO THE COMMUNITY IF THEY ATTACK US.
BUT... STAY ALERT.


SO WE GET SHOT, AND THEN OUR PEOPLE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE WALL KNOW THEY'RE FUCKED.
THAT THE IDEA?
YOU MIGHT JUST BE A SHITTY LEADER, RICK.


IF ANDREA'S RIGHT, THERE'S NOT A SOUL OUT HERE.
EVEN IF SHE'S WRONG, IDEA IS WE DON'T GET SHOT... THEY DO.


OKAY, WE'RE BAIT... BUT DO WE REALLY WANT THEM TO HEAR US COMING WITH ENOUGH TIME TO AMBUSH US? WE SHOULD PROBABLY CUT THE CHATTER.


NOTED.


SHUKK!


DON'T GO TOO FAR AWAY... I CAN'T SEE YOU.
ANYTHING?
NO.
AREA'S CLEAR.
I'M NOT READY TO GIVE UP. KEEP MOVING.
DAMN IT.
STAY CLOSE, KEEP QUIET.
IF THEY'RE OUT HERE... IN HIDING... THEY SHOULD BE CLOSE.


KEEP YOUR EYES OUT FOR ANY NEW SIGNS OF SCAVENGING. IF THEY WERE OUT HERE--THEY WOULD HAVE LOOKED FOR SUPPLIES.
LOOK FOR ANYTHING DISTURBED, ANYTHING THAT'S BEEN MOVED RECENTLY.
LOOK AROUND US. NO ONE'S BEEN THROUGH HERE IN MONTHS, RICK.
THEN WE DOUBLE BACK, HEAD TOWARDS THE COMMUNITY--BUT THROUGH A DIFFERENT AREA.
THEY'RE OUT HERE.
RICK?


DAMN!
RICK, STEP ASIDE.
NO!
WE GOTTA KEEP THINGS QUIET!
GRAH!
WRAMM!


WHUD!
KRAK! KRAK!
SMASH!
WRAKK!
NO. I CAN DO THIS.
SMASH!
MICHONNE?
ABRAHAM?


OKAY...
SHUNK!
WROK!
MY GOD... WHAT ARE WE DOING?
I DON'T FOLLOW.
THIS.
WE'RE STILL DOING THIS.
AFTER ALL THIS TIME... PUTTING OURSELVES IN DANGER... KILLING THE DEAD. THIS IS OUR LIFE? THIS?
THINK ABOUT IT... ANYBODY BREAK A SWEAT JUST NOW? I WAS ABOUT AS STARTLED BY THIS AS I WOULD BE CHANGING A TIRE.
THIS PART... THE DEAD WALKING... DEALING WITH THAT... WE'VE GOT THAT DOWN.
NOW I THINK IT'S TIME... FOR SOMETHING ELSE.
THIS GUY, JESUS... HIS PEOPLE ARE EITHER WAITING TO ATTACK US OR THEY'RE NOT. TRUTH BE TOLD... I'M NOT EVEN SCARED OF THAT.
MAYBE THIS IS ARROGANCE, BUT AFTER EVERYTHING... I FEEL LIKE WE'D HAVE A HARD TIME FINDING ANYONE MORE DANGEROUS THAN WE ARE.
I THINK THAT...


RICK?
C'MON...


THIS WAY.
OUR COMMUNITY IS SAFE. THE WALLS ARE STRONG, WE CAN MAKE A LIFE HERE. BUT WE NEED RESOURCES AND A STEADY STREAM OF SUPPLIES TO KEEP US GOING.


MAYBE THAT'S OUT THERE... OTHER GROUPS. COMMUNITIES LIKE OURS... LIKE HE SAYS.
WE COULD BE SCARED OF IT, LIKE I WAS AT FIRST.


OR WE CAN LOOK AT IT AS AN OPPORTUNITY, A WAY TO KEEP US GOING, WE COULD WORK WITH THESE PEOPLE OUT THERE, MAKE OUR WORLD SAFER, OUR LIVES BETTER.


IT'S SAFE BEHIND THOSE WALLS, BUT I THINK WE'VE LOST SIGHT OF WHAT'S OUT THERE ON THE OTHER SIDE...

...A LARGER WORLD.

LOOK AT IT... IT'S ALL AROUND US, WAITING ON US TO BECOME A PART OF IT AGAIN.

WE JUST HAVE TO BE BRAVE ENOUGH TO *ACCEPT* IT.


THERE'S A CHANCE THIS GUY IS RIGHT. WE WERE CAUTIOUS, BUT WE HAVEN'T FOUND HIS PEOPLE OUT HERE. THEY AREN'T WAITING TO STRIKE.
ALL INDICATIONS ARE THAT HE'S TELLING THE TRUTH.
IF THEY END UP BEING GOOD PEOPLE, WE'LL WORK WITH THEM...
...IF NOT, WE'LL JUST *TAKE* EVERYTHING THEY HAVE AND LEAVE THEM FOR DEAD.


THERE YOU GO, ALL CLEAN.
EVERYTHING FEELING OKAY?
HURTS A LITTLE SOMETIMES. I CAN HANDLE IT THOUGH.
DOCTOR CLOYD, WHO'S THAT MAN IN THE BACK?
UM...
WELL...
THAT MAN IS A VISITOR, THAT, WELL...
WE'RE KEEPING HIM SAFE, AND, UH...
WE'RE KEEPING HIM PRISONER.
ARE WE GOING TO KILL HIM, OR WHAT?
CARL, I DON'T THINK YOUR FATHER--


NEVER MIND. I'LL JUST ASK HIM WHEN HE COMES BACK.
YOU CAN FIND YOUR WAY HOME?
YEP. THANKS. BYE.
UH...
COME ON IN...


I WON'T BITE.
WHO ARE YOU?
FRIENDS CALL ME JESUS. TAKE A SEAT, I'LL TELL YOU WHATEVER YOU WANT TO KNOW.


THEY'RE ALONE.
SO FAR, SO GOOD.
WHAT'S THE WORD?
WE'RE CLEAR. SEEMS LIKE THE GUY IS TELLING THE TRUTH.
RECKON WE'LL BELIEVE HIM FOR NOW. STAND DOWN, LET'S HEAD BACK.




I TAKE IT NOBODY WAS OUT THERE WAITING TO ATTACK...
THIS GUY'S STORY CHECKS OUT, FOR NOW. WE'RE GOING TO GO BACK TO HIS PLACE WITH HIM. PACK SOME THINGS, I WANT YOU WITH ME.
I'D FEEL SAFER OUT THERE WITH YOU BY MY SIDE.


OH, OKAY. WHATEVER YOU NEED, MAN.


GLENN, WAIT.


HAVE YOU SEEN CARL?

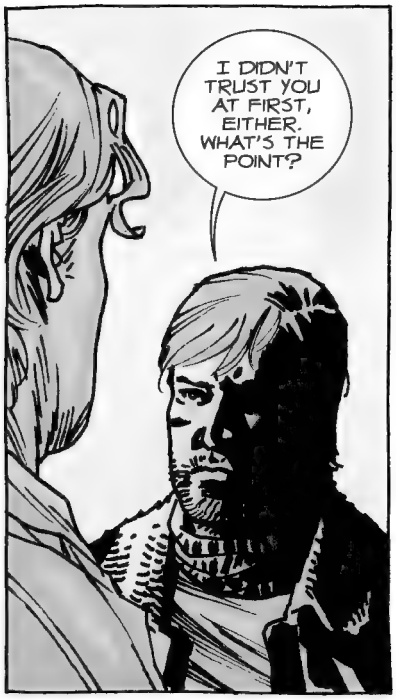

SAW HIM GO INTO THE INFIRMARY--
CARL!
JESUS SEEMS LIKE A GOOD GUY, DAD. I DON'T THINK WE NEED TO HAVE HIM ALL TIED UP.
I'D LISTEN TO THE BOY...


YOU'RE NOT SUPPOSED TO BE IN HERE.
IF HE WAS A BAD GUY, I WOULD HAVE SHOT HIM.
HE'S JOKING, RIGHT?
HERE'S WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN. YOU'RE GOING TO STAY TIED UP, BECAUSE I'VE HEARD WHAT YOU CAN DO ON THE LOOSE.
YOU'RE GOING TO DIRECT US TO YOUR PLACE-- THIS... HILLTOP, WHATEVER YOU CALL IT.
IF I DON'T LIKE WHAT I SEE WHEN WE GET THERE, IF YOU TRY TO ALERT THEM TO OUR ARRIVAL SOMEHOW... I KILL YOU ON THE SPOT.
IF THAT'S THE WAY IT'S GOT TO BE, WHAT OTHER CHOICE DO I HAVE?
NONE.
GOOD THAT YOU KNOW THAT.


HOW LONG YOU KEEPING HIM TIED UP?
AS LONG AS I FEEL WE NEED TO.


WHAT DOES IT MATTER, AARON?


RICK, LOOK--I KNOW YOU'RE JUST TRYING TO KEEP US SAFE, AND FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH, YOU'RE GOOD AT THAT...
...BUT YOU DECKED ME WHEN I INVITED YOUR PEOPLE TO COME HERE. IT'S KIND OF YOUR THING.


I DIDN'T TRUST YOU AT FIRST, EITHER. WHAT'S THE POINT?


MY OFFER TURNED OUT TO BE LEGIT. YOU WERE WRONG TO DOUBT ME. I JUST WORRY--YOU PUSH BACK TOO HARD, AND THIS GUY'S OFFER IS LEGIT, TOO...
...MAYBE YOU DRIVE HIM AWAY.


OR WORSE... MAKE THEM ENEMIES, TURN THEM INTO WHAT YOU'RE SCARED THEY ALREADY ARE.


I HEAR YOU. I DO.
I'M ONLY TAKING THIS AS FAR AS I ABSOLUTELY HAVE TO. JUST... TRUST ME.


I'M HEADING OUT. I DON'T WANT TO WASTE ANY MORE TIME. JESUS IS GOING TO TAKE US TO HIS PEOPLE. WE'RE PACKING UP NOW.
I'M READY WHENEVER YOU ARE.
NO, LOOK. I KIND OF FEEL LIKE I *HAVE* TO GO ON THIS ONE. I CAN'T STAY HERE.
AND YOU'RE REALLY THE PERSON I'D FEEL MOST COMFORTABLE LEAVING CARL WITH. MAGGIE WILL WATCH HIM-- BUT I'D FEEL *MUCH* BETTER KNOWING YOU WERE KEEPING THIS PLACE SAFE.
BULLSHIT. ABRAHAM AND THE REST WILL DO JUST FINE KEEPING THIS PLACE SAFE.
WHOEVER LEAVES WILL BE IN THE REAL DANGER. YOU'RE GOING TO *NEED* ME.
ANDREA, PLEASE...
I'M GOING.
I'M GOING AND I'M *NOT* GOING TO DIE. I'M GOING TO *PROVE* TO YOU THAT YOU'RE NOT THE ONLY ONE WHO SURVIVES.
HAVEN'T YOU BEEN PAYING ATTENTION? WE'RE THE ONES THAT *LIVE,* RICK. WE'RE THE ONES WHO SURVIVE... TIME AFTER TIME, IT'S *US.*
YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT ME.
DON'T MAKE ME STAY BEHIND BECAUSE YOU'RE SCARED OF WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN TO ME.
YOU *NEED* ME.

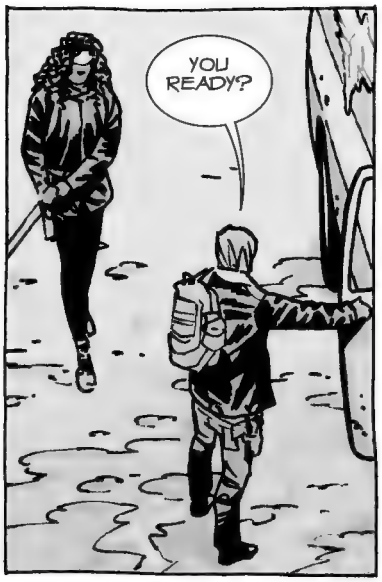

DON'T STAY AWAY TOO LONG--YOU'LL *WORRY* ME.
CUTE. WE'LL BE BACK HERE AS SOON AS WE CAN--AND HOPEFULLY WE'LL BE LIGHT ONE PRISONER AND LOADED DOWN WITH FOOD AND SUPPLIES.
SOUNDS GOOD TO ME.


I'LL BE CAREFUL, PROMISE.


CARL'S AT THE HOUSE--SAID HE WASN'T FEELING WELL, WANTED TO TAKE A NAP.
I HAD DOCTOR CLOYD LOOK HIM OVER, SHE SAID HE SEEMED FINE, WASN'T RUNNING A FEVER OR ANYTHING.


HE'S IN GOOD HANDS.
I'M SURE IT'S NOT AN INFECTION OR ANYTHING SERIOUS, BUT...
HE'S PROBABLY JUST WORN OUT--SOPHIA'S THE SAME WAY, SOMETIMES SHE JUST HAS TO RECHARGE. DON'T WORRY ABOUT HIM.


NEVER WANTED TO CLIMB INTO THIS THING AGAIN...


YOU READY?


KEEP AN EYE OUT--I STILL DON'T TRUST THESE PEOPLE.
I'M ON IT. WE'LL BE HERE WAITING FOR YOU WHEN YOU GET BACK.


WELL?
FOR NOW, JUST HEAD NORTH.
YOU HEARD THE MAN.


START LOOKING FOR A PLACE TO PARK IT. IT'LL BE DARK SOON.
OKAY.
TEXACO
WELL?
GOOD A PLACE AS ANY, I SUPPOSE.
STAY CLOSE TO THE VAN, I'D SAY... JUST IN CASE WE HAVE TO LEAVE HERE IN A HURRY.
HOLE UP IN THE VAN, OR SPREAD OUT INSIDE FOR THE NIGHT?
NEED HELP WITH THE PRISONER?
SURE. THIS GUY'S A SLIPPERY ONE. I COULD USE ALL THE HELP I CAN GET.
HNGH?
WAKE UP.


ARE WE THERE YET?
YOU HAVE AN ODD SENSE OF HUMOR.
SO I'VE BEEN TOLD.
DAD, I'M SORRY.
BUT--
DON'T MOVE A GODDAMN MUSCLE!
CARL, GET OUT OF THE VAN AND GET BEHIND ME--NOW!
RELAX, I HAVE NO INTENTION OF HURTING YOUR SON.
DAMN IT, CARL.
I DIDN'T WANT TO STAY BEHIND.
WHAT NOW? DO WE TAKE HIM BACK HOME?


DAMN IT.
GET CARL IN THE VAN-- LOCK IT UP!
SOMEONE STOP HIM!
SWASH!
STOP OR I'LL SHOOT!


I'M TRYING TO HELP!
KRAK!
I CAN ONLY SLOW THEM DOWN--YOU'LL NEED TO BRAIN THEM.
WHUDD!
SHUNK!
WROKK!
BLAM!


BLAM!
PKOW!
SMASH!
THAT... WAS IMPRESSIVE.
JUST TRYING TO DO MY PART. YOU'LL GET NO TROUBLE FROM ME.
DAD? YOU OKAY?
YEAH.
I'M SORRY I HID IN THE VAN. I JUST WANTED TO SEE THIS NEW PLACE. THAT'S ALL.
NOTHING I CAN DO ABOUT IT NOW. WE'LL DISCUSS THIS LATER.
I'LL KEEP FIRST WATCH. WE SLEEP IN THE VAN TONIGHT.
TOMORROW... WE MEET JESUS' PEOPLE.


THIS ISN'T A GOOD SIGN.
SPENDING A NIGHT IN THE VAN WASN'T BAD ENOUGH? THIS SUCKS.
SHOULD TAKE NO MORE THAN HALF A DAY TO GET THERE FROM HERE.
THAT'S GOOD NEWS.
RIGHT?


GOING TO HAVE TO PUSH IT OFF THE ROAD.
THAT TAKES ME BACK...
WAIT.
LET ME HELP.
ALMOST.
THERE...
SHHHK!
SPLAGG!


OH MY GOD... ARE YOU OKAY?
I'M SORRY--
SORRY THAT I FELL, OR SORRY THAT YOU'VE KEPT ME TIED UP ALL THIS TIME?
THAT YOU FELL.
KEEPING YOU TIED UP, WELL... IF THIS ALTRUISTIC BIT TURNS OUT TO NOT BE AN ACT...
...DON'T EXACTLY KNOW THAT "SORRY" IS GOING TO CUT IT.
IT'D BE A GOOD START...
C'MON.


OKAY, PULL OVER.
WHAT'S WRONG?
I NEED TO GO TO THE LITTLE BOYS' ROOM.
OKAY, I'LL TAKE DOWN YOUR PANTS, BUT YOU'RE ON YOUR OWN AFTER THAT.
DON'T WORRY, I'VE GOT IT COVERED.
I MEAN, DID YOU EVER *REALLY* BELIEVE YOU WERE HOLDING ME PRISONER?

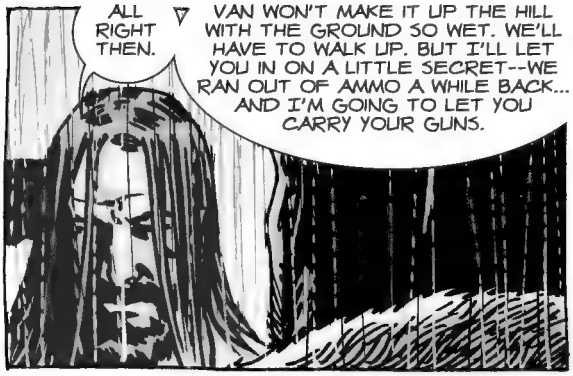

SO, YOU COULD HAVE FREED YOURSELF-- AT ANY TIME?
WHY DID YOU--?
I WAS TESTING YOU-- AND YOU PASSED.
I TRUSTED YOU.
IT'S YOUR SON, REALLY. I HAD A GOOD FEELING ABOUT YOU--BUT TALKING TO HIM REALLY CINCHED IT.
YOU DON'T LIVE OUT HERE FOR AS LONG AS YOU HAVE--RAISING THAT BOY TO BE THE BOY THAT HE IS... IF YOU'RE NOT GOOD PEOPLE.
THANK YOU.
WELL, NOW I NEED YOU TO RETURN THE FAVOR.
I TRUSTED YOU... NOW I NEED YOU TO DO THE SAME.

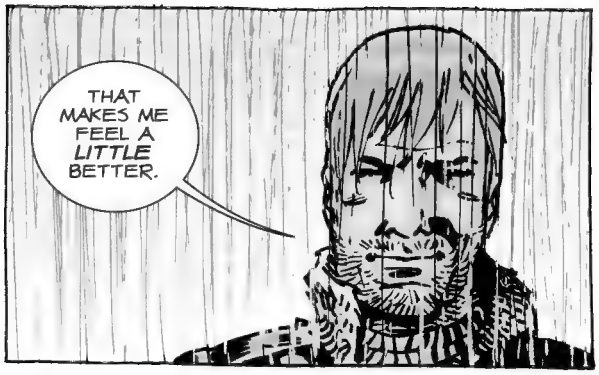

WE'RE *HERE.*
WELCOME TO THE HILLTOP.


SO THAT'S IT?
YEP.
OKAY...
SO, WHAT NOW? I'M JUST SUPPOSED TO TAKE MY PEOPLE... TRUST YOU--WALK INTO A SITUATION WHERE WE'RE GOING TO BE COMPLETELY OUTNUMBERED.
HOW COULD I DO THAT?
RICK, I LET YOU TIE ME UP, I RISKED MY LIFE TO PROVE I WASN'T A THREAT TO YOU.
I COULD HAVE ATTACKED YOU IN THE VAN, WHILE YOU WERE SLEEPING LAST NIGHT.
WHAT'S IT GOING TO TAKE?


YOU'RE JUST GOING TO HAVE TO TRUST ME.
I CAN'T... I JUST...
I'LL PUT ANDREA ON THE VAN. I'LL HAVE MICHONNE BY MY SIDE--GLENN CAN TAKE CARL SOMEWHERE SAFE. I'LL MEET YOUR BOSS, WHOEVER'S IN CHARGE--BUT HE'S GOT TO COME OUTSIDE ALONE...
THEN WHAT? YOU HOLD HIM PRISONER AND COME INSIDE? THAT'S JUST NOT GOING TO WORK, RICK. WE HAVE TO BE ABLE TO TRUST YOU, TOO.
HE'S NOT A BAD GUY, DAD.
I CAN TELL.
SO HIS PEOPLE AREN'T BAD EITHER.


OKAY.
TAKE US INSIDE.


ALL RIGHT THEN.
VAN WON'T MAKE IT UP THE HILL WITH THE GROUND SO WET. WE'LL HAVE TO WALK UP. BUT I'LL LET YOU IN ON A LITTLE SECRET--WE RAN OUT OF AMMO A WHILE BACK... AND I'M GOING TO LET YOU CARRY YOUR GUNS.


THAT MAKES ME FEEL A *LITTLE* BETTER.




MICHONNE?
ON IT.




I'M AN IDIOT. REALLY. SHE SAID SHE'S BEEN GIVING ME ALL KINDS OF SIGNALS. I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS. LOOKING AT ME--BEING NICE? HOW AM I SUPPOSED TO PICK UP ON THAT?
WHATEVER, IT WORKED ITSELF OUT, WE'RE GOING TO HAVE DINNER TOGETHER TONIGHT. HAVE YOU MET MANDY? SHE'S--
HEADS UP, EDUARDO.


WHAT IS IT?
KAL?! IS IT NEGAN?


SHH.


WAIT, IS THAT--?


STAND DOWN, KAL--IT'S ME!


HAVE SOMEONE OPEN THE GATE BEFORE WE DRAW TOO MUCH ATTENTION TO OURSELVES!
JESUS, YOU KNOW I CAN'T DO THAT-- THEY'RE ARMED! TAKE THEIR GUNS BEFORE THEY TRY SOMETHING!
STAND DOWN! YOU KNOW I'M IN CHARGE OF WHO COMES IN. I VOUCH FOR THEM, THEY'RE COOL.
OPEN THE DAMN DOOR!
SORRY, THESE GUYS GET A LITTLE ANTSY, STANDING UP THERE DOING NEXT TO NOTHING ALL DAY.
THE WORST PART OF HOLDING A COOL SPEAR ALL DAY IS THAT YOU'RE JUST DYING TO ACTUALLY USE IT.
FOLLOW ME.

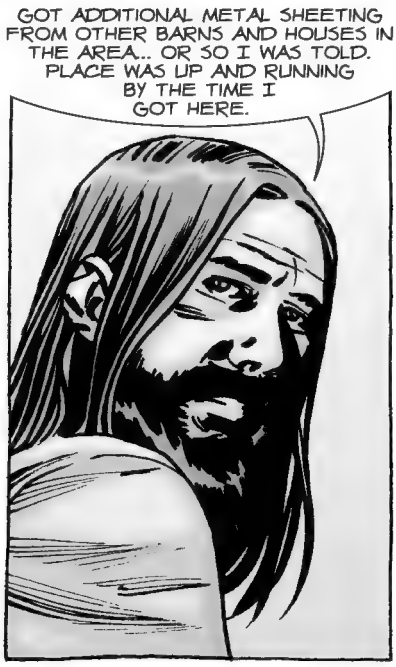



IMPRESSIVE, RIGHT?
YEAH.
WOW!


AS I SAID, THERE'S ALMOST TWO HUNDRED PEOPLE LIVING HERE. AT LEAST, THAT'S WHERE THINGS WERE AT WHEN I LEFT A FEW WEEKS AGO.
PROBABLY MORE NOW. HAD AT LEAST ONE PREGNANT WOMAN HERE.


THAT ROOM ON TOP, WHATEVER IT'S CALLED... YOU CAN SEE IN ALL DIRECTIONS FOR *MILES*. SO IT'S KIND OF PERFECT, SECURITY-WISE.
THIS IS THE BARRINGTON HOUSE. EVERY ELEMENTARY SCHOOL WITHIN A FIFTY MILE RADIUS TOOK A FIELD TRIP HERE AT LEAST ONCE A YEAR.


DISMANTLED PART OF THE BARN TO MAKE THE WALL?
MADE IT BIG ENOUGH TO INCLUDE THE NEARBY WATER TOWER. *NICE.*


GOT ADDITIONAL METAL SHEETING FROM OTHER BARNS AND HOUSES IN THE AREA... OR SO I WAS TOLD. PLACE WAS UP AND RUNNING BY THE TIME I GOT HERE.


THERE WERE HALF AS MANY TRAILERS HERE BACK THEN. HAD TO EXPAND A FEW MONTHS BACK.
COME ON... LET ME SHOW YOU THE HOUSE.


PLACE IS RUN PRETTY MUCH LIKE A HOTEL. MOST OF THE ROOMS HAVE BEEN CONVERTED INTO LIVING QUARTERS, EVEN THE ONES THAT WEREN'T BEDROOMS.
SOME PEOPLE PREFER TO HAVE THEIR OWN SPACE, LIKE OUT IN THE TRAILERS... OTHERS LIKE BEING TOGETHER IN ONE PLACE. FEELS SAFER.
I'LL SHOW YOU AROUND.
JESUS, WAIT...
SHOW THE REST OF THEM AROUND... I'D REALLY LIKE TO PULL ASIDE WHOEVER IS IN A POSITION OF AUTHORITY IN THIS NEW GROUP YOU'VE FOUND, BEND THEIR EAR A LITTLE.
A REAL MEETING OF THE MINDS.
OKAY?


I'M SORRY, GUYS--PLEASE. MEET GREGORY... HE KEEPS THE TRAINS RUNNING ON TIME AROUND HERE.
HE'S THE GUY MAKING SURE EVERYTHING IS ON THE UP AND UP.
I'M THE BOSS.
RICK'S THE GUY YOU WANT TO TALK TO, MAN.
HE'S GOOD PEOPLE, I VOUCH FOR HIM.
IT'S A PLEASURE TO MEET YOU ALL.
PLEASE, RICK. ACCOMPANY ME.
WE'LL KEEP HIM SAFE.
GO.
NICE FAMILY YOU GOT THERE, NICK.
IT'S RICK, ACTUALLY.
YEAH, YEAH... OKAY. SORRY.


SO, WHAT KIND OF PLACE YOU HOLED UP IN? NOTHING NEARLY AS NICE AS THIS, I ASSUME.
WELL, NO, BUT--
I KNOW, THIS PLACE IS PRETTY IMPRESSIVE. IT'S TAKEN A LOT OF HARD WORK ON MY PART TO MAKE THIS ALL POSSIBLE... BUT IT'S HARD WORK THAT'S REALLY PAID OFF.
YEAH.
I CAN SEE THAT.
YEAH, I'LL HAVE SOMEONE TAKE YOU AROUND, SHOW YOU ALL THAT THE HILLTOP HAS TO OFFER BEFORE DARK.
FOR NOW, TELL ME A LITTLE ABOUT YOURSELF.
WELL, I USED TO BE A POLICE OFFICER BEFORE, AND--
THERE'S A COUPLE POLICE OFFICERS HERE. I'LL INTRODUCE--
WESLEY?! WHAT'S WRONG?
IT'S ETHAN! HE'S FINALLY BACK, BUT-- IT'S JUST HIM!


C'MON, ETHAN... YOU'RE SAFE NOW.
WHERE'S DAVID, CRYSTAL AND ANDY?!
WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM?
DEAD... THEY'RE...
WAS IT NEGAN?! DID HE DO THIS?!
SAID IT WASN'T ENOUGH, SAID WE WEREN'T MEETING... OUR END OF THE BARGAIN...
THEY STILL HAVE CRYSTAL. SAID THEY'D KEEP HER ALIVE, RETURN HER TO US IF I DELIVERED A MESSAGE TO YOU...
MESSAGE?! WHAT MESSAGE?


SHUNK!
I'M SORRY.
GREGORY!
OFF ME! I HAVE TO--
WRAKK!
WRAMM!


NO!
HE HAS TO DIE! HE DIES OR CRYSTAL DIES!
HE'S BLEEDING OUT!
SOMEONE GET CARSON!
LET GO! I DON'T WANT TO HURT YOU!
SOMEONE GRAB HIM-- WHAT THE-- FUCK ARE YOU--DOING?!
STAY BACK!
ANYONE WHO TRIES TO STOP ME IS KILLING CRYSTAL!


SKLKK!
=GURRGLE!=
=SQURRK!=

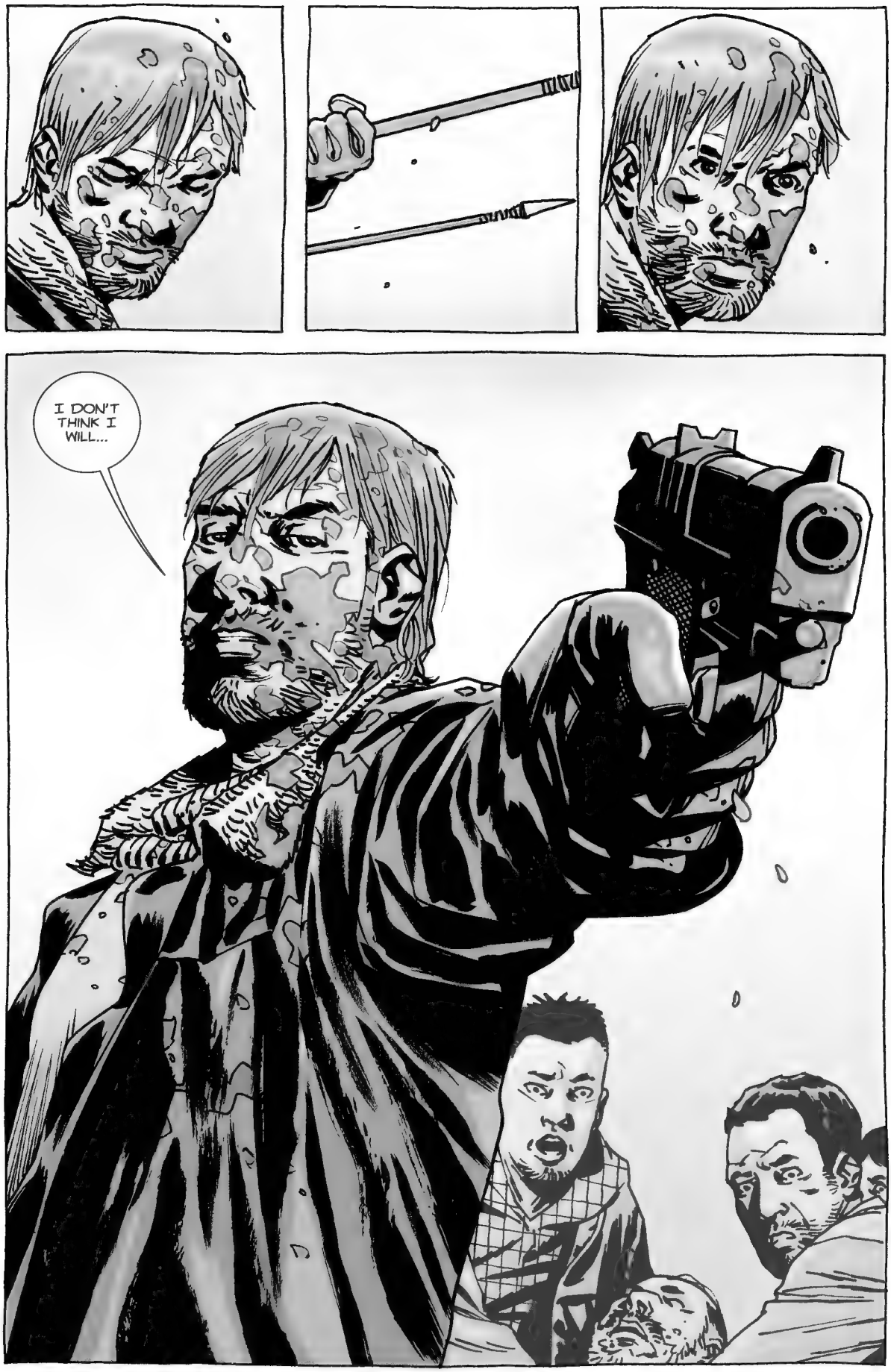

UNGH.
=SPUTT!=


I CAN'T DO ANYTHING OUT HERE... WE NEED TO SLOW THE BLEEDING SO WE CAN MOVE HIM.
PUT YOUR HAND ON THE WOUND, APPLY PRESSURE.
DAD?
I'M FINE...




WHAT?


MY GOD! ETHAN!
YOU KILLED HIM!
ETHAN?
HE TRIED TO KILL GREGORY... AND ME. WHAT WAS I SUPPOSED TO DO?
PLEASE, RICK--YOU NEED TO UNDERSTAND THE SITUATION. I CAN EXPLAIN, THINGS AREN'T AS... SIMPLE AS THEY MIGHT SEEM.
JUST GIVE ME TIME.
PUT THE GUN DOWN!
NOW!


I DON'T THINK I WILL...

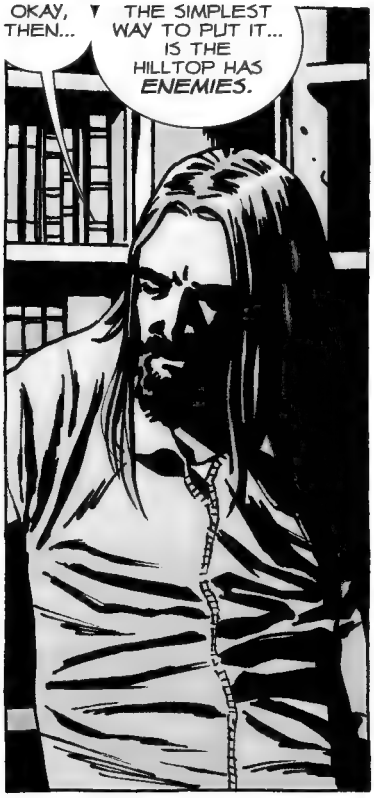

EVERYONE JUST CALM DOWN!
PUT YOUR WEAPONS AWAY.
I THINK YOU GUYS HAVE MORE PRESSING CONCERNS.
WE NEED TO GET HIM INSIDE, I CAN'T STOP THE BLEEDING OUT HERE--I NEED MY EQUIPMENT!
WHAT CAN I DO TO HELP?
PUT THE GUN AWAY AND LET THEM HANDLE THIS ON THEIR OWN.
YOU'VE DONE ENOUGH.


WHAT ABOUT HIM? HE'S GOING TO TURN, Y'KNOW... COULD HAPPEN SOON.
WE HAVE A PROCESS. WE'LL TAKE CARE OF IT.
SO WHAT NOW? IS RICK IN TROUBLE?
NO, OF COURSE NOT. PEOPLE JUST... THIS KIND OF THING DOESN'T USUALLY HAPPEN HERE.
WHO IS NEGAN? WHERE WOULD HE BE KEEPING CRYSTAL? I ASSUME SHE WAS ONE OF YOUR GROUP AND THIS GUY IS HOLDING HER HOSTAGE.
IF NEGAN HAS CRYSTAL SHE'S ALREADY DEAD. THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO FOR HER.
THERE'S A LOT YOU DON'T KNOW, I'LL... FILL YOU IN.
BUT NOT HERE.




I DON'T WANT TO SCARE THE BOY.
YOU WON'T.

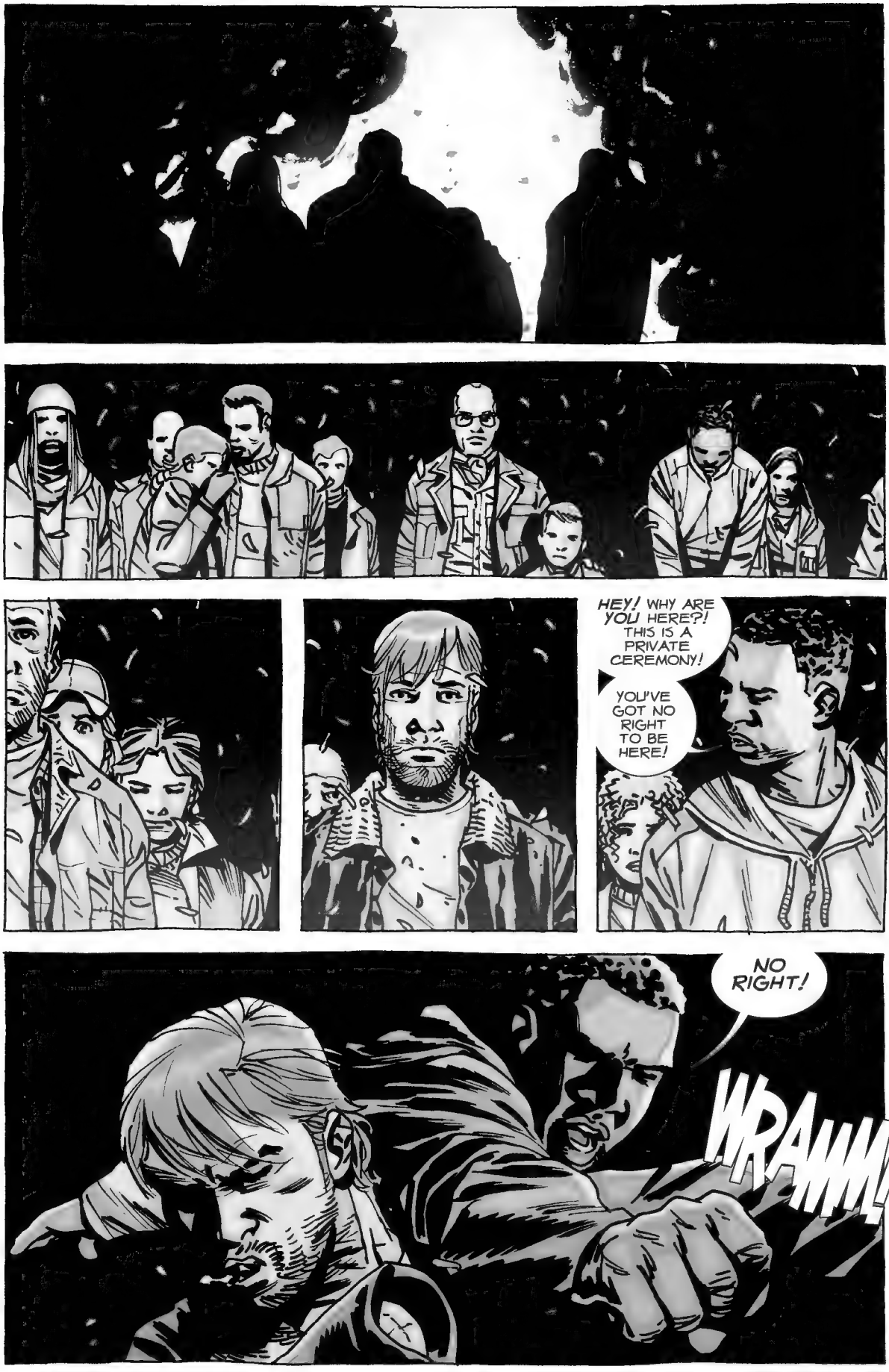



OKAY, THEN...
THE SIMPLEST WAY TO PUT IT... IS THE HILLTOP HAS ENEMIES.


I THINK WE GATHERED THAT MUCH ON OUR OWN.


ALMOST AS SOON AS THE WALLS WERE BUILT, NEGAN SHOWED UP. HE'S THE LEADER OF A REALLY NASTY GROUP OF PEOPLE HE CALLS THE SAVIORS.
HE MET WITH GREGORY, MADE A LOT OF DEMANDS AND EVEN MORE THREATS.
GREGORY IS NOT EXACTLY GOOD AT... CONFRONTATION. I'M NOT GOING TO LIE TO YOU, HE'S NOT THE LEADER I WOULD HAVE CHOSEN, BUT THE PEOPLE LIKE HIM.
HE STRUCK A DEAL WITH THE SAVIORS.
HALF OF EVERYTHING, OUR SUPPLIES, OUR CROPS, OUR LIVESTOCK, BELONG TO THE SAVIORS... WE MAKE REGULAR DELIVERIES, AND THEY KEEP THE AREA RELATIVELY CLEAR OF THE DEAD.
THAT'S THE DEAL.
NEAR AS I CAN TELL, THEY'RE A ROAMING BAND OF MANIACS ON AN UNENDING KILLING SPREE... WORD IS THEY'VE KILLED THOUSANDS OF THE DEAD ALREADY.
A GUY SHOWED UP, MADE SOME THREATS, AND NOW YOU GIVE HIM HALF OF EVERYTHING? HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE IN THIS GROUP--THE SAVIORS?
NOBODY REALLY KNOWS...
I KNOW, IT'S SCREWED UP.
THAT'S PUTTING IT LIGHTLY. YOUR LEADER IS LETTING A GUY WHO MAY NOT EVEN BE A REAL THREAT TAKE YOUR SUPPLIES AND TERRIFY YOUR PEOPLE?


IT IS WHAT IT IS. GREGORY IS GOOD AT A GREAT MANY THINGS, AND OTHER THINGS... NOT SO MUCH.
THE FOOD MUST BE GOING SOMEWHERE, AND NEGAN HAS BEEN SEEN WITH GROUPS AS LARGE AS TWENTY.
I TRIED TRACKING THEM BACK TO THEIR HOME ONCE--THEY SAW ME, AND I BARELY ESCAPED.
IF THEY DON'T FEEL LIKE THEY'RE GETTING HALF, OR IF THEY JUST WANT TO SEND A MESSAGE, SOMETIMES THEY'LL BEAT UP THE TEAM WE SEND TO THEIR DROP POINT.
SOMETIMES WORSE.
LIKE TODAY.
EVERYONE HERE IS TOO SCARED TO STAND UP TO THEM...
SO WE WORK HARD, GATHERING THINGS TO HAND OVER TO THESE MADMEN... BUT IT WORKS, WE'RE SAFE, WE'RE NOT STARVING.
IF WE KILL ALL THESE BAD GUYS, WILL YOU START GIVING US HALF OF YOUR FOOD AND STUFF?
CONFRONTATION HAS NEVER BEEN SOMETHING WE'VE HAD A LOT OF TROUBLE WITH.
I DON'T KNOW THAT WE'D EVEN NEED HALF, JUST ENOUGH FOR ALL MY PEOPLE.
YOU'RE SERIOUS?
THAT SEEMS LIKE SOMETHING THAT COULD BE ARRANGED.


HEY! WHY ARE YOU HERE?! THIS IS A PRIVATE CEREMONY!
YOU'VE GOT NO RIGHT TO BE HERE!
NO RIGHT!
WRAMM!

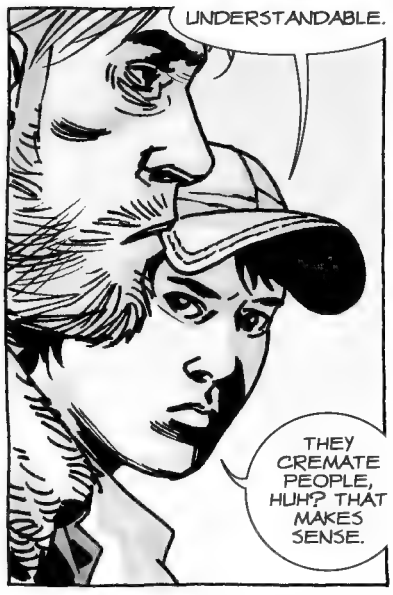

ETHAN WAS A GOOD MAN! HE DIDN'T HAVE TO DIE!
HE WAS SCARED AND--
BACK OFF, SAMUEL! I DON'T CARE HOW MUCH WE LOVED ETHAN! HE WAS TRYING TO KILL THIS MAN!
ALL HE DID WAS DEFEND HIMSELF.
UNTIL YOU CAN CONVINCE ME NONE OF YOU WOULD HAVE DONE THE SAME-- LEAVE HIM ALONE.
ETHAN DID A BAD THING... AND HE DIED BECAUSE OF IT.
MOURN HIM BECAUSE HE'S GONE. BUT DON'T PRETEND HE WAS ANYTHING MORE THAN A COWARD WHO ATTACKED US.
HE DESERVED TO DIE.






WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR EYE?

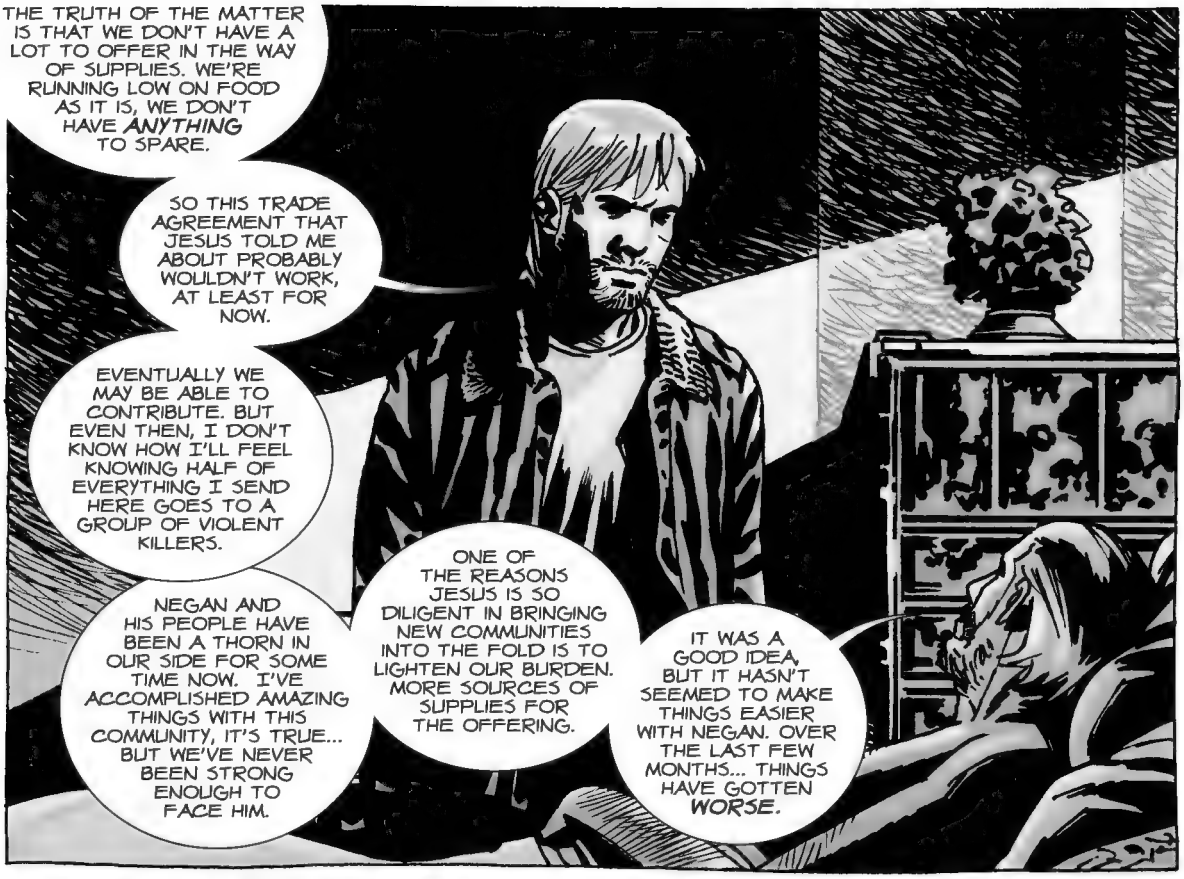

COULDN'T SLEEP LAST NIGHT, WENT OUT. I STUMBLED ACROSS A FUNERAL PYRE FOR THAT GUY WHO ATTACKED ME.
ONE OF THE MOURNERS DIDN'T APPRECIATE MY PRESENCE. BIG GUY.


UNDERSTANDABLE.
THEY CREMATE PEOPLE, HUH? THAT MAKES SENSE.

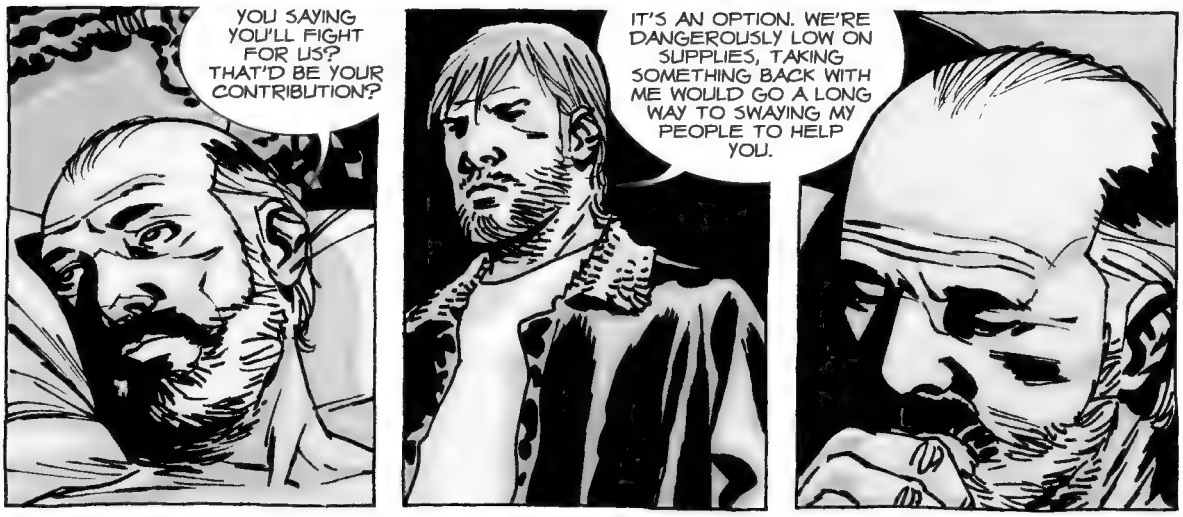

I KNOW IT'S BEEN CRAZY, BUT I'VE GOTTA BE HONEST... I *REALLY* LIKE IT HERE. THE TRAILERS AREN'T AS NICE AS OUR HOUSES, BUT THEY'VE GOT MUCH MORE LAND IN THEIR SAFE ZONE.
THERE'S MORE JOBS TO GO AROUND, MORE TO BE DONE, THE COMMUNITY SEEMS CLOSER, EVEN THOUGH IT'S LARGER. THAT'S WHY PEOPLE ARE SO UPSET OVER ETHAN, EVERYONE *KNOWS* EVERYONE HERE.
THIS PLACE IS GREAT. JUST *LOOK* AT IT.
IT'S SOMETHING SPECIAL, WON'T ARGUE WITH YOU THERE.


YOU TWO SEEM TO HAVE WOKEN UP ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE BED.
SOMETHING GOOD HAPPEN THAT I MISS?
NOTHING IN PARTICULAR...
RICK?
JUST ADMIRING THIS PLACE. IT'S A BEAUTIFUL DAY, RIGHT?
RICK?
GREGORY WOULD LIKE TO SPEAK TO YOU.


COME IN. SHUT THE DOOR BEHIND YOU.
YOU WOULDN'T *BELIEVE* HOW--AKK--PAINFUL THIS IS. FEELS LIKE SOMEONE'S TWISTING MY INSIDES WITH A MIXER--SHOOTING PAINS FROM HEAD TO--*UMPH*--TOE.
IT REALLY IS *QUITE* SEVERE.
YOU--*UNGH*--EVER HAD TO DEAL WITH SOMETHING LIKE THIS?
I'VE BEEN SHOT... *TWICE*.
AND I LOST THE HAND.
OH... I HADN'T NOTICED.
JESUS TELLS ME YOU HAVE A PROPOSITION. YOU THINK YOU CAN ACTUALLY DEAL WITH NEGAN?
THAT'S SOMETHING WE'D BE *VERY* GRATEFUL FOR.


THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER IS THAT WE DON'T HAVE A LOT TO OFFER IN THE WAY OF SUPPLIES. WE'RE RUNNING LOW ON FOOD AS IT IS, WE DON'T HAVE ANYTHING TO SPARE.
SO THIS TRADE AGREEMENT THAT JESUS TOLD ME ABOUT PROBABLY WOULDN'T WORK, AT LEAST FOR NOW.
EVENTUALLY WE MAY BE ABLE TO CONTRIBUTE. BUT EVEN THEN, I DON'T KNOW HOW I'LL FEEL KNOWING HALF OF EVERYTHING I SEND HERE GOES TO A GROUP OF VIOLENT KILLERS.
NEGAN AND HIS PEOPLE HAVE BEEN A THORN IN OUR SIDE FOR SOME TIME NOW. I'VE ACCOMPLISHED AMAZING THINGS WITH THIS COMMUNITY, IT'S TRUE... BUT WE'VE NEVER BEEN STRONG ENOUGH TO FACE HIM.
ONE OF THE REASONS JESUS IS SO DILIGENT IN BRINGING NEW COMMUNITIES INTO THE FOLD IS TO LIGHTEN OUR BURDEN. MORE SOURCES OF SUPPLIES FOR THE OFFERING.
IT WAS A GOOD IDEA, BUT IT HASN'T SEEMED TO MAKE THINGS EASIER WITH NEGAN. OVER THE LAST FEW MONTHS... THINGS HAVE GOTTEN WORSE.


I'VE DEALT WITH HIS KIND BEFORE. MY PEOPLE LIVED ON THE ROAD MORE THAN OFF, FOR THE BETTER PART OF A YEAR.
WE KNOW HOW TO HANDLE PEOPLE LIKE THAT.


YOU SAYING YOU'LL FIGHT FOR US? THAT'D BE YOUR CONTRIBUTION?
IT'S AN OPTION. WE'RE DANGEROUSLY LOW ON SUPPLIES, TAKING SOMETHING BACK WITH ME WOULD GO A LONG WAY TO SWAYING MY PEOPLE TO HELP YOU.


SERIOUSLY, THANKS FOR EVERYTHING... THIS IS A MORE THAN GENEROUS OFFERING.
RICK, IF I DIDN'T KNOW BETTER, I'D SAY YOU'RE STARTING TO TRUST US...
IT'S NOT EASY TO EARN, BUT ONCE YOU SUCCEED IN GAINING MY TRUST, IT'S APPRECIATED AND *ALWAYS* RECOGNIZED.
THIS FOOD IS GOING TO GET US THROUGH THE REST OF WINTER. THAT WON'T BE FORGOTTEN.
WHEN THE TIME COMES TO GO AGAINST NEGAN, YOU CAN EXPECT KAL AND ME BY YOUR SIDE... AS WELL AS OTHERS.
WE WOULDN'T WANT YOU TO FACE THEM *ALONE*.
WHAT IS HE TALKING ABOUT?
WE'RE GOING TO HELP THEM DEAL WITH THIS NEGAN GUY.
YOU *VOLUNTEERED* US FOR THAT?
NO. I'M GOING TO TRY AND TALK YOU INTO IT, *LATER*. NOT NOW.


IT'S THE RIGHT THING TO DO.
WELL, I'LL LEAVE YOU TO IT. I SUPPOSE WE'LL BE IN TOUCH.
WE WILL.
ARE YOU REALLY SERIOUS ABOUT THIS?
WHAT, ANDREA-- ABOUT HELPING THESE PEOPLE? OF *COURSE* I AM!
YOU HAVE A PROBLEM WITH IT?!
I FEEL LUCKY WE MADE IT OUT OF THERE ALIVE. THEY'RE LED BY A CULT LEADER, THEY GIVE OFFERINGS TO MURDERERS...
THEY WERE TERRIFYING. DID YOU JUST NOT *NOTICE?*
THEY WERE SCARED OUT OF THEIR MINDS WHEN THEIR LEADER WAS ATTACKED. MOST WERE SO FROZEN THEY COULDN'T EVEN HELP.
THOSE PEOPLE WERE *PATHETIC.*


WHAT?
PEOPLE HAVE BEEN LOOKING TO ME FOR ANSWERS, PRETTY MUCH SINCE DAY ONE... I WAS NEVER ASKED IF I *WANTED* TO BE A LEADER, EVERYONE JUST STARTED *EXPECTING* ME TO FILL THAT ROLE.
SOMETIMES I THINK ABOUT *WHY.* MOST OF THE TIME I JUST ASSUME IT MUST BE BECAUSE OF MY PAST AS A POLICE OFFICER, WHICH ALWAYS AMUSED ME.
THE FACT IS, I WAS NEVER ALL THAT GOOD.
I KNOW THE FACT THAT I'M A FATHER IS A BIG PART OF IT, MY DRIVE TO PROTECT MY FAMILY HAS ALWAYS HELPED THOSE AROUND ME.
BUT THAT'S NOT "IT."
I'VE BEEN AT THIS FOR A GOOD LONG TIME, BUT IT WASN'T UNTIL NOW THAT I PINPOINTED... "IT."
THE REASON I WAS MADE LEADER.
IT'S THE WAY I *SEE* THINGS.


WE ALL SAW THE HILLTOP TOGETHER.
YOU SAW SOMETHING TO LOVE.
SOMETHING TO RIDICULE.
SOMETHING TO FEAR.
I SAW THE FUTURE. NOT A PERFECT PLACE, NOT BY A LONG SHOT. BUT IT'S A FOUNDATION... THE START OF SOMETHING... HISTORIC.
THOSE PEOPLE IN THERE DON'T LIVE IN FEAR, THEY DON'T WORRY ABOUT WHAT'S ON THE OUTSIDE OF THAT WALL. FRANKLY, THEY ARE COMPLETELY INCAPABLE OF DEALING WITH ANYTHING FROM OUTSIDE.
THEY JUST LIVE.
THIS IS A SPECIAL PLACE, MADE EVEN MORE SPECIAL BY THE FACT THAT THEY NEED US. THEY NEED OUR SKILLS, OUR CAPABILITIES. WE CAN BE THE BACKBONE OF THIS NETWORK THEY'VE BUILT.
THEY'VE GOT NEARLY TWO HUNDRED PEOPLE... WE CAN TURN THEM INTO AN ARMY.
AN ARMY TO PROTECT US FROM ANYONE WHO WOULD MEAN TO DO US HARM... BUT ALSO AN ARMY TO ACTUALLY FACE THIS UNDEAD MENACE HEAD ON... REALLY DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

I SEE A WORLD WITHOUT ROAMERS... A WORLD WHERE CHILDREN PLAY IN THESE FIELDS...

...A WORLD WHERE WE DON'T HAVE TO BE *SCARED* ANYMORE.

I KNOW I'M NOT THE ONLY ONE OF US WHO SOMETIMES WONDERS-- ***WHY?*** WHY EVEN BOTHER... WITH SO MUCH DEATH AROUND US, SO MUCH LOSS, WHY GO ON?

WE'VE LOST OUR WIVES, MOTHERS, SISTERS, LOVERS, FRIENDS... THAT'S PAIN ENOUGH TO CRIPPLE SOMEONE, AND YET, WE CARRY ON.

WHY DO WE CONTINUE TO SURVIVE DESPITE IT ALL?

THIS IS WHY. ***THIS*** PLACE.

THIS IS WHAT WE'VE BEEN LIVING FOR. ALL OUR STRUGGLES AND HARD WORK HAVE BEEN LEADING TO THIS.

WE'VE BEEN SURVIVING IN ORDER TO REACH *THIS* MOMENT, *THIS* DISCOVERY. *THE HILLTOP*... THIS IS OUR *FUTURE*.

WE CAN REBUILD CIVILIZATION NOW. WE'RE ONE STEP CLOSER TO GETTING BACK TO THE WAY THINGS WERE BEFORE.

WE CAN BE AT PEACE AGAIN.

WE CAN RAISE OUR CHILDREN AGAIN.

WE CAN LOVE OUR FAMILIES AGAIN.

WE CAN LET OUR GUARD DOWN AGAIN.

WHATEVER HARDSHIP COMES OUT OF THIS AGREEMENT... IT WILL BE *WORTH* IT.


THIS CHANGES EVERYTHING. CAN'T YOU SEE THAT?
WE CAN FINALLY STOP SURVIVING...
...AND START LIVING.

OH HEAVENLY FATHER, WE ASK YOU TO WATCH OVER THOSE OF OUR FLOCK WHO ARE NOT WITH US TODAY.

PLEASE KEEP A CLOSE EYE ON BROTHER RICK, BROTHER GLENN, SISTER ANDREA AND SISTER MICHONNE, AND PROVIDE THEM WITH A SAFE RETURN.

AND LORD, WE ASK THAT YOU PLEASE WATCH OVER BROTHER CARL, AS WELL--WE PRAY THAT HE DID GO WITH RICK AND THE OTHERS AND IS SAFE IN THEIR CARE.

IN JESUS' NAME WE PRAY...

AMEN.

I DON'T KNOW WHY WE'RE EVEN WORRIED. WE KNOW CARL IS WITH RICK. IT'S THE ONLY EXPLANATION. CARL WOULDN'T HAVE JUST RUN AWAY, AND HE COULDN'T HAVE GOTTEN OUT IF HE WASN'T IN THE VAN.

LET'S HOPE. I STILL FEEL GUILTY. I WAS SUPPOSED TO BE WATCHING HIM.

THAT KID NEVER SEEMED TO NEED MUCH WATCHING TO ME... UNLESS YOU CROSSED HIM.

KID COULD PROBABLY TAKE CARE OF HIMSELF BETTER THAN ANYONE.

THANKS, ABRAHAM, THAT MAKES ME FEEL A LOT--

URM--

MAGGIE?

IT'S NOTHING, I'VE JUST BEEN A LITTLE SICK-- A STOMACH THING. I'VE SEEN DOCTOR CLOYD ABOUT IT. I'M FINE.

I KNOCKED, SORRY TO BARGE IN.

OH, SORRY. I WAS LOST IN THOUGHT, I SUPPOSE.

STOPPED GOING TO CHURCH? I KNOW YOU DON'T BELIEVE, BUT YOU USED TO COME JUST TO SEE EVERYONE.

HELL, THAT'S WHY MOST OF US GO.

I'VE BEEN BUSY.

I'VE BEEN GOING THROUGH PHONE BOOKS, AND I'VE LOCATED A FEW PLACES NEARBY THAT COULD POSSIBLY HAVE THE EQUIPMENT NEEDED TO START CASTING OUR OWN AMMUNITION.

AS SOON AS RICK RETURNS, WE NEED TO SEND A TEAM OUT TO RETRIEVE THIS STUFF, AT LEAST CHECK THESE PLACES OUT.

KEEP THAT LIST. THEY SHOULD BE BACK TOMORROW AT THE LATEST IF JESUS WAS SHOOTING STRAIGHT ON THE DISTANCE THEY'D NEED TO TRAVEL.

I TAKE IT ROSITA'S NOT HERE? SHE OKAY?

SHE'S NOT, AND SHE'S FINE... WHY DO YOU ASK?

WOULD IT UPSET YOU TO KNOW THAT SHE'S *HAPPIER* NOW THAT SHE'S WITH ME?

SUPPOSE I'LL BE LEAVING NOW...

TELL *HOLLY* I SAID HI.

WHY'D YOU SAY THAT? YOU KNOW WE'RE NOT TOGETHER, EUGENE.

NOT *OFFICIALLY*, YOU MEAN.

OKAY, OKAY.

I WAS JUST TRYING TO MESS WITH THE GUY.

WHAT'S THE STATUS, HEATH?

QUIET. NOTHING HAPPENING, REALLY.

THERE'S A FEW WALKERS IN THE TRENCHES HERE AND THERE-- SPREAD APART. I'LL GO OUT AND BRAIN THEM LATER TODAY, AFTER LUNCH.

GOOD PLAN. NEED TO KEEP THE AREA CLEAR, NO CLUE WHAT FUCKING CIRCUMSTANCES RICK AND THE REST WILL RETURN UNDER.

THINK THEY'LL BE BACK SOON?

I SURE HOPE SO.

YOU REALLY THINK WE COULD GET TO A POINT WHERE THERE AREN'T ANY OF THOSE THINGS LEFT?

ROAMERS? YEAH. I DO.

I REALLY DO-- AND THAT'S WHAT THE HILLTOP, AND ALLYING OURSELVES WITH ALL THOSE PEOPLE IS ALL ABOUT.

IT'S ABOUT BEING PROACTIVE, I THINK THAT'S A GOAL WE CAN DEFINITELY ACCOMPLISH OVER TIME... OVER... I DON'T KNOW, FIVE YEARS OR SO.

BUT WE'VE GOT THE TIME, AND NOW WE'VE GOT THE PEOPLE... WHAT ELSE ARE WE GOING TO DO?

FAIR POINT.

MY GOD, YOUR OPTIMISM IS INFECTING ME.

NOT ME.

HOW MUCH LONGER? IT DIDN'T TAKE THIS LONG TO *GET* THERE.

WE LEFT LATER IN THE DAY, WE DIDN'T GET FAR ENOUGH BEFORE WE STOPPED FOR THE NIGHT--SO WE'RE GOING TO BE DRIVING MOST OF THE DAY TODAY.

SO WE'LL--

YOU HEAR IT TOO?

VVVVVVVV

MOTORCYCLE?

STOP YOUR VEHICLE. NEGAN COMMANDS IT!

THIS WILL BE YOUR FINAL WARNING!

DAMN IT.

CARL, STAY DOWN. GLENN, KEEP HIM SAFE.

EXIT YOUR VEHICLE IMMEDIATELY!

PLACE ALL YOUR WEAPONS ON THE GROUND AND LIE DOWN ON THE ROAD.

RESIST AND YOU WILL BE KILLED.

YOUR PROPERTY NOW BELONGS TO NEGAN.

THAT MAKE YOU *NEGAN?*

EXPLAIN TO ME EXACTLY WHY WE SHOULD LET YOU TAKE OUR STUFF?

WE ARE *ALL* NEGAN. HE SPEAKS THROUGH US AND WE SPEAK FOR HIM. HIS WORDS ARE OURS.

IF YOU NO LONGER WISH TO LIVE, WE CAN ACCOMMODATE.

I THOUGHT YOU ONLY TOOK HALF OF THE SUPPLIES FROM THE HILLTOP?

YOU ARE NOT FROM THE HILLTOP. SOMEWHERE ELSE.

YOU PAY A DIFFERENT TRIBUTE TO NEGAN. YOU PAY *ALL.*

OKAY, WE'LL GIVE YOU *EVERYTHING.*

ANDREA?

KLIK KLAK-

PKOW!

CHOOM!

PKOW!

SWASH!!

NEGAN ISN'T GOING TO LIKE THIS...

ASK ME IF I GIVE A SHIT.

I'M TOLD NEGAN IS RUNNING SOME KIND OF PROTECTION RACKET. WELL, CLEARLY--WE DON'T *NEED* ANY PROTECTION.

EFFECTIVE IMMEDIATELY WE'RE TAKING OVER THE PROTECTION OF THE HILLTOP. YOU GET *NOTHING*. UNDERSTAND?

PASS THAT ALONG TO NEGAN. ALSO, WHILE YOU'RE AT IT, WE'LL OFFER YOU THE SAME DEAL YOU OFFERED THE HILLTOP.

HALF OF YOUR SUPPLIES... AND WE'LL PROTECT *YOU*.

REPORT BACK TO YOUR BOSS.

GO.

I REMEMBER NOW... WE WERE ATTACKED ON THE ROAD BEFORE. ABRAHAM WAS WITH US. ONLY THAT TIME IT WAS AT NIGHT. THREE GUYS, THEY WOKE US UP.

THEY DIDN'T JUST THREATEN US LIKE THESE GUYS, THEY TRIED TO... DO THINGS.

I WATCHED YOU, DAD--AS YOU... CUT A GUY UP, MUTILATED HIM.

HE DESERVED IT AFTER WHAT HE TRIED TO DO.

THESE PEOPLE DESERVED THIS AFTER THEY KILLED THAT MAN'S GIRLFRIEND AND MADE HIM COME TRY TO KILL THE LEADER AT THE HILLTOP.

I'M REMEMBERING MORE STUFF EVERY DAY.

WE SHOULD GO.



GRUGH.

THWAKK!

HOLY CRAP!

GUYS-- COME OVER HERE!

LOOK AT THAT ONE... I'VE NEVER SEEN ONE ROTTED LIKE THAT... TO THAT EXTENT, I MEAN. ITS SKIN WAS TURNING BLACK, AND IT'S ALL TORN UP. MUST HAVE BEEN AROUND FOR A WHILE.

GROSS, RIGHT?

EXTREMELY.

I DON'T GIVE A FUCK HOW OLD AND ROTTED THE THING WAS, AS LONG AS IT'S DEAD.

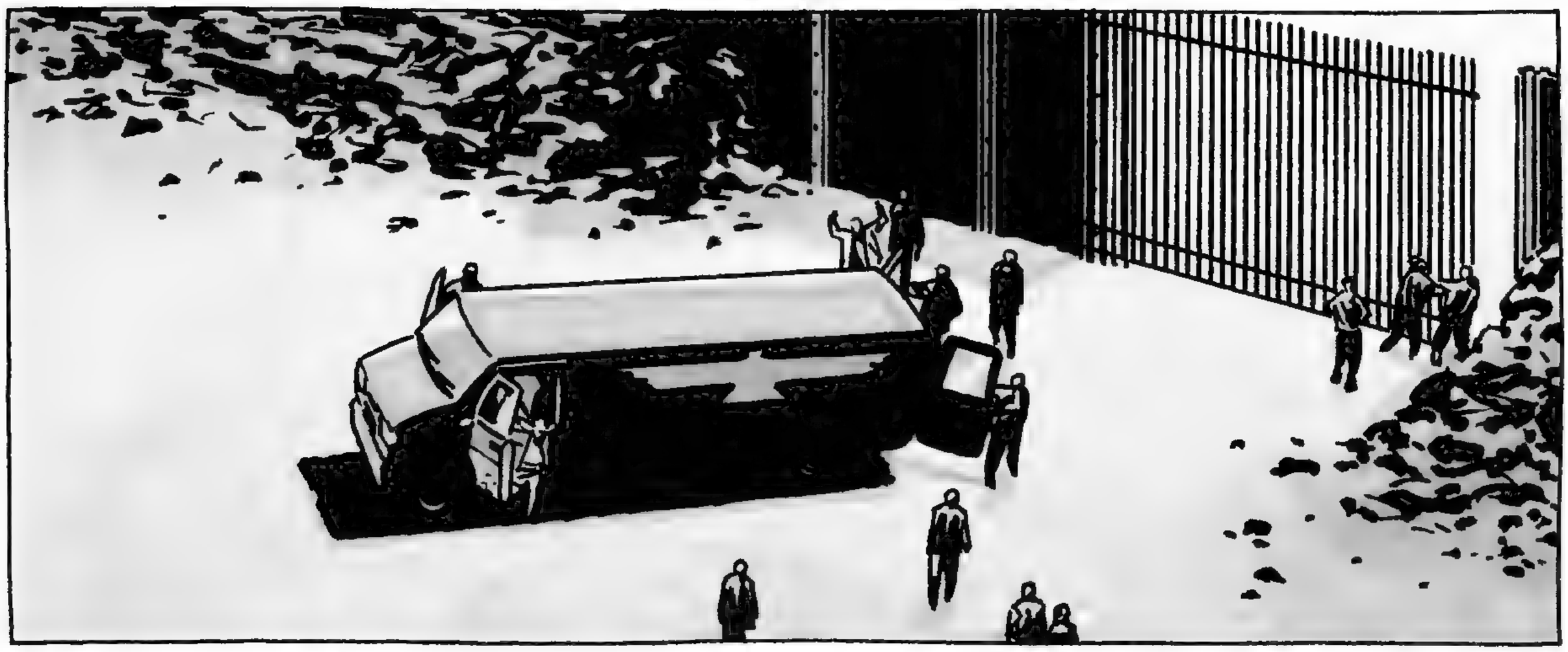
THAT THE LAST OF 'EM?

YEAH. THINK SO.

LET'S HEAD IN, THEN. WE CAN BURN THE BODIES TOMORROW.

I'M BEAT.

IS THAT--?




LOOKS LIKE YOU HIT THE MOTHER LODE!
THINGS PANNED OUT.
SHOULD BE MORE WHERE THAT CAME FROM IF ALL GOES ACCORDING TO PLAN.


WHEN DO WE GET FILLED IN ON THIS PLAN?


I'M GOING TO HOLD A MEETING. FOR NOW, LET'S UNLOAD THE SUPPLIES AND INVENTORY THEM.
I'LL COLLECT MY THOUGHTS AND PRESENT THEM TOMORROW.


WHAT WAS THE PLACE LIKE?
IMPRESSIVE, IT WAS--

GLENN!

MAGGIE!

I MISSED YOU, HONEY. I'M SORRY I HAD TO GO AGAIN, I PROMISE...

I'M PREGNANT.

BUT I THOUGHT WE COULDN'T--

WE STOPPED TRYING AND--

IT HAPPENED.

I DON'T BELIEVE I'M EXAGGERATING AT ALL WHEN I SAY THAT INTERACTING WITH THESE PEOPLE COULD COMPLETELY CHANGE OUR LIVES.

AS YOU'VE SEEN, THEY CAN SUPPLY US WITH FOOD, RESOURCES WE WOULDN'T OTHERWISE HAVE.

BUT AS I SAID, THEY OPERATE ON A BARTER SYSTEM-- AND REALLY THE ONLY THING WE HAVE TO OFFER IN TRADE-- IS OUR STRENGTH, AND OUR ABILITY TO ELIMINATE THREATS.

SO THAT'S WHAT I OFFERED.

I'M NOT ASKING EVERYONE TO TAKE UP ARMS, I DON'T THINK WE'LL NEED AN ARMY, BUT WE WILL HAVE TO PUT SOME OF OUR MEMBERS OF THIS COMMUNITY AT RISK, MYSELF CHIEF AMONG THEM.

IT'S A RISK I'M WILLING TO TAKE. I HONESTLY BELIEVE THIS GROUP... THESE *SAVIORS* AS THEY REFER TO THEMSELVES... ARE A LOT OF HOT AIR.

STILL, I FEEL LIKE THIS SHOULD BE A GROUP DECISION. IF ANYONE OBJECTS TO THIS COURSE OF ACTION... PLEASE SPEAK NOW AND BE HEARD.

NO ONE?

OKAY THEN...

FIGURED YOU'D STILL BE AWAKE.

YEAH.

WHO REALLY SLEEPS ANYMORE, RIGHT?

I HEAR THAT.

YOUR CALL TO ARMS WENT WELL. DIDN'T EXPECT THAT.

YOU DISAPPOINTED?

WOULD YOU LIKE SOME WATER OR ANYTHING?

NO AND NO.

MAYBE I'M NOT AS OPTIMISTIC AS YOU--BUT I'M CERTAINLY NOT ROOTING FOR YOU TO FAIL. I'M PRAYING YOU'RE RIGHT.

IT'S LATE, ANDREA.

WHY ARE YOU HERE?

...

THAT MORNING, BEFORE WE LEFT...

...YOU KISSED ME.

THE HILLTOP HAS ME THINKING ABOUT THINGS DIFFERENTLY.

MAYBE LIFE DOESN'T HAVE TO BE SO BLEAK.

OR LONELY.

I TAKE IT YOU'RE STILL INTERESTED?

YOUR REASONING WAS *BULLSHIT* BEFORE. EVERYONE YOU CARE ABOUT DIES? GET IN FUCKING LINE. WHO CAN'T SAY THAT?

I'VE LOST PEOPLE, WE ALL HAVE.

WE WOULD JUST SEE WHOSE CURSE IS STRONGER, IF MINE KILLS YOU BEFORE YOURS KILLS ME.

SO WE JUST RESIGN OURSELVES TO BEING MISERABLE?

WE'RE ALL GOING TO DIE, RICK... THAT WAS TRUE BEFORE THE TURN.

I GUESS WHAT I'M TRYING TO SAY IS... I'M GLAD YOU DECIDED TO STOP BEING SUCH A PUSSY.

TOMORROW IS A NEW DAY-- AND FOR THE FIRST TIME IN A LONG TIME, I'M ACTUALLY LOOKING FORWARD TO IT.

SO THANKS.

STILL DON'T THINK WE SHOULD BE HEADING OUT THIS EARLY.

YOU SAID WE'D DO THIS AS SOON AS RICK WAS BACK--IT'S *IMPORTANT.*

WOULD LIKE TO HAVE TAKEN THE TIME TO FILL HIM IN ON EXACTLY WHAT WE'RE DOING.

OH, YOU REALLY ARE ANSWERING TO HIM THESE DAYS, *HUH?*

WELL GOOD, BECAUSE IF WE DO FIND THE EQUIPMENT AT THIS PLACE TO MANUFACTURE AMMUNITION... HE'LL BE SURE TO PAT YOU ON THE HEAD.

FUCK.

YOU.

THIS PLACE IS BARELY FOUR MILES AWAY. WE COULD BE BACK BEFORE LUNCH.

SO STOP WORRYING.

BESIDES, I'VE GOT A BIG, STRONG GUY LIKE YOU PROTECTING ME.

WHAT COULD HAPPEN?

WHY AREN'T WE DRIVING, AGAIN? HOW ARE WE GOING TO TAKE ANYTHING BACK WITH US?

IF THEY EVEN *HAVE* THE EQUIPMENT WE NEED-- IT'S NOT GOING TO BE SOMETHING THAT WOULD FIT IN ANY VEHICLE WE HAVE.

IF THIS ALL WORKS OUT, I'D HAVE TO DO ALL THE CASTING AND PRODUCTION OF THE BULLETS ON SITE.

I'VE NOTICED YOU'VE DROPPED A FEW POUNDS.

AND YOU'RE TRYING TO TRIM DOWN FOR ROSITA, RIGHT?

I'M *TRYING*... BUT I JUST DON'T THINK SHE'LL EVER *REALLY* LOOK AT ME IN THAT WAY.

I REALLY CARE ABOUT HER, ALWAYS HAVE-- EVEN WHEN YOU GUYS WERE TOGETHER.

CARED ENOUGH TO WATCH US WHILE WE--

PLEASE DON'T BRING THAT UP.

JUST... BEING ALONE... LONELY... IT DRIVES YOU TO DO THINGS, RIGHT? OR MAYBE I'M JUST A WEIRDO.

SHE'S *ALWAYS* JUST GOING TO LOOK AT ME LIKE A WEIRDO.

PROBABLY... BUT IT'S NOT LIKE THERE'S A LOT OF FUCKING OPTIONS OUT THERE FOR HER.

YOU REALLY JUST NEED TO BE LESS OF A WEIRDO THAN WHATEVER OTHER WEIRDOS TRY TO GET IN HER PANTS.

UM... THANKS?

ANYWAY, I'M SORRY I THREW IT IN YOUR FACE YESTERDAY... US LIVING TOGETHER. WE'RE *CLEARLY* NOT THE COUPLE I MADE US OUT TO BE.

I GET IT, MAN. YOU LIKE HER, YOU WANT TO BE WITH HER. I'M NOT GOING TO STAND IN THE WAY AT ALL.

FUCKING HELL, MAN. I STILL HAVE FEELINGS FOR HER.

THOKK!

BUT MY FEELINGS FOR HER MEAN I WANT HER TO BE... ***HAPPY***... I DON'T WANT TO BE WITH HER.

I WANT HER TO BE HAPPY ***WITHOUT*** ME. LIKE I AM WITHOUT HER. I JUST WANT THINGS TO BE... RIGHT.

DO YOU UNDERSTAND?

IF SHE CAN BE HAPPY WITH YOU... ***GREAT.***

AND THEN...

I JUST DON'T--

ABRAHAM!!

WHUDD

OH, GOD--!

OH, GOD--!

ABRAHAM...

THUNK!

STAY BACK!

DON'T FUCKING MOVE.

SORRY ABOUT YOUR FRIEND.

NOTHING *PERSONAL.* THIS ISN'T HOW WE LIKE TO START A NEW BUSINESS ARRANGEMENT... BUT WELL...

...YOU MOTHER FUCKERS KIND OF SET THE TONE, DIDN'T YOU?

DID YOU REALLY THINK WE WOULDN'T FOLLOW YOU BACK?!

AFTER YOU CUNTS SLAUGHTERED OUR BOYS, DID YOU REALLY THINK WE WOULDN'T FOLLOW YOU HOME?

...

GOT ANYTHING TO SAY?

YOU HEARD HIM TALKING, DWIGHT. NO WAY THIS GUY'S IN ANY KIND OF POSITION OF POWER.

HE'S *BAIT.*

Y'KNOW WHAT? I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT.

DAD?

CARL?

CARL!

CARL?

OH, GOD.

GOOD MORNING, SON.

ANDREA? I THOUGHT SHE WAS WITH THAT OTHER GUY?

LET'S GIVE HER SOME PRIVACY.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO TELL ME ABOUT SEX STUFF, DAD.

I ALREADY KNOW IT ALL.

LISTEN, SON. I KNOW THIS IS ALMOST AS AWKWARD FOR YOU AS IT IS FOR--

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

STAY IN THE HOUSE!

WAS THAT ABRAHAM'S MACHINE GUN?!

WAKE UP, YOU LAZY FUCKS!

WHO ARE YOU AND WHAT DO YOU *WANT?*

WHO I AM IS NOT IMPORTANT. WHAT IS IMPORTANT IS THAT YOU TREAT ME AND MINE WITH *FAR* MORE RESPECT THAN YOU SHOWED MY FRIENDS ON THE ROAD.

UNDERSTAND?

I WANT YOU TO LET US IN...

...ALL OF US.

I TAKE IT NEGAN DIDN'T GET THE MESSAGE *LAST* TIME?

IS THAT IT?

HE SURE DIDN'T TAKE IT WELL. YOU OPEN THE GATES AND LET US IN--*RIGHT FUCKING NOW.* OR I BLOW THIS FAT FUCK'S BRAINS ALL OVER THE GROUND--

--AND THEN WE COME INSIDE AND TAKE WHATEVER--OR *WHOEVER* WE WANT.

GRRGGH!

YEEAAGH!!

FUCK!

FUCK!

WRAHH!

FUUUCK!

OFF!

I GOT HIM!

WRAHH!

BLAM!

LET HIM GO OR YOU ALL DIE!

SHOOT-- THEM--!

SPAK!

SPAK!

SPAK!

PTING!

GET TO COVER--WE NEED TO PIN THEM DOWN!

FAST!

MOTHER FUCKER'S GONNA PAY--

PKOW!

LINE UP ON THE WALL AND LET'S PICK THEM OFF!

YOU HEARD HER-- LET'S GO!

WHAT'S HAPPENING?!

WHERE'S ABRAHAM?!

STAY AWAY FROM THE GATE!

PKOW!

BRAKKA! BRAKKA!

BRAKKA!

I'M ALMOST OUT! YOU?

I'VE GOT... *ENOUGH.*

GONNA.. FUCKING *DIE* FOR THAT, FAT BOY.

SPAKKK!

BLAM!!

KEEP RUNNING, YOU PUSSIES!

WE'RE CUTTING OUR LOSSES.

FUCK!

FUCK!

FUCK!

ARM UP AND FOLLOW US OUT.

WHAT?!

THEY'RE ON THE RUN.

ARE WE GOING TO LET THEM REGROUP-- COME BACK? *HELL NO!*

WE'RE GOING AFTER THEM!

GET HIM INSIDE! AND FIND ABRAHAM!

RICK...

...

BLAM!

NO FUCKING WAY ARE WE LETTING THEM ESCAPE.

COME ON!

MICHONNE?

STEP BACK.

SHHIP!

I CAN WALK!

=PTEW!=

OH, FUCK!

SHIT!

NO!

DON'T WASTE THE AMMUNITION! WE GOTTA GO AFTER THESE GUYS.

WE--

NO!

WRAKK!

WE'VE GOT TO FALL BACK!

COME ON--LEAD THEM TO THE TRENCHES, THEN WE'LL TAKE CARE OF THEM!

WHAT?!

WE CAN'T JUST LEAVE HIM OUT HERE FOR THEM!

HURRY!

SOMEBODY HELP!

OH, SHIT!

COME ON!

PULL!

GET THE GATE CLOSED.

OH, GOD...

OH, GOD!

SHOULD WE--?

ARROW GOT THE BRAIN--HE'S NOT COMING BACK.


WHAT DO WE DO *NOW?*
I DON'T KNOW...


SLAM!


THWAKK!
THWAKK!

RICK?

I KNOCKED A FEW TIMES. SAW THE DOOR WAS UNLOCKED, SO...

SORRY, ANDREA I'M JUST...

...PROCESSING IT ALL.

WHAT'S THE PLAN? ARE WE GOING TO GO AFTER THEM?

HOW? WE HAVE NO IDEA WHERE THEY WENT. IT'S NOT LIKE THEIR VEHICLES LEFT ANY KIND OF TRAIL WE CAN FOLLOW.

WE KNOW THEY'RE WATCHING US... OR AT LEAST, THEY *WERE.*

I'M STILL FIGURING THINGS OUT.

I KNOW WE'RE SUPPOSED TO BE USED TO THIS BY NOW, BUT I'M NOT...

...CAN I SLEEP HERE TONIGHT?

YOU CAN SLEEP HERE *EVERY* NIGHT.

I WANT TO LEAVE.

SOPHIA, DEAR-- GO PLAY IN THE LIVING ROOM.

THOSE PEOPLE ARE OUT THERE. I'M NOT GOING *ANYWHERE.*

WHY ARE YOU DOING THAT? SHE'S GOING TO FIND OUT ABRAHAM DIED. THE GUNFIRE WAS TRAINING? HOW LONG IS SHE GOING TO BUY THAT?

HELL, *CARL* WILL PROBABLY TELL HER WE WERE ATTACKED.

I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO HER. SHE WAS REALLY COMING OUT OF HER SHELL, MENTIONING CAROL FOR THE FIRST TIME... I DON'T WANT TO SCARE HER.

I'M AFRAID SHE'LL SHUT DOWN AGAIN.

YOU WANT HER OUT OF HER SHELL, LIVING A HAPPY LIFE--THEN WE NEED TO MOVE TO THE HILLTOP.

TRUST ME.

YOU WANT US TO LEAVE, *WHEN?* TODAY? *RIGHT NOW?*

THE PEOPLE WHO KILLED ABRAHAM ARE MILES AWAY-- THEY COULD EVEN BE COMING BACK-- WHO *KNOWS* WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN?

I'M SAYING WE SHOULD LEAVE HERE *BEFORE* THEY COME BACK. THE HILLTOP IS BIGGER, IT HAS MORE PEOPLE... IT'S *SO MUCH* SAFER.

AND THESE... *SAVIORS* OR WHATEVER, THEY DON'T ATTACK THERE. WE'D ALL BE SAFE...

...I'M THINKING ABOUT THE *BABY.*

AND I'M *NOT?!*

THAT'S NOT WHAT I'M SAYING AT ALL. I KNOW IT'S HARD TO CONSIDER LEAVING THIS PLACE, THESE PEOPLE... RICK... I UNDERSTAND THAT.

BUT YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE HILLTOP... IT'S *AMAZING.* MAGGIE, WE...

WE *HAVE* TO DO THIS.

AFTER EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED TODAY, I CAN'T EVEN THINK STRAIGHT.

I HEAR YOU, I DO... AND I TRUST YOU. I LOVE YOU AND WHEREVER YOU GO, I'LL FOLLOW.

IT'S JUST...

...I JUST DON'T KNOW...

I'M SO...

I WAS DOING THINGS...

...TO *SURVIVE.*

NOTHING BAD, JUST-- SOME OF THE MEN IN THE GROUP, IF YOU GAVE THEM A LITTLE EXTRA ATTENTION... THEY RETURNED THE FAVOR, KEPT YOU SAFE, PROTECTED YOU MORE.

I NEVER KNEW.

ROSITA, IT'S NOT...

STOP, I'M NOT ASHAMED, AND I DON'T *CARE* WHAT YOU THINK.

THE THING IS, WHEN WE MET UP WITH ABRAHAM. I EXPECTED IT... Y'KNOW... WITH HIM.

BUT HE DIDN'T WANT TO.

I DIDN'T KNOW IT AT THE TIME, HE'D LOST HIS WIFE AND KIDS RECENTLY. THEY WERE SEPARATED BEFORE ALL THIS... BUT HE STILL HAD FEELINGS FOR HER.

HE PROTECTED ME--BOTH OF US, NOT BECAUSE OF WHAT WE COULD DO FOR HIM, BUT BECAUSE HE WAS A GOOD MAN.

I KNOW YOU WERE LYING TO US, YOU DIDN'T KNOW IF HE'D HELP YOU IF HE KNEW YOU WEREN'T REALLY A SCIENTIST... BUT I KNOW HE WOULD HAVE.

HE WAS A GOOD MAN.

YES... HE WAS.

SO WHEN THINGS STARTED HAPPENING, AND WE WERE TOGETHER. I THOUGHT...

...I THOUGHT HE *REALLY* LOVED ME.

I THOUGHT WHAT WE HAD WAS...

...

WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT GOD'S PLAN IS, IT IS NOT OUR PLACE TO KNOW. IT IS OUR PLACE TO HAVE *FAITH* IN THE CERTAINTY THAT HE DOES INDEED HAVE A PLAN FOR US ALL.

EVEN AN ACT AS SEEMINGLY RANDOM AND SENSELESS AS THE DEATH OF OUR FALLEN BROTHER... ABRAHAM, IS ALL PART OF THE PLAN HE HAS LAID OUT FOR US.

WE MUST COME TOGETHER NOW, AND FIND COMFORT IN EACH OTHER. OUR SUPPORT WILL GET US THROUGH THESE HARD TIMES, AS IT ALWAYS HAS.

I SEE BEFORE ME A GROUP OF LOVING PEOPLE, WHO CARE FOR ONE ANOTHER AS IF WE WERE ALL PART OF A LARGER FAMILY. IT IS WITHIN THIS LOVE WHERE WE FIND OUR STRENGTH.

LET US HAVE A MOMENT OF SILENCE TO REMEMBER OUR FALLEN BROTHER.

HOLLY?

WHAT? WHAT DO YOU WANT TO SAY, ROSITA? DO YOU THINK I FEEL *GOOD* ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED?

I DIDN'T WANT HIM TO LEAVE YOU FOR ME. THAT WAS NEVER MY *GOAL.*

YOU CAN SAY WHAT YOU WANT TO SAY, CHEW ME OUT IF YOU WANT, BUT KNOW THIS--HE DID WHAT HE THOUGHT WOULD MAKE HIM HAPPY--BECAUSE LIFE IS SHORT--

--AND HE SURE AS FUCK TURNED OUT TO BE *RIGHT.*

...

I *KNOW*... I COULDN'T HAVE SAID IT BETTER MYSELF.

I *LOVED* HIM...

...BUT HE LOVED *YOU.*

I'M SORRY FOR YOUR LOSS.

RICK, WAIT UP!

WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU, AARON?

WHAT ARE WE *DOING?*

WHAT? I'M GOING HOME, WAITING UNTIL WE'RE READY TO PUT MY FRIEND IN THE GROUND.

I'M MOURNING, WHAT DO YOU *MEAN?*

I UNDERSTAND, IT'S JUST... THE THING IS, WE WERE *ATTACKED.* A LOT OF PEOPLE HERE ARE GETTING SCARED.

WE DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPENED OR WHAT WE'RE DOING ABOUT IT. PEOPLE ARE GETTING RESTLESS AND I DON'T THINK THAT'S GOOD FOR ANYONE.

I THINK YOU SHOULD CALL A MEETING.

I NEED TO MAKE A TRIP BACK TO THE HILLTOP. THEY NEED TO KNOW WHAT'S HAPPENED HERE, MAYBE THEY CAN OFFER SOME INSIGHT, SOME ASSISTANCE.

WITH ABRAHAM GONE, I FEEL LIKE WE COULD USE SOME MORE... MUSCLE... FOR THE TIME BEING, UNTIL WE KNOW *EXACTLY* WHAT WE'RE UP AGAINST.

DO YOU REALLY THINK THAT'S WISE? LEAVING HERE?

WE'VE KILLED A LOT OF THESE PEOPLE. A FEW ON THE ROAD, NEARLY A DOZEN YESTERDAY.

THEY HAVE TO BE FEELING THAT.

I DON'T FEEL LIKE THEY'RE GOING TO BE STAGING ANOTHER ATTACK ON US RIGHT AWAY. WE'VE GOT SOME TIME.

DOESN'T MAKE SENSE TO ME-- LEAVING THIS PLACE WITH FEWER PEOPLE TO DEFEND THE WALLS.

IT'S GOING TO BE AN OVERNIGHT TRIP. COULD BE OUR LAST CHANCE TO GET HELP FROM THE HILLTOP BEFORE THEY ATTACK AGAIN.

I THINK WE *SHOULD* GO TO THE HILLTOP, AND I WANT TO GO WITH YOU. AND TAKE MAGGIE AND SOPHIA..

AND...

...WE'RE NOT GOING TO COME BACK.

WHAT?

GLENN? WHY?

MAGGIE IS... SHE'S *PREGNANT.*

THERE'S MORE PEOPLE AT THE HILLTOP. MORE DOCTORS, IT'S A SAFER PLACE. THERE'S A LOT OF... ATTENTION ON THIS PLACE.

I JUST WANT MY WIFE TO BE *SAFE.*

I'M SORRY.

GOOD NIGHT, SON.

WHAT?

WE SHOULD STOP SAYING THINGS LIKE THAT.

"GOOD NIGHT."

"HAVE A NICE DAY."

THINGS LIKE THAT. THEY DON'T WORK ANYMORE... NOTHING'S "GOOD" OR "NICE."

YOU'RE MOSTLY RIGHT, I WON'T DENY THAT... BUT YOU'VE GOT TO BELIEVE ME WHEN I TELL YOU THIS.

THINGS WON'T ALWAYS BE LIKE THIS. I *KNOW* THAT'S TRUE.

WHATEVER.

DAD, WILL YOU PROMISE ME SOMETHING?

TAKE ME WITH YOU IF YOU GO TO THE HILLTOP. I WANT TO STAY WITH YOU WHENEVER YOU GO ANYWHERE FROM NOW ON.

DON'T MAKE ME HAVE TO HIDE IN THE VAN. I CAN SHOOT, I'M STRONG. I CAN HELP. I WANT TO.

OKAY, CARL.

I PROMISE.




HN?!


SORRY, DIDN'T MEAN TO STARTLE YOU.


ARE YOU TAKING THE SHIFT AFTER ME? IF SO, YOU'RE EARLY. I'VE STILL GOT ANOTHER HOUR TO GO.
NO. I'M NOT ON WATCH TONIGHT.


THEN WHAT'S GOT YOU OUT SO LATE, HOLLY?
COULDN'T--


I WAS JUST GOING TO--


OH, OKAY... UH...
...I'LL LEAVE YOU TO IT.

I FEEL LIKE I SHOULD JUST MOVE IN.

THAT'S PRETTY FORWARD OF YOU.

WELL, THIS MAKES TWO NIGHTS. DO YOU REALLY SEE A REASON FOR ME TO KEEP WHAT LITTLE I HAVE IN ONE OF OUR HOUSES?

IT'S DEPRESSING LIVING IN A HOUSE ALONE, YOU KNOW. SO MUCH ROOM... SO QUIET.

I COULD BE CONVINCED.

LOOK AT US, THE CONVERSATIONS WE HAVE AFTER PUTTING A FRIEND IN THE GROUND.

WHAT'S *WRONG* WITH US?

IT IS WHAT IT IS.

YEAH.

I FEEL LIKE I'M ALREADY FORGETTING HIM.

ABRAHAM.

WE'RE HITTING THE ROAD IN THE MORNING?

I AM.

WHAT?

I DON'T THINK THE COMMUNITY IS IN ANY REAL DANGER. BUT IF THERE IS AN ATTACK... YOU'RE THE ONLY PERSON I FEEL CAN ACTUALLY DEFEND THE WALLS.

I NEED YOU *HERE.*

OKAY.

I THINK I'M GOING TO WANT TO BRING MY BED OVER. IT'S BETTER THAN THIS ONE.

REALLY?

I LIKE THIS ONE ALL RIGHT...

I MADE COFFEE.

I CAN SEE THAT. GOOD MORNING.

I'M SORRY, I DIDN'T MEAN TO WAKE YOU UP. NO, THAT'S A LIE. I *DID* MEAN TO WAKE YOU UP.

I WANTED TO... I WANT MORE TIME WITH YOU BEFORE YOU GO.

I GET IT. I'M SORRY THAT I HAVE TO GO. I KNOW HOW WORRIED YOU'RE GOING TO BE.

RICK WANTED--

I'M NOT WORRIED. I JUST WANTED TO SPEND A LITTLE TIME WITH YOU BEFORE YOU LEFT.

WHAT?

DON'T MISUNDERSTAND ME. IT'S NOT LIKE I DON'T *CARE*. IT'S JUST... I'VE SEEN A LOT OF THINGS, LOST A LOT OF PEOPLE...

IF I DIDN'T THINK YOU COULD TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF... IF I THOUGHT YOU'D MAKE ME WORRY ABOUT YOU... I WOULDN'T *BE* WITH YOU.

OKAY, UM...

THANKS.

YOU *SURE* ABOUT THIS, GLENN?

YEAH, I AM. I THINK WE SHOULD *ALL* MOVE THERE, BUT MAYBE I'M WRONG. I JUST... DON'T FEEL SAFE HERE.

I'M SURE WE'LL COME BACK AND VISIT AFTER THINGS DIE DOWN.

THIS IS GOING TO BE WEIRD, KNOWING PEOPLE WHO DON'T LIVE TWENTY FEET AWAY.

WE SHOULD GO.

EVERYONE PILE IN.

WE'LL BE BACK TOMORROW. I PROMISE.

YOU BETTER.




MOVE THE CARS BACK INTO PLACE, AND LET'S GET THIS GATE SHUT.







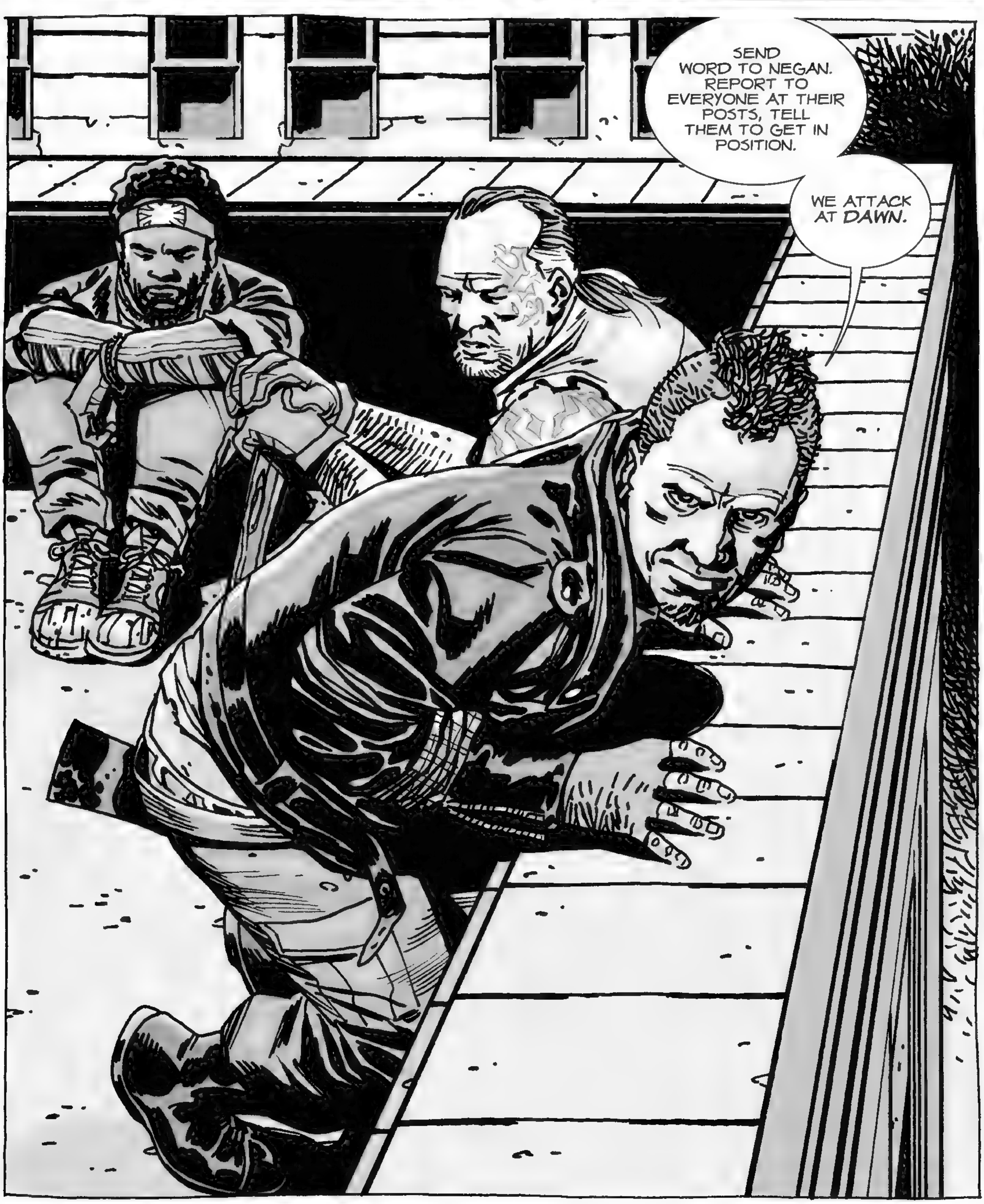



SOMETHING WRONG?


NO, IT'S...
...NOTHING.






SEND WORD TO NEGAN. REPORT TO EVERYONE AT THEIR POSTS, TELL THEM TO GET IN POSITION.
WE ATTACK AT DAWN.

DAWN?

ANY PARTICULAR REASON WE'D WAIT A FULL DAY BEFORE GOING IN?

BECAUSE IT'LL TAKE THAT LONG TO GATHER EVERYONE AND GET THEM INTO POSITION.

BECAUSE DWIGHT'S GROUP UNDERESTIMATED THESE FUCKERS AND GOT A WHOLE BUNCH OF THEMSELVES KILLED FOR IT.

BECAUSE *FUCK YOU.*

THERE'S NO REASON TO BE RUDE.

YOU KNOW HOW I FEEL ABOUT THAT KIND OF LANGUAGE.

OH, FOR FUCK'S SAKE. *ENOUGH.*

I'M HEADING TO TELL PAUL. HIS GROUP IS THE FARTHEST, IT'LL KEEP ME AWAY FROM YOU THE LONGEST.

FINE. WHATEVER.

COME THIS TIME TOMORROW WE'LL BE KNEE DEEP IN THE BLOOD AND THUNDER.

THESE PITIFUL FUCKS WON'T KNOW WHAT HIT 'EM.

ARE YOU DOING THAT *AGAIN?*

I KEEP FINDING MYSELF UP HERE... BEEN HAPPENING ALL DAY.

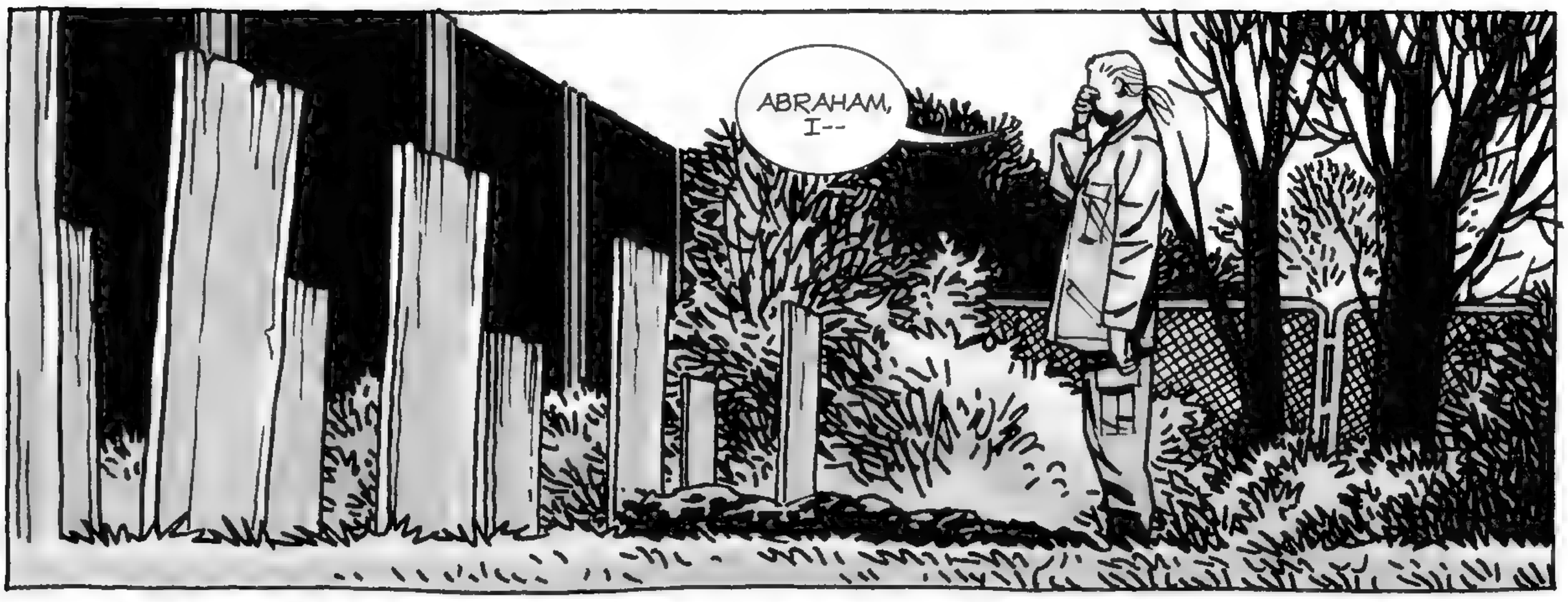
NOT THE SAFEST MOVE, I KNOW... BUT I THINK... WHEN I COME UP HERE AND I DON'T GET SHOT AT... IT MEANS THEY'RE *REALLY* NOT OUT THERE.

SO, UH, I... SAW YOU WITH RICK THIS MORNING AND...

SPENCER, DON'T--

NO, IT'S...

...I'M HAPPY FOR YOU.


ABRAHAM, I--


PLEASE, LORD--


THIS REALLY ALL WE GOT?
YEP.


YOU CAN KEEP ME COMPANY WHILE I FINISH MY ROUNDS.
IT'S BEEN PRETTY BORING SO FAR...

WHAT'S GOING ON? SHOULDN'T WE BE THERE ALREADY?

YOU SAID A LITTLE AFTER LUNCH TIME AND IT'S ALREADY ALMOST TIME FOR DINNER.

CARL, SIT BACK.

PUT A SEAT BELT ON. IT'S NOT SAFE FOR YOU TO BE CLIMBING AROUND IN THE VAN.

NOW.

NOT TO PILE ON, BUT YOU DID SAY THIS DRIVE WOULD BE SHORTER.

WE LOST?

NO, I RECOGNIZE THE AREA. WE'RE ON THE RIGHT ROAD. WE WERE GOING FASTER WHEN JESUS WAS WITH US, DIRECTING US.

WE'RE JUST NOT MAKING GOOD TIME. I--I REALLY THOUGHT WE COULD GET THERE BEFORE SUNDOWN.

WE'RE *NOT* GOING TO MAKE IT.

I DIDN'T THINK WE'D BE SPENDING THE NIGHT ON THE ROAD.

ARE YOU *SURE* WE CAN'T MAKE IT THERE TODAY?

WE'LL BE *FINE.* I'VE DONE THIS BEFORE... AND WE WON'T BE MORE THAN A COUPLE HOURS AWAY IN THE MORNING.

WE'VE GOT HEADLIGHTS AND PLENTY OF GAS. WE COULD KEEP GOING THROUGH THE NIGHT.

WE'D DEFINITELY GET THERE BEFORE MIDNIGHT.

NO, TOO RISKY. WHAT IF SOMETHING HAPPENS ON THE ROAD THAT HOLDS US UP EVEN MORE?

THE ONLY THING WORSE THAN SETTING UP CAMP FOR THE NIGHT IS DOING IT IN AN AREA YOU CAN'T EVEN SEE. YOU COULD BE RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF ANYTHING.

WE SHOULD STOP *NOW.*

JUST A BIT OF DAYLIGHT LEFT, WE CAN SCAN THE AREA, MAKE SURE IT'S SAFE... WE'D HAVE PLENTY OF TIME TO PREPARE FOR THE NIGHT.

I CAN KEEP FIRST WATCH.

GOING TO BE OKAY?

WE CHECKED OUT THE AREA, THERE'S A CLEAR LINE OF SIGHT ALL AROUND US, AND IT'S A CLEAR NIGHT, GOOD VISIBILITY.

I'M ON IT. GET SOME SLEEP.

THANKS FOR... WELL, EVERYTHING. YOU'VE ALWAYS BEEN THERE FOR ME AND...

...I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER SAID THANKS.

I FIGURED KEEPING ME ALIVE WAS OUR WAY OF SAYING THAT. FOLLOWING YOU INTO THE GATES OF HELL THEMSELVES IS MY WAY OF SAYING IT TO YOU.

YOU KNOW THIS IS A FUCKING *DISASTER* ALREADY, RIGHT?

I KNOW.

NOW I'M WORRIED ABOUT GETTING BACK BEFORE ANDREA PANICS AND SENDS A SEARCH PARTY...

...

I'LL RELIEVE YOU IN A FEW HOURS. WE NEED TO BE ON THE ROAD AT DAWN.

OH, HEY--

TROUBLE SLEEPING?

YEAH. JUST... THINKING ABOUT LIFE ON THE HILLTOP... THE BABY... ALL THAT.

MY MIND IS RACING.

I'M GOING TO MISS THE HELL OUT OF YOU... BUT I AM REALLY HAPPY FOR YOU.

CONGRATS ON THE KID.

IT'S WEIRD, YOU KNOW... HOW FAST THINGS ARE CHANGING.

I CAN'T STOP THINKING ABOUT TOMORROW.

I NEVER USED TO DO THAT.

SWAASH!

PERIMETER'S CLEAR.

NOW.

OH, OKAY...

MY TURN...

I'LL SEE YOU IN THE MORNING.

READY TO GO AT FIRST LIGHT?

YEAH.



UNGH!

WHUD!

IT'S ONE THING, WATCHING FOR MEAT PUPPETS. THEY'RE TOO STUPID, DON'T KNOW HOW TO BE QUIET.

DIFFERENT WITH PEOPLE.

RIGHT, BOYS?

YEP.

MIKE. CALL NEGAN AND THE REST.

BLAM!

WHAT THE--?!

YOU COULD MAYBE KILL A FEW OF US.

BUT I WOULDN'T...

VROOM!!



OH, BABY...

...WE PISSING OUR PANTS YET? OH, BOY--DO I HAVE A FEELING WE'RE GETTING *CLOSE.*

IT'S GOING TO BE PEE PEE PANTS CITY HERE *REAL* SOON.

WHICH ONE OF YOU PRICKS IS THE LEADER?

IT'S THIS ONE, HE'S THE GUY.

HI. RICK, ISN'T IT? I'M *NEGAN,* AND I DO *NOT* APPRECIATE YOU KILLING MY MEN. ALSO, WHEN I SENT MY MEN TO KILL YOUR MEN FOR KILLING MY MEN YOU KILLED MORE OF MY MEN.

NOT COOL.

NOT *FUCKING* COOL.

YOU GOT NO FUCKING IDEA HOW NOT FUCKING COOL THAT SHIT IS.

BUT I IMAGINE YOU'LL BE UP TO SPEED SHORTLY. YEAH.

YOU'RE GOING TO *SO* REGRET CROSSING ME IN A FEW MINUTES.

FUCK *YES,* YOU WILL.

YOU SEE, RICK. WHATEVER YOU DO... NO MATTER FUCKING WHAT... YOU ***DO NOT*** MESS WITH THE NEW WORLD ORDER.

THE NEW WORLD ORDER IS THIS, AND IT'S ***VERY*** SIMPLE, SO EVEN IF YOU'RE FUCKING STUPID... WHICH YOU MAY VERY WELL BE... YOU CAN UNDERSTAND IT.

READY? HERE GOES... PAY ATTENTION.

GIVE ME YOUR SHIT OR I WILL KILL YOU.

YOU WORK FOR ME NOW, YOU HAVE SHIT-- YOU GIVE IT TO ME. ***THAT'S*** YOUR JOB.

I KNOW IT'S A MIGHTY FUCKING BIG, NASTY PILL TO SWALLOW, BUT SWALLOW IT YOU MOST CERTAINLY MOTHER FUCKING WILL.

YOU RULED THE ROOST, YOU BUILT SOMETHING, YOU THOUGHT YOU WERE SAFE, I GET IT... BUT THE WORD IS OUT, YOU ARE NOT SAFE... NOT EVEN FUCKING CLOSE.

IN FACT, YOU'RE ***FUCKED.*** AND YOU'RE EVEN ***MORE*** FUCKED IF YOU DON'T FUCKING GIVE ME WHAT I WANT.

AND WHAT I WANT IS HALF YOUR SHIT--IF THAT'S TOO MUCH, JUST MAKE, FIND OR STEAL MORE AND IT'LL ALL EVEN OUT EVENTUALLY.

THIS IS YOUR WAY OF LIFE NOW. THE MORE YOU FIGHT BACK, THE HARDER IT'S GOING TO BE.

NEXT TIME SOMEONE COMES TO YOUR DOOR... YOU FUCKING ***LET US IN.*** WE OWN THAT DOOR. YOU TRY TO STOP US-- WE'LL FUCKING KNOCK IT THE FUCK DOWN.

UNDERSTAND?

NO ANSWER?

WELL, YOU DIDN'T REALLY THINK YOU WERE GOING TO GET THROUGH THIS WITHOUT GETTING ***PUNISHED,*** NOW DID YOU?

LINE THEM UP.

ON YOUR KNEES!

DON'T FUCKING MOVE.

I DON'T *WANT* TO KILL ANY OF YOU... LET ME MAKE THAT CLEAR RIGHT FROM THE GET-GO.

I WANT YOU *WORKING* FOR ME, AND YOU CAN'T VERY WELL DO THAT WHEN YOU'RE FUCKING *DEAD*, NOW CAN YOU?

I'M NOT GROWING A GARDEN.

BUT YOU KILLED MY MEN... A FUCKING WHOLE GODDAMN LOT OF THEM. MORE THAN I FEEL COMFORTABLE WITH.

FOR THAT... YOU GOTTA FUCKING *PAY.*

SO I'M NOW GOING TO BEAT THE *HOLY FUCK FUCKING FUCKEDY FUCK* OUT OF ONE OF YOU WITH MY BAT.

WHO I CALL "*LUCILLE.*" LUCILLE HAS *BARBED WIRE* WRAPPED AROUND THE END OF HER. IT'S FUCKING *AWESOME.*

SO, IT'S REALLY JUST A MATTER OF PICKING WHICH ONE OF YOU GETS THE HONOR.

MOMMY?

...

WELL, THAT'S JUST PRECIOUS, MY LITTLE HEART IS BREAKING.

A MOTHER AND HER CHILD, ESPECIALLY WHEN THE MOTHER IS WAY TOO HOT TO HAVE A CHILD THAT OLD... NO WAY I CAN KILL YOU.

WHAT'S THE STORY ON THIS FUTURE SERIAL KILLER? SHIT FUCK, KID--LIGHTEN UP. AT LEAST *CRY* A LITTLE.

I CAN'T KILL YOU BEFORE YOUR STORY ENDS, TOO FUCKING INTERESTING.

NOT YOU... I'M A LOT OF THINGS BUT I'D NEVER WANT TO BE CALLED A RACIST. NO FUCKING WAY.

YOU'RE OFF LIMITS.

SAME.

RACE CARD.

MY, MY... THERE'S A LOT OF THINGS I'D LIKE TO DO TO YOU, AND KILLING YOU IS AT THE ABSOLUTE FUCKING BOTTOM OF THAT LIST.

STILL ON IT, THOUGH.

YOU? HOW STUPID DO YOU THINK I AM? YOU'RE PRACTICALLY *INVINCIBLE.* YOU'RE MISSING A FUCKING HAND FOR FUCK'S SAKE-- *AND* YOU'RE THE LEADER. WHAT HAVE THESE PEOPLE SEEN YOU LIVE THROUGH?

I BET THEY FUCKING *WORSHIP* YOU.

I'M NOT GOING TO TURN *YOU* INTO A MARTYR.

THE NAME OF THE GAME IS BREAKING YOU IN FRONT OF THEM. I'LL SLIDE MY DICK DOWN YOUR THROAT AND MAKE YOU THANK ME FOR IT... THEN THEY'LL ALL FALL IN LINE.

I SIMPLY CANNOT FUCKING DECIDE!

I'VE GOT AN *IDEA.*

HEH.

EENY, MEENY, MINY, MOE...

CATCH A TIGER...

...BY THE TOE...

IF HE HOLLERS...

LET HIM GO...


MY MOTHER TOLD ME...


TO PICK THE...


VERY BEST ONE...


AND YOU...


...ARE...

...IT.

BRING HIM UP.

MAGGIE!

NO! NO, PLEASE!!

DON'T DO THIS, YOU CAN'T--!

YOU HAVE *FIFTY* FUCKING MEN SURROUNDING YOU!

FIFTY!

SIT THE FUCK DOWN RIGHT *NOW* OR YOU *ALL* DIE!

ANYONE MOVES... AT ALL...

CUT THE BOY'S OTHER FUCKING EYE OUT AND FEED IT TO THE GIRL.

YOU CAN BREATHE...

YOU CAN BLINK...

RICK?

YOU CAN CRY...

YOU'RE ALL GOING TO BE DOING THAT.

PLEASE.

PLEASE DON'T.

THAK!

HOLY SHIT-- HE'S TAKING IT LIKE A CHAMP!

M--M-- M--

M--

YOU IN THERE, BUDDY? I JUST DON'T KNOW. SEEMS LIKE YOU'RE TRYING TO SPEAK, BUT YOU JUST TOOK A *HELL* OF A HIT.

I CRACKED YOUR SKULL SO MUCH THAT YOUR FUCKING *EYE* POPPED OUT. IT'S GROSS AS SHIT.

I DON'T THINK--

MAG--!

MAGGIE!

KRAKK!

THUMP!

YOU BUNCH OF PUSSIES... I'M JUST GETTING STARTED.

LUCILLE IS *THIRSTY.*

WRAKK!

SPLICK!

SPLUGG!

HEH...

LUCILLE IS A VAMPIRE BAT.

WHAT?

WAS THE JOKE *THAT* BAD?

I'M GOING TO KILL YOU.

I'M SORRY, I DIDN'T QUITE CATCH THAT.

SPEAK UP.

I'M

NOT TODAY, NOT TOMORROW...

BUT I WILL KILL YOU.

NO, YOU WON'T.

YOUR BEST FUCKING CHANCE IS RIGHT NOW. STAND UP AND PUT A KNIFE IN MY THROAT, DRIVE AN AXE INTO MY FACE.

GO AHEAD...

AS SOON AS MY BODY HITS THE FLOOR MY SAVIORS WILL FUCKING FUCK YOU PEOPLE UP UNTIL YOUR INSIDES ARE OUTSIDE--WORSE THAN YOUR LITTLE ASIAN FRIEND, FOR SURE.

IN FACT, YOU WANT TO KEEP ACTING TOUGH, LIKE I STILL NEED TO BREAK YOU... AND I'LL HAVE A FEW OF MY BOYS RUN A TRAIN ON YOUR BOY.

GOT AT LEAST A FEW HERE THAT'D BE INTO THAT SORT OF THING.

WANT TO TEST ME?

SMAK!

WELL?

DO YOU?!

WRAMM!

I KNOW THIS IS HARD FOR YOU. YOU'VE BEEN THE KING SHIT MOTHER FUCKER FOR SO DAMN LONG. BOSSING PEOPLE AROUND... BEING *"IN CHARGE"* SO LONG YOU'RE PROBABLY ADDICTED TO IT.

HELL, YOU PROBABLY THOUGHT YOU HAD THIS WORLD FIGURED OUT.

MANAGING THE DEAD, GATHERING SUPPLIES... MIGHT HAVE EVEN BEEN A *LONG TIME* SINCE THE LAST PERSON DIED BEFORE *WE* CAME ALONG.

WORKING TOGETHER...

THAT'S ALL OVER NOW.

DONE.

GONE.

DEAD.

IT'S TIME FOR SOMETHING *NEW.*

EVERYTHING HAS CHANGED, RICK. THINGS ARE GOING TO BE *DIFFERENT* FROM NOW ON.

YOU'RE ENTERING INTO A WHOLE NEW WORLD.

IT DIDN'T HAVE TO BE SUCH A PAINFUL BIRTH--*YOU* MADE IT THAT WAY.

I JUST HOPE--FOR YOUR FUCKING SAKE, YOU'VE FINALLY REALIZED HOW THINGS WORK AND WHERE YOU STAND IN ALL THIS.

THINGS HAVE CHANGED, RICK.

WHATEVER YOU HAD GOING FOR YOU-- THAT'S OVER.

YOU ANSWER TO *ME*. YOU PROVIDE FOR *ME*. YOU *BELONG* TO *ME*.

WELCOME TO A BRAND NEW BEGINNING, YOU SORRY FUCKS.

WE'LL COME FOR YOUR FIRST OFFERING IN *ONE WEEK*.

UNTIL THEN....

TA TA